Table of contents 1946

No. 1 – January 2nd 1946
FAITHFUL MARTYRS IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS - PAG. 6

No. 2 – January 16th 1946
FAITHFUL WOMEN IN CONCENTRATION CAMPS - PAG. 38

No. 3 – January 30th 1946
CHURCH AND STATE IN BRITAIN - PAG. 70

No. 4 – February 13th 1946
PERSECUTION IN POLAND - PAG. 102

No. 5 – February 27th 1946
"THE GERMANS LIKE TO BE GOVERNED"(?) - PAG. 134

No. 6 – March 13th 1946
THE FIGHT FOR FREEDOM IN LTALY - PAG. 166

No. 7 – March 27th 1946
THE NORTHEASTEM ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES -PAG. 198

No. 8 – April 10th 1946
SIDE LIGHTS ON RUSSIA - PAG. 230

No. 9 – April 24th 1946
GODLESS PAROCHIAL INSTRUCTION - PAG. 262

No. 10 – May 8th 1946
JAPAN AS I SAW IT - PAG. 294

No. 11 – May 22nd 1946
FRANCO AT BAY - PAG. 326

No. 12 – June 5th 1946
ATOMIC ENERGY - PAG. 358

TOP

No. 13 – June 19th 1946
THE POPE'S FRIENDSHIP FOR AMERICA - *PAG. 390*

No. 14 – July 3rd 1946
COMPANY-OWNED TOWNS WIN FREEDOM - *PAG. 422*

No. 15 – July 17th 1946
REPLACING REPUBLICS WITH DICTATORSHIPS - *PAG. 454*

No. 16 – July 31st 1946
A SYMPOSIUM ON TOBACCO - *PAG. 486*

TOP

CONSOLATION

1946

TOP

1946

CONSOLATION

...NAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

BENJAMIN
335 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B C
CANADA
G 7 4 6

...hful Martyrs in ...entration Camps

Jehovah's witnesses maintained integrity in the face of death

God's Name versus a Trinity

Some thoughts concerning the Supreme One, whose name is Jehovah

"Many Inventions"

A little story about man's latest inventions and their effect

Do You Love Your Children?

Do not make the mistake of neglecting their highest welfare

Isaac Newton, Bible Student

Famous scientist an earnest and devout student of Scripture

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 686
January 2, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

1946

TOP

Contents

Faithful Martyrs in Concentration Camps	3
Parting Words of Executed Witnesses	4
Why Christians Were Tortured	5
Christians in Buchenwald	7
Faithfulness Under a Butcher's Knife	9
Lichtenburg	10
Organizing for Final Work	11
Opposition to Freedom in Freedom, Pa.	12
It Is High Time the Jews Awoke	14
Why Do So Many Jews Cringe Before the Hierarchy?	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
God's Name versus a Trinity	16
"Many Inventions"	18
Uneasiness About Atomic Bomb	19
Finespun Glass and Steel	20
Cain Built the First City	21
Radio and Television	21
A Strange Advertisement	22
Getting Russia Converted	23
The Love Feast Postponed	24
Monastery Life a Mistake	25
Do You Love Your Children?	26
You Must Be True to the Lord	28
Isaac Newton, Scientist, Bible Student	29
Daniel and the Revelation	29
Newton Was Honest	30
Forty-eight to Nothing	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

The Boy and His Mother

◆ The boy was a North Carolina boy, and his mot[illegible]e wife of a well-to-do merchant, is [illegible] of Jehovah's witnesses. The boy was in the navy; he was located down at Key West, Fla., and, writing home to his mother, he said, in part:

There are only 29 Navy men here, so we eat, sleep and live, in general, you might say, with the Army. Our commanding officer here is a swell guy, and since they need another signal man here, and since I am top man here in the school, he is trying to get me stationed here permanently. It's a good setup: good duty, good chow, good gang to live with, etc. But I want some sea duty. Now shore duty is ten times better than any sea duty one could possibly get, and no one knows that better than myself, yet I still want to go to sea, and I think maybe I'll be there very soon. All my old buddies that were down here when I came down have long since been shipped out, and you know how I feel.

All joking aside, the more people I see, the more of life in general that I come to know, the more I am convinced that the things in which you believe, and your conception of the Bible, is 100-percent correct. It appears to me to be the only solution. And if I've said it before, I'll repeat it now: you are the most honest, upright, intelligent (to mention a few of your many virtues) person I have ever known or expect to know. When I try to compare the "cream of the crop" of the people I know with you, the difference is so great that I am convinced that you must certainly be among the few people on the face of the earth today who are actually in the favor of the Almighty. This may not seem like me, to be writing such as this, but it is my sincere conviction and I feel that I should tell you.

The boy was drowned. At his funeral, conducted by Jehovah's witnesses, five clergymen, two of them D.D.'s, were in the audience, listening attentively.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 2, 1946 | Number 686

Faithful Martyrs in Concentration Camps

FAITH is a virtue seldom found today in men and women. After passing through two global wars the people in general are without faith either in God or in their fellow man. This is because faith is not found in a fox-hole or stirred up in a concentration camp.

There must first be a foundation for faith. Pointing to the proper basis for faith Christ Jesus said, "Have faith in God." (Mark 11:22) The apostle then shows why this is necessary when he says, "without faith it is impossible to please him." (Hebrews 11:6) If one puts his faith on this sure foundation nothing will then be able to destroy it, not even ten years of terrible torture in a Catholic concentration camp. Such heat of affliction will only fuse one's faith into the hardness of a diamond.

Faith, fidelity and integrity are virtuous qualities possessed by martyrs. The literal meaning of the word *martyr* is *witness,* and designates those who "bear witness" or "testimony" to their faith and belief in God. Such do so not by words and deeds only but also by their willingness to suffer persecution and torture, and even death, at the hands of religious zealots rather than break integrity. The faith of martyrs is imbedded in Jehovah their God and His Word, and nothing can uproot it. Such ones are therefore known as Jehovah's *witnesses.*

The first of these faithful witnesses was the martyr Abel, son of Adam. After him Enoch, the seventh from Adam, walked with God in faithfulness. Noah was a preacher of righteousness amid a wicked generation. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Joseph and Moses, were all men of faith. And after their day there were men of faith like Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and all the prophets. Neither should we overlook those devoted women of old who so faithfully served as Jehovah's witnesses: Sarah, Rahab, Deborah, Naomi, Ruth, and Esther, and many others. All of these "through *faith* subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. . . . and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; . . . and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through *faith,* received not the promise".—Hebrews 11.

Christ Jesus was killed because He spoke the truth in faith, and hence was called "The Faithful and True Witness". His apostles likewise proved their faith and devotion under suffering and finally sealed their testimony with their blood. Martyr Stephen is another outstanding example of the early Christians who re-

TOP

fused to renounce their faith in Jehovah God. He was taken out and stoned to death by a pack of human wolves.

Centuries then passed by. Yet when Hitler came to power in 1933 and started his Catholic-Action steam roller this same class of faithful and true Christians were the first obstacles he ran into. With the arrogance of Satan the Devil Hitler boastfully declared that he considered these Christians as "quacks" and said that he would crush them beneath the weight of his "new order" of Church and State. This was the beginning of one of the most barbaric persecutions of Christians recorded in history. Men, women and children became the prey of the Gestapo wolf-packs. They were hunted out, tracked down and rounded up like wild animals and brought before Nazi tribunals to stand trial for their life. One who was given such a mock trial before a kangaroo court wrote:

As I came before the Courtroom of the 2nd Senate, the verdict was just being pronounced upon my forerunner. You can see how this mince-machine works: I enter, the Senate (Tribunal) seat themselves, then comes a brief summary of the offense, threatened punishment, and then—someone spoke out of my mouth, a testimony [in my behalf], that these gentlemen could only say: "You are an industrious man and of good reputation everywhere; won't you be sensible, or do you stand by your decision? Ours is only the best advice, etc." The Senate withdrew for a little while, then in view of the fact that I maintained my objection, the death sentence was decreed. I listened, and then after I had spoken the words, "Be thou faithful unto death," and a few other words of our Lord, it was all over. A good half-hour—that's how things go here. But never mind that now. For I have such peace, such tranquillity, that you can't possibly imagine!

After such a farce as this, which reminds one of the mock trial given Jesus, these faithful witnesses were either executed or thrown into a concentration camp to bleed, suffer and die.

These martyrs of the twentieth-century Inquisition were known by various names, such as "Bible Students", *Bibelforscher* meaning literally "Bible Searchers". Properly they were called "Jehovah's witnesses" (Jehova's Zeugen), because they were martyrs for Jehovah's name's sake. Over 6,000 of these witnesses were in prison camps at one time. Hundreds of them were executed by beheading, shooting or gassing. Hundreds of others died under the most fiendish tortures. And still hundreds of others died of starvation. And all of this because of their *faith*.

Parting Words of Executed Witnesses

But did all this brutal and cruel treatment 'crack' these witnesses? Did their integrity bend under the Inquisition's pressure? Their own words ring back with an emphatic *No!* Quotations from a few of the letters written by those who were later executed will show their unbreakable faith and integrity.

When you trust implicitly in God then you will always feel and see His sustaining power. And then you can, even with your heart breaking, you can smile! When the under officer from the Court called for me each time, and I smiled, he would say quite astonished: "Man, here they play with your life, and yet the fellow can laugh about it!" My beloved brother, if your turn should come, then trust wholly in Jehovah. Put your mind at rest, and don't be terrified before these brutes. Be always clean and polite, the latter when it seems almost too hard, and again, trust in God and be His faithful witness.

My dear Hildegard, I must endure until my hour be come also. I will not look back, so that I cannot see anything that would draw me from my resolve. "No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God," said the Lord. And you too, my dear Hilde, look not behind, but think of Lot's wife. I have a radiant goal before my eyes, and in order to reach this I will count my life as dross, and place myself in those Hands, and commend my spirit into His keep-

TOP

ing. I shall fight for the honour of Jehovah and the glory of His name. I will fight for Him with the courage and boldness of a roaring lion. Yes, I shall fall as the oak in the storm. Sometimes I experience an overwhelming happiness, a tremendous joy in my breast knowing that my deliverance is near. The hour has come when the Almighty calls His people to himself, *and what can be more glorious than to live and to die for His name's sake?*

And now, my dearest ones, there is no turning back! There are still two hours left, but the die is cast! All the hardness and the pain have been overcome. But all through Him, who made me strong, Jesus Christ. And now, God bless you. Be strong, for I am not lost, but I can say with Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the *faith:* henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness." Therefore, "Onward, press on!" to the honor of Jehovah and Jesus Christ.

Dear Parents,

This evening I was told that my sentence will be executed tomorrow morning early. From the beginning I have placed my hope entirely in Jehovah and Christ Jesus. And truly, whatever my experiences have been I can say throughout it has always been for the best. I rejoice that I have overcome to victory, to eternal life, though not of my own strength, but through the great mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ. Jehovah and our Lord Jesus Christ be praised for ever and ever.

No faltering, no turning back, no compromise; rather it was faithfulness even unto death. And it was such testimony multiplied many times over that made the world take note of the fact that God had witnesses in the earth, even in demonized Naziland.

A Swiss clergyman, Th. Brupbacher, observing this faithfulness of Christians in Germany said, "Here stands and suffers an unheeded company in the front lines . . . who were the first to bear the brunt of the raving Nazi demons, and who dared to resist in accordance with their *faith.* They suffer and bleed as 'Jehovah's witnesses' . . . " Also the Swiss newspaper *Oeffentlicher Dienst,* in Zürich, said, "Crime, crying to heaven . . . *one of the most* terrible accusations that have been raised against the demonized rulers of the Third Reich . . . If the European statesmen and party leaders had but had a particle of the courage of Jehovah's witnesses, the world would have been saved the atrocious crimes of the demons of our time . . . " (Both citations from the 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* page 138)

Not all these modern martyrs, however, received a quick execution. Thousands lingered and suffered untold agony on the very brink of death for eight or ten years in the vile prison camps. The New York *Sunday Mirror* (magazine section, February 9, 1941), in an article on the concentration camps, said:

At present, many political prisoners are from the ranks of the *Bibelforscher* (literally, Bible Searchers, actually Jehovah's witnesses). There are few Communists, but very many plain citizens who could not embrace the new ideals and so became punishable . . . After release [from a local prison], any prisoner may, if the authorities so desire, be sent to a concentration camp for an indefinite period of "preventive custody". Every Bibelforscher *must* be so transferred, women as well as men. No Bibelforscher may *ever* attain freedom. Communists, except party officials, may possibly be released after some years of proved "conversion". Bibelforscher, never!

Never, until Jehovah himself would bring them out; for the Nazis were determined that all of these Witnesses were to be exterminated from the earth. However, deliverance did come in God's due time.

Why Christians Were Tortured

But why were these Christians, whose only crime was their faithful worship of God, subjected to all this terrible suffering? It was for the same reason that faithful men and women of ancient times

TOP

were martyred. The purpose was to force them to break their covenant of faithfulness that they had made with God. If they would but renounce their faith, if they would but forsake their belief, if they would but *sign* a statement that they were no longer Jehovah's witnesses, then they could secure their freedom. But, oh, what faithfulness! They turned their back on the Satanic offer and chose to suffer the tortures of a long-drawn-out death rather than to compromise. Men and women of fidelity and integrity, a tower of strength in a desolate land of human despair. Truly, a people for His name, Jehovah's witnesses!

Sign or Else—!

One of the most conclusive proofs that these faithful Christians did not really endanger the state is the fact that all they had to do to gain their freedom was to sign a statement to the effect that they would no longer worship Jehovah and be His witnesses. There seemed to be no limit to which the Nazis would go to secure these signatures. First persuasion was employed; then flattery was used; and finally the Nazis inflicted the most diabolical tortures, especially upon women, in an effort to break their integrity with God. The same tactics were employed as in the Catholic Inquisition for securing a "confession" from innocent Christians.

A soldier boy on duty in Germany wrote to his mother in the United States, "One of the Germans, who had spent a year in jail for political reasons, told me that all Jehovah's witnesses who were in jail over here had to do to get released was to sign a statement that they would '*heil* Hitler' and be 'good Germans'; but he said none of them ever signed the statements."

The following excerpts are from the many letters received and show the unbreakable determination of Jehovah's witnesses in refusing to sign.

Many other prisoners had also to work, but not under the same pressure as Jehovah's witnesses, as the authorities wanted to compel us to sign. But they had no success. They always tried to find some way to give us extra punishment.

No visitors were permitted in the camp, but if anyone came who wanted to persuade us to sign, they were allowed to see us. In this way I was visited by my sister and my brother-in-law. Without avail they tried to persuade me to take the pen in my hand. Angry and without a word of farewell they went away.

At first I used to keep clean the offices of the political department of the Gestapo. Here I was often asked regarding signing. I only laughed at them and told them that I was no traitor. They asked me: "How long will you stay in the camp, then?" I answered: "Until our great God Jehovah gives me my freedom." One of them said: "Yes, up the chimney!" (cremation). I told him that even this could not frighten us, for our Father in heaven is able to give us new life, but that He would require our blood of them in the day of His wrath.

After some time I met an Adjutant Wulka and gave him and his wife many testimonies. They shared all their good food with me, and often made suggestions regarding signing. When I again explained that I could not become a traitor, they said: "We wish we had such a strong faith."

A year ago in February a commission was here from Berlin. At that time we were told it was the last opportunity to give our signatures, otherwise we would not remain alive very long. But all the rhetorical resources of Satan's representatives failed in front of the inflexibility and unwavering steadfastness of the children of God.

In June this commission was here again, and again we had to give an account of our hope and unflinching determination, and again those sisters stood before these men as representatives of The Theocracy. Fearlessly and boldly, they explained to the committee the two organizations, and that there could never be an agreement between them. At the close of the meeting one of these men said to the

TOP

other: "Think of this: years in prison, years in camp, and yet this spirit and this deportment!" Now they have ceased asking for our signatures.

On one occasion a sister heard the leaders talking about us. They said: "The Bible Students do any kind of work, but one work they will not do. They will not take up the pen."

During this time Himmler visited the camp. He caused some of the sisters to be brought from the cells and wanted to persuade them to sign. They refused. Full of fury and rage he said: "We shall see who will hold out the longest, you or we!" In the cells we could always hear when punishment by whipping was being meted out. It was terrible, the beating and the shouting and then, unconscious and covered with blood, the beaten ones were brought back to the cells. Each of us thought, 'When will it be my turn?' And all of us decided that we would even go through with this rather than sign.

In 1944 all the sisters had to report to the political department for examination. They were told: "This is the last opportunity to be given you to sign. If you do not do so you will all be shot." We knew that they had already shot some of the brothers because they refused to sign, in order to frighten the others. Boldly and frankly the sisters declared: "We *are* Jehovah's witnesses and we shall *continue* to be Jehovah's witnesses!"

These statements show how inflexible the Witnesses were in refusing to sign up with the Devil. Contrast, if you please, this stand taken by Jehovah's witnesses with that taken by the pseudo-Christians of Vatican City in signing concordats with Mussolini (1929), Hitler (1933), and Franco (1941). Even a blind bat can see which ones are the genuine Christians.

'Ye are in the world but not of it,' was a maxim laid down by Christ, the Leader of these Christians of Germany. So they would not *"heil* Hitler", salute men, take part in the so-called "elections", or participate in flag and swastika ceremonies. Neither would they work for the Nazi war machine even though they were beaten without mercy and threatened with death. In Buchenwald, for example, the prisoners were compelled, under the threat of being shot, to work in an underground war plant making V-bombs. Jehovah's witnesses put their trust in God and refused to do such work on the grounds that it was a violation of the divine law. They were never shot. But, says the report, "Most of the prisoners who did work in the V-weapon factory were killed in a bombing raid." A clear manifestation of the Lord's protection over those who obey His law and not man's.

Christians in Buchenwald

An American soldier, after meeting one of the faithful Witnesses who had been released from Buchenwald, wrote in August 1945:

As soon as I had my first look at him I could easily tell that he had been in a concentration camp. He was thin, his cheeks sunk in and his eyes were sunk back in his head. But he did not seem hopeless and lost like so many other former concentration camp inmates I'd seen. His eyes had a warm, friendly look and he had an air of confidence about himself. He told me about the eight years he spent in Buchenwald and he said that many, many of the other hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses who were there died of torture, starvation, and many were killed outright.

Sir K. R. van Staal, director of the Netherland newspaper *Het Parool,* who was one of the prisoners of Buchenwald, wrote among other things:

The Netherlanders bore the letter "N". The political prisoners had this letter imprinted on a red triangle, with the exception of Jehovah's witnesses, among which there were also Hollanders, whom the Germans called Bible Students and marked with a purple triangle.

This sect were, because of their *faith,* opposers of the National Socialism and its members testified about it regardless of prohibitions and punishment.

A number of times they were called to the

TOP

tower [office], where they were offered the opportunity of being set at liberty, provided they would sign a declaration withdrawing their predictions (apparently the Nazis had a more superstitious fear of these Jehovah's witnesses than they were willing to admit). Not one man would sign the desired declaration . . . Those who were in the concentration camps the longest were the German communists, social democrats and the so-called Bible Students, who had been arrested since 1933 and 1934. [1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* pages 167, 168]

In a B.B.C. German Overseas Service Program from London on May 6, 1945, the following report was given:

Among the prisoners who had been locked up in Buchenwald ever since the camp has been in existence—that means eight whole years—there are about 300 men who had been brought there because of the Christian faith . . . Most of the Christian prisoners are Bible Students . . . The hardest work was imposed on those Christian prisoners. They had to work in the quarry most of the time, and from there they were forced to pull up fully loaded lorries at running pace, all the time being ill-treated with truncheons by the S. S. under whose severest guard they were kept.

Every three months the Christian prisoners were given a form to sign. It was a declaration that the person in question would desist from his false doctrine. To sign this means immediate liberty. But never did it happen that these Christians signed such declaration. For Hitler it seemed to mean very much to get the signatures of the Christians. Every day some of the prisoners were called and beaten with all possible and impossible objects to enforce their signatures . . . Most of the prisoners look like skeletons now. But a minister with a violet triangle told me, "Already in 1939 we were shadows when we marched to the quarry. We ate the green from the trees and bushes."

But what sustained these witnesses and carried them through those long years of persecution? It was their implicit trust, hope and confidence in Jehovah God and His precious promises. FAITH—so solid and well founded on the Bible and its Author that not even eight years of Nazi quarry-blasting could shake it loose! On this point the B.B.C. report continues and says:

It turned out that the number of deaths was comparatively low amongst the Christian prisoners, in spite of the bad treatment and the systematic starvation. "*Faith* has sustained us," they declare, "the belief that God will justly avenge us has kept us. Strict rules of life and putting divine laws into practice are the foundation of our inflexible steadfastness." Other prisoners confirmed that from the beginning to the end the position of the Christian prisoners was a unique anti-fascistic manifestation.

Also the opinion of Mr. Björn Hallstrom, London editor of *Svenska Morgenbladet,* is interesting on this matter of faith. In his letter of May 18, 1945, to the London office of the Watchtower Society, he said:

When I recently visited the Buchenwald Concentration Camp, I came across the prisoners belonging to the Society of "Bibelforscher". I have written and broadcast extensively about their sufferings in the camp. As a matter of fact, they were treated worse than any other group, but they managed, *through their belief in God,* to survive better than any others. The other prisoners testified to that as well!

Starvation

Hunger among these Christian martyrs was not limited to Buchenwald; it was suffered in all the camps. From another camp a report on this says:

Can you imagine what tempests have swept over us in these times intending to shake us and to lead us to disunity and unfaithfulness! Indeed, Satan left nothing unattempted. From outside the hardest drudgery: shoveling sand, carrying stones, carting earth, excavation work, etc.; severe treatment, by far insufficient nourishment: potato peelings, weeds, bunches of flowers, even wood shavings and anything else found its way into our stomachs in order to benumb the horrible feeling of hunger. We became as thin as skeletons. Twice

TOP

such a starvation diet lasting for months! Often we thought it was our end.

Insufficient rest due to crowded living conditions, especially in the punishment block, added to the suffering of hunger. These blocks were built to accommodate 100 persons, but 400 were required to live in them. Later this figure was increased to 875, and in the last days before the crack-up when these blocks were used as transient stations for passing transports, 1,200 and 1,500 were jammed in. On one occasion 1,880 were literally packed in! What a terrible fight there was at the end of the day! Some would get near enough to the table to get something to eat; others would go hungry and grab a few square inches of space to lie down on; while the latecomers got neither food nor bed. In these barracks, with a few exceptions, were the most wicked element of the camp. Nothing was safe, not even one's life.



Showing some of the Nazi concentration camps

Faithfulness Under a Butcher's Knife

If your spirit hasn't been stirred by these indignities against humanity in general, and Christians in particular, then read the following incident that happened to a dear old lady of 63. It is enough to make the blood of a cold fish boil.

When our work was changed, I was sent to a laundry. There the work was also very hard, and I became ruptured. I was sent to the barrack for the sick and was operated upon. The doctor said to me: "You Bible worm, if you die, then your Jehovah is responsible." During the operation he said: "Bible worm, we have now a good opportunity: tell me now, what is Armageddon?" I answered: "Doctor, when Armageddon comes nobody will need to ask that question any more, for the whole world will know, and you too, Doctor." When I was operated upon he said: "When you are quite well again, come forward and sign and go home to your husband." I answered: "I cannot go to my husband, for he is also in the concentration camp; and as for signing, that does not come into the question so far as I am concerned." Then he was quiet. He visited me for a week, and then the nurse said to him: "Look, now, at the old woman. How wonderful the wound has healed." "Yes," said the doctor, "Jehovah has helped her." Yes, I can truthfully say that Jehovah helped me, otherwise I would not be alive, for I was an "experiment rabbit", if you know what that means. The nurse said to me: "The kind of rupture you have cannot be operated upon. It is fatal." But Jehovah did not permit that, all thanks to Him.

In Dachau Jehovah's witnesses were used as human "guinea pigs" against their will and many died as a result. Also in that slaughterhouse "the invalids, brethren and invalid prisoners, were gassed".

TOP

Another inhuman and grueling torture practiced in all the camps was the "Roll Call". Overworked and with insufficient sleep prisoners were forced to get up at five o'clock in the morning and stand outdoors for an hour or two, rain or shine, hot or cold, while the roll was called.

Once a prisoner escaped. The siren sounded and everyone had to leave the "block". This was at half past two in the night. The whole camp had to turn out and stand on parade until eleven o'clock the next morning. We received nothing to eat the whole day. After a couple of days the prisoner was caught and everyone had to stand on parade again. What a terrible sight it was! Torn by dogs, she was led around the camp in order to frighten the others.

Lichtenburg

In this camp there were a number of Jehovah's witnesses, most of whom were women. One day one of the Christian women was called to the director. After all efforts to make her change her mind about signing had failed, they threw her into a dungeon with only a stone bench built in the wall for a bed. There she remained alone for over half a year. Her health suffered very much but she remained unshakable in her faith.

The rest of Jehovah's witnesses were kept in a special block known as "station No. 4". Here there was always a shortage of food, and it had the most cruel of the guards. Because of the obstinate refusal of these Christians the director, Tamaschke by name, was often heard to say, "They should be stood against the wall." This "obstinacy" consisted of refusing to assemble with the rest of the prisoners to listen to the speeches of the Nazi party leaders. The official report of this incident made to the Berlin authorities at the conclusion of the war says:

The climax was reached in October, 1938, when they tried to force us again to listen to a Nazi talk. Because we refused, the SS and women guards became very embittered and angry, and beat us with their fists and heavy key-chains and kicked us down the stairs, and in this did not even consider the age and sickness of the women.

By the next talk they had, on October 6, 1938, they had already taken measures to bring us into the courtyard. They attached the fire hose to the hydrants, and when we refused in the evening to listen to the talk they opened the hydrants and trained the fire hose against us. All those who were hit with the water were badly bruised and showed blood spots under the skin. Soon station No. 4 was completely under water. The water ran down the stairs. Those who had not been pushed through the door by the force of the stream were mistreated and brought into the courtyard. Soaked to the skin they had to stay during this cold October evening and listen to the talk. Furthermore they put us under heavy guard for fourteen days. When they saw the futility of their efforts to force us this way, and because it made so much commotion that even the population of Prettin heard about it, they stopped their strong-arm tactics. The leaders of the camp saw to it, however, that we were deprived of privileges. For instance, we were permitted to write only five lines every four months and could buy only two marks' worth of goods every two weeks. This continued until February, 1944.

That is a sample of the "noble" qualities of Nazi manhood; an outrage perpetrated against defenseless women. It would be torture enough for men to experience, but when we think of knocking women down with a fire hose at point-blank range, causing the skin to become bloodshot, and then dragging the poor creatures out and standing them up drenching wet in freezing October weather to listen to the ravings of a demonized Nazi, it fills one with righteous indignation. A sane man would never treat a dog that way; but, alas, these victims were representatives of the Most High God. One trembles to think of the awful recompense that will shortly be poured out in full measure on these criminals by the High and Lofty One, who thunders: "Vengeance is mine: I will repay." —Romans 12:19.

By putting their implicit trust in these sure promises contained in Sacred Writ Christian martyrs of the twentieth-century Inquisition were able to withstand the onslaughts of the demons. They were not like others round about them, who, without faith, lived in a condition of hopeless despair. Rather these witnesses of the Lord looked forward with eagerness to the day when they would again be free to take up their house-to-house preaching work.

Organizing for Final Work

The Allentown *Morning Call,* noting this faithfulness of Christians under persecution, published an enlightening editorial on November 19, 1945:

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN EUROPE

Conviction of a large group of Germans who operated the Belsen and Oswiecim concentration camps in Germany during the war was attended at the same time by acquittal of fourteen women and men which indicates that, while feeling was running high at the trials and memory has not failed as to the enormous atrocities committed against thousands of people in these camps and the wanton destruction of even more than escaped, passion was not permitted to prevail. In the end, the innocent who had been caught in the dragnet with the guilty were absolved. Or if they had been guilty, evidence failed to show it and in accord with our system which is operating now for the benefit of the Germans, they will go free.

While the victims in these and other camps were for the most part Jews and Russians, with a sprinkling of people of just about all the countries of Eastern Europe who had fallen into German hands, some of the camps at least had a very large number of Germans, not of Semitic stock. Even Germans whose Aryan descent was not in the slightest doubt fell victims of the cruelty that was of the very essence of Nazism.

This fact is brought to our attention again by the journey abroad of a former Allentonian, Nathan Knorr, who now is the head of that large and growing sect, Jehovah's witnesses. He has gone to Germany [surrounding countries] to rally the large number of German members of this sect who had run afoul of the Nazis just as they ran afoul of our own American government through interpretation of their religious tenets which denies salute to the flag, military service and other matters. In Germany the treatment they received in prison camps was almost on a par with that accorded former German enemies in the war, but according to reports, those who survived the treatment have emerged like those early Christians who survived Roman martyrdom to carry their faith into all parts of the world.

It is to bring the consolation of their American fellows to these now freed and free Germans, who certainly never were Nazis, that takes Mr. Knorr into that country. And with him goes the hope of his sect that there may be growth in their numbers as they go forth with their customary missionary spirit, for theirs is a dynamic, evangelistic religion.

Tempered in the fire of persecution and the severest suffering, they can be expected to carry their doctrine far and wide in Europe, for such is the nature of man that he becomes steeled in vicissitudes and his religion becomes the stronger and the more governing force in his life according as he has had to struggle and suffer to maintain it.

The apostles and disciples of Christ when persecuted "went every where preaching the word". (Acts 8:4) So also will these witnesses of Jehovah in Germany continue to fulfill their commission, "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations."—Matthew 28:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Such zeal and determination to continue on, after passing through this twentieth-century Inquisition, comes from having and exercising faith. The raging sea of wild Nazi terrorism dashing against these witnesses for ten years failed to sweep them away, because this faith was anchored in a solid Rock. In the words of the psalmist they say: "Jehovah is my ROCK, and my fortress, and my deliverer."–Ps. 18:2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

(Faithful women endured more in the Nazi concentration camps than here related. In the next issue of "Consolation" more of this heart-rending story will be told.)

TOP

Opposition to Freedom in Freedom, Pa.

A PUBLIC meeting campaign was being held in the town of Freedom, Pa., at the public high school auditorium. The first two meetings of the series went along fine, with attendances of 107 and 102 respectively. It so happened that the next week was the time for the distribution of *Consolation* No. 678 to all the officials, and seemingly it shocked the religious susceptibilities of a certain organization with headquarters at Rome. Catholic Action began immediately, by those of that faith bringing pressure on the members of the school board. While the leading members of the school board were not Catholic, they took the "easy" way out by canceling further use of the high school auditorium to Jehovah's witnesses to continue with the last two lectures of the series. The chairman of the auditorium committee gave the reason that the school building supported by taxpayers' money could not be used to "pan" Catholics. He since stated, "If you just had not put out that magazine when you did, everything would have been all right." This occurred Friday night.

Not giving up, they interviewed this same man again Saturday morning to see if some arrangement could be made to hold this one meeting (the next week was going to be canceled anyway because of the Cleveland meeting). He was contacted at a barbershop and stated, "I told you Friday, that I could not do anything for you. I was commissioned by the board to advise you that you could not have the school for any more lectures. The Catholics in town say that if Jehovah's witnesses want to smear the Catholics let them build a church like the rest, but they cannot use a building supported by the taxpayers' money. They objected to paying taxes on a school and have it used to ridicule Catholics. I received many phone calls from Catholics objecting to you having the school."

He was asked, "Did you receive any phone calls from Protestants or others?"

To which he replied, "No, not one."

He was then asked, "Then you attribute the cancellation of the school for use by Jehovah's witnesses entirely to Catholic Action in Freedom?"

Answer, "Yes."

Then it was decided to contact a local doctor, who was president of the school board. While this interview was brief, it will be noted how he admitted he was bowing down to Catholic Action in Freedom; because this is what he stated when he noted we were Jehovah's witnesses: "I have spent sixteen hours on the telephone this week on account of you fellows and I don't want anymore of it. You are not going to get the school. You have been delivering some papers in town and you cannot do that."

He was asked, "Are you going to bow down to Catholic Action like that?"

The reply, "Yes, by God! Right or wrong. I got a lot of sick people to look after. Good day."

The meeting was advertised just as though nothing happened. Attempts were made to locate another place, but these proved futile.

While it rained Sunday morning, and up to about 1:00 (meeting at 3:00) we began to wonder what we were going to do, as we planned an outdoor meeting. It soon stopped raining, and shortly thereafter the sun began to shine. Just before meeting time the crowd began to gather in front of the school, and by meeting time 123 persons had assembled to hear the talk, as shown in the accompanying picture. Not over 200 feet away there was a steep side street, so steep, in fact, that there is a concrete block at the bottom and top to prevent car traffic, and the crowd was moved over to it and stood in a close semicircle about the speaker, and all heard the talk, "Two Worlds in Final War," without any further disturbance. They all stood attentively during the talk. The second picture was taken during the talk.

TOP



Above: Doors locked to the truth at Freedom, Pa., Sunday, 3:00 p.m., September 23, 1945.
Below: Truth undaunted in Freedom, Pa., Sunday at 3:15 p.m., September 23, 1945.

TOP

While the meeting was in progress the chief of police and the burgess (mayor) drove up and stopped a couple of times, and it was later learned that someone overheard them saying, 'There was good order and there was nothing we could do about it.'

It was learned later that some of the broadminded taxpayers were indignant, as they too were taxpayers and believed that *freedom* should be upheld for all rather than bowing to a foreign power that always is the enemy of freedom.

The Devil's attempt to thwart the Lord's work again failed miserably, as a greater number heard this talk than either of the previous two of the series. It demonstrates that the Lord's arm is not shortened and that where an effort is put forth the Lord's blessing is manifest.

All thanks are given to Jehovah in the aiding of His servants to overcome obstacles to the praise of His name. We rejoice in singing His praise with the psalmist as recorded in Psalm 96: 1, 2, 4 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*), "Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth. Sing unto Jehovah, bless his name; . . . For great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised."–Contributed.

It Is High Time the Jews Awoke

JEHOVAH GOD is not seeking to bless the obdurate and the conceited, no matter what may be their physical ancestry. "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."—Isaiah 57: 15.

Nothing is more beautiful than the spirit of any man or woman, Jew or Gentile, who is really meek. "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way." (Psalm 25: 9) "The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground." (Psalm 147: 6) "The LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation." (Psalm 149: 4) "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth." (Isaiah 11: 4) "The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD." (Isaiah 29: 19) "Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth." (Zephaniah 2: 3) "The meek shall eat and be satisfied." —Psalm 22: 26.

The Jews ought to be able to understand those scriptures, as well as the statement of the psalmist "The meek shall inherit the earth" (Psalm 37: 11), and the words of Jesus, "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." (Matthew 5: 5) So, why can't the Jews for once and for all learn true humbleness and realize that they are no better than and no different from other people, and that if they wish salvation they must take it in God's way and not seek it otherwise?

The sufferings of the Jews have been truly terrible. The Romans put 1,100,000 to the sword in the destruction of Jerusalem, but the meek ones, who heeded the counsel of the One that was "meek and lowly of heart", not only found rest to their souls, but were spared from death or captivity in that calamity that befell all but the followers of Jesus. The Jews were banished from France in 1192, from England in 1290, from France again in 1394, from Spain in 1492, from Portugal in 1496, from Naples and Sicily in 1504, from Prague in 1520, from France a third time in 1615, and from Russia in 1795. The terrible sufferings under Hitler and his comrades are too recent to need any mention.

Are the Jews Meek?

There is no evidence in the Scriptures that the Jews as a people are meek. On the contrary, Jehovah's witnesses not

TOP

only find it stated in the Bible that the Jews are "stiff-necked and hard-hearted", but when they call at their homes with the message of God's kingdom they witness the same characteristics. They seem to think that because they are Jews, and were once God's chosen people, they must ever remain that way. Nothing could be a worse mistake. Many Protestants have a similar hallucination, that because they "believe in Jesus" therefore they are "saved". They forget that "the devils also believe and tremble" and that nobody is really saved until he gets to the end of the way.

In recent years there has been a tremendous effort to reinstate the Jews in Palestine, but there is no evidence of the Lord's blessing upon such reinstatement. Palestine is but a small country, only slightly larger than the combined areas of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, it has but a relatively small area of arable land, and the political obstacles are at present insurmountable.

The Jews themselves claim that there are 600,000 Jews there now, and that 2,000,000 more could be accommodated shortly, and that within ten years the land could accommodate a Jewish population of 5,000,000, and all without dispossessing a single Arab. They also claim that when outsiders did not interfere they had no difficulty in getting on with the Arabs.

Now they are in straits. Of the 6,500,000 Jews on the Continent, outside Russia, only 1,500,000 survived Hitler's reign of terror; and although the Jews had more than 1,000,000 soldiers in all Allied armies, 35,000 of whom volunteered in Palestine itself, yet these people were given no place at the San Francisco conference.

There is no evidence that if the Jews got the whole of Palestine they would ever willingly surrender to Him whose right it is to rule all the earth. A group of 50,000 men and women are so sure that they are God's elect to govern Palestine that several acts of violence have been traced to them, such as the throwing of bombs, the killing of police officials, and the assassination of Lord Moyne, British minister resident in the Middle East. But that does not get them anything of favor with either God or man.

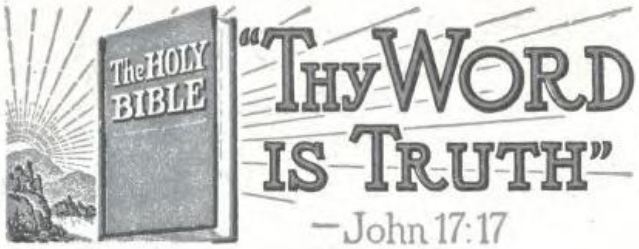
Why Do So Many Jews Cringe Before the Hierarchy?

THOUGH not a Christian, I take this opportunity to express my admiration for your courageous stand on all problems of our times, social, economic, religious. I most admire your heroic (for it takes plenty of courage and forthrightness to attack such a powerful world organization) struggle against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

As a Jew who has spent many years of his life in Catholic-controlled countries, and who has seen them in action when they had the power in their hands, I could never understand the apparent sympathy of the Jews of the United States towards the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, as it was exemplified, for instance, in the Smith-Hoover presidential election in 1928. How could those Jews, with the memory of the pogroms in Poland, Hungary and Slovakia still in their minds, join in partnership with the same type of individuals as caused our miseries since the Middle Ages?

I wish to congratulate you again and again on your courageous stand on all questions of justice, and your fearless exposé of those who are false Christians. May Jehovah give you strength, courage and long life.—A first lieutenant in the medical section of a United States separation center in Pennsylvania.

TOP



God's Name versus a Trinity

THE last of Christ's faithful apostles died near the end of the first century of our era. Toward the end of the next century there arose a Latin scholar, name Tertullian, who gave out the theory that Christ was Almighty God himself, and used the word *trinitas* (Latin for *trinity*) to give the idea of three persons of one substance in one god. A contemporary of Tertullian, namely, one Theophilus of Antioch, used the Greek word *trias* in his writings about A.D. 180, and from which word *trinitas* or *trinity* is drawn. That doctrine as taught today, according to the creed of the Church of England, is: "There is but one living and true God, . . . and in unity of this God-Head there be three persons of one substance, power and eternity; the Father, The Word, and the Holy Ghost." What is the result of such doctrine?

It is a noticeable fact that in the religious sects of "Christendom" the name of Jesus has been made more prominent than that of Almighty God. Catholic clergy have induced their parishioners to pray to Mary, the human mother of the child Jesus, and to worship her, giving this woman worship which, however, they are hasty to explain is not worship equal to that given to God. In the religious systems the names of Mary and Jesus are oftener mentioned than is the name which Almighty God gives to himself in the Sacred Scriptures, namely, Jehovah. The very titles or names which this One gives to himself in His Word do of themselves disprove a trinity of three persons of "one substance, power and eternity".

In flat contradiction of a "trinity", His Word teaches there is but one God, the Creator of heaven and earth, and the Giver of life to all creatures. Christ Jesus is the Son of God, the beginning (not the author) of God's creation, and the great executive officer of Jehovah God in carrying His purposes into operation. The holy spirit (old-fashionedly called "the holy ghost") is the invisible active force of God, and not a person at all; and hence God can pour this spirit out upon or give it to those who are in full harmony with Him and who are assigned to perform service in His name. Let the proof of the above be made from God's Word, not Tertullian's or Theophilus' word, and then let honest people abide by that. As Romans 3:4 reads: "Let God prove to be true albeit every man be false!"—Rotherham's translation.

There is but one First Cause, namely, He who is "from everlasting to everlasting" and "whose name alone is Jehovah" as stated at Psalm 90:2 and Psalm 83:18. The immortality of which He is possessed He does not make the common property of His creatures: "who only hath immortality, . . . whom no man hath seen nor can see," because He is divine. (1 Timothy 6:16) At the prophecy of Isaiah 45:5 He states: "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." At Isaiah 43:11: "I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no saviour." At Isaiah 42:8: "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." (According to *American Standard Version*)

This great First Cause revealed himself to His creatures by various names or titles, each of which is deeply significant and does not admit of trinitarian co-equals. The name "God", or *elohim* in the Hebrew original text, appears in the Bible in connection with the beginning of creation, at Genesis 1:1. That name or designation especially refers to Jehovah as the Creator of heaven and

TOP

earth and the Giver of breath to earthly creatures. "Thus saith God Jehovah, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit [not a trinitarian ghost, however] to them that walk therein." (Isaiah 42:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Thus *elohim* or *God*, as a designation, represents Him as the First Cause and refers to His responsibility as regards all creation.

To faithful Abraham Jehovah declared himself under the name or designation "Almighty God", according to Genesis 17:1. Such name was spoken in connection with His covenant with Abraham. At that time Jehovah said, in substance, to Abraham: 'I have made and do now make a covenant with you that you shall be the father of many nations and this shall be signified by your name which is changed now from Abram to Abraham. I am the Almighty God.' Such name "Almighty God" was a complete guarantee to Abraham of the great Eternal One's unlimited ability to carry into operation His announced purpose. Abraham was then an aged man; his wife also was past the years of bearing children. Jehovah had told him that there should be a son born to him by his aged wife and, in effect, He said to Abraham: 'My name Almighty God is a guarantee that this shall come to pass.' Jehovah also used the name "God Almighty" to Abraham's grandson Jacob. (Genesis 35:11) It indicates the unlimited power of Jehovah, and that for Him to will a thing means it shall be done.

To the prophet Moses God declared himself most positively by the name *Jehovah*. Some translators have rendered this name merely as "Self-existing One" or "The Eternal". It means much more than that; it signifies God's purpose toward His people. God chose Israel as His peculiar people; and Jehovah was the name by which that people knew Him. God directed Moses to go to the Israelites and tell them Jehovah had sent him; and then His words to Moses showed the meaning of the name *Jehovah* because stating His purpose. He said: "Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God [*elohim*], who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land which I sware to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am Jehovah." (Exodus 6:1-8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The name *Jehovah* signifies to God's chosen people His purposes concerning them, and specifically His purposes concerning His Son Christ Jesus and "the church of God".

By King Melchizedek Jehovah revealed himself by the name Most High: "Blessed be God Most High." And Abraham said: "I have lifted up my hand unto Jehovah, God Most High, possessor of heaven and earth." (Genesis 14:20, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Hence Jehovah's Son, Christ Jesus, is not on a level with His Father Jehovah, who is the Supreme One or Most High. This name *Most High* refers to Jehovah's relationship to all His creation, including His only begotten Son; it refers to Him as the Supreme Ruler over all powers and principalities. Anything and everything that is held in possession by any creature is both from and subject to the will of the Most High. He is above all. There is none like Him, and no power can prevent His carrying out His will. The name bespeaks supremacy of the One to whom all governments, powers and creatures must in due time be in subjection. He is the Author, the Maker, the Executor, and the Finisher of His purpose. He works through His chosen instruments to accomplish His

TOP

will and purposes. "The most High dwelleth not in temples made with [human] hands." (Acts 7:48) What then?

It is a dishonor to God's name and a reproach to Him to teach the people that there are three co-equal persons in one God and one God in three co-eternal persons of one substance. The great Jehovah God is completely separate and distinct from all. He is the Creator. All others, including His Son Jesus Christ, are creatures.

"Many Inventions"

THIS is a little story about some of the latest inventions. Man is an inventive animal. Not all of his inventions are good ones. The wise man indicates this when he says, "Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions [or, evil devices]."—Ecclesiastes 7:29.

The word *chishshabown,* above translated "inventions", occurs but twice in Holy Writ. The other place is at 2 Chronicles 26:15, where it is translated "engines", and because of the big mistake that King Uzziah made when he turned from doing "that which was right in the sight of the Lord" (2 Chronicles 26:4), it will be just as well to quote a little from the Scriptures. It seems that Uzziah was the outstanding armament builder of his day, "And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and as long as he sought [Jehovah], God made him to prosper."—2 Chronicles 26:5.

And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and the Mehunims. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones. And he made in Jerusalem engines [*chishshabown*], invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against [Jehovah] his God, and went into the temple of [Jehovah] to burn incense upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of [Jehovah], that were valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto [Jehovah], but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from [Jehovah] God.

Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose

TOP

up in his forehead before the priests in the house of [Jehovah], from beside the incense altar. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because [Jehovah] had smitten him. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death.—2 Chronicles 26: 6-21.

Uneasiness About Atomic Bomb

The atomic bomb kills at four miles from the point where it hits, and blinds at five miles. *PM* says, "The atomic bomb is the mightiest military weapon yet devised, but it isn't God." That should make some stop and think. This little story about inventions is not a story about the atomic bomb, but the bomb is an outstanding invention. Said Edward M. Knapp, in the Washington *Times-Herald* of August 15, 1945:

The apparent lack of response by people of this country to the use of the atom bomb has scared a lot of us. Has this country lost its soul that it approves such barbarism on the ground that it shortens the war or the ground that the Japanese deserve to be exterminated? If the end of the war justifies this weapon, then America is far gone on the cynical road to empire. We have won the war but we have lost our own soul in the process. Hitler and Himmler have conquered the country with their ideas and the brutality of Nazi Germany is only one step removed in this country.

Of course, atomic energy has stupendous possibilities for good. The way the columnist Frederick C. Othman puts it:

A furnace not much bigger than a cigaret case should heat your house; you'll feed the firebox with a teaspoon instead of a coal scoop. Atoms will run your automobile and you won't ever have to fill the tank; the manufacturer will put in enough fuel to last the life of the car. And so on. Everything that moves except your own feet, will be propelled by atomic power. The human race could kill itself off with atomic bombs, but everybody knows it, and that fact, itself, may prevent future wars.

Said the columnist David Lawrence:

They [the scientists] said . . . that a single five- or ten-pound chunk of U-235 uranium, activated merely by contact with cold water, could, theoretically, drive an ocean liner about the world indefinitely.

But Let's Get Back to Life

While the world is trying to figure out how to use the new power, it is still engaged in wearing clothes. Great changes are under way in clothing materials. One of the new fabrics, koroseal, made of coke, limestone and salt, is corrosive-resistant, waterproof, flexible, and odorless, and will work up nicely into suits and dresses. It comes in four different forms, one of which is transparent, and may be used to coat other fabrics.

If you don't like the idea of appearing in public dressed in coke, limestone and salt, you can come out in soybeans, something that you can raise in your own back yard. From these the chemists are now making an artificial fiber that keeps its strength well, wet or dry, and has already been made into suitings, hosiery, underwear, hats, blankets, rugs, carpets, and upholstery, and all with satisfactory results.

Or if your taste is hard to satisfy, you can be dressed in feathers. This is no joke. The United States Rubber Company has brought out a new cloth that looks like wool, but is warmer, softer and lighter; can be dyed any color; possesses a brilliant luster; is odorless; shrinks no more than cotton, and is suitable for suits, dresses, sweaters, and other wearing apparel. This new material, which is 60 to 70 percent feathers, is particularly adaptable for admixture with other staple textiles, such as cotton, wool, rayon, and nylon.

Of course, you know all about nylon. But if you do, you know more about it than the makers themselves. They are still experimenting, and besides the stockings, which you have seen in the store windows and elsewhere, nylon has

TOP

been used for handbags, luggage, zippers, surgical sutures, bristles for toothbrushes and hairbrushes, drinking cups which when smashed flat will spring back to their original shape, insulation for electric wires, wrappings for delicate and perishable goods, and shoes.

Oh, yes! about the shoes. If you don't like the kind you have always worn, maybe it won't be long before you can get a pair of those new Plexiglas shoes which they are beginning to make in Prague, Czechoslovakia. They would be farther along with this job if it hadn't been for the big attempt that Pacelli and Hitler made to grab the world; but now they are returning to their former position as the world's principal shoe-exporters. The Plexiglas shoes are very easy to walk in and all you have to do to get an A-1 "shine" is to wipe them with a wet rag. No polish or brush is needed. Musical instruments have been made of the same materials.

Finespun Glass and Steel

Great advances have been made in the art of spinning glass and steel. The glass fibers are so small that it takes 4,000 of them, laid side by side, to make a band an inch wide; fifty miles of glass fiber may be spun from a globule no larger than a marble. Though gowns have been made of this, and glass cloth is moth-, fire- and acid-proof, glass dresses are yet remote. You will have to wait a while; there are too many other things that must be done first. However, you will be greatly interested to know that glass can now be welded to metal in such a manner that they cannot be separated, and there are new glasses which, when broken, have no cutting edge.

But while the glass stockings and dresses are still a little way ahead, the girls will soon be wearing hosiery made from stainless steel. Not that the girls will go around clad in armor, but, as columnist Albert Leman puts it:

Several concerns already are turning out for war purposes stainless steel wire comparable in diameter to silk and nylon threads. The sheerness of these pliable strands meets exacting Fifth Avenue standards.

In the same interesting column, Mr. Leman mentions the substance which, coursing through the radiators, can make them radiate heat in the winter and cold in the summer; glass plumbing that cannot freeze; noiseless egg-beaters made of paper, and fine-grade paints made from sweet potato starch. And just to help us all to realize the debt we owe to the Creator, let us all take knowledge of the fact, mentioned by Mr. Leman, that there are now more than 100,000 by-products made from coal. "And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know." —1 Corinthians 8:2.

People Will Continue to Eat

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy continues to brag about its saints that seldom or never ate (when anybody was looking), but most honest people are interested in three meals a day (five in Britain); so we are all delighted to know that a California man has invented a fruit reshaping machine, which pushes fruit back into shape after the pit has been removed. Pears, Japanese persimmons and berries do not need any shaping; they were shaped right in the first place.

Fruit has to keep long enough to get to the table; and it is promised that the new rubber plastic called Pliofilm will do just that. Any fruit, grown anywhere in the world, can be safely shipped to any other part of the world and arrive in perfect condition for consumption. Perfectly transparent, this fabric, when heated for a few seconds, can be stretched around any fruit, fitting it perfectly. The fabric can also be used for wrapping cheeses for market, thus preventing the formation of rinds.

Do you enjoy tomatoes? An ingenious farmer, near Lancaster, Pa., has in-

TOP

vented a practical tomato-picker. The worker lies suspended in a hammock, with his head in a baseball catcher's mask. He is drawn very slowly across the field, and picks a ton of tomatoes a day, and enjoys it, instead of picking 1,200 pounds by the old method of stooping to the task. The truck that hauls the man has hammocks for six workers.

Says F. O. Richey, of Cleveland, in a letter to the New York *Times:*

A man with modern agricultural machinery can produce twenty-five to fifty times as much food as he could 150 years ago. In 1935 a man could produce ten times as many automobile tires as he could in 1920. Right now, with 11,000,000 to 15,000,000 men eating and not producing, the country in normal times is so full of food that we cannot consume it all.

And now an item about that delightful, delectable, delicious poison which goes by the name of coffee. It seems that this little bean is laden with 15 percent of fats and oils, and a new method has been devised by which these beans, whether roasted, partly roasted, or green, may be made into a soap of excellent quality. Even the "grounds" may be used.

Cain Built the First City

Cain built the first city. There is no mention that Adam and Eve had any house or wanted any house, and it may be that in some future time men and women and children will literally "dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods"; but since Jesus was a carpenter, and himself lived in a house until He began His ministry, it looks as if humans would be interested in houses for a long time to come.

It isn't going to be such a job keeping the house clean as it used to be. After years of experimenting, a method has been devised of burning soft coal without causing any smoke. One of the employees of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company explained:

There's no magic about it. We just get the right mixture of air and gas for complete combustion, as in an automobile carburetor. We put three intakes on each side of the engine. Boiler steam rushes through, and draws air into the firebox through jets the size of pencils, staggered to make a swirling mixture of oxygen with coal gases.

Some people that have been deprived of fresh air too long think that they must always live in the same temperature. To help such there is now a device by which a thermostat is pressed constantly against a windowpane, and changes in the actual temperature of the glass affect the electrically operated heat control of the room.

Radio and Television

Radio is here to stay and television is already being advertised. The location of radio transmitters has become such a fine art that if one is placed in a large building the Radio Intelligence Division man, aided by the "snifter" that he carries in his hand, can walk direct to the exact room. Testing the efficiency of these men in Hawaii, a transmitter was hidden in a private home far off in the hills, and the Radio Intelligence Division men were at the home in just 52 minutes from the time they were asked to find it. About 6,000 radio bearings are taken monthly. No foreign transmitters could operate from America without being caught right away.

It is now possible to send by wire or radio human speech which has been so scrambled that it means absolutely nothing except to the person who is provided with the necessary apparatus to make it intelligible.

The police department of New York city is now equipped with a two-way telephone system which enables drivers of police cars to converse with headquarters at will. The American Telephone and Telegraph Company is now able to install the same device in any business house, doctor's car, or office; airplane operators may also communicate both ways.

The practical use of electric power, transmitted without wires, is definitely on the way. Thus, it is already possible to throw out beams of short-wave energy, as a searchlight throws out a beam of light, and fluorescent lamps, carried through these beams, glow brightly even though unconnected to sockets or wiring.

When the General Electric Company made its first perfect 2,000,000-volt mobile X-ray machine, that machine took X-ray pictures through a solid foot of steel in one seventy-seventh of the time that had been required by the 1,000,000-volt machine previously used in the work.

Other Interesting Inventions

The dangers attendant upon being cast adrift upon the ocean are being constantly reduced; aircraft are equipped with radio which will enable an aviator who has been downed to call for help over a distance of 400 miles. Rafts are provided with electric lights, very small in size, but so powerful that they may be seen for seventy miles. These are operated with a hand-cranked generator.

There are now three methods by which men adrift may procure water: (1) by catching rainfall in tarpaulins and transferring it to empty food tins, (2) by using a chemical sea-water desalting kit; and (3) by a new device consisting of an ingeniously planned plastic envelope 30 inches by 12 inches in size which, on a hot day, will use the heat of the sun to salvage one pint of drinking water.

One of the secrets of successfully landing planes in Britain in dense fogs was that, at great expense, the fog was burned over landing fields in areas a mile long and 450 feet wide. This was done by an ingenious arrangement of pipes perforated with tiny holes at short intervals. When the oil issuing from these holes was lit, a wall of flame cleared the fog by raising the temperature seven degrees.

Among the many recently patented devices for negotiating sluggish streams, swamps and snows, one is a so-called "snoplane". Mounted on one big ski in the middle and one small ski on each side, it is driven rapidly forward over smooth snows by the airplane propeller mounted behind the body.

The last item is about the world's greatest calculating machine. It was built at Endicott, N.Y., and installed at Harvard University. It is 51 feet long and 8 feet high, has in it 500 miles of wire and 3,000,000 connections, and solved in 19 hours a problem that took four expert girls three weeks to do when they used the ordinary calculating machines that are to be had in the open market.

There will never be any end to invention; nor should there be. It is part of man's nature to see if he can improve on something, and when he has done so, he may start something that will make as much excitement as the atomic bomb has done and bids fair yet to do.

A Strange Advertisement

◆ This is a strange advertisement, published in the newspaper *Tokyo* under date of September 14, 1945:

Wanted immediately, 3,000 Geisha girls for entertaining occupation troops. Girls with experience will be given superior treatment. Those without experience also will do. Conveniences will be offered in case travel is necessary. After contract is signed not only food but also a livelihood is guaranteed. High income. All-Japan Geisha Federation.

May Be Higher than Everest

◆ There is just a possibility that six hundred miles northwest of Chungking, in the mountain province of Chinghai or Tsinghai, China, there is a mountain that may be 30,000 feet high. Everest is 29,002.

Getting Russia Converted

THE London Catholic *Universe* was founded in 1860, at the beginning of the Civil War, and was so highly respected by the late Achille Ratti, one-time Pope Pius XI, that he sent them this special message:

> When a journal consecrates itself to the apostolate of truth and virtue for the good of souls and for the greater glory of God and of His Church, there is no blessing which it does not merit.

Spread out on the desk is one of its late issues. The first thing in the paper, in the upper left-hand corner of the first page, is an advertisement of Gordon's Gin, which ought to be good gin if it is to merit such kind words from one who advertised himself as the one and only Vicar of Jesus Christ, "King of Heaven, Earth and Hell," and proving it by the fact that he wears a three-story crown, the triple diadem.

Going on into the wonderful things contained in this so much admired and appreciated publication is a story a column and a half long which bears the caption "Our Lady Has Foretold Russia's Conversion at End of War". It seems that the lady in question lives or did live in Fatima, Portugal, a country place some 75 miles north of Lisbon. There on May 13, 1917, and five times more during the summer, she told three little girls, 7, 9 and 10 years of age that the war then raging would soon end and "during the next Pontificate another and more terrible war will commence". Also they must consecrate to her immaculate heart, whatever that is.

The lady stubbed her toe. The next pontificate ended when the then Pope Pius XI, Achille Ratti, passed away February 10, 1939, and a *second* pontificate, the present one, was more than six months old when the prophesied "more terrible war" commenced with the invasion of Poland. But, anyway, the lady went on to say to these little Portuguese children that the result would be that "Russia will be converted and there will be peace". But what is six months to the Hierarchy? Nothing at all. And so the *Universe,* besides carrying the Gordon gin advertisement, said:

> Bishop da Silva of Leira issued a letter declaring that the apparitions are worthy of faith and permitting public devotion to Our Lady of Fatima.

The cardinal at Lisbon also approved the humbug; so it must be O.K.

Conversion Gets Under Way

For more than a thousand years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has tried to get control of the Greek Catholic Church. In recent years Kaiser Wilhelm II was to have been "The Sword of the Church"; but he couldn't make it, and so the dubious honor went to Adolf Hitler. When that gentleman invaded Russia he took along a small army of Roman Catholic priests that were to put the religious cement on his prospective iron rule, but the cement did not stick.

Drew Pearson knows about as much of what is going on in the world as any current historian, and he says in one of his Merry-Go-Rounds:

> In several of his transatlantic talks with Archbishop Spellman, Pius XII mentioned Russia and expressed hope that some way could be found to bring about a religious accord which would endure in postwar years. The pope made it clear that he looked to President Roosevelt to blaze the trail.

That was in the summer of 1943, and it took a few months to think up some other way of getting Russia to hand over its religious business, or, at any rate, to keep Russia out of the pope's religious dooryard in Poland. So Orlemanski was thought of, and his trip to see Stalin was one of the amusing incidents of the war. The idea that that priest could fly to Russia and back, and talk with Stalin himself about something that the pope

TOP

felt must be talked about, and that Roosevelt did not know anything about it, is funny. Commenting on it the columnist K. M. Landis II said, with his eyes to the ground:

When you get right down to it, Secretary Hull had as much right to grant a passport to Father Orlemanski to see our ally Stalin, as he did to grant facilities to Archbishop Spellman to visit our enemy Franco.

The Love Feast Postponed

Roosevelt and Stalin, Spellman and the pope, and Orlemanski and the press, did a good job. They got the pope and Stalin together, but they got them together with such suddenness that they both bumped their heads, and it was necessary to do something to persuade the gullible public that they were only joking all the time.

A few months after Orlemanski returned the New York *Times* carried a cable dispatch from its correspondent in Rome, Herbert L. Matthews, bearing the headlines "Rome Communists Received by Pope; Two in Municipal Junta Join Others in Audience; Party Amity with Church Gains." In it Mr. Matthews explained that "the Communists could not have gone without the official sanction of their party"; that "on the pope's part, it is believed to be the first time that he has given a private audience to a political group of that sort"; that "it was made clear by the Vatican that the junta sought this audience"; and:

All the members were presented to the Pope and the Pucci agency notes that while almost all kneeled and kissed the pope's hand a few members simply bowed and shook hands. They were introduced by name and not by party and in none of the accounts of the audience are the names or parties printed. In other words, it was desired by the Vatican to give a non-partisan color to the whole proceedings.

To make that love story go down better, the tailpiece to the story, and printed immediately beneath it, was, believe it or not:

Rome, July 12 (U.P.)—The pope held a private audience today with Myron C. Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal representative to the Vatican, and relations between Russia and the Vatican discussed, it was reported.

The very next day the United Press sent out another one, published in the Washington *Times-Herald,* and this time the dispatch was given a Vatican City date line, so that the cooling breezes could begin to blow off some of the surplus ardent affection, newly created, between the pope and Stalin. The headline in the *Times-Herald* was "Vatican Aide, Italian Red Hold Parley". Notice that the pope is out of it. The Italian Communist leader is named. He confers with acting papal secretary of state, and so establishing the first direct contact between the Communists and the Holy See and pointing to improved relations between Moscow and the Vatican.

The conference takes place in a private home. That lets it down another peg. It was "of private character". That blows off a little more of the steam or hot air. Then the report says that the two men

Ercoli and Montini examined the possibility of a temporary alliance between Catholics and Communists in Italy, as a first step toward improving relations and eventually establishing diplomatic relations between Moscow and the Holy See.

A few weeks went by. A little more cold air was needed, and it came from the Associated Press in a Rome (not Vatican City) dispatch. It is so silly as to be incredible, but here it is, from the Cleveland *News* of July 24, 1944:

Pope Hits Catholic Communist Party. Rome (AP)—Pope Pius XII today had renewed the church's condemnation of Italy's Catholic Communist party, already forcefully expressed Saturday by the Vatican organ, *Osservatore Romano.*

In other words, the Vatican is always able to present complete evidence that

TOP

it has been on both sides of every subject, and that nothing that it says on any subject is worthy of the least credence.

And the final chill wind came five days later in a dispatch from New York to the Pittsburgh *Press* in which the Jesuit "Reverend Father" John La Farge is quoted as scolding Russia for asking the Vatican to publicly drop the Nazis at the very time when the hand of friendship is most evident between the pope and the Allied troops now in Rome, at a moment when, for the first time in history, Communists have been admitted to direct audience with the pope, and a Communist premier confers with the Papal acting secretary of state.

Monastery Life a Mistake

THE press in this country has recently focused attention on the Cistercian monastery of Mount Saint Bernard, in the picturesque and hilly district of Charnwood Forest, in Leicestershire. In 1835 a party of six monks from Ireland took possession of a little cottage, and were later assisted by the owner of the manor of Grace Dien, who bought an adjoining estate on their behalf. There an abbey was built.

This year new buildings, built from stone quarried on the grounds, have been formally opened. It is these proceedings that have been given such prominence by the press and radio. The buildings were subsequently thrown open for inspection by the general public. Because of the publicity given, and of the recent increase in the petrol (gasoline) ration, the public went in their thousands, the roads around the monastery being chockablock with cars.

Two booklets, on sale at the abbey, have come into my possession. One is entitled "The English Cistercians", and the other "What Is a Monk?" From these one learns that this particular monastery is the only Cistercian or Trappist monastery in Britain. The Cistercians are sometimes known as "The Silent Monks". Concerning this practice of silence, one of the brochures says, "Despite the Protestant notion, Cistercians do not take a vow of silence. It may be admitted that their silence is sufficient to impress the general public. In actual practice the silence observed in a monastery is neither depressing nor unsociable. It would be a safe thing to say that there is more happiness and mutual tolerance in any group of monks than could be found in an equal number of business men."

It must certainly come as a relief to any normal, sane person to realize that the self-imposed silence is not absolute, but merely relative.

One also learns from the same source that in the winter months the monks rise at 2 a.m., and retire at 7 p.m., with a slight alteration in the summer. Part of the day is spent in chanting, celebrating mass, etc., and the rest of the time in farm work, and so forth.

But what the writer of this article was particularly desirous of ascertaining was how the monks, while professing to be such devout Christians, attempted to justify their peculiar hermit form of life. And this is how they seek to do so. The following "reasoning" is set forth in the booklet *What Is a Monk?:*

> Although Christ's life is too rich for one man to be able to imitate it in every detail, the whole Mystical Body can follow His Divine example. Few could spend the whole night in prayer and then spend the whole day preaching the Kingdom of God, but it is possible for some members to concentrate chiefly upon imitation of the teaching life, and for others to concentrate rather upon the praying life, etc. Monks are called by God to specialize in public worship, and to deputize for those whose activities involve more direct contact with their fellow men.

What fallacious reasoning! What mis-

TOP

guided sophistry! The Master never admonished any of His followers to become hermits, or to spend their time in prayer to the exclusion of preaching the gospel. On the contrary, were not His admonitions to unremitting activity in the publication of the Kingdom news? Did He not send forth first the apostles, and later the seventy disciples, not to withdraw from the world, but to preach the gospel? Moreover, were not His words, after His resurrection, "Go . . . and make disciples of all the nations"?

Where, also, in that record of apostolic ministry known as the Acts of the Apostles, is there any account of the apostles as permanently retiring from the world? To the contrary, does not the apostle Paul urge believers to vocal activity, saying, "Preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season"? What a delusion, then, is this anachronistic monastic life, with its fallacious claim to holy living! But, in the words of the Master, "Let the dead bury their dead." —Contributed.

Do You Love Your Children?

PARENTS have a sweet privilege and a great responsibility toward the little ones that have come to make their homes with them in the most formative years of life. Love occupies a great place in the universe, and eventually, when God's footstool is made glorious, it will be everywhere. Meantime, here is a preliminary statement about it, from Funk & Wagnalls' dictionary:

Love is the yearning or outgoing of soul toward something that is regarded as excellent, beautiful or desirable; love may be briefly defined as strong and absorbing affection for and attraction toward a person or object. Love may denote the sublimest and holiest spiritual affection, as when we are taught that "God is love". . . . Love is more intense, absorbing, and tender than friendship, more intense, impulsive, and perhaps passionate than affection; we speak of fervent love, but of deep or tender affection, or of close, firm, strong friendship. Love is used specifically for personal affection between the sexes in the highest sense, and love that normally leads to marriage, and subsists throughout all happy wedded life. Love can never properly denote mere animal passion, which is expressed by such words as appetite, desire, lust. One may properly be said to have love for animals, for inanimate objects, or for abstract qualities that enlist the affections, as we speak of love for a horse or a dog, for mountains, woods, ocean, or of love of nature, and love of virtue. Love of articles of food is better expressed by liking, as love, in its full sense, expresses something spiritual and reciprocal, such as can have no place in connection with objects that minister merely to the senses.

The foregoing has a lot of information, and a lot of common sense packed into a single paragraph, but love has been briefly defined according to the Scriptures as being "the perfect expression of unselfishness". The Scriptures, which are the Word of God, the God of love itself, go into details on the subject, and are a joy and rejoicing to the hearts of all that love righteousness. Here are texts:

Owe nobody anything—except the duty of mutual love. . . . "You must love your neighbor as you do yourself." Love never wrongs a neighbor.—Romans 13:8-10, *Goodspeed.*

Your love must be genuine. You must hate what is wrong, and hold to what is right. Be affectionate in your love for the brotherhood, eager to show one another honor, not wanting in devotion, but on fire with the spirit. Serve the Lord. Be happy in your hope, steadfast in time of trouble, persistent in prayer. Supply the needs of God's people, be unfailing in hospitality. Bless your persecutors; bless them; do not curse them. Rejoice with those who rejoice, weep with those who weep. Live in harmony with one another. Do not be too ambitious, but accept humble tasks. Do not be conceited. Do not pay anyone back with evil for evil. See that you are above reproach in

TOP

the eyes of everyone.—Romans 12:9-17, *Goodspeed.*

If I can speak the languages of men and even of angels, but have no love, I am only a noisy gong or a clashing cymbal. If I am inspired to preach and know all the secret truths and possess all knowledge, and if I have such perfect faith that I can move mountains, but have no love, I am nothing. Even if I give away everything I own, and give myself up, but do it in pride, not love, it does me no good. Love is patient and kind. Love is not envious or boastful. It does not put on airs. It is not rude. It does not insist on its rights. It does not become angry. It is not resentful. It is not happy over injustice, it is only happy with truth. It will bear anything, believe anything, hope for anything, endure anything. Love will never die out.—1 Corinthians 13:1-8, *Goodspeed.*

Do You Love the Little Folks?

If so, help them learn of the Kingdom. And while you are helping them you will be helping yourself:

He called a child to him and had him stand among them, and he said, "I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never get into the Kingdom of Heaven at all. Anyone, therefore, who is as unassuming as this child is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven, and anyone who welcomes one child like this on my account welcomes me.—Matthew 18:2-5, *Goodspeed.*

Love is consistent. It is not one thing today and something else tomorrow. Listen:

[Jehovah] is our God, [Jehovah] alone; so you must love [Jehovah] your God with all your mind and all your heart and all your strength. These instructions that I am giving you today are to be fixed in your mind; you must impress them on your children, and talk about them when you are sitting at home, and when you go off on a journey, when you lie down and when you get up.—Deuteronomy 6:4-7, *An American Translation.*

What does [Jehovah] your God require of you but to stand in awe of [Jehovah] your God, walk in all his ways, love him, serve [Jehovah] your God with all your mind and heart, and keep the commands of [Jehovah] and his statutes.—Deuteronomy 10:12, *An American Translation.*

You that have little folks dependent upon you, and for whom you are responsible before God, what will happen if you really carry out these instructions of the One who is, indeed, the perfect embodiment of all that is to be admired and loved and sought after? Listen again:

Ye shall rejoice before Jehovah your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters.—Deuteronomy 12:12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

I will pour my spirit upon your children, and my blessing upon your descendants; and they shall grow up like grass in a swamp, like willows by running streams.—Isaiah 44:3, 4, *An American Translation.*

And while the following scripture may and does have a larger fulfillment, in that it is a grand promise to Jehovah's "woman", yet it will also be true of the well-taught Jonadabs, that

All your sons shall be taught by [Jehovah], and great shall be the prosperity of your children; by righteousness shall you be established. You shall be far from oppression, for you shall have nothing to fear, and far from destruction, for it shall not come near you. —Isaiah 54:13, 14, *An American Translation.*

Parents should never forget the solemn truth that "Jehovah preserves all those who love him" nor that it is a blessed and holy duty and privilege to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of Jehovah, so that the little folks may pass through Armageddon without harm and come over into the New World, there to live with Jehovah (in the place of His feet), and to love Him, and to walk with Him and to rejoice before Him for ever and for ever.

Notice, all you fathers and mothers that love God, and wish to be in His kingdom! You must not forget the great truth that your children belong not to you but to Jehovah. See what He says:

Lo, children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward.—Psalm 127:3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

TOP

You see, love is a many-sided thing. It calls for all that is in you, and when you bring all you have into the storehouse, Jehovah makes good His promise. He opens the windows of heaven and pours out a blessing that you cannot contain. And it flows over in every direction, blessing all with whom you come in contact.

Don't think that the Lord will forget anything:

> Trust in [Jehovah] and do good; inhabit the land and feed in security. Take your delight in [Jehovah], and he will give you the desire of your heart. Commit your way unto [Jehovah], and trust in him; and he will act. He will bring forth your right like the light, and your just cause like the noonday.—Psalm 37:3-6, *An American Translation.*

You Must Be True to the Lord

You will make mistakes, plenty of them. But don't make the mistake of neglecting the little folks that Jehovah has put in your care.

> Only take care, and watch yourselves well that you do not forget the things that you saw with your own eyes, and that they do not slip from your mind as long as you live; but that you impart them to your children and your children's children.—Deuteronomy 4:9, *An American Translation.*

If you will remember these things, and really do them, what will happen? Just this, and with all the beautiful paradise earth forever growing more lovely as the ages roll along:

> *You* shall build houses and inhabit them; and shall plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them—*you* shall not build and another inhabit; nor shall *you* plant and another eat—for as the days of a tree shall be *your* days [unending], and the work of *your* hands shall *you* enjoy for ever. *You* shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for destruction; for *you* are a race of Jehovah's blessed ones, and *your* offspring shall remain with *you;* and before *you* call Jehovah will answer, and while *you* are still speaking he will hear. —Isaiah 65:21-24, *An American Translation,* paraphrased.



A TRUE COMMANDER

Are you one of the multitudes living in fear of the future and what it will bring? If so, then surely you desire comfort and relief from such fear by the appearing on the scene of a true and unerring Commander to direct and guide the people on the road to world security and lasting peace.

But who is that great Commander, you ask? READ *THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES".* 1 copy upon contribution of 5c; 7 copies 25c; 30 copies $1.00. Send for your personal copy, also others to distribute to your friends, marking the number desired on the coupon herewith.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

☐ Please send me a copy of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose 5c contribution.

☐ Please send me 7 copies of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose 25c contribution.

☐ Please send me 30 copies of *The "Commander to the Peoples"*, for which I enclose $1.00 contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Isaac Newton, Scientist, Bible Student

ISAAC NEWTON was born at Colsterworth, Lincolnshire, December 25, 1642. In that year civil war broke out between Parliament and Charles I, son of James I. (*Consolation* No. 685) It was likewise the year in which the great astronomer Galileo died. Newton himself was to become one of the greatest of natural scientists and mathematicians the world had known.

Isaac was so small at his birth that he could, it was said, 'have been put into a quart mug.' He outgrew this handicap, however, and early showed great promise in the study of mathematics and mechanics. He was at first not much interested in his school work, but an injustice done him by a fellow pupil spurred him on to better effort, with the result that he became the leading pupil in the school. Isaac showed very little interest in the games and sports of childhood. He was interested in mechanical things, such as windmills, water clocks, kites, dials, and similar devices. Many of these he constructed himself. As he advanced he showed special ability in the field of mathematics. He learned the most difficult lessons with ease. While still young he discovered the law of gravitation, seeing an apple fall from a tree and asking himself, "What makes it fall *down?*"

Besides his interest in the marvels of nature, which became more profound as he grew older, Isaac manifested a deep reverence for God and sincere earnestness in the study of the Scriptures, to which he devoted as much intelligent scrutiny as he applied to his other studies. He lived at a time when the Bible and its truths were under constant discussion, and the writings of the greatest poet England has known, John Milton, were current and undoubtedly contributed to his love for and interest in the Scriptures.

Isaac Newton produced a number of books dealing with Scripture himself, and it is with these that we are here chiefly concerned, even though it was his scientific knowledge and attainments that won him his title, so that he might be called Sir Isaac Newton.

Among other Scriptural subjects, Sir Isaac devoted close attention to the chronology of the Bible. He wrote a carefully prepared treatise on the subject, and, as a token of his respect, presented it to the princess of Wales. By some means a copy of the treatise was obtained by a Catholic abbe, Conti, who published it in Paris, without the leave of its author! But Newton made it clear that the "Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms" was his work. It was a very fine piece of work, particularly when the times in which he wrote it are taken into consideration. A writer says of this work:

> It is astonishing what care and industry Newton employed about the papers relating to chronology, church history, etc.

Daniel and the Revelation

Newton was also intrigued by the prophecies of Daniel and the Revelation, which both contain time features. He realized that neither of these books could be understood until at least in course of fulfillment. Concerning Revelation he said:

> 'Tis a part of this prophecy that it should not be understood before the last age of the world; and, therefore, it makes for the credit of the prophecy, that it is not yet understood.

He also remarked:

> Having determined the time of writing the Apocalypse, I need not say much about the truth of it . . . all true Christians in that early age received this prophecy: for in all ages, as many as believe the thousand years, received the Apocalypse [Revelation] as the foundation of their opinion: and I do not know one instance to the contrary. Papias [see *Consolation* No. 641], Bishop of Hier-

TOP

apolis, a man of the Apostolic age, and one of John's own disciples, did not only teach the doctrine of the thousand years, but also asserted the Apocalypse as written by divine inspiration. . . . Daniel and John [in the Revelation] should not be understood till the time of the end: but then some should prophesy out of them in an afflicted and mournful state for a long time, and that but darkly, so as to convert but few. But in the very end, the prophecy should be so far interpreted as to convince many. "Then," saith Daniel, "many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." For the Gospel must be preached in all nations before the great tribulation, and end of the world. The palm-bearing multitude, which come out of this great tribulation, cannot be innumerable out of all nations, unless they be made so by the preaching of the Gospel before it comes. There must be a stone cut out of a mountain without hands, before it can fall upon the toes of the image, and become a great mountain, and fill the earth . . . the many and clear prophecies concerning the things to be done at Christ's second coming, are not only for predicting, but also for effecting a recovery and re-establishment of the long-lost truth, and setting up a kingdom wherein dwells righteousness. . . . the time is not yet come for understanding them perfectly, because the main revolution predicted in them is not yet come to pass. "In the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets: and then the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign for ever."

Newton Was Honest

Newton was honest enough to see that this bright hope was the theme of the Scriptures, and not the doleful prospect of being saved from eternal torment in which the majority of the human family would suffer for all eternity. Because of the interest he took in God's Word, puny men brought Satan's favorite charge against sincere Christians to bear upon Newton: he was 'mentally unbalanced'!

Being an honest man, Newton also saw that the "trinity" doctrine as taught by the Church of Rome and others was thoroughly unscriptural. He was accused of being an Arian, an accusation which has been laid against almost all the honest and conscientious students of God's precious Word. Newton published a work entitled "Two Notable Corruptions of Scripture", and showed that neither 1 Timothy 3:16 nor 1 John 5:7, as contained in the most authentic manuscripts, supported the idea that Jesus and God and the holy spirit were the same yet different, that they were three, yet one, that they were equal in power and glory and eternity.

What Newton discovered some two hundred years ago was acknowledged to be true as to these two texts by the learned men who revised the King James Version of the Bible in 1881. As to 1 Timothy 3:16, the revisers translate it, correctly, "He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, received up in glory." In a footnote we read, "The word *God,* in place of *He who,* rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which.*"

Concerning 1 John 5:7, it is admitted to be an interpolation, and correctly reads: "And it is the spirit that beareth witness, because the spirit is the truth. For there are three who bear witness, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one."—*A.S.V.*

It is significant that Milton, in a posthumous book, *On Christian Doctrine,* set forth the same conclusion at which Sir Isaac Newton later also arrived, that nothing in Scripture warrants the Trinitarian exaltation of Christ Jesus to equality with Jehovah God, but he believed what the Scriptures so simply and convincingly set forth:

"This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, *and* Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (Jesus'

TOP

own words, at John 17:3) "To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:6) "[Christ] who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature." (Colossians 1:15) "These things saith the Amen [Christ], the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God."—Revelation 3:14.

Of Milton it was said that his "theology" was "peculiar, heterodox" and "Arian". But it is admitted of him that "no man had a higher opinion of [the Bible's] supreme authority, or held more firmly its most vital truths". The same may be said of the noble Sir Isaac Newton, who gave his mighty witness to the wisdom and power of God in nature, and also testified to that wisdom and power as shown in the Scriptures. Scoffers sneer at Newton's reverence for the Bible, but they cannot deny his mighty genius any more than they can ignore the law of gravitation which he discovered.

Newton died March 20, 1727. His remains were given place in Westminster Abbey. A magnificent monument was erected to his memory with the inscription, in Latin, "Let mortals congratulate themselves that so great an ornament of human nature has existed."

Forty-eight to Nothing

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT died on April 12. In its next day's issue the New York *Times* disclosed that the pope had just recently "conveyed his blessings" and asked that Mr. Roosevelt be told, "I am praying for him and especially for his health." The moral seems to be that if you are not feeling well, just get the pope to pray for you and that will finish the job.

It seems, from studies extending over centuries, that the prayers of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy operate in reverse. If they pray for a cause that cause is simply out of luck. One of the latest illustrations had to do with the extremely overadvertised Notre Dame football team. The team came on to New York to play the Army, but first they went to the Fort Montgomery Blessed Sacrament chapel, where the "Reverend" Charles McCarragher gave "communion", so called, to the players whom he had accompanied east. Pictures of the communion were distributed all over the country. They appeared in the Wilkes-Barre *Record* on the same day that the game was played.

It would have made a big hit if the Notre Dame had come out on top. Many would have looked upon it as evidence of the blessing of high heaven on the Roman Catholic players. But what happened at the game was that the Army beat Notre Dame to the tune of forty-eight to nothing. Alas, publicity wasted.

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." (John 17:17) "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." (Isaiah 8:20) "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination." (Proverbs 28:9) "The wise men are ashamed . . . dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD [Jehovah]; and what wisdom is in them?"—Jeremiah 8:9.

Church and Brigands Share the Loot

◆ In Sicily sharecroppers receive seeds from dealers to whom they must, at the end of the year, repay with interest at 15 percent. Another 10 percent goes to the owners of the paths into their fields, another 10 percent goes to brigands for "protection", and 10 percent goes to the liars that threaten the poor man with "purgatory" when he gets to the end of the way.

TOP

IMPORTANT LAUNCHING

Not of a devastating war implement designed for the destruction of defenseless human creatures: *BUT* of a

4-MONTH *WATCHTOWER* CAMPAIGN

During this campaign, which begins January 1, Jehovah's servants will carry to all nations the life-assuring, hope-inspiring message of truth as published in the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. Propaganda, politics, religion, personalities and commercial advertising are all denied space in this uncensored messenger of truth. Yes, the *WATCHTOWER* magazine is prepared with the intention of being your true friend and a much-needed reliable source of facts and information pertaining to your welfare and earth's destiny.

By sending in, or handing to one of Jehovah's witnesses when calling at your door, the amount of $1.00, you will receive the *WATCHTOWER* magazine by mail twice a month for one year.

FREE with each year's subscription you will be given the timely 384-page book

"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"

and the latest 32-page booklet

THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"

Take advantage now of this special offer.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 for which please enter my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list for one year. Also mail to me postpaid the premium offer of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION
JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

H B BENJAMIN C C 4 6
735 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B C
CANADA

Faithful Women in Concentration Camps

Christian victims of Nazism stand fast for freedom of worship

Octogenarian Reviews Universe

Human powers of comprehension staggered by its magnitude

America's Public Schools

Are the cradle of democracy, tolerance and the freedoms

Constantine Tischendorf

Made the investigation of old Bible manuscripts his life work

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 687
January 16, 1946

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Faithful Women in Concentration Camps	3
Honest and Trustworthy	5
Jehovah Is Faithful	6
Memorial Time	8
"Make Disciples" in Concentration Camps	9
Auschwitz	11
Deliverance at Last!	11
Deliverance from Ravensbruck	13
An Octogenarian Reviews the Universe	16
Reliable Source of Information	16
A Brief of the Bible	18
The Universe to Continue Forever	18
Of Interest to Motorists	19
Too Much Meat and No Meat	20
Moore Denounces Regimentation	21
Wood Engraving and the Bible	22
Oceans of Riches	23
Plant Foods from the Deep	24
Ocean Power a Stupendous Asset	25
America's Public Schools	25
How About Freedom of Speech?	26
Why Burn Valuable Books?	26
The Roots of Democracy	27
Keep Politics Out of the Schools	27
Constantine Tischendorf	29
Tischendorf's Own Story	30
While the Serum Craze Is On	30
Five Tons at a Bite	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Hope for the Little Celiacs

◆ The article "Little Maids of New York" on page 15 of *Consolation* No. 681, issue of October 24, 1945, interested me very, very much. Both Albert and Glenn, my stepsons, are celiac (coeliac) victims. Their mother died when Glenn was born. At the most critical stage, Glenn had an average of thirty bowel movements in a 24-hour period. The boys ate nearly twenty bananas daily.

The best doctor that ever entered our home was the Kingdom message. I once restrained their craving for the eating of dirt and charcoal from wood ashes, but learning that we are of the dust I let them satisfy their appetites for these unusual foods. Albert is now past 16 years old and is shaping up like a young man, and though Glenn is less fortunate, their large, bloated bellies have gone down, and they have now been able to get along without bananas for three years. They eat lots of other foods, with little or no ill effects.

The Watchtower and *Consolation* have brought peace and comfort to our home, and Jehovah God alone knows the hope that their words have given us. We have destroyed our aluminum ware, and are eating lots of onions and tomatoes, as *Consolation* has advised.

Now I want to thank you, from the bottom of my heart, for being a good physician to our whole family. Both Albert and Glenn were in a hospital in Kansas City for 19 months, and when they were released and came home Glenn, at 3½ years of age, weighed only 17½ pounds. It is comforting to know there will be no celiacs in the Kingdom. Maybe the boys are outgrowing their ailment, because of a knowledge of the truth, and Jehovah's blessing.

Keep up the good work of preparing preachers of the true gospel, to seek out the "other sheep".—A grateful fighter for the New World, Kansas.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 16, 1946 | Number 687

Faithful Women in Concentration Camps

THE first woman, Eve, became selfish and abandoned faith in her Maker. She turned away from the pure worship of God and took up the religion of the Serpent. Into death eternal she went for her faithless course of disobedience. Never will she live in the New World of righteousness.

However, there have been many women who have not followed in the lawless course of the first woman. In pleasing contrast with rebellious Eve there have been many faithful women down through the ages who held firm to the pure worship of God. To mention a few: there was *Sarah,* the wife of faithful Abraham; and *Rahab,* who through faith delivered her household from destruction; *Deborah* the prophetess, who had faith enough to join Barak in the battle against the dictator Sisera; *Naomi* and *Ruth,* who because of their faith were greatly blessed by God. And there was *Esther,* who with implicit trust and faith in Jehovah, took her life in her hand and went in unto the king saying, "If I perish, I perish." These, and many others, all testified to their faith by their works amid great peril and suffering, thus proving that they were Jehovah's witnesses.

No less spectacular has been the display of like faith by thousands of women during the last decade while imprisoned in Nazi concentration camps. These Christian women, Jehovah's witnesses, were also called "Bible Students". They maintained their integrity, many unto death beneath the Nazi cudgel, and proved thereby that even the "weaker vessels" can resist the demons by putting their full trust in the great Jehovah God.

Ravensbruck

Miss Geneviève de Gaulle, 24-year-old niece of General de Gaulle, was numbered among the prisoners of Ravensbruck. After being freed by the Allied armies she wrote to the branch office of the Watchtower Society in Switzerland, as follows:

Gentlemen:

I am very glad to be able to convey to you my testimony regarding the Bible Students whom I met in the Ravensbruck [Women's] camp. Indeed, I have true admiration for them . . .

The first arrests began ten years ago, and the majority of those who had been brought into the camp at that time died from the bad treatment inflicted upon them, or were executed.

I knew, however, some survivors of that time and other prisoners who had arrived more recently; all of them showed very great courage and their attitude commanded eventually even the respect of the SS. They could have been immediately freed if they had renounced their faith. But, on the contrary, they did not cease resistance, even succeeding in introducing books and tracts into the camp, which writings caused several among them to be hanged . . .

Moreover, in faithfulness to their belief, the majority of them always refused to participate in war industries, for which attitude they suffered maltreatment and even death . . . [1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* pages 135, 136]

TOP

In Ravensbruck there were upward of 500 faithful sisters of the Lord Jesus Christ. From their many terrifying experiences we quote the following to show, not only what they endured, but also how they were cared for and preserved by Jehovah for His name's sake.

On May 15, 1939, we arrived at Ravensbruck, the first ones there. At that time there were only a few of the barracks built. It was in a desert of sand and the sun was shining mercilessly. We dared not drink the water, as it was unfit for drinking, so we had almost nothing to drink. We had to hew stones, carry stones on sloping boards high up to the new buildings, make roads, dig foundations, make canals, lay cables, dig up tree roots with hatchets, shovel sand and do similar hard work. We had to unload bricks from ships, throwing them from hand to hand the whole day. Our hands bled, for we had no rags to bind around them. Everything had been taken from us. The pain was almost unbearable, and on each brick there was blood. Then the Lord altered matters and we were given other work. The prisoners who now took over the work of unloading bricks were given thick gloves to protect their hands, but Jehovah's witnesses had to do this with bare hands.

Now began the spirit-killing and endless shoveling every day. The women, especially Jehovah's witnesses, at that time had to do the heavy work of digging because they were building a number of houses for the personnel and leaders and subleaders of the camp. The pitiful thing was that we did not have good tools to work with. Even the elderly ones and those who had been declared unable to work at Lichtenburg Camp were forced to do this work. So you saw old women over sixty years and sick women working with young girls. Sometimes they had to work with professional criminals.

The following cruelty is related by one of these dear old ladies who is more than sixty in years.

At first I had to wheel coal about, barefooted. It was terrible. Our feet were absolutely broken, torn and bleeding. The authorities thought by this means to make us sign, but we all went in prayer to Jehovah, and see! Help came! We were then sent to a small fir plantation, where we had to plant trees from seven in the morning to six in the evening. To eat we received two bread sandwiches; and to drink, a mug of coffee. During the midday pause we gathered weeds and ate these with our bread, for it was a long day. But at last we were used to being hungry and did not notice it any more. When we returned to the barracks in the evening we had to attend roll call. This nearly always lasted two hours, and then we were given food which was so sour that it fermented as it came out of the pot.

In August, 1941, my husband and I were baptized in our home at Amsterdam. Two days later we had a meeting, also in our home. There were six of us: the study leader, one of our friends, my two sisters, my husband and myself. Little could we think that this would be our last meeting. Suddenly the doorbell rang and in came six men from the Gestapo, all with their revolvers pointed at us. We were sent to a concentration camp in Germany. There we were appointed for work outside, and in a short time were sent to a near-by farm, where we had to take potatoes from a pit. We had to loosen with a pick the earth covering the pit, which was frozen hard, and had to get the potatoes, most of which were rotten, out of the ice. My hands were often so frozen that I could not pick up the potatoes. We suffered greatly from hunger, too. Once or twice we were able to make a fire and bake potatoes. That was a great feast!

Later we planted young fir trees on the farm. Then things started to grow with which we were able to appease our hunger. We ate pigweed, nettles, pansies, dandelion, cherry leaves, birch leaves, elderberry and other leaves. We had to be very careful, for if the woman supervisor saw us picking anything she beat us.

Our legs began to break out in sores, and mine were especially bad. In June I received information that my husband had died in the men's camp at Ravensbruck. Since we were arrested I had had no news at all of him and did not know where he was. A big transport

TOP

was to leave for Auschwitz, and one of my sisters was chosen to go with it. On July 1, when they departed, she said to us: "I am going away and will see you no more." She told the truth. Also our study leader and our friend met their death a few months after arriving at the camp. Of those who were at our last meeting in Amsterdam there were only my one sister and myself remaining. Would we be able to live through?

Food in the camp became worse and worse, and that we all experienced in our bodies. In the beginning of January I was ill again. My stomach and bowels could not take in anything. After a time my mouth began to be inflamed. The mouth and the tongue became swollen thick all over, and this spread even to the face. It was now absolutely impossible for me to eat. It was scurvy, caused by lack of vitamins and proper nourishment. Fortunately we just then received a packet from the Danish Red Cross, with rolled oats and biscuits. With much difficulty I was able to get some of this into me. The other brethren also gave me their rolled oats. So I was able to live through the last months before we left Ravensbruck.

Honest and Trustworthy

Jehovah's witnesses keep the whole law of the Bible, and for that reason they would not steal even from their Nazi tormentors. This became well known among the official element of the concentration camps. For instance, in Ravensbruck, as reported:

Some of the sisters did housework for the wardresses, and one day one of the latter lost a wrist watch. "Who could have taken it? Surely only the Bible Students." The wardress went to the commandant with her complaint, accusing the Bible Students. The commandant answered: "The Bible Students do not do that sort of thing," and ordered a search to be made, not among Jehovah's witnesses, but among the wardresses themselves. One of these had taken the watch!

Because of the integrity and dependability of these Christians they were given duties and responsibilities in these concentration camps that could be entrusted to no others.

A truck containing food supplies dared not be entrusted to even the SS to keep watch over, but had to be guarded by Jehovah's witnesses, as they were trustworthy. Jehovah's witnesses were the only ones allowed to go everywhere without a guard. I myself was with some sisters for six months in the country, about half an hour from the chicken farm, where we looked after 800 young chickens. We were absolutely without any guard.

We, seven sisters, came together to Ravensbruck on September 9, 1944. We saw women who went diligently to and fro around the SS houses. When we looked more closely we saw the large, violet triangle on the left breast, for us a badge of recognition. Compared with all the others who went in and out they seemed clean and fresh, and that cheered our hearts. We learnt afterwards that these sisters had been in prison between seven and eight years and that they enjoyed a certain amount of confidence. They possessed a certificate, or pass, and were able to go in and out without guard. If there was work of a confidential sort, a "Bible Student" was the first to be given the opportunity. In the bread-room, luggage room, commandant's offices, in the household of the higher SS officers, on the chicken farm, the piggeries, the garden, in the storehouse, everywhere there were Jehovah's witnesses.

They were trusted because they faithfully did that work which was given them, provided such work was not in conflict with the law of Jehovah. But if it was a question of proving their faithfulness to Jehovah it was impossible to corrupt them, and the SS men knew that Jehovah's witnesses did not abuse their freedom. Otherwise the orders and instructions applied to all alike. Rationing, foodstuffs, long hours in the cold and rain at roll call, all this was the same for one and all. The difference between political prisoners and Jehovah's witnesses lay chiefly in the fact that the commandant and his assistants showed that they knew the witnesses were loyal to God and therefore dependable.

TOP

December 19, 1939

This was a fateful day for the faithful sisters in Ravensbruck. But we will let the Official Report made to Berlin tell the story.

On December 19, 1939, at noon, all Jehovah's witnesses who had work on the inside or outside had to be present. The commandant asked them if they would be willing to sew some small ammunition pockets on soldier's uniforms, and that those who declined were to stand aside. As one man all 495 sisters stood aside! Full of anger he cried, "All leave for the cell block!" There we had to stay until the evening in 15° to 20° below freezing. Some were without jackets because called from doing work on the inside. At night they put seven or eight in a small single cell where we had to sleep on the naked floor without covering. The next morning the first call was, "Out in the courtyard," where we had to stay again until night. Each day at noon we received only a half ration of food until December 24. From the 25th on, they put us in a dark cell where we had to stay for three days. Every fourth day at noon we had a small portion of food and in the evening a little soup. This way three weeks passed.

One of these faithful women who lived through that nightmare of the winter of 1939-40 in Ravensbruck, in writing of this three-week period, says,

Then suddenly there rang out from one of the cells the song, "Give Praise to Jehovah," and this was taken up by cell after cell until the whole of the building was full of song. Later one of the other prisoners said, "In spite of the hunger you were able to sing." The camp guard opened the door and said, "I thought I should find a house of mourning here, and here is a house of gladness." Later on he said, "If I were to drive a steam roller over you Bible Students it would not do you any harm."

When they were taken out after those three weeks of inhuman torture they were all sick and very weak and stank like corpses, yet the very next day they were put to work shoveling snow in temperatures of 28° to 30° below freezing. Continuing, the Berlin Report says:

Daily, early and late, during that winter we, having very thin summer suits, had to be outside in the icy cold doing snow shoveling and cleaning up. When they had no work like this, they sent us with spades and shovels into the frozen sand pits and we had to work there in the open. Every sound-minded person would call this insanity. This did not even change when our time of punishment was over. During these cold weeks the food was far too meager, but we, Jehovah's witnesses, always received much less than the rest of the prisoners. If the other prisoners were short, some of our food was taken, and water was added to ours. During the time from December 1939 until the end of March, 1940, we got as thin as skeletons. But even this torture was not sufficient to make us waver from our decision.

Jehovah Is Faithful

But what upheld these faithful martyrs when others all around them fell beaten to the dust? Surely something more than the meager fodder that found its way into their gaping stomachs. It is written: "Man shall not live by bread alone [neither by woodshavings and potato peelings], but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (Matthew 4:4) True to this promise Jehovah provided those faithful ones with life-sustaining food, spiritual food, to feed upon even within those forbidden camps. It was such spiritual rations that strengthened and upheld those Christians. Of a truth, Jehovah surpasses all others in faithfulness!

Throughout their reports these witnesses tell of the miracles performed by the Lord in this regard. One such letter from a faithful sister reads:

Dear Brethren:

Since I took leave of you I have had many experiences, sorrowful and severe. But just the severest times were also the happiest, for then I could feel so forcefully the strength and help of the Lord. I so often thought of the words: 'I can do all things through Christ, who strengthens me.' This I really experienced again and again.

TOP

I was put on a transport; it was frightful. We were slid from one prison to the next, a long file of several hundred men and women. Gaped at by onlookers at the stations, yelled at by policemen, and barked at by the dogs. We were given hardly anything to eat. At last we arrived, sweating and starved, at the concentration camp, and here we had to stand waiting long hours outside in the sun. The giant gateway closed behind us. We were in a new world where one stands powerless at their mercy.

A number of girls and women immediately had their hair shaven off. What a horrible sight! Now we had to appear naked before the doctor. He asked each one her name and why she was there. Thereupon, frank and open, I answered: "Because I am a witness for Jehovah." He replied that I would meet many others of the same mind as myself, and pointed to a sister who was busy near by. This made me very glad.

I immediately perceived my great privilege of being used to bring a ray of light to these banned ones. I was often dead-tired from the heavy work and weak from hunger, but when I then related the spiritual food to the sisters, it seemed to fall from me and I received new strength. Here I felt with such force the truth of the words, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me." At this time I learned to know a pioneer sister from Holland, who came into the camp about the same time as I, and we two helped each other in remembering the latest *Watchtowers*. In December we, about 500 sisters, organized a general convention, the program being after the pattern of Zürich Convention. It lasted three days. We had one-hour studies, testimony meetings and surprises! And all this in the midst of barbed wire, with the tyrants always around us. Of a truth, the Lord prepared us a table in the midst of our enemies. In the evenings we always had to sing our songs. The march song, "He that is faithful, he that is loyal," was known and beloved in the camp.

I was appointed to an SS Home for mothers and children in Wiesbaden with 11 other sisters. Here we had to help clean and arrange this new home. Here too the Lord provided us with the spiritual food on several occasions. From Hollandish builders we got the booklets *Satisfied, Man's True Guide,* a leaflet concerning Brother Rutherford, and an *Informant* with the yeartext for 1943. What a joy it was for me to do my accustomed and so beloved work once more! The Hollandish pioneer sister translated the literature from the Hollandish and I had the privilege of making copies of this on a machine in the office of an SS-Obersturmführer (about the equivalent of a major) with whom I sometimes had to work. This was a great joy to prepare these lovely surprises for the other sisters, this time again for a Theocratic general convention. My boss had no idea about my "overtime", naturally, otherwise he would with certainty have "made me a head smaller" (by execution). As it was, he threatened me time and again, "Der Kopf kommt runter!" (I'll have your head chopped off). However, I had many opportunities of giving him the witness, and bit by bit he became more friendly toward us.

When the Home was opened and the staff and mothers came we had still further opportunities of witnessing to the truth. This always gave us much joy.

And there were other ways Jehovah provided spiritual food for His faithful people in the lions' den. On different occasions the brethren received the *Watchtower* magazine inside loaves of bread. Again, when the sisters in Ravensbruck were famished they received a cake from friends in Holland. They often spoke of how good that cake was. In fact, that was the best cake they ever got, and all 500 of them enjoyed it very much; for inside it had a letter of comfort from the Theocratic organization and it came in a time of dire need. This was a perfect example of how Jehovah through His organization nourished His witnesses while in the sulphurous torture pits of suffering.

Studies

The commandment, 'Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, and the more so as you see the day approaching' (Hebrews 10:25), was observed throughout these camps as opportunity

TOP

afforded. These Christians had their secret meeting where they edified and built one another up in the most holy faith. They took advantage of even the worst situations to hold a study in the Bible, considering it a provision of the Lord. For instance:

There was an air-raid warning at midday nearly every day at Auschwitz. One day a bomb fell in the railway station. After this attack the central-heating system at the leaders' quarters, where we worked, was frozen. The brothers had expressed the wish that it would be possible to have a "week-end meeting" with the sisters, and now we received an opportunity from the Lord to hold such a meeting. One of the brothers was sent to repair the damage, and during the dinner hour he came to our room and served us with the Word of God. This went on for six consecutive days. The sentry, with his rifle at his feet, sat there too, and listened with interest to the presentation by the brother. About thirty sisters were present. It was a wonderful time for us to once again renew our strength for that which was to come. Everything had to be done secretly; for if the enemy had discovered what we had arranged in connection with the frozen water pipes, the result would have been terrible. To the Lord belongs all praise and thanks.

At Memorial season 1943, we arranged at the same time an "Assembly of Praise" in the camp Neurohlau near Karlsbad. This began already early in the morning at 5 a.m. with the baptism of a sister from Königsberg. In the afternoon we studied *The Watchtower*. We were 20 sisters and 3 interested (political prisoners). At Memorial 1944 we were likewise united with God's people, and in the same manner at Pentecost of this year. We always asked the Lord that He bestow upon us also some little part of this blessing, and He fulfilled our prayers.

Memorial Time

Since A.D. 33 faithful Christians, under whatever circumstances they have found themselves, have observed the annual Memorial Feast to the name of Jehovah God and His anointed King, Christ Jesus. Even in the concentration camps in Nazidom the enthroned and reigning King has drunk this cup of joy "new" with His followers.

Everyone was told to be in the laundry at 11 p.m. Exactly at 11 p.m. we were assembled, 105 in number. We stood close together in a circle, in the midst a footstool with a white cloth bearing the emblems. A candle lit the room, as electric light might have betrayed us. We felt like the primitive Christians in the catacombs. It was a solemn feast. We expressed anew our fervent vows to our Father to use all our strength for the vindication of His holy name, to stand faithfully for The Theocracy and to willingly present our bodies as living sacrifices acceptable unto God. Completely lifted up above all earthly things, we were entirely oblivious of our surroundings and felt an army of angels encamped around us. The gratitude that filled our hearts can only be expressed to our heavenly Father with the 150th Psalm.

From Ravensbruck came the report of the annual Memorial Supper as celebrated there, in 1945:

It was even possible that sisters in the camp had a part in the preparation of the Memorial for 1945. Like every year, Satan and his demons tried also this time to prevent this feast. But Jehovah, who is more powerful than all the demons, provided a way out. Through the most marvelous way our loving Father led us all in the camp, 163 in number, of which 109 partook of the emblems. Even we in the punishment block feasted in a way we would never have dreamed of. Jehovah heard our fervent prayer which we all, on the evening before, addressed to Him.

Continued to Preach

Jehovah's witnesses are divinely ordained to 'preach this gospel of the Kingdom'; that is their commission. It was for this reason that they were thrown into the concentration camps in the first place. Finding themselves in bodily restraint, they were, nevertheless, still Jehovah's witnesses and they proved this by their continued preaching even in the camps. And the combined

TOP

efforts of the Nazis and the Devil failed to stop that work.

Miss de Gaulle stated in her letter, previously quoted in this article, that Jehovah's witnesses succeeded "in introducing books and tracts into the camp" of Ravensbruck, resulting in the hanging of several Witnesses. Also in the concentration camp of Neuengamme, near Hamburg, a well-organized witnessing campaign was commenced in 1943. Literature was produced and testimony cards were printed in several languages. But whether they had literature or not they had a tongue, and they used it to tell others about God's glorious kingdom.

A dramatic example of this oral preaching happened one day when the prison authorities caused a brother to be stood up against a wall before the assembled camp. He was told that if he did not stop what they called "propaganda" about God's kingdom he would be shot. They then handed him a microphone for him to announce to the camp his compliance with their rule. There he was with his back to the wall before a firing squad. The 40,000 prisoners were at attention at that climactic moment when he took the microphone in hand and began to speak. Compromise? Not him! He was one of Jehovah's witnesses and he used that occasion to witness about the kingdom of heaven. Yes, he was shot down in cold blood, but the report says in conclusion, "In spite of this the brethren carried on with the message, so that many young Russians accepted the truth and symbolized their consecration by baptism."

Such dauntless courage shown by these faithful witnesses caused the eyes of even some of the guards to be opened to the truth. Here and there, in the various camps, "Sauls" the persecutors became "Pauls" the persecuted.

One may also recall how, centuries ago, when God's faithful witness Jeremiah was thrown into a miry dungeon, a eunuch slave by the name of Ebed-melech gave him aid and comfort. Even so in these modern torture chambers certain of the overseer guards showed a similar good-will spirit toward God's persecuted witnesses. To such "Ebed-melechs" Jehovah says (at a time when war criminals are paying with their life): "You shall escape with your life, because you have put your trust in me." —Jeremiah 39:18, *Moffatt.*

"Make Disciples" in Concentration Camps

Not only some of the guards believed, but also among the political prisoners many men and women of good-will listened to the continual preaching of the gospel, and believed. On one occasion in



Showing some of the Nazi concentration camps

TOP

the camp at Neuengamme Jehovah's witnesses were commanded to stand forth. A Russian youth took his stand with them in spite of efforts of the block-leader and others to hold him back. Notwithstanding the terrible beating he was given with an iron bar he maintained his stand and thereafter was very active in announcing the Kingdom.

Another report reads:

Twenty-nine of our fellow sisters in a certain branch of activity were assigned to other positions. One sister only remained, and 29 other prisoners, mainly Russian and Ukrainian girls, were placed in her care. The sister who had to superintend these girls was very kind and good, so that after a short time they clung to her as children to their mother. They are all young, untouched, innocent girls, from 16 to 22 years, and one day one of them who speaks German quite well addressed the sister requesting her to tell them which was the true faith, explaining that they were brought up as atheists, but they were sure there must be a God. She further said: "I have to listen so carefully to you, for I have to tell it all again to the girls in our house. We want to believe!" And again she said: "It is such a good thing that we girls didn't have to believe in the church and the czar, as our parents did; otherwise we could not so quickly grasp the truth now." All of them, over 100, reflected that if we were here for the sake of our belief, then we must have the true faith.

Another report tells of 300 Russians and Ukrainians accepting the truth in the one camp of Ravensbruck. And there were others too. A letter from one of these "Jonadabs" (2 Kings 10:15, 16) reads:

I was arrested July 4, 1943, because my husband is a Jew. In December I was transported to Ravensbruck, near Berlin. This camp made a great impression upon me. I had to see and experience the great injustice which ruled in the camp. Most of the people were like animals.

In July 1944, one year after my arrest, I came in connection with Jehovah's witnesses. Previously I had only heard about them. Two months later I came into the truth, and I rejoice greatly therein. I rejoice, too, as I look forward to the future; for the ways of Jehovah are wonderful. I do not regret one moment spent in the concentration camp, for if I had not shared in this tribulation perhaps I should never have come into the truth. So I have become very rich and have found that which I sought.

Thus we see that "Jonadabs" were born in those dens of misery. Begotten under conditions of difficulty and pain almost impossible for the human mind to grasp, they wandered together in "the valley of death" as companions of Jehovah's witnesses. They likewise worshiped and served Jehovah.

Baptism in Concentration Camps

The continual preaching and teaching work resulted in a great harvest for the name of Jehovah. Under most dramatic conditions men and women made a consecration to do God's will and symbolized such by water immersion. Yes, *baptized!* Not by a meaningless religious sprinkling, but by total submersion in water. Even a water barrel served for this purpose in one camp. And from another report we learn:

Through the active preaching in the camp we found more and more people of good-will of whom many expressed their desire to be immersed. Jehovah blessed our efforts and prayers and so we had the privilege, even in our punishment block, to have two baptism ceremonies with the number of 26 baptized, most of whom were young Russian girls. As a whole, during the camp time we baptized 70 people of good-will.

"Black-out" Transports

All of this Kingdom activity on the part of Jehovah's witnesses infuriated the Himmler clique. They thought that they could break up this energetic work by scattering the witnesses, but, alas, this was of no avail! "In 1943 the enemy started a great campaign against Jehovah's witnesses and they were split up and sent to different barracks. Instead

TOP

of being a hindrance, this was much better for the work of preaching the gospel."

More terrible, however, than being moved around from one camp to another were the dreaded destruction transports that were known among the prisoners as "black-out" transports. These were used to haul the sick and invalid off to the slaughterhouses and crematories.

Each one who was sick for a while and unable to work had to figure on being assigned to one of those transports. Anyone who had a little strength to work would do something to avoid being put in those transports. The camp officials could not prevent some information concerning these "black-out" transports from leaking out, so it was determined that entire transports were designated for destruction. We did not know directly how they had to die, because everything was secret; the question was of being shot, hanged, or gassed, and that is the way they were murdered.

Auschwitz

This camp was located at Oswiecim, Poland, and was known by both names. Berkenau was one compound or division of this annihilation camp. One of those who lived there reports:

After I had been three months in the camp at Ravensbruck, I arrived with a transportation of about 100 other sisters at Auschwitz in June, 1942. The journey had taken two days by train. We were clothed in rags and wooden shoes. The camp was full of lice everywhere, and the plague of fleas was indescribable.

If any were ill they were sent immediately to Berkenau. There it was terrible. If one died, a sick person was laid on the same bed immediately. Everything was full of lice and covered with excreta. The attendance and treatment were carried out by undependable prisoners. This camp was called the "annihilation" camp because of the thousands and thousands who died here. The Jewish children were thrown alive into the fire. The Jews had to drive their own women and children into the gas chamber. For six weeks they had to dig a huge grave and then often had to throw their women into it, frequently when they were only unconscious. Then everything was burnt. Those who dug the grave knew that after the six weeks it would be their turn. The grave burnt day and night. There were five cremation ovens also in Auschwitz.

But to die of typhus or to "go up the chimney" would be considered a far more merciful death than to be eaten by rats. It is blood-chilling to even think of it, yet some of Jehovah's witnesses while still alive, being so weak they could not defend themselves, were actually gnawed to death by rats. To make it even worse these faithful Witnesses that were eaten alive by rats were poor, helpless women. They had been weakened by starvation and torture to the point where they could not defend themselves against this most hateful enemy, the rat.

Deliverance at Last!

It is very apparent that none of these faithful Christians could have escaped those vicious deathtraps through their own efforts. Only in the Lord Jehovah's due time and way were these Catholic-Nazi inquisition chambers finally cracked open. Then the Lord of hosts with a mighty arm led His people safely out to freedom. The following is a description of just such a miraculous deliverance.

We were then packed into a small coal barge. Being absolutely unseaworthy it was filled with prisoners and sent out to sea. We were twelve days at sea, driven about here and there, and words cannot describe this terrible time. Each morning between 10 and 15 dead bodies were cast overboard. I had just recovered from an attack of spotted fever, and had been lying nearly dead for six weeks. I received no treatment, and now others had to help me to get about. I was compelled to go with this transport. There was another brother and ten sisters aboard the barge, and they did what they could to help me.

On May 15, 1945, we arrived at Seenof, on the Danish island of Moen. Many died here as a result of eating too much to begin with,

TOP

after the terrible hunger. The Danes found us in an awful condition. We were half-dead with hunger, clothed in rags, covered with lice, and the half of us were ill. Yet Jehovah had preserved us, His witnesses, and to Him belongs eternal praise for this protection. We were subsequently taken good care of by the Danish brethren, and now I am able, healthy in spirit and in body, to make the journey home. Whether I shall find my wife and my children there I do not know.

Deliverance from Auschwitz

Of the 250 sisters in this camp only 97 outlived its disease and destruction. One of these tells the story:

Then came January 18, 1945, when the cry went out, "The Russians are coming!" The 4,000 women in the camp in groups of 500 were marched off. We sisters marched away at nine o'clock in the evening and kept going the whole night through, with a short rest now and again in the snow. It was a way of horror. To the right and left lay the bodies of men and women who, not being able to march any farther, were either shot or beaten to death. One old sister who was not able to march any farther was ordered by the guards to stay behind. Other sisters who were with her said that if she stayed behind they would do so too, for they knew what would happen if the old sister was left alone. During the argument a sleigh from the farm came along with one of the wardresses. She immediately summed up the situation and, seeing our "Jehovah's witnesses" badges, said, "You're not going to do that!" and took the sister up into the sleigh with her. We march on. At one o'clock the next day we reached our goal, a small barn. We slept until in the night a terrific crash awakened us. Auschwitz was being bombarded.

In the evening of the next day we came to Loslau. Here we were packed into large barns and passed a terrible night. It was like a house full of demons. Shouting, raging, roaring and fighting. Nobody was safe, and all were packed together, one lying on another. Suddenly a half-grown bull came through the door and there was a terrible to-do. The bull trampled on the people. Everyone was glad when morning dawned. Then, after a few handfuls of snow in our mouths, we came to the railway station, where we were to entrain in freight cars. All of a sudden there was a cry, "Bible Students are to detrain," about 40 sisters. We then waited two days and two nights at the railway station. When the train arrived it was stormed and two or three extra passengers were squeezed into each compartment. There were looks of astonishment and we were asked: "What's all this? What are those badges you are wearing?" We told them that we were prisoners and Jehovah's witnesses, and then had a wonderful opportunity to proclaim the Kingdom, and everybody in the compartment took part. Every one of us was filled with joy and thankfulness.

We then came to a place called Gross Rosen. It was terrible, with the narrow space and the roll calls. Suddenly the camp had to be cleared again. We were packed like animals in an open freight car, over 100 persons in one car, but what plagued us most was thirst, it was almost impossible to eat a piece of bread. We lived through all sorts of things on this journey. Men were beaten and shot. And all the time during the journey dead bodies were thrown from the train. On this journey one of the sisters died of diphtheria. Her body was taken out of the train at Weimar. When our train arrived at Buchenwald we were informed that no more would be accepted there, and so we had to continue our journey to Manthausen.

It was after an eight-day tiresome journey, here and there, when we arrived here. We spent the night sitting on our bundles. Next morning we were given some soup, and this tasted wonderfully good, for it was eight days since we had anything warm inside us. After three days the women had to leave the camp, which was only for men. Horrible stories were related to us there. So we had to march off again, and on the way experienced a heavy air raid. We then entrained in a passenger train and had a second-class compartment. Ten sisters were squeezed in, two of them up on the luggage rack and the others packed themselves together. In this compartment we had a wonderful opportunity to study. The train had to wait for a day in Manthausen, as

TOP

the line was destroyed there. In Nuremberg we had three days' stop and lived through two very heavy air raids. Our train seemed to feel the effects of the bombardment, too, as if it were lifted in the air, but we set our trust in the Lord, knowing that nothing could happen to us without His permission. During this journey another sister died of blood-poisoning, and we took her remains from the train at Nuremberg. So the journey continued, and during the last three days we had nothing at all to eat. After eleven days, on February 26, we reached Belsen in the evening, but received nothing to eat until the following day at noon.

Conditions in Belsen were bad. There were three or four persons packed into one bed; they lay under the beds and in the passages. Every bit of space was occupied. The dead and sick were lying side by side with the others. Toilet arrangements had ceased to exist. The drainage was stopped up, and people relieved themselves just where they stood. The dead were lying everywhere, sometimes in heaps, and the sight they presented beggars description. For three weeks there was no water, as the waterworks in Hannover had been destroyed. Then 26 of us, sisters, came to the camp at Mittelbau, Harz. Here we had little to eat. Nothing at all for breakfast, not even coffee. For dinner a little kohlrabi soup, and in the evening a little soup or a bit of bread. During the last three weeks we received a midday meal only. And during the whole of that time we received a piece of bread only twice.

Suddenly the wardresses and 1,000 prisoners, including the Bible Students, were ordered to proceed to Neuengamme. (A sister had heard what they had planned to do with the camp here at Belsen.) But this was easier said than done, as some of the sisters, including myself, were ill. The other sisters were in great trouble. Suddenly, on April 15, 1945, the camp was occupied by the English troops, two days earlier than the Germans had reckoned. Thus all their decisions were upset. They had intended to poison all the prisoners by giving them poisoned bread, and then to blow up the whole of the camp. But for His name's sake, and for the sake of His people, the Lord caused the aims of the Devil to come to naught. All praise to Jehovah God, our gracious God and Father, and to our King Christ Jesus!

Deliverance from Ravensbruck

Jehovah remembered His witnesses in this camp also, and shielded and protected them before the advancing engines of war.

In the most marvelous way did we experience the protection and help of the Lord in those days when by the approach of the Russians Ravensbruck and Furstenburg came within the fighting zone. On the 26th and 27th of April the camp had to be cleaned out, and so hurried preparations were made to begin the march under guard in the direction of Malchow. In view of the fact that the SS did not want to take along the old and sick sisters, all the rest of the sisters refused to leave the camp in spite of the fact that we had information that the SS intended to blow up the camp. But we trusted in Jehovah because the danger outside the camp was not less. This was also confirmed later on by sisters who were on detachments outside. They reported that those prisoners directed to Malchow came in the range of the guns and that many died. Also for these sisters the days were very dangerous. All around there were dead, but these sisters remained untouched. And we who trusted in the protection of Jehovah and remained with our old and sick sisters in the camp—not a hair was touched! The Russians came with such speed that the SS had no time left to blow up the camp. April 28 the camp came into Russian hands without a shot and we could have gone anywhere we desired. But because there was no transportation facilities, especially for the old and sick sisters, we preferred to remain here.

However, there was a burning desire and renewed courage and determination to do service in the power and strength of Jehovah for The Theocracy and in freedom, and so we looked for some means to move out of the camp. Our Father blessed us in our efforts and we found in the forest an old "chaise" without shafts. With confidence in the help of Jehovah, we took this "monstrosity", made it

TOP

ready, decorated it with branches and roses and placed a banner in front: "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES OUT OF THE CONCENTRATION CAMP." We were the horses. So it was made possible that by the first transport 42 sisters, nine of whom were crippled, could travel. To describe all this would lead us too far, but we are able to say, How wonderful is the leading and the help of the Lord!

After we had covered 86 kilometers in three days, we came, on June 14, 1945, to Berlin, where the brothers and sisters had made preparation to take care of us temporarily. One after another the sisters from Ravensbruck reached Berlin.

Still Faithful Witnesses

The faithful martyrs who survived this twentieth-century Inquisition came forth as a people for His name. They *were* and *are* Jehovah's witnesses. So it is not surprising to hear them going everywhere proclaiming the high praises of their God of deliverance, who is the eternal God, above all other gods, the Most High Lord over all the earth!

With confidence and determination to continue as the faithful ministers of the Lord these released ones say:

I was for ten years in the Ravensbruck camp and now I am free. I am thankful to the Father and our Leader Jesus Christ that I can continue to praise His name.

All the sisters long to have part in the great final witness, which Jehovah God in His great love will cause to be given.

We know that the fight is not at an end. In us burns the wish to have a very active part in the service for The Theocracy to the honor of Jehovah's name. We desire to advance more boldly, knowing that as soldiers of the glorious King we shall advance from victory to victory.

In all the German concentration camps but one desire rules among Jehovah's witnesses: To remain faithful to the great Theocrat Jehovah of hosts until the final vindication.

Today, standing before the wide-flung camp doors, we declare our readiness to further carry on the fight for the truth and the vindication of the name of Jehovah, the great Theocrat, to the final victory. We rejoice in the opportunity of a further work, and cry aloud with the psalmist (20:7, 8): "Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember [praise or magnify] the name of the LORD our God. They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright."

Not all of the thousands of faithful Christians that were thrown into the Nazi concentration camps were heard echoing the above sentiments. A great number of their voices had been silenced in death. Was this because they were unfaithful or less faithful? Not at all. Had not Christ said that some of His followers would be killed? (Matthew 24:9) Was not He himself killed because of His faithfulness? Manifestly, then, the issue was not whether Christians could outlive torture and death, but rather, whether they would remain faithful to God in spite of such persecution.

Jehovah's witnesses in the concentration camps proved to be a 'people for the issue'. Like the apostle Paul they said, 'Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.' (Romans 14:8) Those that died counted it a great privilege to have a share in settling this issue to the vindication of Jehovah God's name. Likewise those that passed through the frightful sea of human carnage, many of whom were women, came out rejoicing.

The most faithful of all, Jehovah, was constantly by the side of His people in that furnace of affliction. When they cried from exhaustion He was there to feed and comfort them. When they fainted and fell He revived and sustained them. To those who were in the throes of death He gave assurance of victory by a glorious resurrection. And finally, in the end He threw the gates wide open and brought forth the survivors. All together they sang: "Thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory."—1 Corinthians 15:57, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

TOP



A study in the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* in the rural section of Newport, Maine



In this scene, at Highland Park, California, the mother is a deaf-mute publisher of Jehovah's kingdom. The children have a knowledge of the wonderful Kingdom blessings, and are looking forward to the New World. They are very helpful to their mother in the house-to-house work, as they can hear and then talk to their mother in the sign language. The mother also conducts home studies among the deaf.

TOP

An Octogenarian Reviews the Universe

SINCE early childhood, over fourscore years ago, there has been burning in me a deep and reverent interest in the millions of stars that for me first beautified every clear night over Minnesota, where my mother turned my attention to them and their Maker. Every honest student of the universe must face perplexities that challenge his ingenuity to solve. Human powers of comprehension are staggered by the boundlessness of space, the magnitude, velocity and precisely co-ordinated mass-movement of the innumerable celestial orbs, and the eternity of time. Someone well says of Betelgeuse (believed to be 200,000,000 miles in diameter), "Its remoteness is the only thing that saves our skins from starburn" or worse.

How big is the universe?

Did it have a beginning? How and when?

Will it come to an end? How soon?

Challenging, indeed, are such questions. Each one calls for the widest possible research. No evidence bearing upon the truth can be excluded. Physical facts must be acknowledged whether or not they mesh with our preconceptions. What are the facts?

First let us look at some so-called common things.

A jeweled watch, delicate, beautiful, useful, is made for a purpose—to accurately measure time. It did not make itself, but it is evidence *per se* of the existence of a watchmaker with wisdom, purpose and ability. None but he whose mind is without reason (commonly called a "fool") would deny it. Gladly we give the watchmaker due credit for his production.

This earth is a physical fact of beauty and utility and, though speeding through space at over a thousand miles a minute, it keeps better time than the finest watch. The watchmaker sets his watch by it. The earth and the stellar heavens did not make themselves, but they are evidences *per se* of the existence of a Universemaker with intelligence, wisdom, purpose and ability beyond the capacity of the human mind to comprehend. (Isaiah 55:8,9) "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork," even though "the fool hath said in his heart, There is no God."—Psalms 19:1; 53:1; Romans 1:21.

Reliable Source of Information

Question 1: How big is the universe? The answer, unknown now to man, undoubtedly he will know in due time.

Question 2: Did the universe have a beginning? How and when?

A very noted writer, J. D. Dana, professor of geology and natural history at Yale College, concerning the Mosaic account of creation says:

> THE FIRST THING that strikes the scientific reader is the evidence of Divinity, not merely in the first verse of the record and its successive fiats, but in the whole order of the creation. There is so much that the most recent readings of science have for the first time explained, that the idea of man as its author becomes utterly incomprehensible. By proving the [Bible] record true, science proves it divine; for who could have correctly narrated the secrets of eternity but God himself. . . . The Grand Old Book still stands, and this old earth, the more its leaves are turned and pondered, the more will it sustain and illustrate the sacred Word.

The records of the Bible have never been successfully refuted. It stands as a mighty bulwark against deceit and injustice, and raises the highest standard for truth and justice. Today on the book market it continues to be the "best seller".

'It is impossible for God to lie.'—Hebrews 6:18.

'Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy spirit of God.' —2 Peter 1:21.

TOP

'All scripture given by inspiration of God is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.'—2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

We are, therefore, fully justified in accepting its records as reliable evidence on any matters on which it speaks. What does the Bible have to say regarding the beginning of the universe?

The Bible has comparatively little about the universe, but it has much about the earth, which is an integral part of the universe. Therefore what is found to be true of the earth, the part, will be equally true of the whole.

Sublime simplicity shines in its first sentence: "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." That basic truth is amplified again and again throughout the Bible. Note a few examples: Isaiah 40:21, 22, 25-28; 42:5; 44:6-8; 45:11, 12. The Maker's purpose in creating the earth is stated at Isaiah 45:18 and Psalm 115:16: He formed it to be inhabited by intelligent creatures. "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth" and "delight themselves in the abundance of peace". (Matthew 5:5; Psalm 37:11) The earth, together with the whole universe, is the personal property of Almighty God by right of creation and physical control. (Leviticus 25:23; Job 38:4; Proverbs 8:27-29) Positively the record declares that the universe had a beginning, by creation of God Almighty.

When

As to the exact time that God began to create the universe we have no definite information, but there is good Scriptural evidence that He began work on the earth approximately 48,000 years ago, and that man, for whom He made it, was placed in charge approximately 6,000 years ago. That first man's rebellion against his Maker has brought to all his offspring, even until now, an experience with sorrow, pain and death.

Apparently this planet is one of the youngest brought forth, though the first to be inhabited. If it is 48,000 years of age, logically the beginning of creation of the universe must have long preceded it—possibly by thousands of ages. God does not have to hurry, having all eternity to accomplish His purposes.

Creation of the universe was not the beginning of God's creative work. That work's very beginning is mentioned at Revelation 3:14: "These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God." At Colossians 1:15 we read concerning Christ Jesus "who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature", who was associated with Jehovah God in all subsequent creative works. —Colossians 1:15-17; Ephesians 3:9; John 1:3.

That takes us back to when God was alone.
What was back of that is still unknown;
There we must leave the record of the past
And into the future our vision cast.

Question 3: Will the universe come to an end? How soon?

Often the Bible speaks in enigmatic or symbolic language; at other times, in very positive phrase. At Luke 21:31 is an example of the latter. Certain signs were to precede great world events, and Christ Jesus was telling His disciples how to locate the change or transition of rulership or government of this earth and its inhabitants. Rightly one asks, Does the Owner of this earth intend to permit his personal property to be forever the rendezvous of dictators and war lords who compel the common people to plunder and slaughter one another, and to make of the earth one vast cemetery? Let the Scriptures answer: Daniel 2:44; Psalm 37; Matthew 6:9-13.

According to the prophecy of Christ Jesus, as recorded at Matthew 24 and Luke 21, and the physical facts recorded in the public press of our generation, we are now in the transition period, the time of transfer from the old to the new,

TOP

the time of entering into the last of seven 1,000-year periods, the time of transfer from man's unsuccessful rule that has prevailed during 6,000 years to the righteous and perfect rule of Almighty God's King-Son, Christ Jesus, Biblically foretold as due to last for a thousand years: Revelation 20:2-4. That righteous rule will completely and permanently eradicate the effects and the causes of the preceding reign of dying men superintended by rebellious invisible demons. (Ephesians 6:12, 13) That righteous rule of Almighty God's appointed "Commander to the peoples", the principal One, The Prince of Peace, will bring to all obedient inhabitants of earth a fullness of joy, peace, health and eternal life, in paradise restored on earth.—Isaiah 32; 35; 65.

Based upon the following thesis, the answer is, the universe, including the earth, will never come to an end. It is impossible for the human mind to locate a point prior to which there was no time, or a point in the future beyond which there will be no more time. Paradoxically speaking, we are living in the middle of eternity. It is equally impossible for man to grasp the expression that Jehovah God is without beginning or end, yet that illimitable status is ascribed to Him in the Bible, and we cannot disprove it. "I AM THAT I AM" was Jehovah's answer to Moses.—Exodus 3:14.

A Brief of the Bible

A brief of the entire Bible, outlining God's dealings with the human race, appears in the second and third chapters of Genesis, depicting paradise lost. Appropriately we couple therewith the last three chapters of Revelation, depicting paradise restored, on this same earth, with Almighty God's dominion, The Theocratic rule re-established over a perfected human race, with the river and trees of life as the sources of sustenance for all who shall live endlessly. That will be the fulfillment of the God-given promise: "Nevertheless we, according to his [God's] promise, look for new heavens [invisible, superhuman controlling powers] and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."—2 Peter 3:13.

That Theocratic rule, the Kingdom of Almighty God, is the principal theme of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. For that rule or dominion Christ Jesus taught His disciples to pray to Almighty God: "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."—Matthew 6:10.

The Universe to Continue Forever

What has all this to do with the question, Will the universe come to an end? It is the key to the answer. The destiny of the human race is unalterably linked with the destiny of the earth, by the Creator's decree. Almighty God's promises recorded in Holy Writ relate to man's ultimate existence on earth under the re-established sole dominion of its Maker, The Theocratic Government, the kingdom of Almighty God under Christ Jesus the King. What is to become of the earth is therefore of vital interest to every human creature. God, who cannot lie (Hebrews 6:18), has promised that all of Adam's offspring who choose to submit themselves to the Creator's righteous rule may have the privilege of living forever on earth. How can God fulfill those promises if He permits the earth to waste away, or to be destroyed? It is recorded, "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) Again, "The wages of sin is death [annihilation]; but the gift of [The] God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." —Romans 6:23.

Since this earth is to 'abide forever' (Ecclesiastes 1:4) as an integral part of the Creator's universe, that is strong inferential evidence that the universe will last just as long. Who can say that it is not God's purpose to people other planets of the universe? There is plenty of time in the eternity ahead.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; Daniel 2:44.

TOP

Present-day world distress was foretold by Christ Jesus. It has come exactly according to schedule announced by that Spokesman for the Maker of heaven and earth. Thereby we are unfailingly assured that all other God-given prophecies will be fulfilled with equal exactness.—Matthew 5:18; 24:34.

What practical results will earth's inhabitants see?

Corroborative Evidence

The establishment of a world-wide Theocratic rule is no small work. It takes time and great preparation. The Creator's assurance recorded in the Bible is that He will make all things new. (Revelation 21:5) Faintly we sense the significance of such a transformation when recalling the world of yesterday and comparing that with the world in which the children of yesterday's children move. The past seventy years have witnessed the bringing forth of more labor-saving machines than all preceding centuries of man's history put together. Yesterday's impossibilities are commonplace utilities today. Selfishness now largely controls the machinery of production. Therefore many are thrown out of work. Justice for all demands that the blessings shall be shared equitably by all. According to the Bible, Almighty God is preparing to free man entirely from the curse of having to 'eat his bread in the sweat of his face'. (Genesis 3:19) Under The Theocratic Government man will be freed from slavery and made master of the forces provided by Almighty God for man's use.–Micah 4:1-4; Isaiah 65:21-23.

Eternity

Life without end, under the benign smile of the God of eternity! What a prospect! Men of good-will will then have full answer to all of their questions. —Contributed.

Of Interest to Motorists

WHERE landowners are willing to co-operate, it has been found that live tree snowbreaks, consisting of two or three rows of Norway spruce, red pine, American arbor vitae, Scotch pine, Douglas fir, balsam fir or dogwood, 60 to 100 feet from the edge of the traveled roadway, are more effective in controlling or preventing the drifting of snow than are the standard snow fences in general use; and they are cheaper, in the long run. Moreover, they take care of the early and late blizzards which the standard snow fences altogether miss, sometimes. In the long run the landowner is benefited, because his highway is open the year round.

The second item, furnished by the Garrett Freight Lines, gives details of two trucks and two trailers, each normally loaded, moving at 35 and 45 miles per hour respectively between the Pacific Coast points of Los Angeles, Salt Lake City, Portland, Oreg., and Pocatello, Idaho, and apparently conclusively establishing the fact that "the lower speed was responsible for greater running time, greater driver fatigue, more fuel consumption, more rubber and brake lining wear, and more gears chewed away". The drivers checked their speed every mile of the 1,410 miles traveled, with the following result:

	Hours En Route	Number Times Brakes Applied	Number Times Gears Changed
35 miles per hour	54	1,067	1,868
45 miles per hour	42	528	1,322
Difference	12	539	546
Saving, at 45 miles per hour	22.2%	50.5%	29.2%

TOP

Too Much Meat and No Meat

WHEN Hitler was riding high, wide and handsome, and offering to lick the world, one of his ukases was that no man might have a shirttail more than 35 inches below his neck. America has not reached the shirttail epoch yet, but is headed that way, and will arrive at that destination as soon as the politicians can get to it. They cheerfully admit that they have all wisdom. All they now need is all power and they will pretty soon show everybody who is who and what is what. Meantime they will continue to draw their salaries, and their breath.

This outburst of cheerfulness is based on a speech of Hon. E. H. Moore, of Oklahoma, in the Senate of the United States, on June 6, 1945, in which he had the courage and the honesty to say that "the OPA is wrong in principle, contrary to our constitution and repugnant to Americanism". He said that "to prolong regimentation, as exemplified by OPA, is to play with the same fire that consumed both Germany and Italy"; and he had good reasons for saying it. He had just received two telegrams, one from Harper county, in the western part of the state, and one from Tulsa, in the eastern part of the state, and they were only a day apart and were enough to make Senator Moore tear his hair.

The first telegram was from six chambers of commerce in Harper county. It was dated May 29, 1945, and read as follows:

Harper county is facing an emergency which will restrict procurement of outside labor to harvest one of its largest wheat crops. To relieve the situation the undersigned chambers of commerce were called together by the county organization to meet with the local meat slaughterers and restaurant operators which are this week threatened with closing for want of meat. On a basis of last year's statistics harvest laborers will increase the county population at least twenty percent. Slaughtering has been reduced 25 percent on beef and 50 percent on pork. With this unreasonable predicament it will be impossible for the harvest crews to be fed. Harper county has a surplus of medium to good grade beef cattle. Grant us permission to process our local meat and we will need no packing-house products. We face no harvester shortage but these men must be fed, if we save our wheat. We beg your assistance in this crisis.

That telegram probably gave Senator Moore a bad night, but in the morning he had another one just as bad, this time from Tulsa, in the eastern part of the state, dated May 30, 1945, which said:

We are confronted here with one of most serious livestock marketing and food situations in the history of our livestock industry. There exists in this important farming area largest number of food livestock on the hoof in history. As you are aware the normal marketing period for grass fat cattle is just beginning and will continue until middle of October. Present government restrictions prevent local packers from slaughtering more than very limited number of these cattle. Therefore, they are entirely helpless to care for normal offerings. Our local stockyards are daily refusing acceptance of many hundreds of head cattle and large percentage are being returned to ranches and farms because these cattle are brought into stockyards in small numbers by hundreds of farmers who have no other available market. Many other localities in Southwest are also confronted with this very serious problem. When cattle are fat and there is no market it naturally causes economic loss to producer as well as food loss to public. At large meeting business and professional men at Tulsa Chamber of Commerce today resolution was passed respectfully asking agriculture committee to request you to provide means of immediate relief and to suggest increased killing quotas for local packers.

What Would You Do?

What would you do or what would you have done if you had been in Senator

TOP

Moore's place? You could not telegraph to the Harper county crowd to go ahead and slaughter enough cattle so that they could feed their harvesters: it might land you behind bars. And you could not telegraph the Tulsa crowd that there were hungry harvesters in Harper county that would be glad to eat some of the cattle for which they have no market. Somebody might think you were trying to evade the law and report you to the OPA and another big black wagon would drive up for you.

Senator Moore thinks there is a law of supply and demand. He has something there, but the officials of the OPA know nothing of any such law. They could not understand, for example, that chickens could be sold in Delaware for $1 each and at the same time people that have $9, and an appetite for chicken, are willing and able to pay the $8 difference to get chickens just like them in fancy eating houses not far from New York. Says Senator Moore:

The bungling of OPA personnel is, of course, inexcusable, but let us not forget that OPA was set up for the express purpose of holding prices in a fixed groove, regardless of result. OPA is not concerned with production. It has no concern with who goes broke. It has no anxiety as to the future of our economy. OPA is charged only with the responsibility of "holding the line"—the country be d——.

While OPA is busy planning and executing a sugar shortage, other agencies and departments of government are urging the housewife to can a greater proportion of the fruit and berry crop than ever before.

People have always followed the dictates of relative prices. When prices are low, consumption goes up, and prices rise until consumption goes down. . . . No one knows enough to set prices. To set prices on food, for instance, the price fixer must know the acreage that will be planted with a given schedule of prices. He must know what the weather is going to be like, what the supply and demand for the various classifications of food and their various food forms will be, in the various markets throughout this country and abroad. He must know what the general level of all prices is going to be and what the situation among competing foods will be. In addition, he must have information on such factors as labor supply, machinery available for producing and processing, transportation, and numerous other pertinent factors. All these must be known well in advance. Such a task is beyond the ability of any man or agency. Price fixers must necessarily be erroneous forecasters.

Moore Denounces Regimentation

Senator Moore is unconvinced that the regimentors of America have the infinite wisdom that they claim for themselves. Going on with his argument he says:

Today, we have submitted ourselves to compulsion. We have saddled ourselves with ration boards and ration cards, elaborate and unintelligible regulations over every trade, business and enterprise; black markets, gangsterism, and untold inconvenience to the public by expensive, complicated and irresponsible administration.

The man with the C card, new tires, and the money is going out after his food, and he is getting it, notwithstanding inflation or OPA. The result is that a few are eating well, at tremendously inflated prices, but the great majority who are not in position to compete with food on this basis are being poorly fed.

Senator Moore says that some of the men that helped put the OPA into operation have felt the sting of the regimentor's whip, and have confessed that they lost confidence in it when they saw their own businesses disintegrate and fall into the hands of black market gangsters. He says that these men do not want their names used; that they feel that they must protect themselves and their families and for that reason dare not speak up in public. And, says Senator Moore: "This, indeed, is tyranny personified."

TOP

Wood Engraving and the Bible

THE invention of printing, one of the most momentous the world has known, was preceded by the invention of wood engraving, also known as xylography. The term xylograph is derived from the Greek words *xylon* for wood, and *grapho,* meaning to write. Wood engraving is the art of producing a negative of a picture in relief on wood. The block is then inked and impressed on paper or some other substance, which brings out the picture in proper form and outline, that is, the positive picture itself.

Wood engraving was developed to a high degree in the late Middle Ages. About the tenth century, and probably before, illuminators of manuscripts used wooden stamps embossed with initials to print the capital letters at the beginning of chapters, etc. These were produced in brilliant colors and often highly ornamented. The first example of wood engraving known, aside from these initial efforts, however, dates from the early part of the fifteenth century. Prints that would now be considered very crude were in evidence in parts of northern Europe, particularly in Germany and the Netherlands. These pictures illustrated Bible characters and events or lives of the numerous saints held in reverence. They were evidently made from wood engravings, printed in an ink that tended to turn pale brown. The outlines were filled in with colored inks or paints, either by hand or with a stencil of some kind. The pictures were an aid to the unlearned, who, even if they could not read the lettering which was made a part of the production, or which appeared underneath, could nevertheless make out from the picture what Bible story it was intended to illustrate.

These sacred and religious pictures were in great demand and their production in mass made wood engraving a familiar art in the fifteenth century. Books, which had to be produced by making the letters by hand, were still very expensive, but the prints, some of them produced in groups, were more readily obtained by the average person, and were very popular.

The description or title of the picture, cut on the block (in reverse) with the picture, enabled those who could read even a little to derive additional benefit and pleasure from the prints, which, after a while, began to appear in book form. These were called block books, because printed from blocks. (The idea of printing from movable type was only another step in the same direction.) One of the earliest block books was called the "Biblia Pauperum", or "Poor Bible". It contains forty pictures, appearing on one side of the page only, in a pale brownish ink.

The drawings evidenced considerable thought and study. They were divided into five sections, with the larger division in the middle containing the chief theme, usually a scene from the Gospels, the life of Christ. On the sides are shown scenes from the "Old Testament" which have a bearing on the central theme, perhaps in a typical or prophetic way, while in the remaining panels are shown figures of individuals or characters associated with the story. Texts and Latin verses complete the arrangement.

Another block book, entitled "The Mirror of Human Salvation", appears to have had its textual matter produced by means of movable blocks, and would thus be the earliest extant example of the art of printing, although it was not followed up and the art was lost, for the time being.

Practically all of the block books were produced in Germany and the Netherlands, those coming from the Netherlands being invariably the more artistic. They were issued in many languages, other countries obtaining them from these sources.

TOP

When printing was invented the block books were replaced by printed volumes. The illustrations, however, continued to be made by the wood-engraving process, constantly improved and often brilliantly colored. The Bible was still the favorite source of the subjects treated, and was itself the first book to be produced in print, an incomparable and beautiful work. Copies may still be seen in the great libraries, such as the Congressional Library at Washington, D. C.

Many of the early editions of the Bible were richly illustrated with numerous drawings of remarkable detail, executed in wood engraving. The famous Cologne Bible, published about 1475, is elaborately illustrated, with 109 designs.

Another popular book was called "The Book of Hours", with decorative borders containing Scriptural themes, combined with others that were not at all Scriptural. The wood engravings here show great artistic merit.

As the circulation of the Bible increased, being made accessible to the people by means of the varied illustrations, the lovers of the Bible who had thus far been able to read and enjoy it within the Catholic system, hindered only by sporadic opposition from priest and bishop, were now beginning to feel more determined and better organized opposition. The Bible became a banned book as far as the common people were concerned, but it had endeared itself to so many that the effort of the clergy to cover up their deeds by causing the light to be withheld resulted in dividing the people into two classes, those who subjected themselves to the domineering clergy and those who held to the Bible. However, this is an article on wood engraving.

The process of wood engraving was not, of course, limited to the production of Biblical and religious literature. Indeed, it is contended by some that the first products of the art were that time-wasting device, the playing card, where reproduction of an identical design on the back of each would be likely to suggest some means of stamping them rather than trusting to the variations of hand-drawing. This claim has not, however, been substantiated, and is warmly contested by those who would retain the distinction for that Book the production of which in quantity would likewise make stamping or "printing" by means of blocks desirable. On the whole the Bible appears to hold the honors here as in so many other fields of human progress. First to be produced in codex form, it was also the first book to be printed from movable type, and, additionally, the first to appear in the form of the block book, produced by the art of wood engraving.

Oceans of Riches

A CONTRIBUTOR favors *Consolation* with the following digest of "The World's Richest Mine", by Ross L. Holman, in *The American Mercury*. Some new matter has been added to the original story.

In a New World of freedom and prosperity, when the earth is no longer ravaged by wars, pestilences and earthquakes, the land shall yield its increase until the deserts blossom like the rose, and to the utmost frontiers shall reach the borders of paradise. Yet even this does not convey the full extent of the unspeakable blessings of life on earth in the righteous New World now being born. Even when "the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks", yet then shall those peaceful dwellers by the sea look out upon the great and wide waters and behold literal oceans of riches lapping the sunny shores.

The oceans fill 320,000,000 cubic miles of the earth's surface. This is by no means a mere vast, watery waste of space. The greediest man that ever lived has never yet been able to get his hands on as much treasures as are con-

TOP

tained in each single cubic mile of ocean water. It is reckoned, from the little that men already know about the matter, that in every cubic mile of ocean water there are at least five billion dollars' worth of economic minerals alone. There are $25,000,000 worth of pure gold, $60,000,000 worth of iodine, 250,000 tons of bromine, 5,700,000 tons of magnesium; and this is but a sample of the known contents of every cubic mile of ocean water. Consider the value of just these four elements alone, then multiply their total value 320,000,000 times, and you have only begun to realize the unbelievable amount of riches floating around in the deep green oceans.

Plant Foods from the Deep

Not to speak of the illimitable abundance of fish and other valuable forms of life that fill their waters, the oceans provide a variety of plant foods in immeasurable quantites. Here are three examples:

The sea bottom along the Atlantic Coast is covered with carrageen, or "Irish moss". In Ireland, England and America it is harvested in great abundance. Its high gelatin content provides an ideal base for certain kinds of puddings, jellies and syrups, as well as for soda fount mixtures. Irish moss is also rich in iodine and sulphur.

Then there is dulse, a marine growth which one has to snatch from rocks while the tide is out. It is ready to put into the frying pan as soon as picked. Like Irish moss, dulse contains iodine, as well as economically valuable mineral salts.

Kelp is a seaweed that starts from the bottom of the ocean and grows hundreds of feet high. It is harvested by use of enormous scissors that clip it within three feet of the surface without injuring its future growth. After being dried, pulverized and treated with alkali, kelp yields a kind of sugar product, called algin, employed as an emulsifying agent in salad dressing, chocolate milk drinks, ice creams, etc. In other forms kelp is used for making paper and insulation, and is a heavy yielder of iodine and potash. Kelp harvesting is a half-billion-dollar industry.

Seaweed has twice as much potash per ton as barnyard manure. It contains 50 percent more phosphoric acid, plus a lot of mineral salts and some nitrogen. So, when the war cut off shipments of commercial potash to England, British farmers simply substituted seaweed for fertilizer. Now they would hardly substitute fertilizer for seaweed. It brings its harvesters as much as $8 a ton.

Sea Mining

Salt has been mined from the sea since ever man knew how to use it. The oceans are 3.5-percent total salts. According to the *American Mercury* writer, there is enough salt in the Pacific Ocean alone to cover the United States under a layer of pure salt one mile thick.

Salt is a necessity to everybody just as it is. Salt also is the cheapest and most plentiful source of sodium and chlorine. These two minerals, besides being useful in various pure and compounded forms, when mixed together produce sodium lye, or caustic soda, used in making rayon, cellulose film, soap, and other products. And then salt yields more than 3,000,000 tons of sodium carbonate each year for use in the manufacture of glass, soap, and paper. Even the by-products of salt manufacture are valuable; there is space to mention only bromine, an essential in manufacturing high octane gas; and chlorine, used in bleaching cotton and in making tetrachloride; and potash; and magnesium chloride; and, should anybody be interested, Epsom salts.

The sea is the biggest supplier of magnesium. Down at Freeport, Texas, 300,000,000 gallons of Gulf water are drawn every day and processed for the manufacture of magnesium. In one year's time these 300,000,000 gallons of ocean water drawn up daily yield 400,000,000 pounds of magnesium. At that rate it would take 10 years to run through by this process the first cubic mile of ocean. After that, there would be about 319,999,999 cubic miles to go.

Compared with all the gold floating around in the sea, that pile of gold buried at Fort Knox, Kentucky, would look like an anthill beside Pike's Peak. But for that matter, sea water contains illimitable quantities of silver, radium, copper, calcium, not to remember salt, iodine, bromine, chlorine, and a host of equally valuable minerals. The sea's known species of

TOP

marine plants contain still more of these same elements, besides any number of additional materials that can be converted into anything from delicious candies to coal in less than one hour's time.

Treasures Atop of Treasures

This is what might be called a mere fish's-eye view of the riches that fill the oceans. It does not even hint at the incalculable treasures lying buried under the floor of the oceans. Already, oil wells have been drilled down through the shallow sea off the shores of Texas and California, and for artesian wells of fresh water off the shores of New Jersey. The Russians have extended their Baku oil wells far into Caspian waters. Oil slicks are frequently discovered a hundred miles from shore. Then, of course, there is every other familiar mineral to be mined from under the ocean floor. In Newfoundland iron is being mined two miles out from the shore by means of a tunnel running under the sea.

Ocean Power a Stupendous Asset

More fascinating to the imagination than the ocean of riches is that those 320,000,000 cubic miles of wealth are not only there for the taking, but the sea itself can furnish the electric power, represented by the ebb and flow of tides, by which to process them all. Harnessing the power of the oceans is so intriguing a prospect that it may indeed change every aspect of life on earth. As far back as 1928, the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society published a book, entitled "Government", which anticipated the use of the power which the Lord put into the waves and tides of the sea. That so tremendous and potential a force will not be permitted to fall into the hands of men of this demonized world, but will be preserved for benefit of the general welfare of His people under The Theocracy in a righteous earth, was indicated by this remarkable book, pages 313, 314, as follows:

"The power of the ocean waves will operate the great machines that have been invented, and others that will be invented, and will produce the electricity that will light all the homes, provide the heat for fuel for all the homes and the power to operate all the necessary machines in the homes and upon the farms. The people will pay a small and reasonable tax merely to cover the necessary cost of operation, but no one will be permitted to reap a selfish profit therefrom because none will be permitted to oppress or hurt in all that holy kingdom. That will be one of the great benefits to the people.—Isaiah 11: 9."

America's Public Schools

(From a Catholic's Viewpoint)

AMERICA'S public school system is its greatest asset. It is as important as the Constitution, and it must be kept so. But there are those who seek to corrupt it with politics, and who would take it over to suit their own selfish ends, by introducing religious instruction as part of the secular educational system. The teaching of religion does not belong in the free American public schools, where the real democratic idea is supposed to function, and where there is supposed to be tolerance for all, regardless of race, color, or creed.

There was a time when public schools opened with a recital of the Lord's Prayer, and a passage from the Scriptures was read. But Catholics objected to that, and also to the Lord's Prayer, because it was not the "Our Father" which we Catholics recite. Finally, there was pressure brought about, and the Scripture portion was omitted, so as not to offend those who objected to it. And now we hear the cry of the schools' being godless by the very ones who did more than any other group to drive God out of the schools. And now that same group seeks to have time set aside for the study of and instruction in religion.

Public Schools Should Be Kept Secular

The truth is that the pupils in the public schools already have enough stud-

TOP

ies to keep them busy, if they are to receive an education to fit them for their careers in later life, without having to be burdened with something that is extraneous. If religion is to be a part of the public school educational system, then there will be not only the "57 varieties", but a lot more would have as justified, moral and legal rights as any of the "big three" who seek to "run the show". How about the Atheists, Free Thinkers, Jehovah's witnesses, Moslems, Latter-day Saints, Holy Rollers, Quakers, Salvation Army, and others too numerous to mention, who would have just as much right to claim time and consideration for their ideologies?

Of course, the Roman Catholics would want their faith to be the favored one, but would lean a bit toward the Protestants, just to show how "tolerant" they can be when they "have an ax to grind". But would they tolerate Jehovah's witnesses, or any group that places its faith on the Bible rather than on a man-made "infallible" person who assumes to be Vicar of Christ and appointed by Him to rule over all nations of the earth, and God's sole mouthpiece to speak to men of the world?

Supposing we did include religion in public schools, would the Roman Catholic church tolerate teaching religious history, the Reformation, the life of John Wycliffe, John Huss, Martin Luther, the Spanish and other Inquisitions, the burning at the stake of "heretics and infidels" by the blessed order of the popes? Those are matters of historical importance, as much as our own national history, for the fact that this country was founded by those who fled from religious intolerance and persecution, to live according to their own convictions; and out of all that came the foundations of our public school system of nonsectarian and democratic way of life.

How About Freedom of Speech?

Supposing, for instance, that we did adopt the Roman Catholic parochial system in our public schools: would non-Catholics be taught according to their religious beliefs and allowed to discuss the various religious beliefs, and the causes which brought about the various reformations? Would Jews be given the right to differ with Christians, and to discuss their disbelief in Christ and the New Testament? And would Unitarians, who do not believe in the "trinity", be allowed to discuss their beliefs? Or would the Free Thinkers and those called Atheists be given due consideration? All we have to do is to look at Spain, Mexico, and other so-called "Catholic countries", where education is only for the privileged classes. Every time a move has been made to introduce in those lands public schools after our own pattern, such move has been blocked by the Roman Catholic church. Can Catholics deny that fact?

The Holy Bible is the foundation of the Jewish and Christian faiths. The Jews have their Talmud, the Moslems have their Koran, but who ever saw a Bible in a Roman Catholic parochial school? How many Roman Catholic homes have a Bible, even a Douay edition? Those who do have them use them only for records of births, marriages and deaths. How many Catholics do we find, even among the clergy, who have ever read the Bible? Most of the priests I ever knew could not hold a discussion on Bible history with a twelve-year-old child of any of the Protestant groups who make Bible history and study part of their education acquired outside of the secular schools.

Why Burn Valuable Books?

The Roman Catholic Church is opposed to the use of the Bible by the laity. It is a sort of "forbidden book", and has nothing to do with Catholic education, according to Catholic doctrine. We were shocked when Hitler conducted his book-burning campaign, but we should remember that long before Hitler the Roman Catholic church had a book-burning spree, and Bibles as well as oth-

TOP

er valuable books and manuscripts were destroyed. Even in the past recent years the equivalent of book-burning was shown in Spain, where thousands of Bibles sent to that country were destroyed, and chewed up for paper pulp. Did they reach the people for whom they were intended? And who were they who prevented their distribution? The Roman Catholic high Hierarchy of Spain, who are on the side of that "blessed savior of Spain", Franco, were the ones responsible, and they see to it that no Bibles get into the hands of the common people, most of whom cannot read or write, anyway. The same conditions exist in Mexico and South American countries where the Roman Catholic Church "forbids" any missionaries of non-Catholic faiths from entering with any educational plans that would "corrupt" the minds of the people.

That is the kind of public school we would have in the United States if the Roman Catholic Church could have its way. We see politicians who seek favor from the Catholic vote toadying to the Catholic clergy and in some cases there are public schools which have been abandoned now operated as Catholic schools, and in some cases no record has ever been made to show where they were purchased; they were simply handed over to them by political influence. Just suppose a Protestant parochial school had taken over in the same manner, wouldn't there have been a time over it? But if anyone had raised a protest against the Catholic taking over, there would have been the usual cries of "bigotry", "intolerance," and "discrimination against Catholics". And we would find some of those generous, liberal-minded Protestants and clergy who would support such claims, just to be tolerant, more of a weak attitude than a firm one on their part. We never hear such men resenting the charge that all Protestants and those outside the Catholic church are heretics and infidels, and have no right to the claim of being Christians.

The Roots of Democracy

The public schools are the root of our democracy. How can there be tolerance when children in parochial schools are educated under such intolerant rot that the Roman Catholic Church is absolutely right, that it is the only true faith, founded by Christ himself (which is a fallacy), that all others are heresies, and those who follow them are heretics and infidels and that outside the Catholic (meaning Roman) church there is no salvation? And what about the teaching that the pope is the greatest person on earth; that he is next to Christ, appointed by Him, and must be obeyed because he speaks for God? How can there be tolerance when children are indoctrinated with such ideas?

But that is what we would get if our public schools ever came under the control of those who seek to introduce their religious ideas in them, and the ambitions of the Roman Catholic Church were fulfilled. The idea of propagation of the faith is to convert the world to Roman Catholicism, not Christianity; the restoration of the Roman Empire, the church that took over after the fall of that empire as the political and religious state that still exists as the political Vatican state ruled by a political potentate vested with more authority than any other ruler on earth. That may go for some countries, but this is the United States of America and our Constitution is the only sacred document by which we are ruled. We are a nation composed of all nationalities and creeds. Let us see that it remains that way.

Keep Politics Out of the Schools

Above all, let us keep our public schools uncorrupted by politics of any brand; let us keep them unsectarian. Lest we forget: it was Tom Paine who brought forth the idea of free, nonsectarian public schools; it was he who said, "The world is my country and to do good is my religion." Bigots maligned him, as

TOP

they did others who believed in practicing tolerance and the free worship of God according to the dictates of one's conscience.

Roger Williams fled from Plymouth colony to get away from religious persecution. He set up in this, my state, the first real "lively experiment" of freedom in the worship of God according to one's conscience. What would he think of all this intolerance? What would these two men, Tom Paine and Roger Williams, say about the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses because of their refusal to yield to what they regard as idolatry and not true patriotism? Was that a crime, or a justified cause for persecution? We should not forget that the flag is still "the refuge for scoundrels" and saluting the flag is not a guarantee of one's patriotism, any more than the sign of the cross, or the fumbling with beads, or the thumping of the breast is of Christianity.

To get back to our public schools. The best way to introduce moral instruction is to put into practice the aims and purposes of Christianity rather than talk or study about it. Most of us who were educated in public schools know right from wrong, and parochial schools do not show any higher morality than the public schools, as far as those who were brought up under those teachers are concerned. And as far as their education is concerned, those educated in parochial schools are not better than those of the public schools where all material is furnished free. It is a fact that those who were educated in parochial schools are naturally less tolerant than those educated in the public schools. Our public schools are the cradle of democracy where all are equal. Let us see to it that they are kept that way, regardless of those who seek to corrupt them with their wrong ideas, regardless of who they are.—Contributed, Rhode Island.

BONDAGE OR FREEDOM – WHICH?

Seeking and heeding demon-instigated doctrines of religion leads into darkness and eventually the fearful condition of grievous bondage.

Seeking and heeding the truth contained in God's Word removes darkness and leads to understanding, joy, peace and continual freedom.

If you are one of the many persons seeking such treasured truths, then you have much to gain by obtaining and reading the book entitled

"THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE".

This 384-page book contains a Scripture index and numerous pictorial illustrations. It is mailed prepaid upon a contribution of 25c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me a copy of the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Constantine Tischendorf

LOBEGOTT FRIEDRICH KONSTANTIN VON TISCHENDORF (tish'en-dorf), born January 18, 1815, died December 7, 1874, at Leipzig, was the son of a physician; he is justly considered one of the great scholars of history. He had one great ambition in life, and the Lord blessed that ambition marvelously. He tells what that ambition was in the Introduction to "The New Testament: the Authorised English Version; with introduction, and various readings from the three most celebrated manuscripts of the original Greek text", published in 1869:

To us the most reverential course appears to be, to accept nothing as the word of God which is not proved to be so by the evidence of the oldest, and therefore the most certain, witnesses that He has put into our hands. With this view, and with this intention, the writer of the present Introduction has occupied himself, for thirty years past, in searching not only the libraries of Europe, but the obscurest convents of the East, both in Africa and Asia, for the most ancient manuscripts of the Bible; and has done all in his power to collect the most important of such documents, to arrange them, and to publish them for the benefit both of the present age and of posterity, so as to settle the original text of the sacred writers on the basis of the most careful investigation.

In the year 1840, when he had reached 25 years of age, Tischendorf was a university lecturer of considerable fame; but he never settled down to making money, nor, in fact, to doing anything but the one thing above mentioned. In that year he went to Paris. He eked out a living by working for other students and for publishers, but spent most of his time in the library. In that library was a celebrated palimpsest: a manuscript of the Bible from early in the fifth century had been cleaned off in the twelfth century, and used for the writings of Ephraem Syrus. What no mortal had been able to do before, Tischendorf did; for with the aid of chemical reagents he was able to fully restore the original text.

The Sinaitic Codex

The great honor which Almighty God reserved for Constantine Tischendorf was the finding of the Sinaitic Codex, the second most valuable manuscript of the Bible in existence. It ranks right up next to the Vatican MS. No. 1209, and is admittedly older and more nearly perfect than the Alexandrine MS., which comes third.

In 1844 he saved from the flames in the Convent of Saint Catherine on Mount Sinai forty-three leaves of what he at once recognized as one of the oldest and most valuable manuscripts of the Bible in existence. Monks are careful not to know anything about anything, unless maybe it is the making of wine or whisky or something of that sort, and so the monks were about to start a bonfire with these leaves, when Tischendorf stopped them, and persuaded them not to burn any more until he could take the entire matter up with the czar of Russia, under whom they were working at the time.

Tischendorf found his way back to Europe and published the forty-three leaves. This greatly enhanced his reputation, and brought him in contact with the czar and, at length, fifteen years later, he was able to return to Sinai and obtain, for the czar, the entire manuscript. He had kept the secret so well as to where he found the first forty-three leaves that nobody in the entire fifteen years had disturbed the remainder of the manuscript.

The book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* summarizes the great event in Tischendorf's life as follows:

Second to Vatican MS. No. 1209 in rank is another one written in the fourth century, the Sinaitic Manuscript. It was found in the Greek Catholic monastery at Mount Sinai in Arabia, by Count Tischendorf, in 1859, and is now at the British Museum in London since 1933. It is in the Greek, and originally con-

TOP

tained the whole Bible, of which the "New Testament" part of it is practically complete, including the Revelation, or Apocalypse, four columns to a page.

Tischendorf's Own Story

Tischendorf never had the chance, during his lifetime, to study the Vatican MS. 1209, which he had so much wished to do. He was permitted only to give it a hurried examination, not a detailed study. But little by little the Vatican retreated from its absurd position of keeper of the prison, and in 1889-1890 all previous publications thereof were backed up by a photographic facsimile of the whole original manuscript. This was a cause for great rejoicing among all scholars, everywhere.

Of his own great find Tischendorf made this statement:

The Sinaitic Codex I was myself so happy as to discover in 1844 and 1859, at the Convent of St. Catherine, on Mount Sinai, in the latter of which years I brought it to Russia to the Emperor Alexander the Second, at whose instance my second journey to the East was undertaken. It is written in four columns to a page, and contains both Old and New Testaments—the latter perfect, without the loss of a single leaf. In addition, it contains the entire Epistle of Barnabas, and a portion of the "Shepherd" of Hermas, two books which down to the beginning of the fourth century were looked upon by many as Scripture. All the considerations which tend to fix the date of manuscripts lead to the conclusion that the Sinaitic Codex belongs to the middle of the fourth century. Indeed, the evidence is clearer in this case than in that of the Vatican Codex; and it is not improbable (which cannot be the case with the Vatican MS.) that it is one of the fifty copies of the Scriptures which Emperor Constantine in the year 331 directed to be made for Byzantium, under the care of Eusebius of Caesarea. In this case it is a natural inference that it was sent from Byzantium to the monks of St. Catherine by the Emperor Justinian, the founder of the convent. . . .

These considerations seem to show that the first place among the three great Manuscripts, both for age and extent, is held by the Sinaitic Codex, the second by the Vatican [Tischendorf erred: Vatican 1209 comes first and Sinaitic second], and the third by the Alexandrine. And this order is completely confirmed by the text they exhibit, which is not merely that which was accepted in the East at the time they were copied; but, having been written by Alexandrine copyists who knew but little of Greek, and therefore had no temptation to make alterations, they remain in a high degree faithful to the text which was accepted through a large part of Christendom in the third and second centuries. The proof of this is their agreement with the most ancient translations—namely the so-called Italic, made in the second century in proconsular Africa; the Syriac Gospels of the same date, now transferred from the convents of the Nitrian desert to the British Museum; and the Coptic version of the third century. It is confirmed also by their agreement with the oldest of the Fathers, such as Irenæus, Tertullian, Clement, and Origen. [Tischendorf's enthusiasm for the Sinaitic Codex is quite excusable, in view of the fact that scholars generally agree that even if not entitled to first place, it *is* unquestionably entitled to the second place.] . . .

By Eusebius and Jerome (the former of whom died in the year 340) it is stated expressly that in nearly all the trustworthy copies of their time the Gospel of Mark ended with chapter 16, verse 8; and with this, of all existing known Greek manuscripts, only the Vatican and the Sinaitic now agree.

While the Serum Craze Is On

WHILE the serum craze is on, it is interesting to observe that although John D. Rockefeller (at one time accounted the richest man in the world) kept himself alive for years by chiropractic treatments, yet the New York state legislature, with that great wisdom for which it is famous, refused to license

TOP

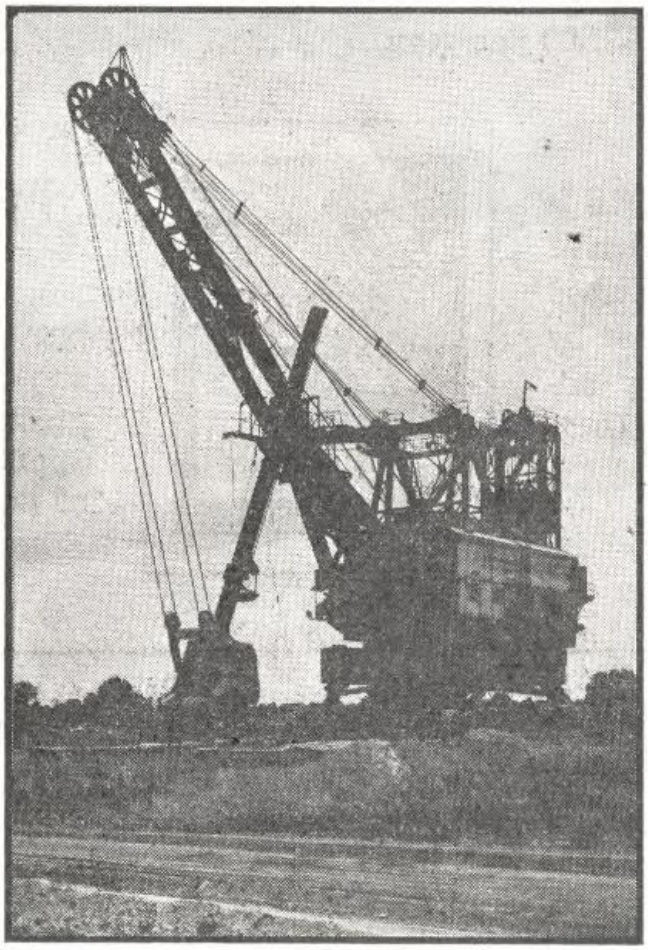
chiropractors in the state of New York.

While the serum craze is on, it is of interest to note that there was an epidemic of infantile paralysis in New York state, with the net result that there remained over 1,000 paralyzed victims, mostly children. Maybe chiropractic could help some of these children. Isn't it fair to give people a chance to get help where others have failed?

While the serum craze is on, it is interesting to know that at Jackson Heights, Queens, the Miraglia family had been blessed with a wonderful gift, a pair of beautiful boy twins. But, it seems, according to the newspapers, that the children had not been rightly started to get along in this world. What they really needed was serum, and as serum is for sale, why not sell it? O.K. The family doctor gave the twins a serum injection against diphtheria and whooping cough, and they died. Of course, the rotten stuff from which the serum was made could not have been "contaminated". Who ever heard of a contaminated serum, especially when everybody knows how "pure" all serums are?

Five Tons at a Bite

A MEMORANDUM from Du Quoin, Ill., which accompanied this picture, states that a single shovelful contains five tons, and the daily output is about 5,000 tons. In other words, this monster shovel could load in a single day all the cars in four 50-car freight trains each car carrying 50,000 pounds of freight. This shovel, as it was operated in Illinois, was occupied in what is called "strip mining", i.e., the recovery of coal from 20 to 60 feet below the surface of the earth, without danger to the lives of the miners. Indeed, except for a man to run the shovel, and a few other men to operate the trains, no men would be needed. The miners that owned the machine could just sit in their easy chairs and watch their work being done for them, without any safety lamps, or powder, or picks, or small shovels or other equipment being used. Of course, if the machine didn't belong to the miners, but, by hard luck, belonged to, say, some big bank, then the miners wouldn't need to worry about any mine accidents thereafter, because they would not be needed. Don't ask how their children would get anything to eat; that is not the purpose of this essay. The memorandum goes on to explain that the big shovel has been sold to Russia. Probably some of the Illinois miners are really glad at heart that it was sent there. But maybe not if they send too many like it.



This shovel mines 5,000 tons a day.

TOP

FREE

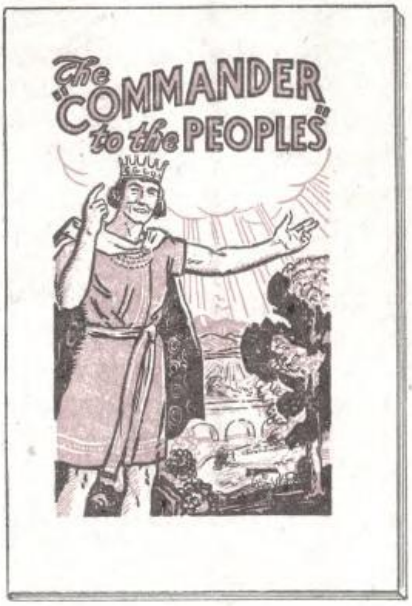
DURING 4-MONTH

WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN

JANUARY—APRIL

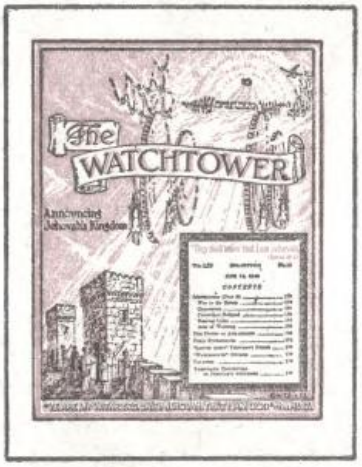


384 pages



Not a catch commercial offer, but a gracious good-will arrangement by the Watchtower Society to give a copy of each of the above two illustrated publications as a gift to everyone subscribing for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine during this special campaign at the regular rate of $1.00 per year.

The WATCHTOWER is an uncensored magazine of 16 pages and is published semimonthly. It is sent by mail prepaid, to any address anywhere in the United States.



Not political
Not commercial
Not religious

but essential Bible knowledge pertaining to the greatly needed and rapidly approaching Kingdom rule of this earth.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I am enclosing herewith the sum of $1.00, for which please enter my name for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Also, please mail to address below the two free publications, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Church and State in Britain

Some notes on the way the church-state setup works today

What Is It That Italy Needs?

Cause of Italy's trouble indicated, and a cure suggested

A Resurrection of the Body?

An interesting study of what the Scriptures teach about it

Where to Worship God

God has no need of temples built by fallen human creatures

Who Merits Excommunication?

What motive underlies the Vatican's policy in this regard?

JAN. 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 688
January 30, 1946

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Church and State in Britain	3
Using Coffins a Second Time	6
Meantime, Has God Any Rights?	7
The Devil Is in a Tight Fix	8
The Wise Horse and the Naughty Cow	8
What Is It That Italy Needs?	9
Does Italy Need More Religion?	10
Some Items About India	11
And So the Famine of 1943	11
Public Ownership of Public Utilities	13
The Pope Should Be Silent About Germany	14
Franco's Fascist Regime	15
1,300,000 Lepers	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
A Resurrection of the Fleshly Body?	16
Street Preaching in Louisville	18
Where to Worship God	19
"Not One of Jehovah's witnesses"	22
Who Merits Catholic Excommunication?	22
Causes for Excommunication	23
"Excommunication" of Lincoln	24
Polish Catholics Snubbed	25
Excommunicated Bishop Speaks	26
War Criminals Receive Communion	27
Westcott, Hort and Weymouth	29
Richard Francis Weymouth	30
The Consequence of Right Training	30
Releasing the Power of the Atom	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Two Hundred Poisoned by Aluminum

◆ On Saturday, August 4, 1945, about 200 employees and members of their families of the Central Falls Manufacturing company, Burlington Mills branch, Central Falls, North Carolina, were poisoned at a barbecue because the food was cooked and brought to them in aluminum vessels. The account explains the poisonings, which sent over 40 persons to the hospital, and tells how it all happened in this paragraph:

> The barbecue, made by two reputable Lexington men last Friday and returned here Saturday while hot, was brought in aluminum vessels, as was the slaw, plant officials said.

Five days went by. In the meantime nobody learned anything, though it was plain as daylight, and the same results could be obtained by doing the same thing anywhere at any time. Then came this usual alibi:

> No organisms of the food poisoning group were to be found. On the basis of the analysis report, however, the health officer said "perhaps we didn't get a fair specimen". Dr. Sumner said that state meat officials also checked the barbecue stand at Lexington, where the meat was prepared, and found sanitary conditions satisfactory.

The American Medical Association has from long ago taken its stand that aluminum cooking utensils are all right to use, when, as a matter of fact, they are killing the American people with cancer and other troubles which they directly cause. You can prove this. Anybody can prove it. Cook meat of any kind in aluminum utensils, let it stand in the same utensils twenty-four hours, as was done in the case above; then feed it to your friends and telephone for the doctors to come and help you take care of them. The doctors will come and solemnly look for what they call "spores", or anything other than aluminum utensils.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y. Wednesday, January 30, 1946 | Number 688

Church and State in Britain

JUST what function does a church serve when it is hooked up with one of those kingdoms or empires that was shown Jesus when the Devil took Him up into "an high mountain" in a moment of time? It will be recollected that Jesus, remembering His Father's promise to make Him king of the world, refused even to take over the Roman empire, which was all ready at His hand.

So let's make a little study of the union of church and state in Britain. They may have all the 256 sects which are now doing business in the United States, but they have only one real church for the aristocracy in Britain, and that is the Church of England. Though, to be sure, when the king travels into Scotland, his religion is changed for him at the border and he becomes a full-fledged Presbyterian until he gets back to the border line again, then he changes over to his own "church". You have heard people say, "I have my own church," haven't you? Well, that's the way the king feels when he gets back to England.

On May 12, 1937, King George VI knelt on a cushion, placed his right hand on a Bible handed to him by the archbishop of Canterbury, and said, "The things which I have herebefore promised, I will perform and keep; so help me God." Well, what are some of the results of having a church that is really hooked up with the government, and can get anything done that it wants done? Here is what one of its spokesmen, the bishop of Rochester, Dr. C. M. Chavasse, had to say on the subject:

The remarkable rise in the standard of living has not been accompanied by any moral or religious improvement whatsoever. Instead, we are confounded by an epidemic of dishonesty that corrupts every section of society, by untruthfulness, by a laxity of morals that has claimed as many victims of venereal disease as air raids have inflicted civilian casualties, by a drift from religion.—*The Church of England Newspaper.*

Bishop of Salisbury Agrees

The "Right Reverend" Ernest Neville Lovett, bishop of Salisbury, agrees fully with his fellow bishop of Rochester just quoted. He maintains that at present married women and girls in England are lacking in any sense of morality, and that there is "an absolute degradation of moral standards". To an audience of Christian women he said:

I hear from workers and from public authorities of little girls of 14 and 15 going astray, and married women whose husbands are away, who are heedlessly disloyal to their husbands and children. There is the woman who says: "He is away overseas; he has his bit of fun, why should not I have mine?" There are girls and boys who have given up all sense of morality and decency. Are you going to let that kind of thing grow and grow? People say it is not as bad as it was in the last war. That is not true; it is more vigorously covered up, and there are influences that ought to know better. Our only hope is to keep up the standard of decency and morality. We should say, "These things shall not be, and we will do everything in our power to rescue these young women from this terrible degradation and lack of self-respect."

Information from other sources shows

TOP

that marriages in Britain are down and the current birth rate is 20 percent below the replacement level. The authority of the Bible has been undermined by the bishops and the clergy, and today, as they might have anticipated, only about one-fifth as many of the people are attending church in Britain as was the custom there only twenty-five years ago. When the theologians adopted the nonsensical Darwinian theory, they cut themselves and their congregations off from God, and, blind leading blind, all are headed for the ditch of destruction. In the meantime, the real scientists, using their brains, are admitting that "everything points with overwhelming force to a definite event, or series of events, of creation at some time or times not extremely remote".

Diocesan Conference Agrees

The Church of England has become very much embarrassed by the discovery that much of its $280,000 a year from the Paddington Estates in London comes from brothel-keepers. When this was brought before the London Diocesan Conference, one of the speakers said that the conditions were more blatant, cruel and cynical than anything he had seen in his travels through ten countries, including the United States. He did not name the other nine, but he could have named Italy, because only a little while ago the pope publicly admitted that conditions were so rotten in the "holy city" that he had to do some bemoaning to keep the ungodly newspapers from playing them up. The best thing for religion to do, when they get caught playing the sex game, is to moan publicly.

But just a suggestion here. If the Church of England is embarrassed because the bishop has to count rent money that came from prostitutes, how would it be for him to take Jesus at His word, sell all that he has and give his undivided time and attention to preaching the gospel of God's kingdom from house to house, the same as Jesus and the apostles did?

The canon F. J. Edmond, of Derby, thinks that much of the trouble is due to the fact that "some bishops had in the past ordained any kind of rubbish that had come along". How shocking that he would speak that way of his "regularly ordained" fellow clergy! Maybe he never noticed at Jeremiah 1:5 that Almighty God ordained that particular prophet while he was yet unborn. That shows, doesn't it, that being regularly ordained by somebody equipped with a clerical collar, clerical cravat and clerical whine doesn't mean so much after all?

The "Very Reverend" Ernest William Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, has made the novel suggestion of adopting Hitler's idea, and simply murdering the unfit, those whom he terms "our scrub population". Taking him at his word, how would it do to start the reform by starting with the bishops? It would be hard to imagine more mischievous, useless or expensive drones and leeches.

Convocation of Canterbury Agrees

The Upper House of Convocation of Canterbury is in tacit agreement with the clergy already named in its suggestion that the phrase "resurrection of the body" should be dropped, because it only amuses the people that have had scientific training. The facts are that the expression is entirely unscriptural. There is no Scripture that speaks of the resurrection of the body. The word "resurrection" means an awakening to life. Three times in the Scriptures occurs the expression "resurrection *from* the dead" and eleven times occurs the expression "resurrection *of* the dead". It would seem that Almighty God has done everything possible to teach that the dead are dead, and that the only chance any of them have to live again is by a resurrection *of* the dead ones or *from* the dead.

Jesus said in prayer for His disciples, "Sanctify them by thy truth; thy word is *the* truth" (John 17:17, *Syriac; Dia-*

TOP

glott confirms this). His reference was to the only Scriptures in existence, the Hebrew canon read in the synagogues every sabbath day. But the provost of the Leicester, England, cathedral, if we may believe the Leicester *Mail,* regards it as a tragedy that the people should look upon these Scriptures as "being in the literal sense the actual Word of God, and all of it as literal history". The provost, being "regularly ordained", did not like to come right out and say that Jesus Christ is a liar, but he feels that his job is at stake, and that if the people once find out that Jesus told the truth, and get to studying their Bibles, and find out how they have been fooled, they will be sore at religion and he will have to get out of his soft job and go to work. And he would far rather lie about Christ than to get blisters and callouses on his soft hands. His idea is, "Give us less Scripture and more religion." And all the clergy say, 'Amen; so mote it be.'

No Tiaras for Halifax or Churchill

When a religionist is for running all three places, heaven, hell-below, and the earth, he gets himself a tiara, i.e., a three-story crown, so that everybody will know what is his job. And for fear the common people will forget about it, and shut off the revenue, he mentions his peculiar job every time he can get into a newspaper. But Halifax and Churchill, though they may both be very good Church of Englanders, are admittedly politicians. And a politician is for this thing today and another thing the next day; whichever seems advantageous.

Three months after the war broke out, Lord Halifax, British ambassador to the United States, wrote the introduction to a booklet on "The British Case" in which its author, Lord Lloyd, said:

Above all, the Italian genius has developed in the characteristic Fascist institutions a highly authoritarian regime which, however, threatens neither religion nor economic freedom, nor the security of other European nations. There is much in the Italian labor charter which we should, and do admire.

After the war got well under way Lord Halifax saw which way the wind was blowing and helped it along with the observation at Cincinnati that there is no difference between the Fascism of Germany and the militarism of the Japanese. And, of course, he was right.

Churchill is also a religious politician. He occasionally calls to see the pope, the last time being August 23, 1944, but his religion is of the political variety; it goes up and down, with his cigar; and his politics are those of the typical politician. That was a stinging remark that H. G. Wells made about him when he said, "Winston Churchill, the present would-be British fuehrer, is a person with a range of ideas limited to the adventures and opportunities of British political life." When Churchill said that he wasn't working on a commission to destroy the British empire he meant just what he said, and no fooling.

For Fascism in 1927

Big Church, Big Business and Big Politics were all for Fascism in 1927, and so was Mr. Churchill. In his own written statement, issued in Rome on January 11, 1927, he said in part:

I could not help being charmed, like so many other people have been, by Signor Mussolini's gentle and simple bearing, and by his calm detached poise in spite of so many burdens and dangers. Secondly, anyone could see that he thought of nothing but the lasting good, as he understood it, of the Italian people, and that no lesser interest was of the slightest consequence to him.

If I had been an Italian I am sure that I should have been wholeheartedly with you from start to finish in your triumphant struggle against the bestial appetites and passions of Leninism. I will say a word on an international aspect of Fascism. Externally your movement has rendered a service to the whole world. Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the mass of the people, properly led, to value

TOP

and to defend the honor and stability of civilized society. She has provided the necessary antidote to the Russian poison. Hereafter, no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against cancerous growths, and every responsible labor leader in every country ought to feel his feet more firmly planted in resisting leveling and reckless doctrines.

But that was in 1927, and twelve years later, when he was first lord of the admiralty, he used the American government's very secret code to cable President Roosevelt, discussing proposed repeal of the United States neutrality act, the Johnson act, the destroyer-Atlantic-base swap, and the outlines for lend-lease legislation, and said to him, in effect, according to the columnists then in Washington:

I am half American and the natural person to work with you. It is evident we see eye to eye. Were I to become prime minister of Britain we could control the world.

Needless to add, he became prime minister, Uncle Sam did as he was expected to do, and in due time Mr. Churchill announced to the world that Mussolini was a black-hearted Italian; and so he was. And since the Italian people shot him in the presence of his mistress, hung him by the heels and spat upon his corpse, he seems a deflated hero.

Back to Power Politics

There is no denying that the average American has about as much use for royalty as he has for a sore foot. When, recently, Churchill was so enthusiastic and determined about saving royalty in Italy and in Greece, Raymond Daniell, New York *Times* correspondent in London, said:

Whether the British or American people like it or not, there is increasing reason for the suspicion that the world has gone back to secret agreements, privately made under the cloak of military necessity, to spheres of influence and power politics . . . The average Briton's attitude toward Americans is beginning to be like that of a girl who has swum out too far and has been dragged ashore by someone who has pulled her hair . . . Mr. Churchill has the same attitude toward royalty that many New York businessmen had toward Tammany Hall during its worst period of corruption, namely, that it is simpler to deal with a corrupt, continuing, going concern that knows the language than it is to trade with neophytes in politics who believe in principles.

Another American newsman, Walter Winchell, could not see why British tanks should surround the House of Deputies in Brussels; why Churchill should have endorsed Franco; why he should have insisted upon standing by the degenerate house of Savoy in Italy; why he should have objected to a Greece governed by the people of Greece; or why he should have wanted Quisling governments in Palestine, Syria, Lebanon, Egypt, Iraq, and Ethiopia. For making these protests, Winchell's column was dropped by the Hearst papers. This, of course, was a compliment to Winchell.

It wasn't only Americans that disliked Churchill's backward swing. The "Very Reverend" Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury, reproaching his Fascist course in Greece, made this statement:

By taking over and using concentration camps in Greece, and police organized by the Nazis, and by seizing and throwing into these camps anyone showing left-wing tendencies, he has followed perilously in the Fascist line.

Using Coffins a Second Time

Naturally, when Business sees Politics using a coffin more than once, it follows in its stead. So there need be no extravagant surprise over the fact that an Aberdeen, Scotland, managing director of a crematorium was convicted of stealing two coffins and 1,044 coffin lids, besides a quantity of coffin handles. Some of this material was sold to coffin-makers, and some went into the making of radio cabinets and other furniture. Out in an Illinois city, some years ago, relatives became suspicious, and a few hours

TOP

after a body had been buried they had it disinterred and found it in the grave minus the casket, which the frugal undertaker had taken back to his place of business, so that he could sell it over again.

Others ape the politicians, who are Fascist today, Democratic tomorrow, and Fascist the day following. In a single year in Britain, which was once the most law-abiding country imaginable, some persons unknown smashed 25,000 windows on British railway trains, stole or removed 25,000 blinds and 20,000 window straps, slashed 13,500 seats, stole or smashed 3,500 mirrors, wrecked 13,000 luggage racks, and stole many valuable removable cushions. Plainly, this is the result of the presence of demons in the earth, doing all that they can to exasperate and confuse humanity.

In the Cornwall section a candy-maker was arrested and fined for making caramels and fudge from floor sweepings. That made the gentleman angry, and when he emerged from court he threw his exhibit of sweepings into the police inspector's car. That made the inspector mad; so he arrested the candy-maker again, charged this time with wasting food. The court having already decided that sweepings are not food, the case was thrown out of court, and the candy-maker won his case.

These bits of information from here and there in Britain help one to appreciate the warning of Jan Smuts, premier of South Africa, when he said that after the war is over there will be a "disrupted humanity, the world milling around in suffering and destruction such as never was known before". Does that not sound like a statement of God's appointed King of the whole earth, wherein He spoke of "men's hearts failing them for fear"?

Looking toward the San Francisco Conference, Anthony Eden, British foreign secretary, said that "the endeavor may well prove to be the world's last chance". Oddly enough, that is just what it is. The Devil's world is at its end, and the New World, with Christ as its ruler, has come to take its place. Jehovah's government, already begun in heaven, whence Satan has been ejected to earth, will be extended to the earth at Armageddon, at which time, by heavenly power alone, every part and parcel of Satan's empire will be destroyed, and all the people of good will toward God will be freed, to love and serve and praise forever the One that is the Source of all their blessings.

Meantime, Has God Any Rights?

It seems foolish to inquire if God has any rights, doesn't it? But see what happens when He uses His divinely ordained witnesses to proclaim His coming judgments: At Leicester, England, Agnes Pauline Fisher was engaged about fifty hours per week preaching the gospel from house to house, and thus carrying her good work into more than 1,000 homes a year. Agnes (possibly because she was not dressed in a long black "Mother Hubbard", topped with a big white collar, and with a big cross swinging around her neck) was fined £5 for not breaking the covenant she had made with God, and accepting employment as a packer at a bakery. The newspapers described her as "a tall, attractive-looking brunette" with a "pleasant voice" and as saying "in the same polite tones" (when threatened with 26 days in prison), "I should like to state here that I couldn't pay the fine, and I refuse to do so."

There were reactions. Not everybody in Britain is on the side of the Devil. One of these wrote to the Leicester *Mercury:*

I should be grateful for the opportunity of recording my protest against the gaoling of Miss Fisher, the girl missionary. Not only does my personal conception of manhood compel me to do so, but I believe that the majority regard such persecution of women as being both unnecessary and repugnant. I further believe that when reason returns, the residual qualities of our races will make us all look

TOP

back upon them with an abiding shame. In view of the breakdowns of moral standards, so grievously evident in our midst, I maintain that our national interests could be far better served by encouraging Christian women missionaries, rather than by gaoling them.

The Devil Is in a Tight Fix

The Devil is desperately trying to represent that his cause is God's cause, and that his way of doing things is the right way. Of course, the ones that come in for his special attention are the ones that are exposing him. Here is a good one from the secretary of the Hanley company of Jehovah's witnesses, published in the Hanley *Evening Sentinel* of June 1, 1945, under the caption "School Letting Refused". It speaks for itself:

Sir,—Re the discussion at a meeting of the Stoke-on-Trent Education Committee of the refusal to grant the use of a schoolroom to the Hanley company of Jehovah's witnesses for the purpose of giving a series of free Bible lectures, permit me to make the following observations:

The director of education stated: "There was nothing done at all in this office that in any way was against the regulations." Is it not against the regulations of Mr. Carr's office to write stating that the Education Committee were unable to give permission for the use of the schoolroom when the committee were unaware that an application had been made?

When interviewed, following the receipt of his letter, he agreed to our seeking a hearing before the committee. Yet a written request for this interview was dealt with in the same arbitrary manner as the application.

Mr. Carr evidently advised the committee chairman that the schools had never been let in times past to religious bodies of any kind. The schools have been used on numerous occasions by Jehovah's witnesses, but that was in the days of a former director of education. Is none of this irregular?

On what authority does the chairman of the committee make decisions, and, when a request is made to interview this committee, refuse such request and advise that his decision cannot be altered? Why does the committee exist?

Let the chairman note the remark of a courageous and obviously freedom-loving member of his committee when he says: "It was not in the province of any official or single member of the Education Committee to turn down a request from a body of citizens, whether one agreed with their views or not."

We humbly seek freely to educate the people of good will in a knowledge of the simple truths of God's Word, a work the clergy have miserably failed to accomplish.

The Wise Horse and the Naughty Cow

THE wise horse, according to *Our Dumb Animals,* lived in England and took an interest in its master's work. It seems that he was a newspaper carrier, and that this carrier had two persons who lived in different parts of the town and paid for the paper between them, taking turns about reading it first. And, do you know, after a while the horse got on to that arrangement and would stop one week at the first address and the following week at the other.

The naughty cow, as you might know after glorifying that British horse, lived in America, and in Putney, Vermont. Her master treated her all right, but she turned pickpocket and swiped and swallowed his wallet. The man was afraid that by the time that pocketbook got through the cow's 'four stomachs' it would be a lot worse for wear, and he wasn't just sure what would happen to his roll. The upshot was that bossy had to die; and, when she was explored, he got back his wad, his driver's license, his gasoline-ration book, two fishhooks, and a darning needle. What the cow intended to do with those fishhooks and that darning needle will never be known. Women are such funny things!

TOP

What Is It That Italy Needs?

JESUITRY aims at political control of the world, and Fascism was one of the attempts to accomplish that end. At one time or another some seventy-eight countries or cities, including the papal states, suppressed the Jesuits, because of the massacres they have arranged and the internal conflicts they have caused. The imaginary fight between Catholicism and Communism had the simple objective of establishing political Catholicism as the government of the world. People would be afraid of Communism and rush into Fascism. And they did.

Mussolini's original Fascist program was not anti-Masonic; it was not anti-Liberal; it was not anti-Socialist. One of its clauses was "Suppression of Church Revenues". Yet within three years after he got in power he had suppressed the Masons, made a gift of nineteen million pounds to the Vatican, boasted that he had reduced democracy to a rotten corpse, and murdered Matteotti the Socialist. He took possession of Rome, first by telephone and then in a sleeping car. It was a typical Jesuit job, well done because there was not a particle of honesty or principle connected with it.

King Victor Emmanuel could have prevented Mussolini's seizure of power, and he was an accessory after the fact in the murder of Matteotti. The one ambition that he has in life is to keep his title and draw his breath and his pay. Says columnist Paul Winkler:

> The basis for the conflict between the Allied authorities and the Italian people resides, in the opinion of the latter, in disagreement on the principles of the monarchy. The Italians believe that the Allies, meaning the British, are still attempting to uphold the Crown, regardless of the desires of the Italian people. They recall Winston Churchill's famous reference to England's attachment to the monarchial principle in the speech in which he dwelt on the situation in Italy, and they find in that the clew of Allied policy. The general distrust of the monarchy so clearly observable in Italy is due not only to a revival of the old tradition of Italian republicanism dating from the time of Mazzini, but also to a popular tendency to consider Umberto and the king personally responsible, to a large extent, for Italy's misfortunes.

Mussolini's Record of Shame

Benito Mussolini, like Adolf Hitler, was a windjammer, arose from nothing and went to nothing, leaving behind him thousands upon thousands of Italian dead, devastated homes, starvation and shame. While he ruled Italy murder stalked the country; unions were dissolved, their headquarters smashed and their leaders murdered. Political organizations of labor, fraternal orders of the people, co-operatives, were all destroyed. The ones put in power were the bankers, industrialists and landlords. American capitalists gave him millions to strengthen his regime. The Hearst press could not find words enough to glorify this mountebank. The pope said he was a man sent by Providence.

Mussolini will always be despised for his rape of Ethiopia, his seizure of Albania, his 2:00 a.m. ultimatum to Greece, his massacre of the women and children of Barcelona and Madrid, and his stab in the back of France. He was not only the inspirer of Matteotti's murder, but was small enough and mean enough that when he had in his possession the dead man's letters and passport, handed to him by the actual murderers, he went to the man's widow and told her that he hoped she would be able to find the assassins, and that when they were found he would punish them.

It is an established fact that when Mussolini's guilt in connection with the Matteotti murder was brought to the attention of King Victor Emmanuel, he grew pale, trembled, pushed the papers back toward his visitors, and, rising to dismiss them, said, "I am not a judge;

TOP

these things ought not to be told to me." In short, he was not man enough to charge his prime minister with the murder.

Mussolini's wife Rachele seems to have been a faithful wife and mother. She and her hubby had at one time planned to emigrate to America, but Benito got into dirty politics and went to the bad. With his mistress Claretta Petacci he was shot while trying to escape to Switzerland; youths shamelessly kicked in his dead face; both his body and Petacci's were hung by the heels and spat upon, and then were buried in unpainted pine coffins in unmarked graves. An examination of Mussolini's brain showed that he was neither a genius nor a maniac, and that he might have lived to a good old age.

Plainly, Italy does not need any more Jesuitical fascism. Indeed, some writers think that the twenty-two years of fascism have left a mark on every Italian up to 45 such as nothing can erase. Such writers think it has left them incapable of republican government.

How About Hitler's Brand?

Does Italy need any more of Hitler's brand of fascism? You know the answer. On the day when the Germans evacuated Rome, though they were careful not to take from the city anything of artistic or cultural value, yet they took 1,500 Italian Jews, made in the image and likeness of God, put them in sealed trains and sent them to the human slaughterhouses in Poland. Of the 11,000 Jewish residents of Rome it is estimated that 6,000 disappeared altogether as a result of the wholesale arrests and deportations carried out by the Germans.

On June 30, 1945, the Associated Press carried the following from Rome, which speaks for itself:

A Milan dispatch said today 150 persons had been walled up alive by Fascists in cellars of the Royal Palace at Monza [a suburb of Milan] shortly before the liberation of northern Italy. The dispatch quoted the Giornale Lombardo, Allied Military Government newspaper, as saying that victims were tied in sacks and buried in previously prepared niches. Allied authorities also were reported to be dragging a lake near the villa for bodies of persons believed to have been thrown in the water with stones tied about their necks.

In the fall of 1944, when the Germans began to realize that they were in a tight fix, but were still hoping that Germany itself could hold out, much of the industrial equipment of northern Italy was dismantled and shipped to the Reich. This was a great blow to Italy, because the north contains the anti-Fascist, anti-monarchist, progressive forces upon which the country as a whole depends for republican leaders.

Does Italy Need More Religion?

Many people would say yes. They would cite that horrible scene in the Roman Palace of Justice, September 18, 1944, when women who professed to be Christians seized the ex-prison warden, Donato Carretta, pulled him away from soldiers who had rescued him and actually got him into a taxicab, shoved him to the middle of a bridge spanning the Tiber, threw him into the river, waded in and rowed in after him, struck him with their oars and finally held him under water until he was drowned.

Others would cite conditions in Milan throughout May, 1945, when, on several nights, more than twenty persons were killed on the streets each night.

Others would mention the awful black market conditions of the winter of 1944-1945; that candles were $1 each and that a box of matches cost 50c, and that it was claimed that

All notions of morality seem to have disappeared in Italy. The people's main concern is the next meal, and they are willing to overlook everything in order to obtain it. . . . Criminality and prostitution are gaining rapidly.

But nobody except Jehovah's witnesses would dare tell that the real trouble with Italy is that it has not too little re-

TOP

ligion, but that it has too much; that St. Peter's Church, where the pope holds forth, is the largest church building in the world; that the pope's residence, with its 1,100 rooms, is the largest residence in the world; that the pope is always an Italian; that a majority of the cardinals are always Italians; and, finally, that 99.6 percent of the population of Italy are Roman Catholics. And, as is usual in countries that have only parochial schools, 26.3 percent of the Italian people are illiterates, unable to either read or write. The Italians are fine, hard-working people, and when they give up their religion and turn to Christianity they make excellent, industrious, intelligent citizens.

Some Items About India

THE 45 races that inhabit India are divided in that they speak 200 languages; they are divided further in that there are 2,400 castes and tribes; and they are divided still further in that there are 700 feudatory states which enjoy a large measure of local autonomy. Some of these latter are Assam, Baluchistan, Baroda, Bengal, Chattisgagarh, Cochin, Deccan, Gujarat, Gwalior, Hyderabad, Kashmir, Madras, Mysore, Orissa, Punjab, Rajputana, Sikkim and Travancore. It is hard to generalize about India.

After listing 33 famines, 18 of which were in India, the *Encyclopædia Britannica* explains:

Owing to its tropical situation and its almost entire dependence upon the monsoon rains, India is more liable than any other country in the world to crop failures, which upon occasion deepen into famine. Every year sufficient rain falls in India to secure an abundant harvest if it were evenly distributed over the whole country; but as a matter of fact the distribution is so uneven and so uncertain that every year some district suffers from insufficient rainfall. In fact, famine is, to all intents and purposes, endemic in India, and is a problem to reckon with every year in some portion of that vast area. The people depend so entirely upon agriculture, and the harvest is so entirely destroyed by a single monsoon failure, that wherever a total failure occurs the landless laborer is immediately thrown out of work, and remains out of work for the whole year. The question is thus one of lack of employment, rather than lack of food. The food is there, perhaps at a slightly enhanced price, but the unemployed laborer has no money to buy it.

Turning to the *Encyclopedia Americana,* this additional information is obtained:

The famine of 1125 diminished the population of Germany one-half. All through the Middle Ages public opinion upheld the city authorities in driving out of the gates the neediest inhabitants and letting them perish. In a famine which devastated Hungary in 1505 parents who killed and ate their own children were not punished. . . . India has long been subject to great famines, and the government's budget makes annual provision against such need. Under the rule of the English, the population has greatly increased, and as the majority of the people live from hand to mouth in ordinary times, the slightest failure in the rice crop causes the famine point to be immediately reached.

And So the Famine of 1943

There are 60,000,000 people in Bengal, and in September, 1943, more than 1,000,000 hungry and destitute persons in that rich area were being fed one meal daily, and it was officially estimated that 50 were dying daily of starvation in Calcutta (2,100,000 population), Bengal's largest city. In October the number had risen to 200 a day, and the bodies of those who had starved to death were being taken from the streets of other Bengal cities daily. The explanation offered by the London *News Chronicle* man was as follows:

TOP

Here in Bengal the land is mostly in the hands of zamindars (big landlords). Normally the landlords pay their laborers partly in produce, but this year, because of fantastically high prices, they have sold their grain and paid their workers in rupees—paper instead of food. The rice passed into the hands of merchants, who waited for a further rise in price and then sold to other speculators.

By the end of October some Indian statesmen had expressed the conviction that 100,000 were dying of starvation in Bengal each week. A British student enumerated causes of famine thus:

(1) Pressure of population on food supplies available; (2) subdivision of land into too small uneconomic holdings; (3) too many middlemen who can legally claim part of the income; (4) hand-to-mouth methods of farming; (5) deterioration and impoverishment of the land itself; (6) a large landless proletariat; (7) enemy action, harassing shipping in the Bay of Bengal; (8) extreme transportation difficulties, account of the war; (9) monetary inflation, to finance India's war effort; (10) hoarding of foodstuffs.

Plenty of Advice

The British have been given plenty of advice as to what to do about the Bengal famine. New York Labor Action wants to industrialize the people, and puts up an argument like this:

India is one of the world's richest countries in natural resources. It has some of the largest iron ore fields in the world. It has deposits of coal, manganese, chromium, mica, copper and other metals. It contains forty-nine percent of the world's bauxite necessary for the manufacture of aluminum. Its potential hydroelectric power at twenty-seven million horsepower is second only to the United States. Great stores of lumber are lodged in its vast forests. India is the world's second-largest cotton producer and ranks with the best in tobacco and sugar production. Its resources of jute and hides and skins are immense. The natural and logical course for India would be to develop its industries, absorb millions of starving peasants into its factories, provide cheap manufactured goods for the villages and farms and begin to mechanize its agricultural production.

Others that know something of the situation wanted food sent in at once, but it was explained to them that Burma used to send in 2,000,000 tons of rice a year, and would have done it in 1943, but the Japanese held the country and the food could not be sent out. Canada offered to send 100,000 tons of wheat, but shipping space was not considered available. Australia had 4,000,000 tons of surplus wheat, and this, it was thought, could not be utilized for the same reason. Meantime the peasantry of Bengal were trying to live on a supply of food that would hardly sustain that many rats; Calcutta was overrun with hordes of starving men, women and children glad to rifle food from public garbage wagons or from any other source from which it could be obtained, such as decayed fruit or gristle and bones from a butcher shop.

The Indian Medical Service in one of its official reports stated that 41 percent of the population is poorly nourished, 20 percent very poorly nourished, and that 80,000,000 Indians are always hungry; and yet, poor misguided creatures that they are, victims of demonism, while Bengal was right in the midst of its famine sufferings, and the death toll from starvation ran as high as 100,000 a week, Hindus of the province burned $5,000 worth of rice, barley, wheat, copra and lard as a sacrifice to appease their gods.

In this, they did not show a bit more common sense than those worshipers of "eternal torture" or "purgatory" gods that have deceived the people of "civilized" lands into thinking that all that is wrong with the world is that it doesn't have even half enough of that kind of religion; that what is wanted is a "church" on every acre and with priests, preachers, friars, monks, nuns, bishops, archbishops, cardinals and popes falling over one another to pull the bell ropes and grab the collection baskets for the grand rush down the aisles to get the working peoples' last coin of the realm.

Public Ownership of Public Utilities

IT IS just as true today as it ever was that the sensible thing to do with public utilities is to have them run by the public and in the public interest. And in the long run that would be to the best interests of the investors; it would keep them from making hogs of themselves and so bringing on things that are worse than the remedy proposed. Nobody contends that sewers should be privately owned, and that solitary fact makes ridiculous the private ownership of telephones, electric lights, electric power, gas, and water.

The Federal Power Commission made a study of the rates charged in 3,765 American communities of 2,500 up. A little more than one-fifth of these own their own lighting plants, while the others are served by privately-owned utilities. *Labor* drew off some pointed comparisons:

At Tacoma, Wash., under public ownership, the average monthly household bill for power is $1.70, while at St. Petersburg, Fla., the average monthly charge of a private utility is $6.08, or more than three times as much.

The charge of a public plant at Penn Yan, N.Y., is 64 cents for 25 kilowatt hours, while at Nantucket, Mass., the private utility's rate is $3.94 for the same amount of energy, or more than six times as much.

The average monthly bill at Chattanooga, Knoxville, Memphis, and Nashville, all supplied with TVA power through publicly-owned companies, is 75 cents, while at Manchester, N.H., the average monthly bill is $2, or 166.7 percent more.

At Concord, Mass., one of the few New England communities which own their own plants, the average monthly bill is $3.15, while at Nantucket, Mass., the average monthly bill of the private utility is $9.91, or 214.6 percent more.

At Braintree, Mass., supplied by a public plant, the average monthly bill is $2.93, while at Plymouth, Mass., the average monthly bill of the private utility is $5.77, or practically twice as much.

The Situation in California

The situation in California regarding ownership of utilities is very tense. *The New Republic* examined this in three issues in the summer of 1945. From the concluding article three paragraphs are selected which give one a fair idea of the fight that is going on to save something for the common people:

The extent of the burden of private power upon the rate-payers of northern California is shown by a comparison with conditions under the public-ownership system of the State of Washington. If Washington's average charge for power in 1944 were applied to the energy sold by Pacific Gas and Electric in 1944, it would result in an annual saving of $58,569,000. Or to put it in reverse: If the average cost per kilowatt hour in the Pacific Gas and Electric service area for 1944 had been applied to the energy sold in the State of Washington in 1944, the total revenues would have jumped from $66,464,000 to $145,940,000, an increase of $79,476,000. In view of these figures it is no wonder the Pacific Gas and Electric Company feels free to spend rate-payers' money to fight public ownership.

Private ownership of utilities is clearly an expensive luxury, and one which we shall not be able to afford much longer. Employment and successful business enterprise will depend, as never before, upon a wide distribution of purchasing power and upon a marked increase in the total peacetime national income. Private ownership of power restricts both.

A practical example will illustrate the point. In 1939, out of a total income of $107,340,000, the Pacific Gas and Electric Company paid $32,090,000 in interest and dividends to stock and bond holders and $24,429,000 in wages to labor. In addition, $14,988,900 was charged to depreciation and $4,832,000 was added to earned surplus. These payments were, in effect, pension payments to ownership interests: they not only maintained the plant in perfect condition without cost to the stock and bond holders,

TOP

but a part of them was used to finance expansion also. In contrast, only $423,000 was paid as pensions to labor. These charges, of course, fall on the rate-payers as an "operating expense" and no contribution at all is made by the stock or bond holders. The earning power of labor stops completely when a laborer dies, while the income to ownership goes on from generation to generation without the contribution of any new service on the part of the owners. Note also that in 1944, when the company's income had risen to more than $150,000,000, an excess-profits tax of $12,680,000 was passed on to rate-payers. None of it came out of the company's net profit.

The Pope Should Be Silent About Germany

IN ITS issue of June 13, 1945, the New York *Times* carried a big story by Virginia Lee Warren entitled "Pope Says He Tried to Bar War by Axis". Naturally, seeing his friend Hitler licked to a finish, the pope tries to get out from under, but there is so much evidence that he was heart and soul with Franco, and Franco's military chieftains, Hitler and Mussolini, that the most prudent thing he can do, under the circumstances, is to just keep still about Germany. Miss Warren's story mentions that on March 11, 1940, von Ribbentrop told Pacelli that the 80,000,000 Germans just simply could not lose the war; that all would be over in a year; and that within that time Britain would be suing for peace. It also mentions that the pope made no reply, or at least that his reply was not recorded.

Manifestly, the only way that the pope can now run the world, as he and Hitler had jointly planned to do, is to run it politically. He cannot now use either of his one-time back-door friends, Roosevelt or Churchill, so he has to get help wherever he can. Here, for example, is the New York *Sun* of May 23. It has a two-column-wide double headline reading, "70-year-old German Catholic Is Made Head of Rhineland Civil Administration". The *Sun* knows very well that Germany was a Protestant nation before Hitler gained control. So why blare it all over the paper that it is a Catholic that gets this important postwar job?

The same thing is noticeable in Berlin. Under date of June 11 the Milwaukee *Journal* has this to say, from the pen of Eddy Gilmore, telling what the Russians did when they took over the administration of the city which Hitler said would stand unscathed for a thousand years:

> General Bezarin said about 20 churches, mostly Evangelical Lutheran, were open. "I have appointed a Catholic priest, Father Bucholtz, to the town council," Werner said. "He is in charge of the department of religion."

The Russians made Werner burgomeister of the city, and then he put a Catholic priest in charge of the religious businesses being run by the Lutherans. Does this look as if it were on the up-and-up?

Innitzer Is Involved

It will be recalled that at the same time that Jehovah's witnesses were being thrown into German concentration camps Cardinal Innitzer, of Vienna, did himself proud by signing a letter "Heil Hitler". Here now is a dispatch, copyrighted by the Pittsburgh *Press* and the Chicago *Daily News,* which tells how little the liberty-lovers of Upper Austria enjoy this campaign of shoving Catholic priests into every place where they can do mischief:

> Bern, May 18 — A wide split has developed between Catholic and Leftist elements in Upper Austria. The latter demand that priests who have favored Nazism since 1938 be removed from their positions, according to information reaching Allied diplomatic circles here. The controversy revolves around Theo-

TOP

dor, Cardinal Innitzer, Germanophile archbishop of Vienna and primate of Austria.

There are repercussions in America also. At Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, seven German captives murdered a fellow prisoner whom they accused of turning traitor to Germany. Every one of the seven men was a Roman Catholic, and four of the seven thanked the officials of the disciplinary barracks for letting the priests perform certain rites over them before they were executed by hanging.

The Scriptures say, "No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him"; and therefore the so-called "last rites" are entirely wasted. These men (seven of them, shamelessly) who beat, choked and hanged their fellow prisoner, are manifestly done for all eternity. Why would God or anyone else want to see them awake from the sleep of death with their hearts full of hatred and murder?

Franco's Fascist Regime

THE *St. Theresa Weekly,* in its issue of September 30, 1945, says of General Franco:

General Franco of Spain is one of the greatest leaders living today. He saved Spain from communism. He saved Spain to the Catholic Faith. He is both a good Catholic himself and has proven himself a true patriot.

Forty-two Spanish bishops declared that Franco's war against Stalin's agents and their dupes was a just one. Popes Pius XI and XII commended Franco.

Now as to General Franco, and what a great leader he turned out to be, let us glance away for a moment from the Catholic press to more reliable sources of information. His Fascist regime was officially outlawed from the United Nations by the Potsdam declaration of the "big three", and all righteously disposed and liberty-loving people responded with a hearty Amen. The Spanish dictator's frantic efforts to ward off the condemnation by reshuffling his government shortly before the Potsdam conference was a dismal failure.

Noteworthy in Franco's annual July 17 address, before the National Council of the Falange, was his admission of the identification of his regime with the Roman Catholic Church. After condemning "liberal democracy and communism" as "the negation of everything in Spain's national life which is Catholic, proud, intelligent" he went on to declare, according to the New York *Times* of July 18:

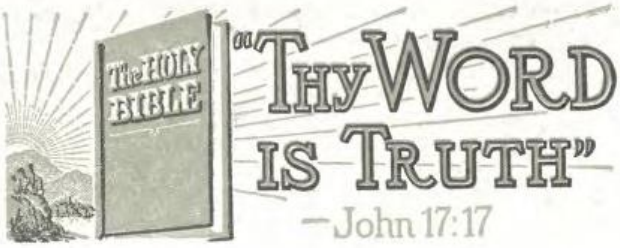
To understand Spain is to understand the Catholic mind, its ethical principles, its spiritual conception.

When Franco said Spain, in that sentence, he meant Fascist Spain, and he admitted what few publications outside those of the Soviet Union have the courage to point out: the identification of Fascist ideology with that of the Vatican. The importance of this fact for the future of the world should be surely apparent to every intelligent American. It would be only reasonable to suppose that in outlawing Franco and his regime, public condemnation of the Roman Catholic Church should also be in order, since the Catholic Church helped his regime to power, had openly continued to support it, and is admittedly identified with it. —A Detroit, Michigan, businessman.

1,300,000 Lepers

◆ Leprosy is increasing in India, where it is now admitted that 1,300,000 are suffering from it, and no cure is known. This disposes of the claim, made a few years ago, that chaulmoogra oil had proved to be an efficient remedy. The Scriptures indicate that the Jews were cured of leprosy by divine intervention; and that is probably the only way in which this terrible menace to humanity can be removed.

TOP



A Resurrection of the Fleshly Body?

IS THE resurrection of the literal fleshly body with which a man, woman or child died taught in the Bible? Poor human creatures, say we, if such a religious doctrine were true, when we take into consideration the physical wrecks which this late total war has caused and which will die physical wrecks!

One of the proofs that is usually brought forward in support of the religious doctrine of the resurrection of the body (as stated also in the so-called "Apostles' Creed") is the text of Matthew 27:52, 53. To get the connection we quote from the fiftieth verse on, as follows: "And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised; and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many." (*American Standard Version*) The record throughout the remainder of the Bible nowhere states that those "many bodies of the saints" were wafted off to heaven either before or after Christ Jesus ascended to heaven; so what became of those bodies? Ask your religious instructor, if you have one, to tell you.

Doubt has been cast upon the genuineness of the verses of Matthew 27:52, 53, yet they are found in the two oldest extant Greek manuscripts; but the reading of the verses in the sixth-century Cambridge Greek manuscript is different and is reasonable in its statement. If it was the earthquake which occurred at the moment of the Lord's death that opened those graves of the sleeping "saints", it seems peculiar that they should stay thus three days before coming out of their graves after Christ's resurrection. The persons whose bodies are mentioned could not have been the faithful witnesses of Jehovah of pre-Christian centuries, who are listed and described in Hebrews, chapter 11. Why so? Because, in verses 39, 40 the writer says to his Christian readers: "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us [Christians], that they without us should not be made perfect." Hence those sleeping "saints" could not have been perfected in life at the time that Jesus died nor at the time of His resurrection, because that would have been before the members of the Christian church of which Jesus is the Head had been perfected.

The awakened sleepers could not have been "saints" of the Christian church, because the church had not been selected by the pouring out of the holy spirit of God upon it. Even the beginning of its acceptance by God's begetting it of His spirit had not taken place, and it did not take place until the day of Pentecost, which was fifty days after the resurrection of Jesus from the dead, or fifty-two days after the earthquake which accompanied His death.

At most, therefore, the bringing forth of the bodies of those sleeping "saints" could have been only a reviving of them, but not a resurrection. Why are we so positive on this? Because there are the Scriptures to prove it. At 1 Corinthians 15:20 we read: "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the FIRST-FRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT." Hence He must be and was the first of those that slept in death to receive a resurrection from the dead to life eternal. In support

TOP

of this we have also the statement at Colossians 1:18, which says concerning Christ Jesus: "And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."

Note also Acts 13:33-37: "God hath fulfilled the same [promise] unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption." Hence no sleeping "saints" preceded Christ Jesus in this foremost distinction of the first resurrection.

Now, do not be stunned at the forthcoming statement, but examine it from the Scriptures, namely, it was not Jesus' fleshly body that was raised to life in the resurrection, but it was Christ Jesus as a spirit creature of God that was raised from the tomb. Before exploding over this, read 1 Corinthians 15:35-38 concerning the resurrection of the church, which is Christ's body, namely: "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." Then verses 44 and 50 say: "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." Hence the need of a change from human to spirit on the part of Christ Jesus and those who are members of His church body in the resurrection of the dead. And that Christ Jesus was not raised human, but spirit, is positively stated by the inspired apostle Peter, at 1 Peter 3:18, 19, which reads: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, BUT MADE ALIVE IN THE SPIRIT; in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison." —*Am. Stan. Ver.*

That the resurrection of the dead, aside from that of Christ Jesus, would not occur until the establishment of God's kingdom, we read at 2 Timothy 4:1, 2: "I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom: preach the word." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) (See also 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17.) At very most, then, the raising up of any bodies of sleeping "saints" on the day of Jesus' death or resurrection was just an awakening similar to that which Jesus' beloved friend Lazarus experienced, or the daughter of the Jewish ruler Jairus, or the son of the widow of Nain, all of whom died again, later on. They could have been no more than merely aroused from the slumber of death temporarily, and for some purpose of which we have no knowledge; after which they became inanimate and their bodies corroded to the dust. But for another reasonable rendition of the verses of Matthew 27:52, 53, we close this discussion with quoting the translation of the Codex D (or Beza Cambridge) Manuscript rendering of the verses, namely:

"Tombs were laid open, and many bodies of those buried there were tossed upright. In this posture they projected from the graves and were seen by many who passed by the place on their way back to the city."

TOP

Street Preaching in Louisville

A VERY impressive and picturesque scene of last Sunday's street-corner preaching still lingers in my treasure of fond memories. Not necessarily for the message, even though it was the best talk I had ever heard the witness give, but for the circumstances under which the talk was given.

Picture, if you can, the neighborhood: A colored neighborhood of old, unkempt, wooden-frame, one- and two-story houses, badly in need of repairs; houses fit only for poor people to live in, making up a slum district. Then the street of broken asphalt, and sidewalks paved with uneven brick, discolored, broken, crumbling brick that were very slippery when wet; clusters of trash everywhere; dented, overfilled garbage cans; cardboard boxes full of dirt of the filthiest form; and broken baskets likewise beyond use. The entire scene looked dirty and worn-out.

On the western corner of West and Walnut stood a long, two-story, out-of-date building used as a saloon, from which came the hubbub of banging doors, wild laughter, clinking glassware, and a juke box drumming out nerve-racking jazz at an ungodly volume. A steady stream of men from all walks of life circled and milled around the door.

Directly across the street alongside the closed-up yellow brick pawnshop a Negro preacher pranced back and forth, before a small group of rough-looking individuals, chanting at the top of his voice, "I'm called to preach" and "You must be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost".

Now, a half block down the street is where the "white man preacher" stands. He preached on the doorstep of the house bordering the alley. When it began to rain, the members of the household allowed him to stand slightly inside the door, where he continued unhindered despite the rain.

The sky overhead, a dark gray, added to the dull colors about us. That we would have rain was certain, but as to when it would come was not yet known. The warning of a few drops lighting here and there added assurance of its nearness. Perhaps this was the reason for there being such a small crowd, as two different times I counted less than a hundred persons, and we have had up to 300 listeners. Louisville has had so much rain within the last few weeks that most people were afraid to venture very far from home even at the least hint of rain.

The Louisville company servant, his hat in hand, stepped up to the doorway and announced the speaker. His words were few, merely telling the subject and the name of the witness to discuss it. Then the speaker stepped into the doorway, faced the audience, and commenced.

He had been speaking but a few minutes when it began to drizzle (a dry rain, if you can call it that) and (lo and behold, up popped fifteen umbrellas; some were plain, others boasted fancy designs. Two to four persons gathered under each one. A few raincoats also appeared and were quickly thrown up in a sort of cape for protection. It misted through the entire hour, but never hard enough to get you very wet if you were under some makeshift shelter. Thus the Devil was once again outsmarted, and even if it did rain, No. 5 talk, "'Thy Kingdom Come' When?" went across to a few interested persons who withstood the weather. They went away greatly refreshed after hearing the promise of the nearness of the complete establishment of Jehovah's new world.

Across the street the colored preacher was still chanting, "I'm called to preach" and "You must be baptized and receive the Holy Ghost". Those going north probably dodged a few drunks staggering around, and those going south quietly entered their cars and drove away collecting their thoughts for the coming *Watchtower* study.

TOP

Where to Worship God

WHEN I was a boy I got up early on Sunday morning and ate my breakfast, and (at a threat from my parents) hurried myself off to Sunday school. The clanging of church bells could be heard calling "members" of various religious sects to "worship", or rather to hear a salaried preacher expound at length upon his own private interpretation of the Scriptures, which private interpretations the apostle Peter denounced. (2 Peter 1:20, 21) For centuries now religious leaders have succeeded in inducing their congregations to believe they must go to church regularly or suffer eternal torment or damnation. Many were the victims of that fear.

Time and again I've seen poor, hard-working farmers drive over miles of dusty roads in hot summertime by team and buggy just to hear a long-winded tirade or dissertation of vain babblings founded upon the doctrines and precepts of man, plus a scanty, misapplied batch of scriptures, warped around to fit the particular subject in discussion. Jesus, the anointed King eternal of Jehovah God's Theocracy, said this, as recorded at Matthew 15:9: "But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Religious leaders always did and still do believe in beautification of church buildings. Stained-glass windows, a pipe organ, carpet strips down the aisles, vaulted ceilings and an impressive altar please their fancies. All this is supposed to help members to feel reverent and sanctimonious, and quite often it is a fine inducement to sound sleep, which is condoned once the collection plate has been passed.

In Acts 17:24, 25 you'll find that God has no need of temples built by hands; neither does He dwell therein. True, Jehovah did command the Israelites to build the tabernacle, but, mind you, He commanded every detail of it for a purpose. The sole purpose for this tabernacle was to bring the tribes into a united obedience under all laws and ordinances commanded by the Almighty. The tabernacle and worship within it pictured to those Israelites something greater to come, namely, the Theocratic Kingdom and the coming King, Christ Jesus.

I was a steady churchgoer from my cradle days till well into manhood. Regularly each Sunday I shined my shoes and hurried to church so I could sing in the choir and wear a nice white surplice over a long, somber black skirt. But all through those years I thought something was amiss. I just wasn't learning the truth of the Bible. I've heard many long-winded sermons. I've heard high-flown oratory about some "fine" citizen of the town whom the minister was boosting for mayor. Always, of course, the sermon was interspersed with scriptures twisted to fit the occasion.

The greatest event in my life was the day when one of Jehovah's witnesses knocked at my door and brought me the true, life-giving message that Jesus said would make you free. (John 8:32) It was the reward of a long, diligent search.

Today Jehovah's witnesses in every land are bringing the message of God's kingdom to people wherever they are, even to the stock ranchers who dwell far out on the plains. They follow the example set by Christ Jesus, as did the apostles.

At John 4:23, 24 are the recorded words of Jesus, who said that Jehovah God must be worshiped in spirit and in truth. So the proper place to begin worship is wherever you can find a comfortable place to sit, whether it be an easy chair or an apple box, and there study the Bible. Then, having studied the Bible and knowing the truth, you go and tell somebody else about it. For the sole purpose of inducing and aiding in the study of the Scriptures, as Jehovah has said at Proverbs 3:5 that you must not lean un-

TOP

to your own understanding, Jehovah's witnesses distribute literature that aids one in gaining an understanding of the Bible. Such publications are indeed systematized courses of study, and the contributions received for them are used only for the further production of literature.

As Jehovah has commanded at Hebrews 10:25 that persons of good-will must assemble together, Jehovah's witnesses do meet frequently in order to gain knowledge and instruction on how to become better ministers of the gospel. They hold such meetings in places called "Kingdom Halls".



Bookroom of the South Los Angeles unit Kingdom Hall

I have one such Kingdom Hall in mind. It bespeaks the Theocratic devotion and zeal of the publishers who frequent it. The effort here has not been toward beautification, as is the case of church buildings in the various religious organizations. Rather the effort has been toward neatness, convenience, cleanliness and practicability.

This hall is located at 5428 South Broadway, Los Angeles, California, and is known as the South Los Angeles Unit of Jehovah's witnesses. When you first arrive at night you can see a large neon sign for several blocks that says "Jehovah's witnesses". Once inside the Kingdom Hall, you are impressed by the light-green walls and indirect lighting system that are easy on the eyes. The speakers' platform or podium is not decorated with any carved cherubs blowing trumpets or saints with sanctimonious looks on their faces. The railings that extend out from either side of the stand are just plain stained-and-varnished wood, with green-mottled paper material covering the front panel of the stand. Directly above the podium is a spotlight that enables the leader or speaker to see his notes or the textbook being studied. Behind the speakers' stand is a large chart that records the activities of the publishers in their ministerial work.

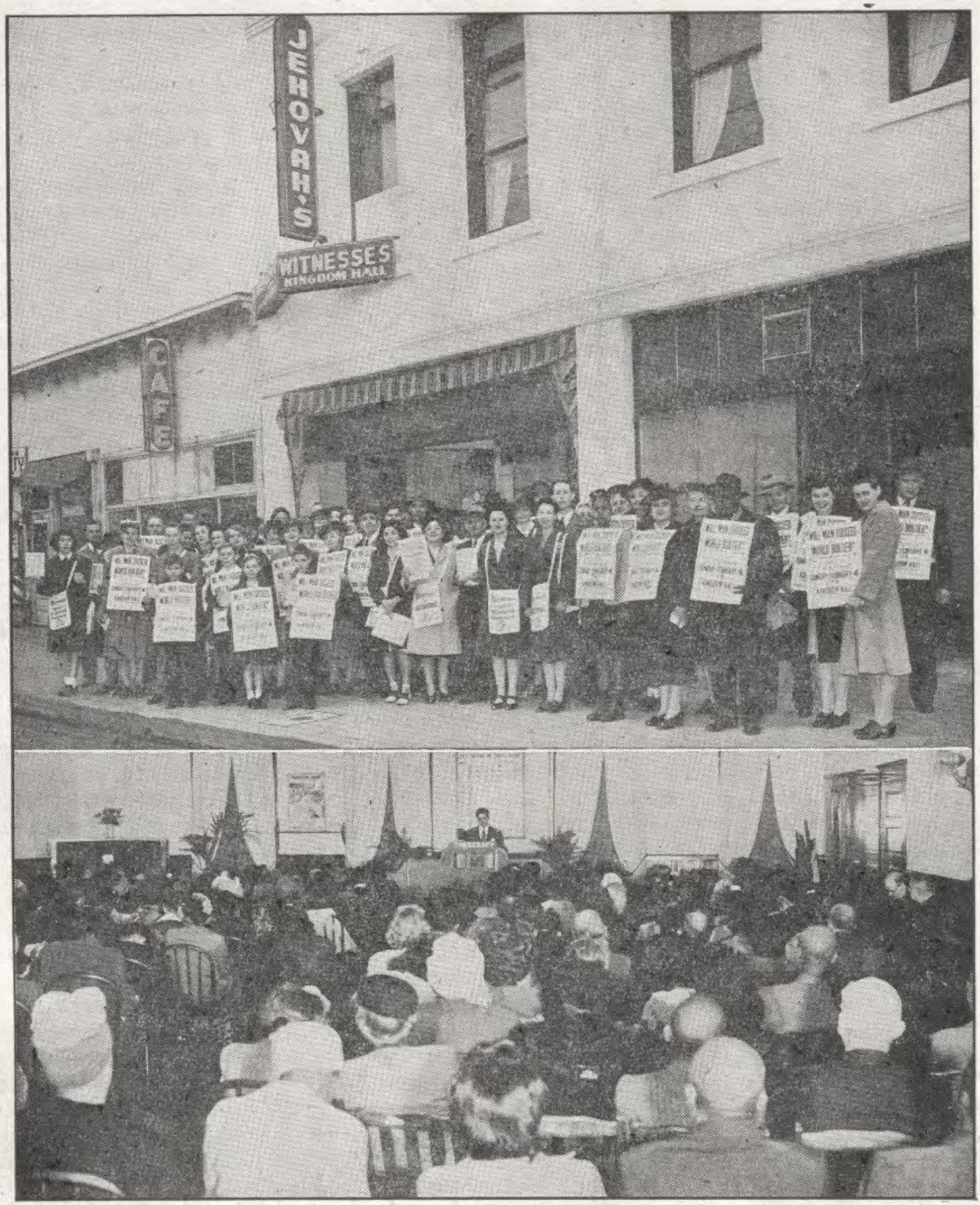
There is a public-address system installed, with two microphones at the speakers' stand, so that the voice can be picked up from any direction. The acoustics are ideal. At the rear of the hall is a large stock room where all literature is stored, exhibited and distributed.

All the publishers at this unit are pleased with their hall because many of them had a hand in making it what it is. Jehovah's witnesses are not stingy, but, as there are few rich among them, they work like bees to improve their halls at minimum cost. With co-operative effort the witnesses share the costs in labor and money.

This company of Jehovah's witnesses has a Theocratic library, consisting of *Encyclopædia Britannica, Encyclopedia Americana, Webster's Unabridged Dictionary, Faith of Our Fathers, Book of Mormon, Talmud,* Bible dictionaries, concordances, numerous Bible translations, and all WATCHTOWER literature.

While people of the wicked world today are straining themselves seeking pleasure and excitement, Jehovah's witnesses are bending their efforts to the task of preaching "this gospel of the Kingdom". Their diligent work so manifest in the Kingdom Hall of the South Los Angeles Unit shows what can be done when persons of good-will do their utmost to please the Lord.–Contributed.

TOP



Above: South Los Angeles unit of Jehovah's witnesses pushing public lecture campaign.
Below: Public lecture by Watchtower representative at Kingdom Hall in South Los Angeles.

TOP

"Not One of Jehovah's witnesses"

IN Philadelphia the pastor of the "Philadelphia Gospel Tabernacle" advertised that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. This was good of him, but is an admission that, in his case, he misrepresents the Creator, all of whose faithful ministers are His witnesses. Christ Jesus was the greatest of all witnesses, as He himself said, at Revelation 1:5 and 3:14.

In the same city of brotherly love a Lutheran pastor, "Reverend" Charles P. Cressman, suggested that dancing be allowed in churches on Sunday, so as to attract those who otherwise would be hanging around barrooms and night clubs. No doubt he would also wish to say that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses.

At Altoona the "Reverend" R. Bradford Jones distinguished himself by blessing a pack of English fox hounds. Could you imagine one of Jehovah's witnesses doing a thing like that? Hardly.

At Uniontown, Pa., the "Reverend" George A. Schott, a Methodist minister, fractured his wife's skull with a baseball bat. It seems that she objected when a neighbor's boy tracked mud over her clean floor. Probably he too would admit that he is not one of Jehovah's witnesses. Indeed, there is not one thing upon which all the clergy are so united, and so absolutely right, as they are in their claim that they are not Jehovah's witnesses.

Who Merits Catholic Excommunication?

THE failure of the pope to excommunicate Hitler, and his recent excommunication of Da Costa, Brazilian bishop and critic of the Roman Catholic Church, brings the query to many minds: "Who merits excommunication by the Roman Catholic Church?" Bishop Dom Carlos Duarte da Costa, of Botucatu in São Paulo (Brazil), was excommunicated last July after "he accused Rome of aiding and abetting Hitler". (*Time*, July 23, 1945, pp. 62, 63) On the other hand, Hitler was permitted Catholic rites until his disappearance, even though, according to the *Catholic News* (June 9, 1945) the pope said: [Headline] "Nazis tried in every way to ruin church but church still lives." The offense which brings the repudiation of excommunication is rendered the more difficult to weigh by this declaration because the words of the bishop just excommunicated could hardly be compared to the deeds of Hitler, even from the Catholic viewpoint.

In seeking Catholic sources for explanation, inquiries were made of the Catholic Library of Information (New York city), the Congregation of the Holy Office (Vatican City) and of numerous Catholic laymen, periodicals, and references such as the *Catholic Encyclopedia*.

The search proved something of a will-o'-the-wisp. The Catholic Library stated that only the Congregation of the Holy Office could state whether the pope or the Holy Office has excommunicated any individuals during the past twenty-five years; and if so, whether the names of such individuals are available upon public inquiry. A letter addressed to said office in Italy brought forth no direct reply. About two months later a local bishop wrote that the letter to Vatican City had been referred to "His Excellency", the apostolic delegate to the United States, who in turn had sent it to him for answering. Writes the bishop:

Allow me to say that in the official publication of the Holy See, which is called the Acta Apostolicae Sedis, there are published the names of those who are from time to time publicly excommunicated for some notorious

TOP

violation of Church discipline regarding faith and morals. I happen to be familiar with the Acta Apostolicae Sedis and I can assure you that it is rare indeed to find the name of any excommunicated person published in the above mentioned official organ. As I have said, only those who have notoriously and with great public scandal offended against faith and morals in a matter that involved excommunication are recorded in the Acta Apostolicae Sedis.

The above is quoted as an example of how difficult, burdensome, and remote from public understanding are the laws and doctrines of Catholicism. Excommunication, officially said to be the severest penalty that can be inflicted upon a Catholic, has no clearly defined statute outlining the offenses bringing its punishment; while only the archive-keepers of the Vatican know the various individuals thus treated.

But even under the general statement of outrages to be punished by excommunication, it is difficult, viewing merely the rule itself, to see how Hitler escaped. Note the letter's definition: "only those who have notoriously and with great public scandal offended against faith and morals in a matter that involved excommunication, etc." Wherein did Hitler fail to offend sufficiently for excommunication? Is a starving and devastated Europe, mourning for fifty million dead by gun, bomb, gas, and torture, not sufficient evidence? Have these conditions and crimes been insufficiently notorious or publicized? Were they not enough violation of faith and morals to call forth papal discipline?

Causes for Excommunication

Continuing the discussion of the law itself the *Catholic Encyclopedia* states:

> Excommunication (Lat. *ex,* out of, and *communio* or *communicatio,* communion—exclusion from the communion), the principal and severest censure, is a medicinal, spiritual penalty that deprives the guilty Christian of all participation in the common blessings of ecclesiastical society. Being a penalty it supposes guilt; and being the most serious penalty that the Church can inflict, it naturally supposes a very grave offence. . . . Its object and its effect are loss of communion, i.e., of the spiritual benefits shared by all the members of Christian [Catholic] society; hence, it can affect only those who by baptism have been admitted to that society. [Hence the endeavor, later discussed, to prove Lincoln a baptized Catholic] . . . [The] status [of the excommunicated person] before the Church is that of a stranger. [Vol. 5, p. 678]

The *Encyclopedia* complicates the matter further by enumerating varying degrees of excommunication, and concerning the most severe type: "Persons thus excommunicated are to be shunned (*vitandi*), i.e., the faithful must have no intercourse with them either in regard to sacred things or (to a certain extent) profane matters . . . " (P. 680) On page 683 this exclusion is described as including 'all relations, including business and social meals'. No burial will be performed for such.

Any Catholic can be excommunicated, and anybody else who has been baptized, "even those who have never belonged to the true Church, since by their baptism they are really her subjects, though, of course, rebellious ones." A very broad claim that!

Among the "crimes" listed as provoking excommunication are apostasy (abandonment of the faith or clerical order, etc.), schism (the schismatic withdraws from Roman Catholic Church authority), "those who knowingly read books condemned under pain of excommunication" (p. 682), those who injure or drive out Catholic clerics from their dioceses or domains; those who directly or indirectly "prevent the exercise of ecclesiastical jurisdiction" ("6", p. 687, would seem to have fitted Hitler like the key to the lock, if the pope is taken at his word, above quoted); "those who become members of the Masonic sect"; "those who wound or terrorize the inquisitors, informers, witnesses, or other members of the holy office." (This last is meant to

TOP

protect the Roman Catholic Inquisition, whose burnings at the stake have lately been abandoned in favor of the lethal gas chambers and human roasting ovens.) Such is a brief summary of the twenty-odd pages of the *Catholic Encyclopedia's* complex and abstruse reading matter.

Excommunication in Practice

Let us turn now from the theory as expounded by official document, and consider the practice, so far as it is known. It is well known that the Reformers were excommunicated and that many of them, such as Huss, Tyndale, Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, were executed by burning at the stake. The *California Jewish Voice* is the authority for the statement that entire countries have been excommunicated: "Thus Pope Gregory V excommunicated the whole of France in 998. . . . Henry IV, the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, was excommunicated by Pope Gregory VII in 1076 and later had to wait three days barefooted in the snow, in front of the pope's palace at Canossa, before he was permitted to enter and recant. His transgressions were mere nothings, when compared with the murders and inhuman atrocities of Hitler. Why, then, was not Hitler excommunicated?" asks this publication.

Again we have a modern example of excommunication where two Italians of the Milan diocese were excommunicated by decree of the Holy Office, for "ignoring Church view of 'miracle' ". Further proving that the Roman Catholic Church has not relinquished disciplinary measures of late years is the use of the *interdict* ("a prohibition"). Some years ago an interdict (which is used against a group or nation of people) was issued by the Vatican against some Catholics of French descent at Providence, Rhode Island, because they protested against the misuse of funds by their bishop, Hickey. (An interdict of this kind means that the Catholic people are cut off from church rites, including marriage, baptism, and burial. Excommunication further forbids any association with the condemned.) The liberal government of Mexico was interdicted in the early 1920's. The *Converted Catholic* magazine of April, 1940, contains an account of the Vatican's placing the entire republic of Venice under interdict.

"Excommunication" of Lincoln

Excommunication was enforced in the past most often against individuals in Catholic-dominated countries. The fate of excommunicated individuals in Rome's domain was hopeless in the extreme, as they were refused all livelihood, assistance, and even association. Further the prevailing custom even encouraged their murder by any Catholic whatever. Concerning this peculiarity of the canon law, the case of Abraham Lincoln presents, curiously enough, since he was not a Catholic, a shocking example.

It seems that "Father" Chiniquy, Canadian priest who had renounced the Catholic religion, and whom Lincoln had befriended, learned of the enmity that Lincoln had aroused in the hearts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Though Lincoln stated "no priest of Rome has ever laid a hand upon my head", Democratic party papers declared that he was born a Catholic. Chiniquy in a visit to Lincoln declared his alarm at this circumstance "because they have invented that false story of your being born in the Church of Rome, and of your being baptized by a priest. They want to brand your face with the ignominious mark of apostasy". "Do not forget," he told the president, "in the Church of Rome, an apostate is an outcast, who has no place in society, who has no right to live." Also:

> The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe that you are a monster, an open enemy of God and of his Church, that you are an excommunicated man. For, every apostate is, *ipso facto* (by that very fact), excommunicated. I have brought to you the theology of

TOP

one of the most learned and approved of the Jesuits of his time, Bussambaum, who, with many others, say that the man who will kill you will do a good and holy work. More than that, here is a copy of a decree of Gregory VII, proclaiming that the killing of an apostate, or an heretic and an excommunicated man, as you are declared to be, is not murder; nay, that it is a good, a Christian action. That decree is incorporated in the canon law, which every priest must study, and which every good Catholic must follow. [*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome,* p. 694]

Chiniquy had learned from a converted priest of a plot to assassinate Lincoln. He made his first visit in August, 1861 (p. 691), a second in 1862, and a third and last on June 8, 1864. Speaking of a letter written by the pope to Jeff Davis, president of the Confederacy, denouncing Lincoln, Chiniquy said to the doomed executive: "By this letter of the pope to Jeff Davis you are not only an apostate, as you were thought before, whom every man had the right to kill, according to the canonical laws of Rome; but you are more vile, criminal and cruel . . . , whom it is a duty to stop and kill [according to Roman policy]." Chiniquy's fears proved well-founded; for the eighteenth president fell by the assassin Booth's bullet, a year later. The Surratts, in whose home the conspiracy was hatched, were ardent Catholics, and while Mary Surratt was executed, her son, through the assistance of a priest, escaped and received the protection of the pope.

Thus excommunication is seen to have been used as a preliminary to elimination. In the past Jesuits had not hesitated to assassinate King Henry III of France and wound Henry IV, and they were implicated in the English Gunpowder Plot to destroy the king, lords and commons, in revenge for the penal laws against Catholics (1605). H. G. Wells related (*Crux Ansata,* p. 74): "Almost every country in Europe except England had at one time or another been provoked to expel the Jesuits. . . . They are today the most active front of the Roman Catholic residium."

Polish Catholics Snubbed

Reviewing past and present facts concerning excommunication of high governmental figures reveals that a group of Polish Catholics in Chicago, at the outset of the invasion of Poland, wired a request to the Vatican asking the excommunication of Hitler. To this the pope did not deign reply. Now come forth some facts that make this refusal clearly understandable. An AP dispatch of September 16 headlines: "Poles charge Vatican with naming Nazis." The Polish government's denunciation of the Polish-Vatican concordat says the Vatican violated that agreement by naming Germans to head church districts in Poland, the Polish press agency said here today.

The press agency released the text of an official decree by the Warsaw government declaring the 1925 concordat "non-existing because of its one-sided violation by the Holy See". . . . A Warsaw dispatch to the Polish press agency said the Polish cabinet unanimously adopted the decree.

It quoted the decree as saying that "contrary to the majority of states the Holy See has not as yet acknowledged the provisional government of national unity". . . . VIOLATED CONCORDAT. The cabinet action asserted that the Vatican had in 1940 entrusted the bishop of Danzig, Msgr. Charles-Marie Splett, described by the Poles as a German, with administration of the diocese of Chelm in violation of the concordat, "according to which no part of the Polish republic can be dependent on a bishop whose seat is beyond Polish frontiers."

On August 16, 1945, the decree said the Holy See nominated apostolic administrators, including a German named Breitinger, with jurisdiction over Germans living in the territory of the Gniezno and Poznan diocese.

An earlier dispatch of August 23 informed the public "that Polish authorities 'have arrested the Catholic bishop

TOP

of Danzig on the ground that he took part in Nazi activities' ".

The Poles should have known that the pope had also a concordat with Hitler, consummated in 1933, and that the pope spent twelve years in Germany. He says: "Twelve of the best years of our mature age we had lived in the midst of the German people" (pope's June 2 speech). Poles should remember that while Hitler has disappeared yet the signer for Hitler, namely Franz von Papen, now one of the prisoner war criminals, has never been excommunicated. They should read the papal admission: "It must, however, be recognized that the [Nazi] Concordat in the years that followed brought some advantages . . . " (Same speech, June 2)

This was said by the pope concerning the agreement with the man and organization that brought the death of ten million civilians and prisoners over and above the soldiers who died fighting the Nazi horde; which looted France and Russia of 100 billion dollars' worth of property, besides what was destroyed; which left Europe desolated, sick, starving, and weeping for its dead. Is it not in order that Catholics and Protestants alike ask the pope what were "some advantages" in the catastrophe which wellnigh demolished the continent having the greatest number of Catholics?

Excommunicated Bishop Speaks

More understandable are the words of the Catholic bishop excommunicated: "Last May, 57-year-old Bishop Duarte [da Costa] gave newspaper interviews accusing Brazil's papal nunciate of Nazi-Fascist spying. He accused Rome of aiding and abetting Hitler." (*Time,* July 23, 1945, p. 64) His own statement as to why he was excommunicated is spoken with forthrightness (*The Protestant,* August-September, 1945):

Everybody in Brazil knows the crimes committed by the Roman Catholic clergy during the war in following the orientation of our national [Catholic] episcopacy which is entirely fascist from Cardinal Leme down. The nation ran the risk of being surrendered to the enemy by the spies of the pope.

On September 17, 1942, I addressed the following telegram to the president of Brazil:

"At the very moment your excellency decrees mobilization I am at your side with wholehearted solidarity anxious to help in the general mobilization which calls to arms all Brazilians for the defense of our country. At the same time I call to your attention the necessity of another mobilization, a spiritual one, in order that we may be spared what happened to France. In line with this second mobilization, anybody of Nazi, Fascist, or Falangist mind should be withdrawn from his diocese, prelacy, parish, convent or college whether he be bishop, priest, brother or nun, alien or native."

President Vargas wired his appreciation and apparently acted on the suggestion, as priests were arrested in Brazil for giving Nazi submarines shipping information. Then Bishop da Costa adds this indictment: "My excommunication by the Vatican is simply political because I was an antifascist leader."

In the *Norte Evangelico,* June 15, 1945, the bishop describes the clergy's Nazi activities:

From the beginning of the war I found that the clergy inclined toward the side of the Germans, Italians and Spaniards. . . . In different parts of the country there were acts of sabotage, clandestine messengers, torn Brazilian flags . . . sequestering of arms, local uprisings and the hiding of spies. This was the work carried on against our country by German, Italian, and Spanish "missionaries" who had as their defenders in that "Tribunal of Security", which ironically still exists, cowardly Brazilian bishops, led by one who is in disgrace to Christianity [Christendom], namely Dom Bento Aloisi Masella. . . . He was the greatest spy during the war period, and in the peace which is beginning he continues to be the great protector of the fifth columnists. . . .

With regard to the benevolence asked for by the pope in behalf of the criminal fascists, it is really protection, as it is well known that the pope is one of the leaders of that fascism

TOP

known as Hispanidad. City after city in England and Russia was bombed by Germans and Italians and the pope did not protest. When, however, Italy's turn to be bombed came and Germany's also, then we heard the voice of the Vatican. Hitler's secret weapon was the Roman congregations and that general staff called Jesuitism. It is the Society of Jesus rolling in wealth, which has capital invested in the greatest enterprises in the world and which was behind the Spanish revolution and keeps Franco in power. It is this powerful organization which foments the social ills in Catholic countries. (Rycroft's *Latin America News Letter,* August, 1945)

War Criminals Receive Communion

In the light of these words it is not strange that communion in the mass is regularly served to many of the 24 Nazi officials now indicted by the International War Crimes Court. Von Papen, mentioned above, acted as go-between for Hitler and the pope and held the papal honor of chamberlain; while the infamous Arthur Seyss-Inquart, pious Catholic, committed crimes both in Austria and the Netherlands that were unspeakable. Both are listed among the criminal "preferred list". The atrocities for which this group is charged responsible include murder by such methods as shooting, hanging, gassing, starving, beating, cremating, disemboweling, "experimental" surgery, freezing in tubs of water, branding with hot irons, burying alive. The Germans cut off the breasts, ears, fingers, and toes of Russian women at Stalingrad. Children, on the Eastern front, were buried alive, thrown into flames, stabbed with bayonets, poisoned. Their blood was extracted for the use of the German army. In Lwow, the Germans killed 8,000 children in two months; at Tiberda, they annihilated 500 children suffering from tuberculosis of the bone. Of the 9,600,000 Jews who lived in the parts of Europe under Nazi domination, it is conservatively estimated that 5,700,000 have disappeared, most of them deliberately put to death by Nazi conspirators. Americans were among the estimated 5,500,000 persons exterminated in the Maidenek and Auschwitz concentration camps; American prisoners were murdered in Normandy and in the Ardennes; were starved and beaten in numerous prison camps. [AP dispatch in San Diego *Union,* October 19, 1945]

In all, ten million European civilians and war prisoners were killed, over and above the soldiers killed in battle. ("Allied War Crimes Indictment," supra) Destruction and pillage and disease, together with the horse bearing the grim specter, have thus trodden Europe into a gory shambles. Is it out of place at this juncture to ask again of Pacelli, the "Supreme Pontiff", what were "some advantages" of the concordat he signed with the Nazi government? May we also ask if any of these men or any other Axis criminals have been excommunicated? If the Acta Apostolicae Sedis contains the names of any Nazis, why hide the fact?

What about the excommunication which fell *not* upon past Catholic criminals: Catherine de Medici, slaughterer of 50,000 Huguenots; "Bloody" Mary, who made gory and scorched the shores of England with the Protestant dead for conscience' sake; Torquemada and Cortez, Catholic inquisitioner and conqueror respectively? In our own time, what of Pendergast, Hague, Kelly, political racketeers; ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, papal knight, and convicted of selling justice from the U. S. bench? What of Al Capone, pious Catholic, who enjoyed murder as much with the baseball bat as with the quicker machine gun during the prohibition gang wars? Are their names on the books of the Acta Apostolicae Sedis?

Influence of the Hierarchy

Some may conclude that it would have done no good if such characters had been excommunicated. Let the doubters reflect on these facts: The pope through his hierarchy caused eighty-percent non-Catholic America, through a propaganda campaign, to impose an arms embargo against Free Spain, while Franco was

TOP

pushed to victory by the Axis; and afterwards our state department to condone and praise this monster traitor through Ambassador Hayes, while Mexico has rightfully refused to recognize Franco. The incredulous might also recall how the pope saved Rome from the mightiest armies of Europe by threat of excommunication of friend or foe who would blast "mother" Rome's religious buildings. His cry of "Matricide" curdled the courage of retreating Nazis, and humbled the might of conquering Americans.

Again, what American newspaper dares to criticize the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? What press portrays them as other than the most virtuous, the most benevolent, the most highly esteemed? How many motion pictures are released without a touching Catholic church scene or priestly noble? Does even the most unthinking believe this is accomplished in a nominally Protestant country without powerful Papal pressure? Their boast is that America is fast becoming totally Catholic as far as a will of its own is concerned. Let none be deceived into thinking that Rome is not a mighty organization.

From all of the foregoing we are able to draw certain conclusions as to what offenses merit or call forth Papal excommunication as punishment. By comparing all the known facts there appears little doubt that the crimes punishable by excommunication are not robbery, not rape, not atrocity, nor torture and murder of innocents, but *criticism,* especially *exposure* of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Is there any Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, bond or free, male or female, who can read any other answer into the documents presented?

In truth, the excommunicated ones are fortunate, if they seek the side of Jehovah, who will bring Rome, the perverter of truth and justice, to her doom at the battle of Armageddon. Revelation, the 17th chapter, foretells the doomed harlot's everlasting end.

THIS IS ESSENTIAL FOR YOU

What is it that is essential for all people? The unsuccessfully-contradicted answer is: God's Word, *The Holy Bible.* Yes, the Bible is essential in order to

(1) better understand this very magazine, *Consolation,* by referring to the numerous scriptures cited therein;

(2) properly and intelligently gain from the *Watchtower* magazine (see illustration on last page) the pertinent light beams of truth Almighty God is revealing for man's guidance in this dark world;

(3) acquire a proper knowledge of God's purposes toward a New World.

A convenient, extensively equipped Bible has been published by the Watchtower Society. It is the *American Standard Version,* supplemented by a most valuable 95-page concordance. Printed in bold type and supplied with diacritical markings on proper names (for correct pronunciation), plus copious cross-reference footnotes on each page. Overall size, $7\frac{3}{8}$" x $5\frac{1}{8}$" x $1\frac{3}{8}$". Mailed postpaid upon a contribution of $1.50. Remember, it is essential!

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the Watchtower edition *American Standard Version* Bible, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.50.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Westcott, Hort and Weymouth

Brooke Foss Westcott was born January 12, 1825, near Birmingham, and died at Durham, July 27, 1901. A great scholar, the outstanding achievement of his life was the famous Westcott and Hort Greek New Testament, the outcome of nearly thirty years of incessant labor, published in the year 1881. The years 1870-1881 were entirely occupied with the above great task, and also with the work of helping to bring into existence the Revised Version, in English.

Fenton John Anthony Hort, Westcott's comrade in the great work above indicated, was born in Dublin April 23, 1828, and died at Cambridge, November 30, 1893. It requires 76 pages to explain the methods by which Westcott and Hort went about it to determine which is the more reliable original text to choose in making a translation of a passage. One of the preliminary statements reads:

> Wherever there are more readings than one, two classes of evidence are available for making the decision between them. We may compare the probability of the readings themselves, that is, employ internal evidence; and we may compare the authority of the documents which attest them, that is, employ external or documentary evidence.

Other broad statements are made, after the necessity for making them has been established. Among these are:

> The uses of internal evidence are subordinate and accessory; if taken as the primary guide, it cannot but lead to extensive error.
>
> Knowledge of documents should precede final judgment upon readings.
>
> All trustworthy restoration of corrupted texts is founded on the study of their history, that is, the relations of descent or affinity which connect the several documents.

In the 76 pages above mentioned, the attention of the student is invited to the Alexandrian, Western, and neutral, and the Syrian and Caesarean readings and their relationship to one another, in the light of the quotations made by the early church fathers. A section is also devoted to the notation of alternative readings, suspected readings and noteworthy rejected readings.

The Revised Version

The Revised Version occupied fifteen years of work by the best scholars of Britain and America. The plan originated in Britain, and, as far as the New Testament was concerned, was based on the work of Westcott and Hort, and these assisted in the translations themselves. Negotiations were opened with the leading scholars of America. The work of the English revisers was regularly submitted to their consideration; their comments were carefully considered and largely adopted, and their divergencies from the version ultimately agreed upon were printed in an appendix to the published work. The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says of the outcome:

> Thus the Revised Version was the achievement of English-speaking Christendom as a whole; only the Roman Catholic Church, of the great English-speaking denominations, refused to take part in the undertaking.

Work on the English Revised Version was begun toward the close of June, 1870, and the complete Revised Bible was in the hands of the public on May 5, 1885. Despite the tremendous amount of work put on it, the Revised Version has never been popular. The clergy double-crossed it because it exposed their "hell-fire" racket as a blasphemous lie.

A paragraph in the little book *How We Got Our Bible* explains how the scholars employed in the work went about the revision of Matthew 1:18-25. It says:

> At the first verse a member, referring to the notes on his sheet, remarks that certain old manuscripts read "the birth of the Christ" instead of "the birth of Jesus Christ." Dr. Scrivener and Dr. Hort state the evidence on the subject, and after a full discussion it is decided by the votes of the meeting that the

TOP

received reading has most authority in its favor; but, in order to represent fairly the state of the case, it is allowed that the margin should contain the words, "Some ancient authorities read 'of the Christ'." Some of the members are of opinion that the name "Holy Ghost" in same verse would be better if modernized into "Holy Spirit", but as this is a mere question of rendering, it is laid aside until the textual corrections have been discussed. The next of importance is the word "firstborn" in verse 25, which is omitted in many old authorities. Again the evidence on both sides is fully stated, and the members present, each of whom has already privately studied it before, vote on the question, the result being that the words "her firstborn" are omitted.

Richard Francis Weymouth

Richard Francis Weymouth, a contemporary of Westcott and Hort, after more than sixty years of studying and teaching Greek, undertook the solitary preparation of "The New Testament in Modern Speech, an Idiomatic Translation into Everyday English, from the text of the Resultant Greek Testament". This valuable work was completed and published in July, 1902. Weymouth gave fourteen objectives that he had in mind in making this translation; these are herewith summarized:

1. To give other people the benefit of his sixty years study of Greek and English.
2. To use words that the writer himself would have used at the time the translation was made.
3. To compare his work with that of the Authorized and Revised versions.
4. To avoid the 'slang' of either those in high society or in low.
5. To retain antique words that have dignity and are still in common use.
6. To avoid making a word-for-word translation.
7. To avoid transmitting Greek and Hebrew idioms into English.
8. To avoid misleading the reader.
9. To furnish a foundation upon which may yet be built an even better translation than the Revised Version.
10. To use the Resultant Greek text in making the translation.
11. To avoid confusing the reader by supplying information about too many various readings.
12. To render the Greek aorist and perfect into the best available English.
13. To connect the sentences in English and not in Greek fashion.
14. To make only such notes as vindicate or explain the renderings given.

The text which Dr. Weymouth, a Baptist, used in producing his translation of the New Testament was his own *Resultant Greek Testament,* which gives the readings accepted by the majority of the following editors: Stephens, Lachmann, Tregelles, Lightfoot, Alford, B. Weiss, Westcott and Hort, and the text of the Revision Committee published in 1881.

The Consequence of Right Training

A HOME Bible study had been held for some time with a young mother of two small boys. She began to attend the public meetings and brought the little fellows with her. They were most unruly and each time she came they behaved worse. Then one Sunday they sat there so quietly we couldn't imagine what had happened to them. After the meeting we went over to commend them for their good behavior and the mother told us how she had trained them. Every day, during the preceding week, she had had them sit quietly on a chair for one hour so that they could learn to be quiet at the public meeting. One is five and the other is three.

The following week the mother started out in the house-to-house witnessing work.–A California Kingdom publisher.

TOP

Releasing the Power of the Atom

(Reprinted from *The Golden Age* of July 24, 1929)

A FARMER'S boy near Frankfort, Indiana, is said to have succeeded in splitting an atom. The first time the current was turned on it released so much power that the automobile in which it was installed leaped ahead and went through the side of a building, destroying the machine and generator and nearly making an end of the inventor, Howard Martin. He is now engaged in building a new generator, essentially a bar surrounded by a complicated network of wires. Beware the Power Trust if they get this.

A writer in the Edinburgh (Scotland) *Evening Dispatch,* discussing the possibilities of released atomic energy and correlated subjects, says:

The consequences of this liberation of energy will be almost inconceivable. There is more than enough power in a pint of water to drag the heaviest railway train from London to Edinburgh. A bath full of water would drive a liner from Liverpool to New York. A few thousand tons of water (far less than fills an ordinary dock) would provide enough energy to level all the mountains of Scotland, or to remove Wales from her present position into the middle of the Bay of Biscay.

Think of engines weighing one ounce for each horse power they develop; of electricity so cheap that an ordinary household's electric light and heating bill for a year will amount to a shilling; of huge ships where engine rooms are as small as your bathroom: these are a few of the possibilities which the release of intra-molecular energy will bring in its train.

This new energy will enable us to alter the geography and climate of the world at will. By artificial heating the polar regions could easily be turned into pleasant winter resorts. The Sahara might become a calm inland sea —a second Mediterranean—surrounded by smiling fertile shores. The arid center of Australia might be transformed into a huge garden.

These are not fanciful dreams; each one of them is within the immediate scope of engineering ingenuity. But, because power is at present so costly, their achievement would swallow up a great part of the world's wealth.

Armed with cheap power, however, the engineers of the future will be able to carry them out as economic propositions. That is to say, the benefits derived from such improvements to the earth's geography and climate will more than repay the cost of making them.

Some scientists, however, believe that the solution of the power problem will be reached through harnessing the tides. The tides of the Bristol Channel could provide all the power needed to run the industries of the Midlands. Once harnessed, the tides of the Firth of Forth could generate far more electricity than Scotland could at present consume.

There is no need for the world to wait for abundant cheap electricity. The man with enough vision, organizing power, and command of finance could start to work solving the power problem of Britain tomorrow.

But there is a reverse side to this rosy picture of a world from which drudgery has been abolished. The coming of plentiful power costing only nominal sums will mean the utter decay and collapse of coal-mining. Coal will no longer be of any use to the world; and lumps of it will be preserved in museums, under glass cases, along with bows and arrows, armor, and other relics of a barbarous past.

The consequences of this will be extraordinarily serious to Britain. The export of coal remains one of our principal national sources of wealth. By coal's aid we pay for a large proportion of all the food, cotton, wool, and the thousand and one other kinds of *goods* which we must import or perish. If coal became as valueless as mud, Britain would be faced with a new set of circumstances which so far as we can see today would mean bankruptcy and ruin.

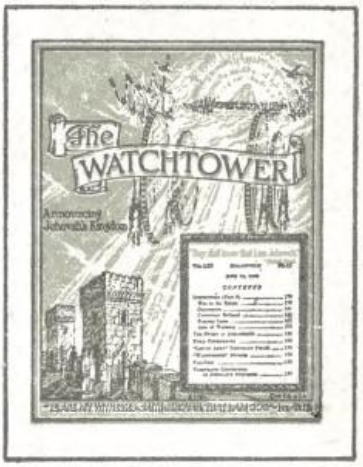
Many governments

BUT WHICH ASSURES PEACE?

While we have entered the postwar era, we have also entered the atomic-bomb age; and man's desire for safety, peace and human happiness is far from satisfied. Will the United Nations Organization be able to meet this desire?

The only world government that can fulfill and forever supply the urgent needs of mankind is announced by

The WATCHTOWER



This 16-page magazine comes twice a month, 24 copies a year, with a life-giving message regarding this Government, God's kingdom by His Messiah.

During this special four-month campaign (January to April) we offer with one year's new subscription, at $1.00, a *PREMIUM* of a hope-inspiring, 384-page book,

"The Kingdom Is at Hand,"

and a timely booklet, *The "Commander to the Peoples"*. Subscribe now, during this special offer, and, by reading these publications, learn to face the future with new hope, fortified with true knowledge.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00, for which please enter my year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Also please send me free of charge a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Persecution in Poland

Who were the real victims of religious intolerance and hatred?

Not a Trinitarian God-Man

Some reflections regarding an age-old doctrine

Current Laws and Lawmakers

Americans rule themselves, but some lawmakers get in the way

The Terrible Triplets

Prejudice, Tradition and Superstition cause plenty of trouble

Rotherham and the Bible

An earnest Bible student produces a remarkable translation

FEB. 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 689
February 13, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Persecution in Poland	3
"Never-changing Church" Changes	4
Cardinal Hlond "Persecuted"	5
Persecution of Christians	6
Women Forced to Dig Trenches	7
Many Christians Were Shot	9
Continued Persecution Since the War	10
Polish Concordat Severed	12
Freedom from Persecution—When?	13
Spiritistic Phenomena of the Early Nineteenth Century	14
"If"	15
"Thy Word Is Truth" Not a Trinitarian God-Man	16
Current Laws and Lawmakers	18
America Ruled by the People	19
Much Progress Being Made	20
From the Philippines	23
Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop	24
The Priest at the Quebec Mobbings	25
Careful Planning in Utah	25
The Terrible Triplets	26
Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures	27
Rotherham and *The Emphasized Bible*	29
Believed in The Theocracy	30
Cutting Down the Cost of Iowa Prayers	30
President Harry S. Truman	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Gets 59 Innocent, Useful Men Fired

◆ It takes a peculiar kind of greatness to get fifty-nine innocent, useful men fired off their jobs for no reason at all, but it has been done. In midsummer of 1944, when the United States was needing the services of every man, the Hearst press in California, having done all possible in that part of the world to create antagonism between Japanese-Americans and other Americans, sent one of its most efficient troublemakers on to Chicago.

Being an expert in that line, he got results right away. When he arrived the Illinois Central railway had 59 Japanese-American track laborers, rendering honest and faithful service. The next day after he arrived, the A. F. of L. Brotherhood of Maintenance of Way Employees began to talk strike unless these men were chased out of their jobs. On the third day the local Hearst fright began to scream of Japanese dangers in Illinois, using American Legion officials to mouth their hallucinations. On the fourth day the union called its strike meeting, and on the fifth day the United States army, needing to use the railway, asked the Illinois Central to take these efficient men off their jobs.

In due time the readers of the Hearst publications will understand how they have been hoodwinked, but it sometimes takes many years for truth to come to the front. For instance, the true story of how Chicago's great fire of 1871 was started was not revealed until 73 years afterwards. Instead of being begun by Mrs. O'Leary's cow kicking over a lantern, it was actually started when a group of boys shooting dice overturned the lantern. Being unable to extinguish the blaze which they had started, they lied it onto the cow. The last one of the boys to die recently told the truth of the story on his deathbed.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 13, 1946 | Number 689

Persecution in Poland

AT ELEVEN minutes past five, on the morning of September 1, 1939, Hitler ordered his troops to attack Poland. Seventeen days later the Russians advanced on a five-hundred-mile front from the east and occupied Poland's territory east of the Bug river. And on September 28, in less than a month's time, the Germans entered Warsaw and the conquest was complete. Such is the terse history of Poland's tragic defeat.

The Poles then suffered beneath the double yoke of Nazism and Communism until in June, 1941, the declaration of war on Russia by Germany transformed their country again into a bloody battlefield. Still later, in 1944, the surge of battle once more swept over the country, this time from east to west, as the Russians drove the Nazis back to total defeat. All together, five and a half years of war plowed up Poland, making desolate her cities and people.

In addition to all the horrors of war, beaten Poland had to suffer under the oppressive and cruel heel of Nazi conquerors. Not only did they feed themselves off the land, but they also plundered and robbed the country, stripping it of all materials and equipment of any value.

Polish Jews Slaughtered

The "superman" program instituted in Poland, as in all other occupied territory, listed the Jews for extermination. Before the war one-tenth of the population, or about 3,500,000, were of Jewish nationality. A few of these escaped to Siberia, but the great majority suffered a gruesome death in the infamous gas-chambers at Oswiecim and Lublin. The "master plan" calling for a Jew-free Europe by 1946 almost succeeded in Poland; only a remnant, estimated at 80,000, survived this fiendish mass slaughter. It taxes the imagination to the limit to think of a crime of such magnitude. Over 3,000,000 men, women and children murdered in cold blood!

Another policy of the Nazis was that of making the Poles work as slave labor for their war machine. Orders were issued, accompanied with a threat of violence if not complied with, and the people had their choice of either obeying or suffering the consequences. Poles, however, do not make willing slaves. It is against their nature. Many, therefore, openly rebelled against these tyrant methods and brought down the wrath of the Gestapo not only upon their own heads but also upon the heads of their countrymen as well. Privileges were withdrawn; many were arrested, beaten and imprisoned; large groups were rounded up and forcibly deported to Germany; and the general sufferings and hardships of the people were increased.

Persecution of Catholics

The American and British press have published a great deal about the inhuman treatment of Poles by the godless Nazis, claiming that it was a case of religious persecution because such victims were Catholics. There is no denying that these people unjustly suffered many atrocious outrages and indignities. But

TOP

the question arises: Were they persecuted because they were Catholics or because they were Poles?

Poland, like Ireland, has been so steeped in Catholicism that it may seem to some almost impossible to distinguish between their national patriotism and their religious fervor. But if an overall view of the matter is taken it will help to answer the question. Consider how the Nazis treated other Catholic countries that they took over. Austria, Hungary and Slovakia were all Catholic countries, as well as Belgium and France in the west. But were these people persecuted like the Poles? The reports of the press indicate that they were not. The conclusion must be drawn, then, that the Polish people were not persecuted because they were Catholics but because they were Poles. They were not persecuted because they were Catholics, but, rather, in spite of it. This opinion is also shared by others.

That Hitler's violent destruction of Poland had nothing to do with Poland's Catholicism as such is seen from his entirely different treatment of other Catholic nations such as Slovakia (whose president is a Catholic monsignor) and Hungary. It is clear that he would have treated the Poles in the same way whether they were Orthodox Catholics or Mohammedans. He persecutes the Poles not because they are Catholics, but because they are Poles; he persecutes them not because of their Catholicism but in spite of it.—*The Converted Catholic,* April, 1943.

"Never-changing Church" Changes

At the beginning of the war the Hierarchy openly admitted its intimacy and close relationship with the Fascist-Nazi beast. Thus we read in the New York *Times* in 1939:

The Catholic bishops of Germany have issued a pastoral letter stating:

"In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality.

"We appeal to the faithful to join in ardent prayers that the Divine Providence of God Almighty may lead this war to blessed success and peace for our fatherland and nation."

The archangel is shown, brandishing a battlesword and piercing a dragon with a holy lance, on the front page of Catholic papers.

And a dispatch from Vatican City, in the same year, sent after Germany and Russia had split Poland between them, said:

The church under the present Pope has no fight against totalitarianism as such and its relations with totalitarian Italy are currently good. [Baltimore *Sun*]

But when the totalitarian war monster began losing ground the Roman Catholic Hierarchy endeavored to cover up her illicit relationship with Fascism and Nazism. So the fusion, or rather confusion, in the minds of the general public on the subject of Polish nationalism and Catholicism served the Vatican's purpose very well. The Catholic press in the western democracies seized upon Poland's fate and wept that it was a persecution of the "Church" by the Nazis. And the simple and ignorant were moved by these artificial tears.

However, well-informed individuals knew of the close alliance between the Catholic Church and the Nazis. They recollected that Hitler had signed a concordat or secret agreement with the Vatican. They remembered that when the Nazis marched into Austria Cardinal Innitzer was the first to congratulate Hitler, while at the same time the swastika was flown atop the Catholic cathedrals. They recalled how the Catholic priest, Tiso, of Slovakia had been made head of that puppet state by Hitler. They knew also that Catholic Petain, whom the pope called "the good marshal", was put at the head of Vichy France by the Nazis. They had not forgotten either how King Leopold of Belgium, because he was a devout Catholic, had betrayed his country to the Nazis. Yes, wide-awake and thinking people

TOP

were not deceived by the weeping and wailing of the Hierarchy that their church was being persecuted by the Hitlerites in Poland.

Another pin was stuck in the Vatican's Western propaganda balloon when two nuns in New York spoke out of turn. They had just returned from Poland after living there under the Nazi occupation for some time, and hence were ignorant that they were letting this "persecution" gas, generated by the American Hierarchy, out of the bag. When interviewed upon their arrival in New York they innocently told the truth of matters as they had experienced them. Their story revealed that the Nazis, while inflicting great suffering on the Polish people, were at the same time very careful to protect the official Catholic Church. Says the New York *Times* (February 10, 1940):

> Two American nuns of the Franciscan Order returned to the United States yesterday aboard the Italian motorship Saturnia with praise for the German behavior toward their convent near Warsaw during the occupation of Poland. . . .
>
> The German troops, mostly men from Bavaria and the Austrian Provinces, were "very nice", Sister Bogumila asserted, brought wounded and orphan children to the convent for care . . .
>
> German soldiers and officers, Sister Bogumila said, helped the sisters to obtain food. The Germans, she added, made the convent staff headquarters, but took nothing from the premises except some food, for which they paid. Stores of coal were untouched.
>
> "I can't exaggerate in saying how nice the German soldiers were to us," she said.

Cardinal Hlond "Persecuted"

Some will recall reading about the arrests of Catholic priests, and especially about the disappearance of Cardinal Hlond, of Poland. At the time a great cry went up about the "terrible persecution" of the Church. Much space was taken up in the public press telling of the "grave concern" expressed by the Vatican and members of the Hierarchy over the incident. Surely this was an outstanding example of Catholic persecution! said the papists.

At the time the whole matter was shrouded in mystery. Not until the year 1945 did the world learn that the story about the cardinal's suffering at the hands of the brutal Nazis was a hoax. The Chicago *Sun,* April 9, 1945, after telling how Hlond went to Rome in 1939, and later to France, where he lived far away from all the horrors of war that were ravaging his own country, continues and says:

> He remained for a few months in Lourdes with the Bishop of Tarbes and was then interned by the Nazis in a Benedictine monastery in the Haute Savoie. Subsequently he was removed to Paris and then to Germany, where he lived in the convent of the Sisters of Christian Charity at Wiedenbrueck.

It was here that the Allies found him living on Easter day. When asked concerning all those "terrible" things the press had said he suffered under the Gestapo, the cardinal answered, as reported by the Chicago *Sun,* "Those little personal things are unimportant." And they must have been, for, instead of finding him weak from starvation, suffering malnutrition, emaciated and beaten like the other prisoners of the Nazis, it is said by the New York *Times,* "The Primate appeared in excellent spirits and fine health." And all along the world had been led to believe that Hlond was suffering the tortures of a concentration camp. Instead, this "redcap" was enjoying the benefits of a Benedictine monastery and the comforts of a convent!

And why did the Nazis hold this prince of the church in protective custody? Was it to persecute him or his church? "Polish sources asserted that he was one of the most important hostages held by the Germans, and that they had hoped to use him and others, such as King Leopold of the Belgians, in a human 'horse trade' for the lives of Nazi

TOP

leaders." (New York *Times,* April 9, 1945) All facts considered, it is absolutely certain that the Hitler government did not hold Hlond because of any quarrel with the Church of Rome; they were merely shrewd "horse traders" and knew a good one when they saw it.

Persecution of Christians

We have learned of the persecution of Jews in Poland. And we have heard of the persecution of Catholics. But have we ever heard of the persecution of Christians in that country? What? are not devout religious Catholics the same as Christians? No; there is a great difference between the two. It goes without saying, and will not be disputed by anyone, that the Catholic Church is very much a part of this old world of politics, commerce and religion. The ambassadors and diplomats of the various political nations of this world are officially assigned to the Vatican court, and in exchange papal nuncios and prelates are sent as political emissaries of the "Church" to practically every country. Devout Catholics approve of such a system and give it their whole support.

On the other hand, Christians are followers of Christ Jesus, who said, "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36) Furthermore, He tells true Christians that they are to be no part of this old Satanic world, and for such reason they would be persecuted and hated by it. He says: "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 15:19) Unpretentiously these Christians go throughout all nations preaching, as commanded, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." And because they testify to this fact they are known as Jehovah's witnesses.

The public press being part and parcel of this present evil world, it is not surprising to find that it overlooked and ignored the persecution of these faithful Christians in Poland. Nevertheless, the population of Poland was aware of the wicked mistreatment endured by this small minority, and now others may learn of this from some of the eyewitness reports received from these witnesses themselves. Christians in that country were afflicted and tormented by the demonized Nazis because they were announcing the establishment of God's government, and because they refused to give up such important work in order to work for the totalitarians. One report reads:

One of the Warsaw brethren who was ordered to dig went to the German police and told them that he could not do so. The police commissioner would not listen. He ordered him to report and told him that when he got before the German officer he would change his mind. The brother appeared for work and told the German officer that for conscience' sake he could not do the work, and gave him a witness. The officer took his revolver and pointed it at his head. The brother made a motion with his index finger across his throat as if to say, "I am ready." (He could not speak German and needed an interpreter.) Then the German officer put his revolver away and said to the Polish policeman not to send him people like that any more. The brother was released.

Another report from the witnesses living in the vicinity of the Bug river tells of a similar experience:

In the spring of 1944, the Germans started to prepare the defense line along the Bug river and all families were requested to work. When one of our brethren in the village on the Bug told the commander that he could not do such work, he was told he would be shot. And to give effect to the threat, and to make an example, the brother was placed on a raised stand to be seen by everybody. The officer now took his revolver and aimed it at him. The brother was quiet, commending his spirit to the Lord. The officer, finding that he could get nowhere in this manner, tried to talk to him. But in this way neither could he get anywhere. Then he realized that the

TOP

brother had some buttered bread in his pocket and he told him to go ahead and eat it. The brother said, "There is no good reason to do so, for I'm going to be shot." This stand amazed everyone. It was a great witness before all neighbors and friends who lived in the neighborhood of the brother and had heard him often on other occasions proclaim the Kingdom. But now they saw *an act.* All those who claimed to be good Christians (Catholics) had not the courage to take such a stand. The commander told the brother, "There are many like you in Germany and they are for a long time in concentration camps." Then he ordered that the brother be locked up in a barn to remain until the evening to make a decision. And if he did not decide to dig, then he would be shot. When evening came, they called the brother out of the barn. "Will you dig?" they asked. "No," was the answer, "I cannot be unfaithful unto God." Then he was released to go home.

Women Forced to Dig Trenches

The Nazi war lords regimented Polish women as well as men and boys to dig their trenches for them. This meant that the faithful sisters of the Lord Jesus Christ had to risk their lives like the brothers in taking an open stand for God and His kingdom.

When this question of digging trenches came up one of the sisters had to report at a certain place. There she declared that she was one of Jehovah's witnesses and could not dig any trenches. Without consideration, they ordered her to accompany the others in a car. They arrived at a section where the commander was a uniformed member of the Party. He tried to force the sister to dig. She again stated that she was decided not to do it, and gave him a witness. The two or three hundred people who were there, mostly neighbors and relatives of the sister, and knowing her to be one of Jehovah's witnesses, took the side of the occupation forces. They cried, "We all have to dig. Why should she, with her heresy faith, not do the same?" Others cried, "Communist! Shoot her!"

Here is an example of Polish Catholics digging ditches for the Nazis and muttering that they were being persecuted thereby; while at the same time, observing the faithful course of a true Christian in their midst, they cried, "Communist! Crucify her!" exactly like the hypocritical religionists of Jesus' day. It is very evident which ones were the bogus Christians. Continuing, this report says:

The commander sought to reason with her again. When even this didn't shake her determination, the commander ordered her to go to a haystack and he would shoot her in the back. He loaded his gun. She did as commanded. But when she heard him loading the gun she turned around and said, "You can shoot me from the front." That was too much for the people. Instead of doing as they intended, they ordered her to sit beside a man near by and wait. From then until evening the sister looked on while the "Christians" dug trenches. The German officer told the Polish bailiff not to send him any more people like that.

Previous to this incident, the report says, this particular sister had spent some time in jail because a Catholic priest had denounced her. Which brings us to the discussion of a very interesting point.

Catholics Persecute Christians

Why would Catholics, and especially the priests, persecute Christians? Did Christ ever stir up mob action, or was it the religious Pharisees and priests? Did Christ charge the religionists as being seditious against Caesar, or did the chief priests make such a wrongful charge against Christ? Did Christ betray anyone to the secular authorities, or was that Judas? If you are in doubt as to the answers to any of these questions you may look them up. (Matthew 26:65-68; Luke 23:2-5; John 19:6, 12, 15; Matthew 26:14-16, 47-49) Likewise, in these last days, it was the priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Poland, as in other countries, that instigated mob violence and wickedly laid the charge of sedition against faithful Christians.

TOP

Catholic mobs broke up and destroyed the homes of Jehovah's witnesses and beat them unmercifully. Catholic priests maliciously lied to the Nazis that these Christians were connected with the underground movement. While at the same time in America and Britain the Harlot Press bawled about the persecution of Catholic priests in Poland!

In the larger centers Jehovah's witnesses suffered mostly under the Nazi cudgel, but in the rural districts the tormentors were mainly their own countrymen.

Here the persecutions were predominantly made by the strong conservative elements of the fanatic, superstitious, Catholic population, led by the clergy. In accordance with Catholic Action they organized regular gangs which broke into the homes of the brethren, maltreated them terribly, and tried to force them to deny their faith.

In the district of Lublin lived a sister with her family. Her husband was favorable to the truth but did not claim to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. One day an armed gang of Catholic men forced entrance to their home. After cruelly mistreating this man they forced him to swear that he would deny the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses as heresy and avoid them. Also that he would hang up on the walls pictures of "saints" and worship them. Then the demonized gang completely demolished the inside of the home, and, upon leaving, threatened him that if he did not comply with their orders they would return and kill him. The result of such Catholic Action was that the man had his eyes opened to the fact that religion is of the Devil. So he made a full consecration to the Lord to be a faithful Christian henceforth, cost what it might in persecution and suffering. When the Catholic mobsters returned the second time they tortured him unmercifully in the most inhuman way, believing that they could bend him as they had done the first time; yet to no avail. He remained unshaken, and it resulted in a powerful witness. Says the report:

Similar cases happened often in that region.They came and hung up some crucifixes and pictures of saints on the walls of the brethren's homes and tried through whipping to force them to worship the images. The demonized members of Catholic Action came again and again. When they saw that the idols were removed, they ill-treated the brothers and sisters with the most bestial brutality. They called them Jews, ordered them to pray and worship pictures of their family that were hanging on the walls. Often the brethren recognized among those who ill-treated them some people from neighboring villages. Yet they did not try to revenge themselves. They left it to the Lord, who says: "Vengeance is mine, and recompense." (Deuteronomy 32:35, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) On one occasion a detachment of Polish soldiers of the Partisans, that was encamped in a near-by forest, saw the demolished home of a brother, and, hearing about those crimes, the officers wanted to know who were the guilty ones so that they could be found and shot. But the brother, although he knew them, did not deliver them up.

Besides bringing mob action to bear against Jehovah's witnesses in Poland the clergy made false accusations before the Nazis against the brethren, and caused them to suffer even death. To cite one such instance:

In May, 1944, two brethren from the neighborhood of Myslenice were arrested and taken down to the prison of Cracow. They were arrested because of a charge that had been made by a strong Catholic section in their home town, of which the spiritual leader was the Catholic priest. The claim was that they belonged to the secret home army (A.K. Polish Resistance Movement) and that they had arms in their possession. It was well known throughout the town that this was a calumny. The brethren were, since 1941, known as Jehovah's witnesses.

In the beginning of the war, when they did not know the truth, they had belonged to that movement and at that time they had the favor of their present Catholic denouncers. But when they recognized the truth, in 1941, they gave up everything and from that time on

TOP

they had no more arms. This was the circumstance that caused the enmity of the leaders of the town, the Catholic-controlled nationalists and, above all, the clergy, who were not ashamed to deliver their own Polish people to the hated occupation army, and accuse them of something that they themselves approved. The two brethren were later sent to the concentration camp.

Many Christians Were Shot

The course of least resistance is to go along with the world and comply with all of their rules and regulations whether such are right or wrong, whether they violate God's law or not. This is the course that all religionists take. Christians, on the other hand, are commanded to obey God's supreme law at all times regardless of what it requires of them in the way of suffering. Were such not told by Christ that they would experience these things at the hands of Satan's tools? Did He not tell them that some of them would be killed? (See Matthew 10:16-18; 24:9, 10.) The following experiences, then, do not shake the faith of Jehovah's witnesses, but rather give assurance to all that there are still faithful and true Christians in the world that are not afraid to die as martyrs, if need be, to maintain their integrity.

Two brethren from Kielce (30 and 24 years old), hardly two months in the truth, were assigned to dig trenches. After they refused to dig and explained their reason, they were shot immediately as an example to the others. In another village in the neighborhood of Miediow the district bailiff, with the help of Polish police, gathered the people to dig trenches. But the work entrusted to him by the occupation government had many difficulties because the people did not willingly listen to his orders. One day the state police appeared in the village to oversee the execution of the orders. The bailiff wanted to frighten the brethren. So he called, without orders of the state police, a brother and his wife to appear before the state police. The two came immediately and declared that they could not dig because they were Jehovah's witnesses, and they gave him a witness. The state policeman, not understanding what was going on, felt himself threatened and shot both of them on the spot with his M.P. revolver. All the neighbors of the village and all around were very much disturbed through this event and confessed that those people lost their lives innocently and for their faith. The bailiff felt himself responsible for the death of the brother and sister. They left a few children.

Shortly there came news from Breslau that an older brother and sister refused to do some digging and were shot.

Not all of Jehovah's witnesses were shot. But nearly all those that came through alive can tell of narrow escapes from many perils. Even in the eastern territories of Poland from 1939 to 1941, under Russian control, the brethren also had a hard fight to maintain their integrity. One report from this section says:

> The brethren had severe tests when they refused to do military service. For instance, one brother they tried to force by all means. First they talked to him, then there were whippings and threats to shoot him. The Russian officer could not understand his position. Finally, when the officer saw he could not change the opinion of the brother, he concluded to let him go free.

After a short time when the Russians were pushed back by the Nazis it happened that the people shot at the Russian soldiers out of the windows. Immediately the house was surrounded and the inhabitants, among whom was a brother, had to line up in the street to be shot. An angry officer reviewed them. When he saw the brother, he suddenly stopped, and said, "This one did not shoot." It was the same officer before whom the brother refused military service. The brother was allowed to leave, and so escaped death. All the rest were shot.

Priest's "Blessing" Turned into a Curse

A young sister, carrying food from the country to a town, was taken with a whole trainload of passengers. They were locked in a building which was closely watched, but

TOP

where she naturally fulfilled her duty as a witness of Jehovah, and eagerly told of the Kingdom . . . Two days later she was carried to the station with a company of others closely guarded, and all were to be sent to Germany as forced labor. A Catholic priest came to "bless" and "comfort" them and encourage them to do their duty to the "higher powers". The sister, with her Bible under her arm, stood on one side. Being asked of the priest whether she didn't want his blessing, she replied that she had her Bible and that was quite sufficient for her. In the last moment before the train left, in a second, she managed to slip away despite the closest vigilance of the guards. Full of joy she came home to her grieving family, who then wept tears of joy and thanked Jehovah for His goodness and mercy. [From the Report on Poland, taken from the 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*]

Does it seem strange that a Catholic priest was out "blessing" and encouraging poor Polish Catholics to work as slave labor for the Nazi war machine? No, it was not strange at all; for the truth of the matter is that the Catholic Church worked hand in glove with the Nazi slave-drivers. This is just another evidence of it. But what might seem strange to some is the fact that the girl who disdainfully refused this priest's "blessing" was the only one reported to have escaped from that slave transport while those who were "blessed" by that agent of the pope perhaps never returned alive. However, this should not seem strange either; for that girl with Bible in hand 'put not her trust in priests and princes', but in the Almighty One whom she served, namely, Jehovah God.—Psalm 146: 3.

Another instance of the futility of putting one's hope and trust in religion and its idolatry to save one in a time of dire need is the following taken from an eyewitness account of the Warsaw revolt in 1944.

In the beginning of the revolution the city was mostly under the control of the revolutionary. But when the help expected by the Russians failed, the SS troops fighting against the revolutionary encircled them. After a few days the revolutionary were pushed back. Now began a "cleanup" job by the support troops of the German army, those renowned for their murder lust. The civilian population was shot down in the beginning, and their houses set afire.

On order of the pope there was erected in each courtyard an altar before which the household gathered themselves daily to pray for peace (already before the revolution started). And now you saw the people near to desperation and insanity. They pulled out their hair and cried to God for help. Others spit on the altar and blasphemed their god who had left them. Others kneeled down before it and stupidly mumbled the rosary. With all this were mixed the wild cries of the enclosing cleanup troops. The crack of the revolvers of the M.P.'s and the cries and howls of the helpless women and children filled the air.

During this revolt thousands perished. All their rosaries, altars and priests, though they were sanctified with "holy water" and "Hail Marys", were of no avail. Their god of religion was of no account; it had failed them. But let us here again remember that they suffered these things not because they were Catholics, but rather in spite of it, and because they had revolted against the Nazi rule, which rule had the pope's blessing.

Continued Persecution Since the War

When Hitler and his gang passed out of the picture it was expected that persecution in Poland would cease. Yet reports continue to tell of anti-Semitism still flourishing in Poland.

November 26, 1945—Representative Samuel Dickstein, Democrat, of New York, said today that he had received what he believed to be authoritative evidence that Jews now being repatriated to Poland are currently becoming "the object of vicious and unprovoked maltreatment and in many cases have been massacred or threatened with death". He blamed the Poles for this "outbreak of anti-Semitism". [New York *Times*]

TOP

Now, who are the ones doing the persecuting this time? It is not the Germans, but the Poles themselves. And if Poles, then Catholics: Catholics carrying on an anti-Semitic campaign of persecution the same as the Nazis. No wonder the seventy Jewish delegates that called on the pope, November 29, were disappointed when they asked for relief and were callously told, as reported, that he could not intervene in matters that were "purely political and territorial" in nature.

But the cry of persecution of Jews today in Poland is drowned out by the loud and persistent sobbing of the press about "persecution" of the Catholic Church. Following the Yalta conference there has been a concerted and well-organized effort made to discredit the present Polish government. This has been called by some the "poor little Poland" campaign, and, because it has been so well rehearsed, this lamentation has lost its ring of sincerity. To quote one stanza of the dirge:

> Scoring the treatment of Poland by the Lublin government as a "violation of the laws of man and God" and a threat to "America's honor", the Association of Roman Catholic Priests of Polish Descent in the Springfield Diocese today issued a statement signed by forty-three priests. [New York *Times*, February 8, 1945]

In direct contradiction, Boleslaw Bierut, acting president of the Lublin government, issued this statement (same date, same paper): " 'Full religious freedom will be given to Roman Catholics in Poland and to all other groups,' Bierut stated in an interview." So, then, the "persecution" of the Catholic Church must be that referred to in the statement about religious freedom being extended "to all other groups" as well as the Roman variety. Ah, yes, where education rules ignorance suffers; where freedom of worship reigns the "Church" is "persecuted".

Some may object to the citing of Bierut on the question of Catholic freedom in Poland, on the ground that he is connected with the Lublin government. If so, then we must call in the testimony of a neutral observer, Mr. W. H. Lawrence, a well-known correspondent of the New York *Times*. Being in Poland at the time and having a first-hand knowledge of the matter, he wired the following, on January 9, 1945:

> First of all, in dealing with the Roman Catholic Church the government has been meticulously and scrupulously correct. Church leaders with whom I have talked assure me that they have complete liberty of religious education, religious services and church administration, although the last problem naturally is somewhat complicated by wartime transport and communications difficulties... In rewooing Peasant party supporters of the division of landed estates the Polish Committee of National Liberation was careful to exclude the large properties owned by the church. This policy will be continued by the new Provisional Government.

More "Persecution" of Catholics

Another charge made to support the false claim that Catholics were persecuted was that relief supplies sent to Poland never reached Catholics. Irving Brant, however, writing in the Chicago *Sun* (November 12, 1945), makes this deliberate misrepresentation look rather silly.

> Among the falsehoods which some anti-government Poles attempt to plant on American newspapermen is one that UNRRA's medicines go only to members of the Workers Party, and, especially, not to Catholics.
>
> This statement is nonsensical because no medicines go to individuals and nearly all Poles are Catholics.
>
> Medical supplies are distributed in two categories—first to hospitals, health centers and the army medical department, and then to pharmacies for general sale.
>
> To check further on this matter, I went to the pharmaceutical division of the ministry of health and asked to see individual order

TOP

sheets, showing the distribution of UNRRA medicines from warehouses.

If they are going to the Workers Party and not to Catholics, the Communists must be adopting strange names.

Records showed shipments of medicine, beds, mattresses and the like to such institutions as the Asylum of the Holy Virgin, the Asylum of God's Providence, the Asylum of the Immaculate Sisters—all of Warsaw—and to the hospitals of St. Peter at Grojec, St. Charles at Pulawy, St. Lazarza at Krakow, St. Vincent and Paolo at Lublin, and Jesus Hospital in Warsaw.

At the same time the Catholic press was bewailing the so-called 'mistreatment of the Church' their agencies started a similar sympathy campaign in the United States Senate in an effort to force the American government into the Polish controversy on the side of the "Church". However, the cry for "democracy" in Poland by these senators was not well taken in the light of Poland's fascist rule before the war. The copyrighted weekly newsletter *In Fact,* April 30, 1945, says:

The sudden Congressional converts to "democracy" in Poland including Bushfield, Vandenberg, Wheeler, O'Konski, Butler, et al., are completely silent about the fact that there was no trace of democracy in Poland during most of the past 25 years. Not one of these politicians has ever risen on the floor of the Senate to protest the fascist regime established by Pilsudski and continued by various premiers, or national Polish anti-Semitism, or the 32 Polish families who controlled 90 percent of the land and wealth of Poland and who used Polish workers as serfs.

This Pilsudski was a fascist dictator of Poland from 1926 to 1935. He gained his rulership not by peaceful democratic election but by a coup d'état. On May 12, 1926, he entered Warsaw at the head of his troops and seized the reins of government. Under his rule the Catholic church flourished, the people suffered, and Rome was happy.

Polish Concordat Severed

On February 10, 1925, a concordat, or working contract, went into effect between the See of Rome and Poland. The *Encyclopædia Britannica,* speaking of the strangle hold the Hierarchy gained on the people's freedom, yea, on their very life through this agreement, says: "The Catholic Church was granted absolute freedom of execution of her authority and jurisdiction in Poland; the assistance and support of the state being assured her in this respect." It was of no small importance, then, when on September 4, 1945, fifteen out of the nineteen Cabinet ministers of Poland voted in favor of denouncing this twenty-year concordat, thus bringing it to an end. For the church this was another great calamity added atop all the others. It would be expected that the howl of "persecution" would go up with an even greater volume as a result of such action. And so it did. Members of the Hierarchy blasted forth that it was an "anti-religious act". Later they tried to comfort themselves by saying that the Polish Provisional Government was only a puppet government and hence did not represent the Polish people, and, therefore, the concordat could not be annulled. Maybe such stupid reasoning gave the trepidating ecclesiastics a little consolation, the poor fellows!

All of this was merely the rise of Catholic Action foam in the Polish pot due to the cancellation of the concordat. But what was the reason at the bottom that caused the termination? The Polish government explained that the concordat was discontinued because the Vatican had violated certain of its Articles in that they worked with the Nazis in appointing *German* bishops and archbishops to Polish dioceses. More evidence, you will note, of the close accord between the Hitler government and the Vatican.

Poland's Break for Freedom

Poland's foreign minister, Rzymowski,

TOP

elucidated further on the matter of persecution of the Catholic church in Poland when he was in America recently to sign the United Nations Charter. Quoting the New York *Times* (October 25):

> Poland's Provisional Government of National Unity aims to Westernize rather than to Sovietize its shattered land, Wincenty Rzymowski, minister of foreign affairs in the Warsaw government, declared here yesterday. . . .
>
> As far as the domestic program of the provisional regime is concerned, Mr. Rzymowski declared that "essential liberties" granted in many other countries more than 100 years ago were being "introduced just now" in Poland.
>
> In 1939, he recalled there was no freedom of religion, for example, because all other faiths were "stamped out" by the "ruling Catholic Church". Besides religious liberty (a decree making anti-Semitism a criminal offense is now being formulated) the foreign minister said that free education, abolition of class distinctions and improvement of the general standard of living were on his government's program.
>
> Already large estates have been divided among thousands of peasants, with individual ownership of the land the basis for a non-Communist economy, Mr. Rzymowski asserted. As further evidence that Communism was being held in check, he cited government encouragement of private and co-operative trade.
>
> Freedom of the press has been assured in Poland except in cases where it has been necessary to destroy Fascist remnants, he held. "The Polish government is firm in its decision to uproot these reminders," he said.
>
> Mr. Rzymowski asserted that as many foreign correspondents as possible, "the more the better," will be welcomed in Poland and permitted to gather news with "really no restrictions".

This statement about freedom of the press and the suppression of fascist publications may explain why the Polish Catholic press has not "recuperated". The Catholic paper *Denver Register* lists this as an evidence of "persecution" of the "Church". It says (September 11): "The once vigorous Polish Catholic press has not recuperated, although some weeklies are allowed to publish discussions of purely religious matters."

But is it persecution to give to the Polish people the liberties enjoyed by Western democracies? Is it persecution to break the shackles that have bound Poland hand and foot? Is it persecution to dissolve the union of Church and state in order that freedom of worship for all may be established? In answer to these questions the Hierarchy will moan, 'Yes, *persecution.*' Liberty-loving Poles, however, will rejoice to learn of this break for freedom, the first in a hundred years!

Freedom from Persecution—When?

While the breaking of the concordat is a long step in uprooting persecution in Poland, one wonders to what extent the new Provisional Government will succeed in preventing future assaults on individuals and their property. Jews may expect some relief from mistreatment if the government is powerful enough to enforce its legislation on anti-Semitism. But, at the best, such relief is only transitory. Complete freedom from fear must come from an eternal source of power and justice.

The severance of the concordat was a relief measure for even the Catholic population themselves in Poland. For beneath the crushing burden of Church and state for many years the people were ground down to poverty. Now the suffering of honest Polish Catholics due to ignorance and superstition will be alleviated in proportion to the knowledge of the truth they receive as contained in the Bible. For Christ says to such: "The truth shall make you free." (John 8:32) However, to the extent that this liberation from religious bondage and fear is given to the Polish people, even to that degree may we expect the Hierarchy to weep and howl that

TOP

their church is being persecuted. And we have it on the best authority that such will be the case. God Almighty says by His prophet Jeremiah (25:36), "A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture."

As long as this old world under Satan's rule continues Jehovah's witnesses do not expect freedom from persecution, notwithstanding the mighty claims of men to outlaw the same. The only hope of relief for these Christians is in the Theocratic Government, under Christ as King. Hence these witnesses will continue to act as its ambassadors.

Freedom in its largest degree, not only from persecution but from all other evils, will come when this Theocratic Government dashes to pieces every vestige of Satan's demonic organization. Thereafter Poles, whether they now are called Jews, Catholics or Christians, if they love righteousness and meekness, will live in that New World of peace and perfection without fear from any quarter.

Spiritistic Phenomena of the Early Nineteenth Century

THE following is taken from *"Historical Collections of the Great West;* by Henry Howe, author of *Historical Collections of Virginia and Ohio,"* Vol. 1, published by Henry Howe at E. Morgan & Co., 111 Main street, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1854:

About the commencement of the present century, the religious meetings of the west were attended by singular mental and physical phenomena, resembling somewhat in some of their phases the mesmeric phenomena of our day. They were not exclusively confined to any one denomination, or those who have been considered the most excitable and enthusiastic, for even the phlegmatic New England Presbyterians of the reserve came under their influence.

They, however, exhibited themselves with greater power at the earlier forest gatherings of the Methodists. On those occasions the feelings and mental exercises were contagious, and often spread like an epidemic through a congregation, hundreds being smitten down. They could not be accounted for by any known laws of our mental organization, and therefore were mostly ascribed to a supernatural agency.

A clerical writer classifies their different manifestations respectively as "the falling", "the jerking," "the rolling," "the dancing," and "the barking" exercises together with "visions and trances".

The last named was the most common affection. In this the subject was thrown into a state of ecstasy of mental reverie, attended with the loss of all muscular power and consciousness of external relations or objects, similar to a protracted catalepsy. Yet the mind appeared wholly absorbed in delightful contemplations, which often lightened up the countenance with a rapturous, angelic expression. This condition continued from a few hours to two days, during which there was an entire suspension of all the animal and voluntary functions.

The most singular and alarming of those affections was the jerking exercise, which, although common to both sexes, was more frequent in vigorous athletic men.

The first recorded instance of its occurrence was at a sacrament in east Tennessee, when several hundred of both sexes were seized with this strange and involuntary contortion. The subject was instantaneously seized with spasms or convulsions in every muscle, nerve and tendon. His head was thrown or jerked from side to side with such rapidity that it was impossible to distinguish his visage, and the most lively fears were awakened lest he should dislocate his neck or dash out his brains. His body partook of the same impulse and was hurried on by like jerks over every obstacle, fallen trunks of trees, or, in a church, over pews and benches, apparently to the most imminent danger of being bruised and

TOP

mangled. It was useless to attempt to hold or restrain him, and the paroxysm was permitted gradually to exhaust itself. An additional motive for leaving him to himself was the superstitious notion that all attempt at restraint was resisting the spirit of God.

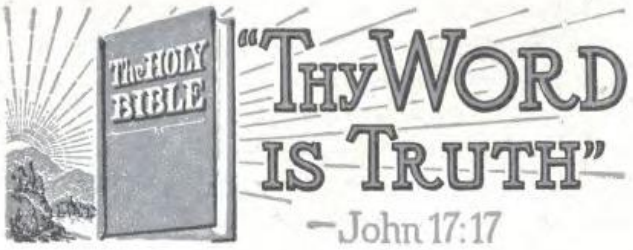
The first form in which these spasmodic contortions made their appearance was that of a simple jerking of the arms from the elbows downward. The jerk was very quick and sudden, and followed with short intervals. This was the simplest and most common form, but the convulsive motion was not confined to the arms; it extended in many instances to other parts of the body. When the joint of the neck was affected, the head was thrown backward and forward with a celerity frightful to behold, and which was impossible to be imitated by persons who were not under the same stimulus. The bosom heaved, the countenance was disgustingly distorted, and the spectators were alarmed lest the neck should be broken. When the hair was long it was shaken with quickness, backward and forward, as to crack and snap like the lash of a whip, so as to be heard twenty feet. Sometimes the muscles of the back were affected, and the patient was thrown to the ground, when his contortions for some time resembled those of a live fish cast from its native element on the land.

From the universal testimony of those who have described these spasms, they appear to be wholly involuntary. This remark is applicable also to all the other bodily exercises. What demonstrates satisfactorily their involuntary nature is, not only that, as above stated, the twitches prevailed in spite of resistance, and even more for attempts to suppress them; but that wicked men would be seized with them while sedulously guarding against an attack, and cursing every jerk when made. Travelers on their journey and laborers at their daily work were also liable to them.

"If"

If you can keep your faith when all about you
Are lacking faith and ridiculing you;
If you can hold your faith when many hate you
And make allowance for their hating, too;
If you keep faith, and pray much to the Master,
And always pray, in Jesus' loving name,
To help keep all these doubters from disaster,
And strengthen these of "no faith" in God's aim;
If you can bear to hear God's Word which you have spoken
Twisted by those by whom you're ridiculed;
Or see life's friendships twisted too, and broken,
Yet kneel and pray for those whose love has cooled;
If you keep calm when tears are near the surface
At seeing God's dear name dragged in the dust,
Yet stand and claim your right to serve God's purpose,
Insisting that in God's kingdom come you'll trust;
If when your friends and loved ones all desert you
You with Jehovah take your final stand,
And yet, in faith, you keep your trust and virtue
And rest your all within His loving hand;
If when you hold your banner high, proclaiming
To all the world "The Kingdom is at hand",
And still keep faith, if all pass by you saying
"We do not even wish to understand";
If in Jehovah you have faith, each minute,
And work for Him, and pray, and struggle on;
Then yours the earth, and everything that's in it;
And what is more, my son, you'll be God's son.

TOP



Not a Trinitarian God-Man

SAYS a popular Roman Catholic book on doctrine*: "In this one God there are three distinct Persons,—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, who are perfectly equal to each other. We believe that Jesus Christ, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity, is perfect God and perfect Man."

However, at Paul's first epistle to Timothy, chapter two, verses five and six, of the Catholic *Douay Version* Bible, it is written: "For there is one God, and one mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus: who gave himself a redemption for all, a testimony in due times."

The "redemption" here mentioned means "ransom" or an exactly corresponding price, and means therefore that the life of Jesus on earth was the exact equivalent of that perfect human life which Adam had in Eden but which he forfeited for himself and for all his offspring by disobeying God's express command. In the scale of values, therefore, Jesus' earthly life must weigh the equal of the perfect Adam's. "A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee," said the prophet Moses to God's chosen people. (Deuteronomy 25:15, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) However, if Jesus at the time He was on earth and at the time He died was God himself or was equal to Jehovah God the Supreme One, then Jesus was more than a perfect man and weighed more in value than Adam and His life was more than a corresponding price. In that case Jehovah God would be requiring more than a just measure to provide a "redemption" for Adam's dying offspring.

Here the "cloven hoof" of religion's author, Satan the Devil, is made apparent. By the deceiver's making it appear that Jesus was God or God's equal, then the reasonable mind must conclude that Jesus' prayers and cries to God were a camouflage and that His life laid down in death was not reduced in the scales of justice to provide a ransom or redemption. Therefore this whole trinitarian doctrinal scheme is unworthy of the consideration of a true God-fearing man. In view of the Bible statement that Satan, "the god of this world," blinds the minds of men lest God's glorious purpose should shine into their minds, it seems strange that men continue to let the religious clergy deceive them by such an unreasonable doctrine as that of the trinity.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

The Bible truth is that, when Jesus was on earth, He was a perfect man, nothing more and nothing less, He having laid aside His heavenly life and glory and become poor comparatively as a man. (Philippians 2:5-8; 2 Corinthians 8:9) Of all the names known to history, Jesus of Nazareth is the outstanding one. In the brief period of thirty-three and a half years of His earthly pilgrimage He affected the course of humankind more than any other man. The more intelligent people of the nations of the earth count their years according to the birth of Jesus. The record of this truly great man is found in the Holy Scriptures. God through His prophets foretold the birth of this mighty one. (See Genesis 49:10; Deuteronomy 18:15-18; Isaiah 9:6, 7.) In due time God sent His angel Gabriel to Mary, a Jewess of Nazareth, who told Mary that she, although a virgin, was the one of Israel chosen to be honored of God to be the mother of the mighty one whom God

* *The Faith of Our Fathers,* by Cardinal Gibbons, page 17, Ed. 47.

through His prophets had promised should come.—Luke 1:28-32.

In due time the babe Jesus was born in Bethlehem, the city of David, just as the prophet Micah had foretold. (Micah 5:2) On the night of the birth of Jesus, about October 1 of B.C. 2, God's holy angels bore witness to it by bringing God's message to the humble shepherds in the fields of the holy land. That the birth of this babe should have to do with the bringing of humankind into relationship with God was testified to by the heavenly host which then and there sang: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:14) God's angel at that time bore witness to the fact that in due time the birth of Jesus would be good news to all men of good-will upon earth.

As a child, Jesus was subject to His mother and Joseph His foster-father. There is no reason to conclude that the home in which Jesus lived was anything more than the ordinary home of the little town of Nazareth. Joseph His foster-parent was a carpenter, and what evidence there is seems to indicate that Jesus worked with him and was known as a carpenter. (Matthew 13:55) At the age of twelve the child came into some prominence for a few days. (Luke 2:47-52) Otherwise little is said of Him during the days of His youth. He "increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man".

At the age of thirty years, having reached His legal majority, Jesus presented himself at the Jordan in consecration to Jehovah God and to symbolize that consecration by baptism in the waters of the river. He was there a perfect man, holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners. (Hebrews 7:26) That was true for two separate reasons at least: (1) He was not begotten by a human father but begotten in the womb of Mary His mother by the holy spirit of God. The Scriptures do not give the details of how, but the fact is stated that He was begotten by the power of the holy spirit, which is Jehovah God's invisible active force; and that is the end of the controversy. (Matthew 1:18) Also (2) as a youth and as a man Jesus had kept His purity and had not sinned in thought, word or deed. Such was possible with Him because of His perfection. It is evident that God's care was about the child and the boy, and when His mind began to operate and reason Jesus kept himself free from the contaminations in the world about Him. There were thirty years of preparation for the work which God had for Him to do. His existence as a spirit creature in heaven had been transferred by His heavenly Father to the human plane. He was born a man child and He grew to manhood's estate in its perfection.

When Jesus offered himself in consecration to do His Father's will He showed subjection to and not equality with Jehovah God. He said: "Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." (Psalm 40:7, 8; Hebrews 10:5-7) Then and there at Jordan river God gave proof of his acceptance of Jesus' consecration. His voice came from heaven, saying: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." At that time God anointed Jesus with His holy spirit (not a "third person" but his invisible power), and outward evidence thereof was given to John the Baptist.—Matthew 3:16, 17.

If the clergy are right in their dogmas of incarnation and trinity, why did Jesus, the perfect man, there stand before God His Father, not as equal, but as subject to the will of God His Father? If the religious clergy are right, then God in saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased," was there practicing a fraud upon John the Baptist. The clergy would have men believe that there stood He who was "God the Son", a God-man. The clergy are clearly wrong. Jesus was not God the Son in a

TOP

trinity, but He was and is the Son of God whom Jehovah God sent to the earth to perform a great work. In subjection, the Son pledged himself to do His Life-giver's will, whatsoever that might be; and His Father received Jesus and accepted His agreement to do His will and manifested that acceptance by giving Him the anointing with His holy spirit or invisible active force.

Current Laws and Lawmakers

IT IS a revelation to open either the *Americana* or the *Britannica* encyclopedia and read what it has to say on the subject of law. Almighty God and His Word are virtually ignored, all the stress being put upon what that wonderful creature, man, has done in the way of regulating affairs here below. It seems that law is merely a rule of action, that it changes from time to time, and if you don't like it you know what you can do, or, worse still, you don't know what you can do. But you must obey or be shot. That's the law.

If there is any such thing running around loose as what is called international law, nobody has ever been able to find it, or if he has found it he doesn't know who was its papa or who was its mama, or what business it has in what is called the comity of nations.

After the government had expended $2,000,000,000 developing and fabricating the first atomic bomb, it spent several weeks debating whether or not to use it at all. It finally decided to use it, but after the first one was dropped on Japan it was claimed that there were days before anybody on the streets of Washington smiled.

It is freely acknowledged that the ability to make these bombs will certainly spread over the whole earth in a short time, and past experience shows that treaties not to use it would be merely pieces of waste paper, of no real interest to the politicians or to anybody else. Moreover, it is foreseen that within a few years it will be possible to produce a rocket that can be guided by radar to any part of the earth. Such a rocket, loaded with atomic explosives, could begin and end a war in a single flash. So it is no wonder that (and here we do have to actually turn to the Scriptures for the law on the subject) we find "men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth".—Luke 21:26.

Victors Seem Not in Accord

The victors in World War II seem not in accord, and with few prospects of establishing such. Many seem to see a big tussle under way between Britain and Russia as to how Europe and the Near East and the Middle East are to be divided up between those two powers. They think World War III is just around the corner and expect that the United States will be in it from the first day. This is not a pleasant prospect.

The statesmen have discovered a new crime. It has been in existence ever since Cain killed Abel, but it is now becoming or about to become the law; at least that is what the lawmakers indicate. They say, and with a good deal of reason, that the planning, preparation, initiation and waging of a war of aggression is a crime; also (and this is quite new) that the individual leaders, instigators and accomplices may be held responsible. Many of the political prisoners just released from Japan's prisons are insisting that Hirohito should be hanged.

It is an awfully complicated job, putting the people of Europe back in the lands where they belong, but millions have been moved and conditions greatly improved. One of the most difficult jobs is to know what to do with the children that were born in concentration camps. What is the nationality of a child with

TOP

a Russian father, a Slovak mother, and born in a German concentration camp located in Poland?

America Ruled by the People

The American people, in principle at least, rule themselves. In their Bill of Rights they have expressly reserved to themselves all rules of action ("laws") not set forth in the Constitution. The Supreme Court decides if any act of Congress is or is not constitutional. It has a hard job, but it does pretty well. Occasionally something occurs that raises a laugh. One such was raised regarding telegrams. The court rightly decided that telegrams are "goods", but instead of making the common-sense ruling that they are "shipped" by the Western Union, they decided that these goods are merely electrical impulses. Hence, in effect, they are not interstate commerce, and hence (and this is what it was all about) the government cannot say to the Western Union that it must not utilize child labor. Justice Murphy, an outstanding champion of liberty, considered this ruling a "sacrifice of social gains for the sake of grammatical perfection".

During the war (and prior thereto also) great numbers of rules of action (laws) that should have been enacted by Congress were enacted by committees or commissions set up for the purpose. Not all the new laws made sense. Thus, in the spring of 1945, when the food shortage was most sharply felt, the Office of Price Administration fixed the price of apples so high that the consumers could not afford them, and some 10,000,000 bushels had to be dumped because there was no market.

And not all congressmen are models to be copied, either. There is that famous friend of "Father" Coughlin, Martin Dies, of Texas. When he correctly forecast that he would be no longer wanted to search for "Reds", he had his wife put on his congressional pay roll as his secretary, at the nice salary of $3,900, plus 15 percent for overtime. And on top of that he put his 11-year-old son, who was in school in Missouri at the time, on the

SEVENTY-NINTH CONGRESS

DONALD L. O'TOOLE, N. Y., CHAIRMAN
GRAHAM A. BARDEN, N. C.
SCHUYLER OTIS BLAND, VA.
C. W. (BUNT) BISHOP, ILL.
JOHN W. HESELTON, MASS.

House of Representatives U. S.
Committee on the Library
Washington, D. C.

October 1, 1945

Mr. Leland B. Morris,
241 E. 14th Street,
New York 3, New York.

Dear Mr. Morris:

The sect known as "Jehovah's Witnesses" are just as intolerant as the devil Hitler and his followers. They have preached hatred against people of other faiths and through their misguided efforts would bring about in this Country exactly the same conditions that existed in Germany prior to the war.

Very sincerely,

Donald L. O'Toole

Donald L. O'Toole,
Member of Congress.

TOP

same pay roll, at a salary of $2,400 per year, plus 15 percent for overtime. Isn't that a nice salary for an eleven-year-old who is away at school getting educated so that he can be a great statesman like his father? Nominally, he was made an office clerk.

Consolation No. 678, issue of September 12, 1945, contained a gripping account of the triumph of Jehovah's witnesses over the terrible concentration camps of Germany, where, as the story itself plainly shows, they were the special objects of the wrath of Hitler after Pacelli had maneuvered that wretch into power. A copy of this issue, of which a million copies were circulated among American statesmen and others, brought the letter shown on page 19. It speaks for itself. Guess Mr. O'Toole's church and guess why he is chairman of the House Committee on the Library.

The Big Business crowd make work for the statesmen, and for the courts also. One almost wonders what is wrong with the General Electric Company, the Phelps Dodge Copper Products Corporation, the American Steel and Wire Company of New Jersey, the National Electric Products Corporation, the Anaconda Wire and Cable Company, The Okonite Company and the Rockbestos Products Corporation that they should get together and make collusive navy bids, when they know it is entirely illegal. Their idea seems to be, as with all cartels, that they will "get away with it" if they can, but if they get caught they will pay the small fine imposed and watch for the next good opportunity to recover it all.

Much Progress Being Made

Uncle Sam is making considerable progress in self-government. The United States Food and Drug Administration is doing good work. Until it interfered, on behalf of the people, it was possible to get in the eastern district of the United States garlic made of asafetida, conserves made from citrus fruits retrieved from the garbage, fish packed in second-hand barrels that had contained poisonous lead substances, and honey and candies that contained coal tar dyes and talc. A fruit-preserving firm was found substituting grated carrots for much fruit; indigestible mineral oil was found in popped corn, candy and chocolate ice cream coatings; horse meat was substituted for beef; ground cocoa, made mostly of cocoa shells, appeared in cakes and candy; coffee was adulterated with four kinds of substitutes; shelled pumpkin seeds were found mixed with nuts in a product sold as mixed salted nuts; olive oil was found adulterated with cottonseed oil; brandy was found containing large and dangerous glass slivers; inferior rubber stoppers were found causing chemical changes in medicines. In one instance gift packages were sold for $5.95 each, but, when examined, were found to contain only $2.10 at retail value; when the contents received were compared with those displayed, they were found to contain only fifty percent of the items for which payment had been made.

Under the Wage-Hour Act, there are certain rights which employees cannot sign away. Thus, a night watchman of a Brooklyn, N. Y., savings bank was deprived of his time-and-a-half pay for overtime over a two-year period. He accepted a check for $423 to cover the withheld wages. Then he discovered that he was entitled to double the amount as "liquidated damages" for the violation of the law, whereupon he sued for the remainder and the Supreme Court granted it to him. A similar case happened in a box factory at Crisfield, Md. A man, on his dismissal, was induced to take a $500 check to make up for $776 in back pay, and to sign a release for the rest. Later, when he discovered his full rights, he sued for the full amount due under the Act, double the $776, and it was paid to him.

Yes, the national government has made progress. In a single war year the

TOP

national income was raised from eighty billion dollars to one hundred and thirty-seven billion dollars, and the point is made that if such an income as that last named could be maintained for even ten years, the national debt could be paid off in full in that time. But people are not willing to do for the cause of peace what they are willing to do for the cause of war. Not yet.

Laws in the States

Legislators in the states may pass laws that seem to take away the people's liberties, but when such laws come up for review before the United States Supreme Court they cease to exist. No one, no matter who says to the contrary, can come to an American home at night, ransack the house, take away the letters and papers it contains, and drag the men of the house away to jail or to death. They cannot even go to the barn and lead away the family cow. The Bill of Rights intervenes. Germany seems not to have had any Bill of Rights.

The states try to hang on to their proper rights; and they should. They do not wish to send all their money to Washington and then have the boys down there tell them in detail just how they must spend it. But the states do some unfair things that need to be corrected. Thus many women resent it that when they marry, there are certain states in which they lose their rights. In Florida a married woman cannot make a promissory note; in Washington she cannot sue for damages for injuries unless her husband joins in the suit or has abandoned her; in South Carolina her clothes belong to her husband; in California her earnings are subject to the control of her husband; in Georgia her husband collects all her wages, no matter where she earns them; in New York state what she earns outside of the home is hers, but what she earns under her husband's roof belongs to him; in Kentucky her husband can divorce her if she gets drunk, but she cannot divorce him for the same offense; in Idaho and Texas an unmarried mother cannot get assistance from the father of her child.

Many men educated in parochial schools, and therefore entirely ignorant of American history and laws, have the idea that when they get into state legislatures they can do almost anything. In New Jersey they tried to get a law passed requiring boards of education to provide free transportation for children attending parochial schools. New Jersey's Supreme Court declared the law unconstitutional, as, of course, it was.

All over the country the same class of men, handicapped by their parochial training, have been introducing group libel bills which, so they think, will provide heavy fines and imprisonment for the publication or broadcasting of any matter exposing racial or religious groups to public hatred, contempt or ridicule. These measures are all in violent antagonism to the Bill of Rights, not to mention the Atlantic Charter, and can never come to anything but that which they invite, and which is expressed in the bills themselves, namely, contempt.

In the United States Court of Claims persons innocently convicted may recover damages up to $5,000 for such injustice. New York State also now has a law that makes possible a recovery of damages for like causes, but in other states there seems to be no one, or almost no one except Jehovah's witnesses, that is interested in seeing that persons unjustly imprisoned or otherwise punished get any redress whatever. There is nothing tyrants so much fear as publicity, and Jehovah's witnesses propose to see that tyrants that trespass upon the rights of Jehovah's people get their just dues in that regard.

Mississippi likes to make comical laws. It recently distinguished itself by placing a gross tax of 10 percent on all illegal sales, including that of bootleg liquor. So doing it made itself an accessory to lawbreaking. Moreover, the law stipulates that the information as to

TOP

lawbreaking, obtained by the tax collection agency, may not be released to any other agency. Hence, if a collector is summoned to testify in such a case, and to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, he is suborned to perjury. Some law.

Lesser Law Agencies

Besides federal and state governments there are 3,050 county organizations, 18,919 town or township bodies, 16,220 municipalities, 108,579 school district units, and 8,299 units operating in special districts, in the United States, or 155,067 lawmaking units. And there are plenty of bodies that think they are lawmaking bodies but that have no claim whatever to such rights.

The clergy of Meridian, Miss., publicly requested theater owners of that city not to open their theaters on the first day of the week, which day chances to be Sunday. One of the owners came back with the published information that his business is legal and that he receives only a contribution such as the clergy solicit to maintain their various enterprises, and that he will continue to do as he thinks best, i.e., operate his theaters as usual.

The Monroe, La., *Morning World* contains in adjoining columns two items that indicate extraordinary severity in local law courts. A certain man, J. S. McDonald, was at one and the same time fined $17.50 for using profane language, $7.50 for being drunk and disorderly, $100 for fighting, and $87.50 for resisting arrest; grand total, $212.50. In the same city, on the same day, a man who had previously made the mistake of shooting a dog (which he claims came running into his home, dashing through the kitchen and bedroom, breaking dishes and damaging bed linens and other furnishings) was fined an additional $50 and costs or 30 days in jail for this offense, after he had already received a judgment in a civil court ordering him to pay $200 for the loss of the dog.

In Brooklyn, N. Y., a judge who was about to sentence a Negro youth who had committed a felonious assault had ninety Negro youths brought into court so that they could witness the scene. None of them had been charged with any offense, and a Negro minister said that he knew most of the boys, and knew that they were not members of any hoodlum gangs. Photographers were present, to take pictures of the judge, and the entire company of youths, and the whole thing is considered much out of place by critics.

A group of Cleveland, Ohio, attorneys went the above one worse when it made a formal protest about a comic strip of Little Orphan Annie, that it libeled and maligned attorneys, judges and prosecutors.

Most ridiculous of all the imaginary lawmakers is the American Legion, whose commander in 1923 said:

> Do not forget that the Fascisti are to Italy what the American Legion is to the United States. If ever needed, the American Legion stands ready to protect the country's institutions and ideals as the Fascisti dealt with obstructionists who menaced Italy.

The attacks of the American Legion on Jehovah's witnesses as recorded in 1940 and subsequently disclose that this private organization not only has no lawmaking or law-enforcing legal functions, but that its mode of operation is entirely contrary to American laws and American institutions. Jehovah's witnesses are law-abiding in the highest sense of the word, and they do not resort to threatening over the telephone, as was recently done in Brooklyn by a man who claimed to be a commander of the Legion, but lacked the manhood to give his name. Past experience shows that the real soldiers, the ones that did things at the front, have never abused or threatened Jehovah's witnesses; it has been only those that are tied to the Vatican's apron strings, either religiously, politically or commercially.

TOP

From the Philippines

TRYING to treat the Filipinos right has been good business for Uncle Sam, and a good object lesson to all the rest of the world, and especially for those having colonial possessions in Asia and elsewhere. More and more the common people everywhere are seeing the need of a world-wide government such as Jehovah God has ordained, and less and less they appreciate colonial rule which has deprived them of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In the meantime, American colonial administration shines superior to any of the eight that still act as if they thought that they, at least in their colonies, were what Hitler had in mind when he dubbed the Germans as the master race. An alphabetical list of present colonial administrations includes American, Belgian, British, Dutch, French, Portuguese, Russian, and Spanish. The German and Italian colonial administrations seem to have been pretty well disposed of, with every one of them, America included, facing Armageddon.

When the American forces moved into the Philippines, the natives came to them with uncomplimentary remarks about the Japanese "new order" as administered in their midst after Bataan. They could not figure it out why in many Filipino villages girls had been raped without consideration of age; why the "new order" soldiers had paraded in the nude, insulting both men and girls as they passed; why whole towns had been set on fire; why livestock had been stolen; and why men had been hung from the trees by the hands and left for as long as seven days without food or water.

Some of the Filipino boys themselves were lured into dreadful acts. Nineteen of them in Manila accepted 300 pesos apiece from the Japanese for every house they would burn. One of these boys was only seven years old. The boys were carefully taught how to throw gasoline cans into the houses and then follow these with hand grenades, and at least nineteen were caught thus engaged in burning their own city.

Terrible retaliation was visited upon Filipino men whom masked women identified as guerrillas working with the American troops. After shooting and bayoneting many of them, the others were confined for three days and nights in a huge wooden garage connected with Fort Santiago prison. On Friday night, February 9, 1945, the doors of the garage were closed, the building was sprayed with gasoline and then set afire, burning all that were confined therein to death. One man escaped, by climbing the chimney, breaking a hole in the ceiling, dropping twenty feet to the ground, crawling twenty yards to the Pasig river, and swimming across it to safety.

As the American troops moved in the Filipino women (Filipinas they are called) made a fine impression on the American Women's Auxiliary Corps, and vice versa. Coming out in a procession, the Filipinas were described as dressed in long, delicate, sky-blue and silver dresses, or in light-brown and gold-stitched gowns, with high puffed shoulders and sleeves, and peaked stiff lace collars, with veils over their black hair, with long skirts and American-made gold-and-silver high-heeled slippers. On the other hand the WACS, as they are commonly called, were dressed strictly in GI slacks or jungle greens. The American girls admired the dainty outfits of the Filipinas, and the Filipinas in turn admired the beautiful hair and beautiful complexions of their American visitors.

There is neither reason nor common sense in colonial administrators' high-hatting the natives of any land, for God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth".—Acts 17:26.

TOP

Brazil's Excommunicated Bishop

IT IS a great honor to be excommunicated by the most wicked organization in the earth; and hence Bishop Charles Duarte, of Brazil, is to be congratulated that he had sufficient courage and sufficient honesty to bring upon him the condemnation of the Vatican, and thus to be relieved of his job in the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Many will be interested in the following interview reported in the *Norte Evangelico* in its issue of June 15, 1945. Bishop Duarte is reported in the *Latin American News Letter* as having said:

Since 1938 at the request of Cardinal Leme I have been travelling through the Archdiocese of Rio de Janeiro. From the beginning of the war I found that the clergy inclined toward the side of the Germans, Italians and Spaniards. The newspapers which they read by preference were the *Meio Dia* and the *Gazeta de Noticias,* both ardent in their defense of Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. . . .

In different parts of the country there were acts of sabotage, clandestine messengers, torn Brazilian flags, Indians singing the "Giovinezza", persecutions of mulattoes in schools, anti-Soviet writers, sequestering of arms, local uprisings and the hiding of spies. This was the work carried on against our country by German, Italian and Spanish "missionaries" who had as their defenders in that "Tribunal of Security", which ironically still exists, cowardly Brazilian bishops, led by one who is a disgrace to Christianity, namely Dom Bento Aloisi Masella. . . . He was the greatest spy during the war period, and in the peace which is beginning he continues to be the great protector of the fifth columnists. . . .

Let everyone remember that the Ibero-American Instituto has moved its headquarters from Berlin to Madrid and its name now is Direçao Geral da America (General Administration of America). It is the preparation for a new world war. . . .

In May 1944 we denounced the Hispanidad Movement which was begun in Brazil in the Catholic Confederation of Rio de Janeiro in a meeting presided over by the archbishop of Rio de Janeiro and Msgr. Leovegildo França when a plan of attack was outlined against communism, spiritism, Protestantism, in general all the sects.

When Sr. Serafim Braga ordered me to prison he said to me, "The Government orders your excellency to go to Morro Velho; there you will find what you must do." "A Brazilian citizen, then, has no right to decide where he will live," I told him. "Not under this regime," he said. . . .

With regard to the benevolence asked for by the pope in behalf of the criminal fascists, it is really protection, as it is well known that the pope is one of the leaders of that fascism known as Hispanidad. City after city in England and Russia was bombed by Germans and Italians and the pope did not protest. When, however, Italy's turn to be bombed came and Germany's also, then we heard the voice of the Vatican. Hitler's secret weapon was the Roman congregations and that general staff called Jesuitism. It is the Society of Jesus rolling in wealth, which has capital invested in the greatest enterprises in the world and which was behind the Spanish revolution and keeps Franco in power. It is this powerful organization which foments the social ills in Catholic countries.

Soon I shall break with the Vatican. . . . then I shall publish a manifesto showing the hypocrisy of the Catholic Church which turned away from Christ to win temporal and universal dominion over the peoples of the earth, taking advantage of their religious spirit and exploiting it shamefully. There is no business, industry or bank which can compare with the business, industry and bank of the Catholic Church. . . . The priests of the Church are in the same conditions as the priests under the ancient law. Now is the time to unmask these individuals, evildoers against a humanity which must be humanized by the recovery of its dignity stolen from it by that cursed Fascism.

The Priest at the Chateauguay, Quebec, Mobbings

BEING a pioneer in Montreal, I was a witness to the malicious, unmitigated mob violence loosed upon our brethren September 16, 1945, in the Montreal suburbs of Chateauguay and Lachine. [Fully described in *Consolation* No. 682, issue of November 7, 1945.] For years the Hierarchy has attempted to suppress Jehovah's people in this vicinity by distortion of the laws, and her influence in the courts. On the date above mentioned it seemed that her patience had been exhausted, the mask was off, and the full fury of her vehemence was turned upon the zealous witnesses in these areas. What a grand fulfillment of Scripture! The 'scarlet woman' is once again resorting to the tactics she used during the Middle Ages. This seems to be her favorite form of "Christianity".

Signs were ripped off, literature was destroyed, tomatoes flew thick and fast. Five brethren were trapped in a house in Lachine, for five hours, while it was being stoned by a mob of about two thousand people. In Chateauguay the hoodlums stooped so low as to throw human excrement. I helped to evacuate brethren from the besieged house in Chateauguay. There was no disorder or rush for cars. They surely had a mental calmness unnatural to humans. The police aided in the evacuation, but could not or would not stop the fruit bombardment.

Across the street from this house stood the priest in his long black dress and blue windbreaker, calmly looking on. The amazing thing is that through all this no one was actually hurt. It was the French unit of Montreal that sponsored the campaign in Chateauguay. It was well supported and they were superb in their determination.

On Sunday the talk in Lachine was to be held in a hall on the main street, over the bank. The bank manager was so worried about the many windows in the hall and bank that he was practically eating cigars by the box by the time three o'clock arrived. Although the area around the hall was well guarded by a reinforced police squad, the manager finally refused to open the hall. The very timely discourse was subsequently delivered in a private home, with about ten policemen standing guard outside. The house was jammed with newspaper reporters; so they counted many strangers. Since this, three more talks have been given in both towns, and, by God's grace, the series will be completed.

Most noticeable was the jubilance and enthusiasm of the friends at the Sunday night *Watchtower* study of the same day. Never had I heard Jehovah's "songs of victory" sung with so much joy and feeling. The usually comfortable hall was packed with people standing at the back. There were hardly enough questions to go around that night; everybody wanted to answer. It seems that every time Satan tries to persecute Jehovah's witnesses he drives a few more "sheep" out of his famine-stricken camp into Christ's fold, and there is no doubt that it greatly strengthens those already on the right-hand side. The faithful attitude of the brethren in this territory makes one feel proud to be associated with Jehovah's people and their Commander in this great discipling work. Surely Jehovah is blessing His people. —A Canadian Kingdom publisher.

Careful Planning in Utah

THE United States army looks after the details of its business. When it planned the bombing of Japan it built in Utah a model Japanese city of more than 100 dwellings, made in detail just as they are made in Japan. When it was discovered that the exact type of grass and fiber mats which the Japanese use were

TOP

not available in the United States, the Navy brought them in from Hawaii.

As fast as the houses were destroyed or damaged they were rebuilt, with the bombers continuing to come over at varying heights, using various types of explosive and incendiary combinations. The results were carefully recorded and studied. Fire bombings were made by night with the window shutters closed and the bedding in place. Day bombings were made with the shutters open and the bedding put away in closets, according to Japanese custom.

The Terrible Triplets

JEHOVAH God made perfect man in His own image, endowed with a measure of His love, wisdom, justice, and reasoning faculties. Priceless gifts! With the full use and exercise of these faculties man, even after becoming imperfect, could discern the right and wrong of things and could see the revealed portion of Jehovah's purposes; could take his stand on the side of right, Jehovah's side, through his love for the Creator and his sense of justice.

Satan didn't like such a situation, of course. Being pretty wise in his serpentine way, he knew where to strike to undermine man's devotion to God. Take away man's love for God and for all right; take away his human measures of wisdom and justice; take away his reasoning faculties, and, behold! another dupe for the adversary. Well, he couldn't go so far in his meddling with God's creation as to remove these God-given faculties, but he could and did think up some pretty good counteracting weapons. Judging from the present condition of the majority of mankind, it seems his weapons have been as effective on the minds and hearts of men as the atom-blast was on Hiroshima.

What are these successful weapons, these brain-children of Satan? They are more properly his grandchildren, because they are the cunning offspring of his beloved firstborn, the beguiling, charming woman named Religion. To carry the metaphor farther, their father is one of Satan's chief prides, the bumbling hulk called Ignorance. And now for the names and descriptions of these three of Satan's offspring, through the immediate parentage of Religion and Ignorance. They're very much alike, you'll find; so much so that it is plain they are triplets. They are full-grown now and busy constantly in their father Satan's business of keeping mankind away from Jehovah God.

The Cords of Prejudice

First there is Prejudice. The writers of the dictionary give a brief description of this sure-fire weapon of Satan. They say Prejudice is "previous and unfavorable bias; prejudgment without due examination". What better weapon could Satan ask? How does Prejudice work? Like this:

He wraps victims in an almost hopeless entanglement of netting, hampering their every movement. There would be a million cords of biased prejudgment to cut before the victim could be freed. Prejudice plugs the ears of his victims with the netting, keeping him from hearing properly. Everything he hears must pass through the mass of netting and by the time it registers on his brain it is something quite different from what was said to him. Prejudice wraps the cords so thickly that the victim's eyesight is impaired. Everything he sees is viewed through the netting and is strangely altered thereby. When he looks at something of which Prejudice is in favor, the netting causes it to be a delightful rosy hue; but when he looks at something on Prejudice's black list, it looks hideous, gray, and black. Likewise, when the victim speaks, his jaws are bound and his

TOP

tongue hampered by Prejudice's bonds.

Now for the strangest part of Prejudice's work. He makes the victims fiercely love their bonds and hold tenaciously to them! And if an outsider dares attempt to free him of some or all of his bonds, he fights and claws with all his might and hugs his cords tighter.

Prejudice, of course, zealously guards the "susceptibilities" of his mother, Religion. But the main defender of her vulnerability is the second triplet, Tradition. Tradition is handsome to behold, but iron-strong beneath his beauty. He is an inseparable ally of Prejudice and usually attacks the victim first, preparing the way for the less comely brother. Tradition wins the victims with his charm and good looks. They would then blindly follow him anywhere, the first stop being the enmeshing trap Prejudice holds open and ready.

Once a victim has become the slave of Tradition, his ears can hear nothing but the words and instructions of Tradition. If any word spoken to him is contrary to Tradition's dulcet-toned instructions, it doesn't even register on his brain. Nothing his eyes see is quite as charming as Tradition's comeliness. Every word his tongue forms is formed to please and win the favor of Tradition. He blindly follows Tradition wherever he leads, and that path is always in the direction opposite to that of light and truth.

Thus doubly-bound, the victim's condition looks pretty hopeless. But, fortunately, the Devil's inventions never quite measure up to the faculties Jehovah creates; Prejudice and Tradition often go down completely and man's reasoning faculties of love, wisdom, and justice triumph.

But what of the third triplet? This is what Webster has to say about Superstition: ". . . reverence for, and belief in . . . objects which are not worthy of worship; false worship or RELIGION; extreme observance of RELIGIOUS rites or ceremonies." A victim of Superstition is termed as one "overscrupulous and extreme in RELIGIOUS rites or ceremonies". So, then, this daughter of Religion is almost identical with her infamous mother; is closer to her than any other.

The helpless, blinded, deafened and gagged victims of Prejudice and Tradition are led straight into the clutches of Superstition. Tradition sanctifies his mother's behavior, endears her to the victim; Prejudice binds him there, seals him air-tight in his opinions; and then the brothers hand what's left of the victim over to their sister, Religion's ditto, Superstition. What further does the zealous Superstition do to the victim? Well, her brothers have done most of the preparation work for her and about all she has to do is sit back content and reign with her mother.

Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures

She has two little brothers always handy to use in heckling the victims. They are the lively and ugly twins, Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures. They are Superstition's right-hand helpers. Confusion likes to spin the victims around and around until they don't know what's what or where or who or why. Then Fear-of-Creatures plants himself squarely before the dizzy victim and makes hideously ugly faces at him. After such treatment, Superstition finds the victims very humble and obeisant before her. Superstition has a lively imagination and is famous for her many and varied stories, hardly of the bedtime variety. If the victim's God-given faculties rouse feebly in protest to these colorful yarns, then little Confusion and Fear-of-Creatures apply their talents again.

Once the victims relax in contented enjoyment of their bonds of Prejudice, with worshipful eyes riveted on Tradition, and in obedience to the reign of Superstition, the whole family is happy. The victim is fed often and heartily. Big, sugar-coated lumps of food from Religion's table are shoved regularly down his throat. If he chokes and sputters, a

TOP

coaxing word and a pat or two from Tradition will usually get the lump swallowed in no time. If handsome Tradition should fail, then hideous little Fear-of-Creatures is called in to make a few faces at him; Confusion gives him a whirl or two, and, *presto!* he has swallowed the lump!

In this condition the victim gets to where he can swallow almost anything. At one hearing, the victims of this closely-knit family were busy swallowing camels. (Matthew 23:24) Stewing now on Mama Religion's stove are generous-sized elephants for distribution to the multitudes of victims. They are to be served, not au gratin, not as stew, but *whole.* Many will gleefully gulp them down, to the applause of Tradition. Many will not.

For, even though the condition which results from the combined and co-ordinated efforts of this family sounds almost hopeless, it isn't quite. There is still within each victim, no matter how deadened his senses may be, a measure of that wisdom, justice and love. No matter how rusty and moth-eaten, that reasoning machinery is still there. If it be Jehovah's will to free the victim, these God-given faculties can be reached and aroused. They can burst all the bonds and tighten the throat against any more camel-swallowing. But is it Jehovah's will to free these victims? Read Isaiah 58:6 and John 8:32, 36. And for the number of victims who will be released read Revelation 7:9.

The Devil's inventions are in their heyday of success now, but when Religion goes down at the near-at-hand battle of Jehovah's day, all her children and her mate Ignorance will go down with her. On the other hand, the loving gifts of God, wisdom, justice, power, and love, will become enlarged in men to the limits of human perfection. Jehovah created them and endowed man with them; and Jehovah creates not in vain. Satan the mimic's efforts at creation are in vain, and he created The Terrible Triplets. —Contributed, from Texas.

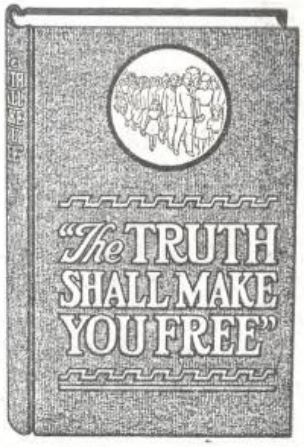
ENEMIES OF FREEDOM

Who are they?
How can they be successfully fought?

Read the authentic answers to these and many more highly important questions in the timely instruction book ——

The 384 pages of this enlightening book are contained within an attractive violet binding with title and cover design gold-embossed.

Mailed postpaid upon 25c contribution.



WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, for which I herewith enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Rotherham and *The Emphasized Bible*

JOSEPH BRYANT ROTHERHAM was born at New Buckingham, Norfolk, England, in 1828. His parents were conscientious Methodists, his father being a preacher of that persuasion. Joseph was accordingly raised a Methodist, and for a time preached Methodism pure and simple, having concluded that he had a call to do so. It was not long, however, until his inquiring mind realized that he did not know all there was to be known as far as the Scriptures were concerned, and that some of the things he thought he knew quite well were hardly sustained by Scriptural proofs. Among other things, he came to see that baptizing infants was not in accordance with the instructions of the Lord Jesus, and that sprinkling, moreover, was not baptizing. His resolute stand in connection with these matters raised quite a flurry among those to whom he preached, but he stuck to his conscientious conclusions and the Lord blessed him.

Every opportunity that came to Joseph to improve his knowledge was eagerly welcomed. He increased in knowledge of Scripture and took up also a study of the original languages in which the Scriptures were written. With the original tongues he became almost if not quite as familiar as he was with his own native English. He observed that the Hebrew and the Greek had certain indications of emphasis, and these he considered it of very real importance to render in English in some manner. He said, "The Emphatic Idiom of the English is but a faint and fitful reflex of the Emphatic Idiom of the Hebrew and Greek." He felt also that the arrangement of the words in both the Hebrew and the Greek should be preserved as far as possible in any English translation that would seek to do justice to the force of the originals. Yet he realized that such an arrangement would sound very strange to the average reader in many instances.

With regard to the Word of God, Rotherham expressed his own reverent attitude in the following words:

Whatever translation of the Bible we prefer, and whether or not we compare therewith other versions, let us never forget that it is our duty and privilege to rise above all mere formalism even in Bible reading, and use all our powers to get at the heart of divine things. God's works and ways and thoughts so far as revealed in His Word—let these be the objects of our search and the subjects which engage our meditation; let us seek to turn these into realities, by looking at them from every side, and translating them into our own language and into our own thoughts. Let us try to get at the facts through the words, at the sense through the sounds. Let us guard against being rocked to sleep by the lullaby of unpenetrated sentences whose meaning we do not understand. Let us not dream that we can be made holy and safe by mere verbal charms.

This sentiment summed up Rotherham's own attitude toward the Word of God, which he assiduously studied and continually examined, both in the original languages and in various translations, if by any means he might arrive at a more accurate and beneficial rendering of the sacred text than had yet been produced. Concerning his translation, *The Emphasized Bible,* he said that his aim throughout was to form a companion version, and that he had no thought of producing a version in competition with the one in common use. He stated:

No English Bible can be more than a translation, since the Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments were originally written in Hebrew and in Greek. Hence it must be obvious to all, that just in proportion to the importance of these documents must be the obligation to translate them as accurately and adequately as possible; and since, in the very nature of things no translation can be perfect, improvement is always possible. Even if no further improvement were attainable, various renderings for different classes of read-

TOP

ers would still probably be of service. Besides, . . . the humblest individual translator may reasonably deem it possible to contribute something to the common stock of happy and effective renderings. Hence it may not be presumptuous to hope that a useful place will be filled by *The Emphasized Bible*.

Rotherham spent twelve years on the work of producing his remarkable Bible translation. And they were years of fruitful activity. In that time he wrote out the whole Bible with his own hand, and many portions of it several times over. But it was not merely a matter of copying the Bible. It was necessary to consider the exact meaning of the original, to compare manuscripts, versions, and sources. He consulted what others had said on this or that text and the conclusions of various scholars about difficult passages. He was convinced, after forty years of experience, that there should be no such thing as finality in the work of Bible translation and revision, in view of the fact that languages changed, grammars multiplied, dictionaries grew, and discoveries in Bible lands continued to throw light upon ancient customs and records.

Believed in The Theocracy

Rotherham believed wholeheartedly in the Millennium and looked forward to the coming of The Theocracy in power and glory. He felt, too, that certain statements of Scripture "opened up avenues of thought concerning the great problem of the unevangelized nations, and all who have never had a fair chance to hear the Gospel tidings".

Rotherham was deeply impressed with the significance of God's name, which he sought to restore to its rightful place in his translation, instead of obscuring it by the anonymous title "Lord". Whether or not one agrees with him that this name should be pronounced as the Hebrews pronounced it, as far as that pronunciation can be determined, the fact remains that he recognized the value of the name, which is commonly and acceptably translated "JEHOVAH". Those who object to that rendering should reflect that no name in Scripture is pronounced by us as the Hebrews uttered it, not even the name of Jesus, which is the Greek rendering of the Hebrew Jehoshua, Joshua or Jeshua. The variations in the pronunciation of the Savior's name suggest that there were also differerent pronunciations and renderings of the name of God. That fact, however, is a matter of secondary importance, so long as the name is recognized, acknowledged, and revered. Rotherham showed such respect for the name, and argued cogently for its use.

Of Rotherham the statement of the Psalms seemed fitting: "They shall still bring forth fruit in old age." He was active almost to the day of his death, which occurred in the first week of January, 1910, when the translator of *The Emphasized Bible* was in his 82nd year. His translation stands as a monument to his reverence for the Word of God.

Cutting Down the Cost of Iowa Prayers

THE legislature at Des Moines, Iowa, has been having a hectic discussion about how much to pay apiece for prayers. They finally agreed to pay at the rate of $10 per prayer, or at 5 cents a mile, whichever would provide the best income for the prayer-maker. Should the prayer-maker live just 200 miles from Des Moines, his price per prayer would be $10. After that he would get 50c more per prayer for every ten miles farther north, or south or east or west, as the case might be. An Iowa correspondent suggests that the legislature buy a phonograph, and run off its own prayers for only a few cents each. And then, though he did not mention it, there is that bright idea of the Chinese of setting

TOP

up a prayer wheel. The clerk of the legislature could give it a whirl at the right time, and then politics could go on as usual without any expense or delay.

President Harry S. Truman

HARRY S. TRUMAN, president of the United States at the age of 61, got his start in political life with the aid of the Pendergast machine of his home state, Missouri; but there has been no question of his ability, sincerity and integrity. As a United States senator, he emerged as an able investigator of railroads, was made head of a special Senate committee probing the national defense program, and made his committee a powerful instrument against waste and corruption in the fulfillment of war contracts. He is accredited with steering clear of partisan politics.

In his first address to Congress after he was made president, he quoted, and applied to himself, the passage in 1 Kings where Solomon, on taking office, prayed to God:

> Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

President Truman spoke well of the job that labor did during the time when vicious newspapers were snarling at their desires for a fair deal. At that time he said:

> The job that has been done not only assures that victory will be won, but it assures that it will be won more quickly and with fewer casualties. . . . strikes in 1943 resulted in a loss of man power of less than one-fourth of one percent of the man power actually used, whereas the man power contributed by labor in that period exceeded that used in 1939 by 76 percent.

"A New Broom Sweeps Clean"

As is usual in such cases, when President Truman succeeded President Roosevelt, he began replacing the latter's cabinet, until now nearly all are changed. It is generally very well appreciated that his own selections were largely western men. Thus, Judge Schwellenbach, of Spokane, Washington, was chosen to replace Mme. Frances Perkins, of New York, as secretary of labor; Tom Clark, of Dallas, Texas, replaced Francis Biddle, of Pennsylvania, as attorney general; and R. E. Hannegan, of St. Louis, replaced Frank C. Walker, of Pennsylvania, as postmaster general.

No man can fill such an office without every act's being criticized. One of the criticisms is that Mr. Truman, then vice-president, flew in a government plane to attend the funeral of Thomas J. Pendergast, the political crook and ex-convict under whom he got his political start. This criticism was heightened when one of his subordinates placed Mr. Pendergast's nephew in a $6,200 position.

The Palestine situation has him all tangled up, the same as was Mr. Roosevelt. The facts are, briefly, that King Ibn Saud of Saudi Arabia, came tearing across Arabia to confer with President Roosevelt and the latter solemnly staved things off by assuring him that nothing would be done affecting the basic situation without full consultation with both Jews and Arabs, and that no action would be taken that would prove hostile to the Arab people. This was a complete side-stepping of the vexing Jewish question, and promised nothing to anybody. When President Truman had the same problem to solve, he first took the position that 100,000 Jews should be admitted to Palestine and then reiterated what Mr. Roosevelt had said, which left the thing just where it was before; which is nowhere.

The presidency of the United States in these days is a mighty hard job.

TOP

FINAL VICTORY BY ONE COMMANDER

Motivated by devotion to and confidence in their Commander, all of Jehovah's servants go into action. During February, designated "COMMANDER'S" TESTIMONY PERIOD, will go forth their united world-wide announcement and testimony about the only COMMANDER that will gain the final victory. Important? Yes, very important! This is the message that will reliably indicate to you the way of entering into the victorious ranks serving under this Commander.

For your convenience this important message is published regularly in the 16-page semimonthly magazine

THE WATCHTOWER

This noncommercial magazine is obtainable on a subscription basis at $1.00 per year.

EXTRA

If, however, you subscribe *now,* during the special *Watchtower* Campaign, effective January to April, you will receive as a premium the helpful gift of a 384-page book, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand",* and a supplementary publication, *The "Commander to the Peoples".*

Defeat is disastrous, but victory is glorious; hence learn now about the Commander who is destined for certain victory, by carefully reading the above sources of information.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for one year, in addition to the free book, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand",* and the booklet, *The "Commander to the Peoples",* for which I enclose $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Please Return

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

[illegible]han Government

"The [illegible]ke to be governed," said Martin Niemoeller

Religion in the Keystone State

Has hard going in the city of brotherly love and other sections

The Son versus a Trinity

Jesus' testimony concerning himself clarifies an obscure subject

The Art of Music

A study of the most beautiful, expressive and natural of arts

Railroads in Time of Stress

Big job done by railroads at a time when much depended on them

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 690
February 27, 1946

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

"The Germans Like to Be Governed" (?)	3
Any Torturer Will Murder	4
Cabinet and Congressional Findings	5
Women and Children Burned Alive	6
Jews Killed in Lots of 2,000	7
Trying to Get Rid of the Evidence	8
Miseducation Ruined Germany	9
A Misguided Generation	10
The *Sunday Plain Dealer*	12
"Truth Advocated"	12
Hard Going for Religion in the Keystone State	13
The Federal Council Was Perturbed	14
Attempts to Suppress Free Speech	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Son versus a Trinity	16
London Assembly Impressions	18
U. S. War Expenditure	19
From a State Hospital for Epileptics	20
Prying into the Secrets of Blossom Time	20
The Art of Music	22
Development of Music	23
Classic, Romantic, and Modern	26
Folk Music	27
Railroads in Time of Stress	29
No Aristocracy in America	30
Railroad Men Not Overpaid	30
Can the Comeback Be Made Permanent?	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Irish Enthusiasm

◆ A much-appreciated Canadian Irishman by the name of Patrick Sullivan, and a good friend of this magazine in years that are gone, writes in to say:

Consolation! It consoles the timid. Glory to you, noble Jehovah's witnesses!

Old Eugene Pontifex Maximus of the Tiber's Seventy could not suppress you. Never! Papal mobsters cannot annihilate truth. Never! Eugene's stooges, Hitler, Mussolini, Tiso, Petain, Dollfuss, et al., tried that trick. You know what happened.

Glory to Christ's little heroic army, Jehovah's witnesses! You have won the admiration of the world! Grand and noble souls!

Who murdered the Toronto millionaire, Ambrose J. Small? Who covered up this murder? Who handed this murdered man's estate ($4,000,000) over to the college of cardinals?

Who murdered Ambrose J. Small's sister, Gertrude Small, on October 26, 1939? Who covered up this murder? And who got the murdered girl's estate?

Civilization vs. devilization! But Satan and his gangs are doomed. Their hysterical cries now remind me of the babble of Nazarius, Eusebius and Constantine.

Less than One-Fifteenth of a Cubic Mile of Humans

◆ There are supposed to be 2,200,000,000 humans in the world. If they may be considered as averaging 6 feet tall, 18 inches wide and 6 inches thick, that would make 4½ cubic feet for each human, and the total cubic contents would amount to 9,900,000,000 cubic feet. That means that the whole living human race could be piled on a plot of land a mile square and about 355 feet high; really, about one-fifteenth of a cubic mile of flesh. It isn't going to be such a colossal job for Almighty God to provide space on earth for resurrected humanity as some people who are impressed with their own cleverness have supposed.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, February 27, 1946 | Number 690

"The Germans Like to Be Governed"(?)

SEVERAL British newspapers have mentioned, and even commented upon, the terrible sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, but thus far the American press has either claimed that the Nazi persecutions were leveled at the Roman Catholic priesthood, or else they have played up Martin Niemoeller, who, in the same interview (June 5, 1945, at Naples) in which he admitted that while interned he had sought reinstatement as a U-boat commander, made the above declaration. The way he put it, as recorded by the United Press, was:

The German people long for authority. That was one of the reasons which gave Hitler such success. They have very few gifts or instincts to govern themselves in democratic fashion. Maybe they can, but they do not like to.

Nothing ever printed could surpass the story of Jehovah's witnesses' faithfulness in Germany, as published in the leading article in this magazine, in No. 678, issue of September 12, 1945. It shows that in that land, as in every land, there are indeed some that like to be governed, and the One that they like to have govern them is not some man like Hitler, but the great and good Almighty God. Get it and read it.

Confusion as to "Higher Powers"

The "Higher Powers" mentioned in the Scriptures are the heavenly Father and His Son, Christ Jesus. They are certainly not men, like Hitler or the men at the Vatican that jockeyed him into his last job.

Of conditions at Dachau and Oranienburg (and, mind you, it is universally admitted that Jehovah's witnesses were treated the very worst of all the unfortunates) Konrad Heiden in his book *Der Fuehrer* said:

It happened that prisoners employed in road-building were "for fun" thrown into the rotating barrel of a concrete-mixing machine and kept there until their bones were crushed. It happened that one torturer with a sense of humor burned, with a cigarette,



The front of Buchenwald prison camp, near Weimar, Germany. Up to April 22, 1945, some 51,000 humans passed through this gate to death. These deaths were not ordinary deaths, but deaths of torture beyond human thought to conceive. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

TOP

holes in the bare chest of his victim to make them look like uniform buttons. To throw prisoners into sewers or drains "by oversight" was also considered a permissible pastime. The most gruesome tortures were often those in which outwardly nothing seemed to happen. Prisoners were compelled to stand erect for many hours under a torrid sun; they were forbidden to make the slightest motion, not even a quiver of a limb. Cases were reported of this torture being inflicted on hundreds of people for as long as eighteen hours. It happened that people were locked up in boxlike wooden closets, fed with salted herrings, and left without water or any other drink; of course, death was the result.

Every Day for Fourteen Days

Michael McPartland, West Hartlepool, England, a merchant seaman, 46, was taken to Germany as a prisoner, escaped three times, and finally got away and got home. The first time he escaped, all his top teeth were knocked out with the butt of a revolver, and he was put on bread and water for three months. After the second escape, the Gestapo cut round the nails of all his fingers and toes and then pulled off each nail with pincers. But let him tell it:

> Then they pushed red-hot needles down my fingers and twisted them when it hurt most. My fingers and hands swelled to an enormous size, but I got no medical attention. I wished many times I was dead. The knowledge that I had to go back for more at the same time every day [Mr. McPartland was tortured for one hour every day for 14 days] was almost worse than the pain.

Along toward the last, the German military were making use of all the soldiers they could muster, even if they had but one arm or one leg. A Swiss paper explained how this procedure came into being:

> A new method to instill "enthusiasm" has been introduced in the German army. It consists of an electric-shock treatment for soldiers who feel incapable of front service because of previous injuries. The treatment is continued until they finally beg to be sent back to their units. The procedure is this: the apparatus is attached to some part of the body, usually the leg or arm, and at short intervals the victim receives a shock of 250 volts. The German soldier calls this treatment being "ironed". No one who has experienced it will ever forget it. It is simply a form of torture by which wounded men are induced to return to the front. Many soldiers are said to prefer suicide to this agony.

Other forms of torture have been mentioned by responsible writers, such as the injection of drugs that rot away the vital organs; also, "another Gestapo favorite is to tie parents up, and make them watch a daughter being violated."

Any Torturer Will Murder

It is axiomatic that any person that will torture another will murder him; and "no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him". The history of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy shows that it gloats in its torture chambers. It also boasts of its murders of those whom it calls "heretics", though it is itself the most heretical organization on earth. Its only god is the Devil himself. It has put a woman in general charge of the future. But God is not taking orders from women, nor from men.

Tales come through of two German prison camps for women. The first one, at Auschwitz, Poland, contained 350 members of the Union of French Women, which aimed at developing resistance and sabotage in the German factories where they worked. In three years the deaths reduced their number to 60; and in another six months only 4 of the 350 survived.

At the other camp (not named in the dispatch from Paris which conveyed the information) there were 30,000 French, Polish, Russian and Czechoslovak women who resented the conquest of their home lands. They were crowded, five into each two beds, with no hygienic features, and no washing facilities, and for-

TOP

bidden to speak to each other. The young women guards beat them regularly "for the fun of it"; they were fed soup twice a day; they became covered with lice; they were compelled to work in munition factories or at construction work. When they mutinied, vicious dogs literally tore them in pieces. The French woman who saw this, Mme. Graviella Canazzi (mother of two children in France), says that she also saw women beaten to death by women wardens because they were too ill to work. The least punishment for communicating by note with another prisoner was twenty-five lashes and three days' imprisonment in a windowless cell without food. Mme. Canazzi was herself repeatedly beaten with bare fists on her naked body until she fainted, when a doctor revived her so that she was able to stand more beating.

When the American soldiers got to Buchenwald concentration camp, they forced 2,000 Germans, including men, women, boys and girls, to visit the camp and see for themselves the horrible conditions, including the execution room, the laboratory for the vivisection of humans (this was bound to emerge eventually), and the crematorium before which were stacked 200 corpses to be burned; and when some of the women saw what was being done they had hysterics or fainted. Before bringing in the visitors, the Americans had removed the fifty gallows which were a part of the camp's equipment.

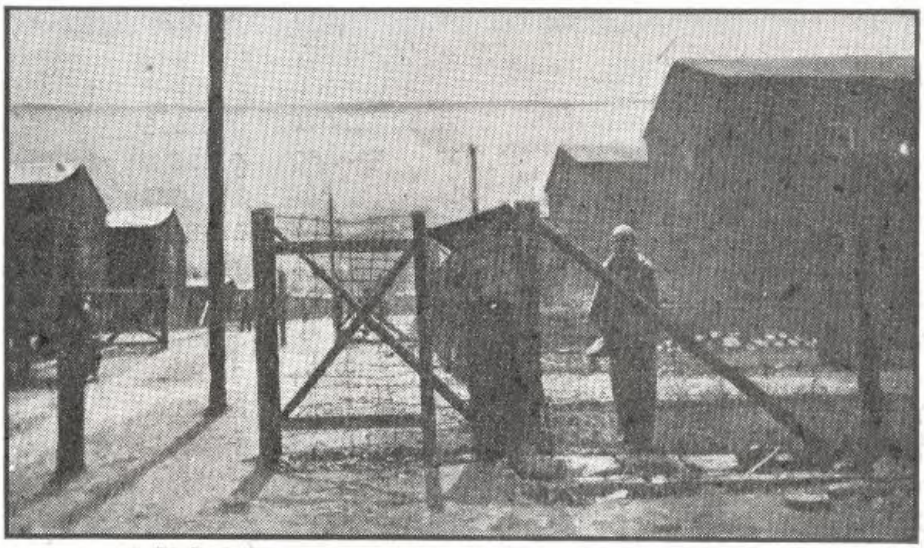
Cabinet and Congressional Findings

In the fall of 1944 President Roosevelt's cabinet board, consisting of Secretary of State Hull, Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau and Secretary of War Stimson, presented a 25,000-word detailed report of the atrocities committed in German concentration camps, and this was confirmed in detail by the 12-man Congressional delegation which returned from Europe May 9, 1945. The cabinet committee reported that many prisoners were simply beaten to death by their overseers during work, and without the slightest provocation. It also said:

> It is a fact beyond denial that the Germans have deliberately and systematically murdered millions of innocent civilians, Jews and Christians alike, all over Europe.

The Congressional committee, which actually visited the scenes before the camps were broken up, said that the torture methods "reached depths of human degradation beyond belief", and, of the camps in general, that

> although differing in size, they all carried into effect the same pattern of death by hard labor, starvation, disease, brutality, gas chambers, filthy and unsanitary conditions



That fellow in the foreground was there three years. He weighs exactly 88 pounds. Those barracks are like the ones we lived in while in garrison, except that the Germans put 1,700 persons in a single one of them. There was no running water. There was no toilet or bath of any kind. The prisoners slept like sardines in a can. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

TOP

which meant inevitable death eventually to every imprisoned person.

The British had their investigators too, and their findings were the same. One of them told the British writer A. C. Cummings what he had himself seen at Issy-les-Moulineaux, near Versailles, where there is a cellar lined with asbestos, with one wall pierced with holes, the edges of which were blackened by fire. He said:

Outside the cellar were found four flame-throwers of the kind used in the German army, still intact. One can readily grasp what the torture was. The Gestapo, as was their invariable custom, stripped their prisoner naked, locked him in what was really an asbestos-lined cell and then turned a burst of white-hot flame upon him through the wall. To save himself from a horrible death the victim leaped upward clawing at the asbestos wall in a frantic effort to save himself. A most pathetic sight were those marks of despairing human hands upon the asbestos partitions. Some were tiny—those of women; some were so small they may have been children's.

Dislocation of the shoulder blades, a favorite sport of the Inquisition, was also practiced. There was also the shooting of wooden bullets into men's faces or shoulders, the object being to cause the wounds to fester. Prisoners were also burned down the spine and on the soles of the feet with red-hot irons. There was also the dreaded electric brush.

In one solitary-confinement cell some God-fearing person (quite probably one of Jehovah's witnesses) had written on the plaster, "To love God and your neighbor, that is the law of God, the Creator."

Women and Children Burned Alive

The Chicago *Sun's* correspondent, writing from Orador, France, tells of what happened there on June 10, 1944, when Uncle Sam's boys and the British and Canadians were swarming into France. German soldiers scoured the town for all the men, took them in groups of 40 to five garages and four barns, and there machine-gunned them all. Four men crawled up from beneath the dead bodies of their friends and neighbors, climbed through windows, after the executioners departed, and made their escape.

All the women and children in the town, 345 of them in all, were taken into the village church. The entire interior was soaked with gasoline. Then the church was set afire, and as it burned the women and children were machine-gunned. One woman got through a window, and lives, but with a broken back. Pope Pius XI was morally responsible for all this. He encouraged Hitler's men to annihilate the Catholic inhabitants of Guernica, because he was wild to see the Spanish Republic destroyed, so that the Hierarchy could get back on the necks of the common people. Naturally, the men that had killed Catholics in Spain to please Hitler and Pius XI would figure that it was all right for them to kill Catholics in France to please Hitler and Pius XII.

When American troops liberated the prisoners from the Siegenhain, Germany, prison camp, April 1, 1945, they also freed 900 Jewish women between the ages of sixteen and thirty-five, who had been imported from Hungary as slave laborers for farms and factories. These Jewish women told the Americans that they had seen sick girls, unable to work, stripped, thrown into trucks with dead girls, and hauled off to be cremated. (New York *Times,* April 2, 1945)

At Buchenwald on April 21, 1945, Representative Clare Boothe Luce, of Connecticut, found among the emaciated prisoners a 6½-year-old boy who had been imprisoned 2½ years. He had been picked up in Paris because he was out after curfew. On this occasion Representative John Kunkel, of Pennsylvania, declared:

No one could visualize these horrors without seeing them. It is hard to believe that such

TOP

brutality existed anywhere in the world, but it certainly did here. It is incredible that some of the people were able to survive such an awful ordeal.

As the Russians entered Germany they uncovered a huge underground arsenal built by the Todt organization. The workmen were war prisoners:

Their barracks were encircled by walls of barbed wire charged with electricity. Packs of German police dogs and wolfhounds especially trained to hunt men ran around the camp day and night along special tracks in barbed-wire corridors. Arriving in Todt Organization, a man lost his name. His number was branded on his chest. Upon completion of construction, the slaves were subjected to a medical examination and all the sick men and weak were killed immediately. Those who could still work were sent to build another secret arsenal. Todt officials kept a strict account. Not a single builder of the underground arsenals of the German General Staff was to escape death.

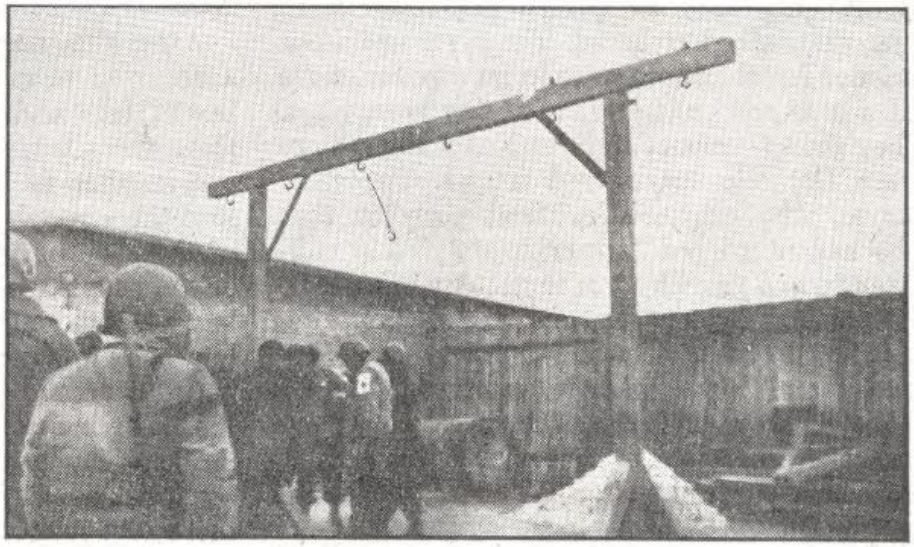
Jews Killed in Lots of 2,000

There seems no reason to question the accuracy of the claim of the American Jewish Conference and the World Jewish Congress, made January 10, 1945, that at that time only 1,200,000 Jews had survived out of the 5,600,000 that were in European countries outside of the Soviet Union before the Nazis began their systematic, efficient campaign of extermination. Hitler had threatened their complete extinction, but didn't get away with it.

At the Auschwitz slaughter grounds, in Poland, the Jews were killed in lots of 2,000 at a time. Lieut. Gen. Ernst Kaltenbrunner was the author of the system, but Hitler and Himmler agreed and co-operated. A 15-year-old Czech lad that worked at the plant explained to investigators that the people were driven into the gas chambers with sticks and, when they became full, children were tossed in through the windows. The gas was then let in through three ventilating shafts and within three minutes most of the inmates died in screaming agony. The few still alive were finished off when the German guards opened the doors.

Mr. Anselm Reiss, head of the Jewish rescue committee in London, furnished the Los Angeles *Daily News* with detailed information as to just how the whole system of extermination was operated, and how the poor victims set apart for slaughter were deceived right up until the time that they were thrown into the extermination chambers. He said:

This powerful empire, armed to the teeth, with a fanatically wild and disciplined Nazi police, did not have the courage to tell the Jews outright what its purpose was. They were told they would be sent to work camps where there were more opportunities for hous-



This is where the Germans hung the prisoners who were too weak from starvation to be able to continue to work. The small pile of ashes in the background is what is left of 200 bodies after they were burned in the large furnaces. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

TOP

ing, employment, and even means of entertainment. When the deportations were started the highest officials gave their word of honor that "there was nothing wrong about the deportations". The Jews from Holland, France, etc., were sent to Treblinca, the mass extermination center for that area. As an indication of the people's total unawareness of what was ahead, they eagerly asked, when weary of traveling: "Where is Treblinca?" The situation was similar in Poland. German tactics went so far that trains with Jewish deportees were halted before they reached their destinations and the Jews were given an opportunity to write to their families that they had arrived at their places of work and all was well. Railway employees were changed: replaced by Nazis who took over the service to cover up the business in hand. Despite these precautions, the truth began filtering through.

Oddly enough, though Germany officially surrendered unconditionally, on all fronts, May 7, at 2:41 A.M. (at Reims, France), yet a murder plant was in full operation at Kaufbeuren, Bavaria, as late as Monday, July 2. A Reuters telegram published in the Erie *Daily Times* stated that

virtually every inhabitant of Kaufbeuren was aware of the fact that human beings were both being used as guinea pigs and being systematically butchered. The perpetrators or passive collaborators were in no way conscious of a sense of guilt and, with few exceptions, they were Germans and not Nazis. Some were even Catholic sisters and nurses. The chief nurse, who confessed without coercion that she had murdered "approximately" 210 children in two years by intramuscular injections, asked her captors simply, "Will anything happen to me?" The chief doctor was captured and his second in command hanged himself the night before the investigators arrived. Another sister confessed with a stony grin that she had poisoned "at least 30 to 40 persons".

Primary methods of extermination practiced at Kaufbeuren and its branch institute at Irsee were scientifically-directed starvation and the administration of chemicals. Those to be starved were divided into two categories, those receiving a rapid starvation diet and those receiving slow starvation. The former were killed in about three months while the latter took considerably longer. Poisoning was handled by injections of scopolamine and doses of luminal or veronal, given in food, death occurring after two to five days, the patient normally contracting a lung ailment or pneumonia which was usually given as cause of death on certificates sent to parents or other relatives. Sturdier patients were given overdoses of both poisons. [Sister] Woerle [who confessed to the 210 killings of minors and drew a monthly bonus of 35 marks therefor] freely confessed that when luminal or veronal failed she administered injections. Drugs for the killings were received directly from Berlin.

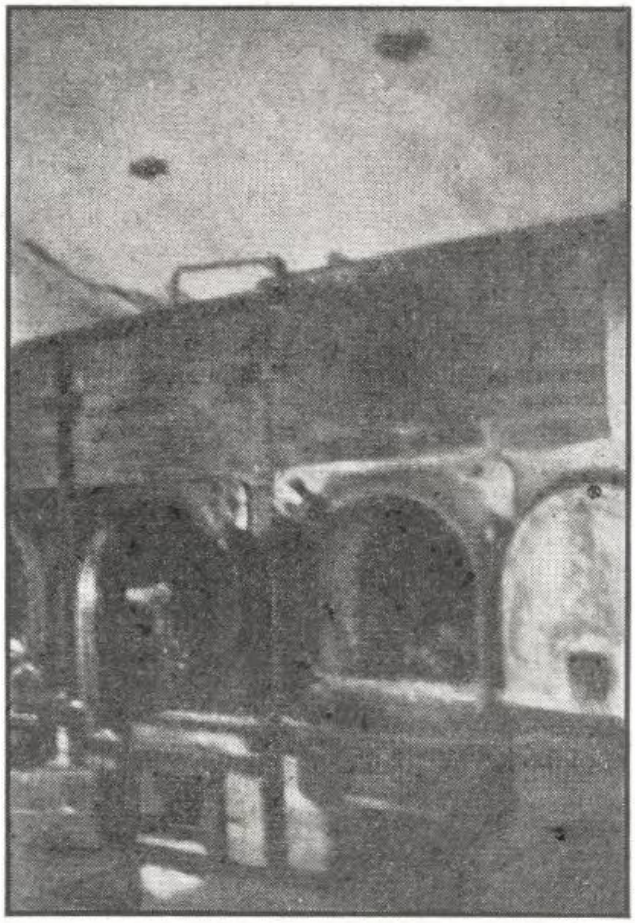
Trying to Get Rid of the Evidence

At 5 a.m., September 19, at the Klooga labor camp, in Estonia, all prisoners, including some pregnant women, were ordered from their barracks, and each was required to come at once to a forest glade near the camp and bring along one or more pine logs. The logs were placed on the grass in a row. A Vilna attorney who escaped told the balance of the story to W. H. Lawrence of the New York *Times:*

After this was done the Germans counted a group of people corresponding to the number of logs and told them to lie down with their faces turned to the ground as close to one another as possible. After this, SS men shot these people with tommy guns. The noise of the shooting could not muffle the screams of the people. One of them tried to run away, but a tommy-gunner shot him and brought him back to the logs. Then the Germans compelled a second group of people to place on the dead bodies another row of logs and to lie down on those logs. Again they were shot by tommy-gunners. Thus it continued until there were four or five rows of corpses. Finishing with the first group, the SS men took a second one. By noon there already were four hills of dead bodies.

Another supply of logs had been prepared,

but the Germans were in a hurry [to escape from the onrushing Russians]. They poured gasoline on the corpses, set them afire and hurried to the barracks. The SS men drove those who still remained alive, including women and children, into the barracks, forced them to lie down on the floor, and shot them. Then the barracks also were set afire.



Where they burned them to death. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

In his story recording this matter Mr. Lawrence said, and his story ought to make anybody that has a heart pray for God's kingdom:

I have seen and counted recognizable parts of 438 complete and partly burned bodies of men, women and children, including one child who could not have been more than three months old, but whose skull had been shattered by a bullet and who lay on the arm of her dead mother.

Before the Germans retreated from the neighborhood of the extermination camps near Lwow, Poland, the bodies were extracted from the pits and were first laid on specially-constructed platforms in stacks of 1,200 to 1,600 bodies each; tar and gasoline were then poured over them and they were burned. In five months 110 kilograms of gold were sifted from the ashes of these bodies and dispatched to Germany. The ashes were scattered on the fields or buried. Large bones were collected and crushed in a bone crusher, specially designed to speed up the work.

Miseducation Ruined Germany

It cannot be questioned that Germany was ruined by miseducation. This subject cannot be examined here at any length. It was fully discussed in this magazine, in No. 644, issue of May 24, 1944. The opening sentence of that article is:

The most highly-educated people on the globe are the Germans, and, as might be expected in a world ruled by the one who offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world, their education is the most Satanic.

You might get that article out and read it over. Its concluding sentence is:

Any rational person should be able to see from the foregoing that the long-anticipated release of the demons from their restraints is an accomplished fact, and that the most highly cultured people in the world have been their first objective, with disastrous results.

The Methodist Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, who is also president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, returned from an extended trip to Europe remarking on his return that "in countries in which the Roman Catholic Church has a strong majority, full religious liberty is denied to minority groups" and, also, that (and following as a natural consequence, because Hitler was an ardent "practical Catholic")

the educational system of Germany, together

TOP

with all other approaches to the mind, were controlled by the Nazi party. Hitler insisted that the state had the right to determine the philosophy to which every person who lived within the state must give assent.

Needless to say, Hitler was Jesuit-trained and wholly without principle. An unnamed German major said, as early as October, 1944:

> The only question is when will the war end. It would end today if the German people could order it. But there is no way for the people to express an opinion. All of their organs of expression have been usurped, and they dare not complain.

German refugees in Switzerland testify that Hitler's plan for conquered Europe was, as to conquered countries, no schooling for girls after the fourth grade, and none for boys after the sixth; industries of the conquered countries were to be rationed by Germany; the Germans would serve in the various factories only as overlords for the individual direction of the work.

A Misguided Generation

A misguided generation of Germans has grown up. As American soldiers marched along German streets as prisoners, women spat at them, men jeered them and boys threw stones at them. At the prison camps they were robbed of all their personal property, in marked contrast with the generous treatment of German prisoners in American camps.

As the victorious American troops entered Nuremberg, boys and girls of 8 to 14, who should have been differently taught, were everywhere shooting with rifles, and throwing hand grenades out of the windows. The American boys hated to kill the youngsters, but had to do it. Drew Middleton, in a wireless dispatch to the New York *Times,* said:

> The Germans have regarded themselves for two generations as a people for whom all the laws of God and man are suspended.

At Oberndorf a German girl falsely, as she afterwards admitted, denounced another German girl for having had relations with a Polish worker. The poor innocent Pole was hung before her eyes. Hitler youth spat in her face and jeered her. Her hair was shaved, publicly. She was sentenced to two years in prison. That night she hung herself in her cell. Yet, three weeks later, when the liar confessed that she had told the story to spite the victim's mother, nothing was done about it.

Realizing that miseducation is at the bottom of the Nazi deviltry in Germany, one of the first orders of the combined chiefs of staff was that neither secondary nor higher schools may be opened without their consent. New textbooks,



Here are some bodies that the Germans did not have time to burn. They kept their prisoners' heads shaved, evidently using their hair for making something. This pile of bodies was covered with branches of trees, lime, and some old clothes. Close observation showed that some of the dead had been beaten with clubs and gun butts; also, some had their hands cut off, while others had their eyes punched out. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

TOP

entirely stripped of the Nazi political and militaristic doctrines, are being printed for use throughout Germany. Denazified kindergartens were opened in Aachen before Berlin fell.

The *Weekly KAP Review of European Facts and Problems* published the following report on Nazi education as made by a soldier of the Polish Underground in September, 1944. It bears internal evidence of truthfulness and shows how much, how very much, there is need right now, among the German people, of just what they are going to get, i.e., a faithful witness from Jehovah's liberated witnesses, bearing testimony to the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray.

The Germans who are actually occupying Europe are entirely different from those whom European people knew in 1916. Eleven years of a totalitarian regime and of a totalitarian education have molded a new German generation, a generation of men of conscious and willed bestiality. German schools and German organizations are serving only that purpose. In bringing up children and older boys special stress is being laid upon training them in ruthlessness, upon making of them individuals deprived of any feelings of pity or sympathy, but blindly devoted to their superiors and to the aims of the state.

Let me give you a few examples of that education.

A German public school. The boys in the room are on the average eight years old. The teacher talks of the greatness of the Vaterland, of national heroes, of their devotion to their country. He tries to impress the children by painting vivid pictures of heroism. Then he asks suddenly: "Are you ready to sacrifice yourself for the Vaterland?" The children, as a matter of course, answer that they are.

"All right," says the teacher, "now let each of you take a sheet of paper and a pencil, and write down what you consider your dearest possession."

The children do so. They write down their individual preferences. One loves the most his dog, the other a rifle, the third some toy, etc. "Well," says the teacher, after looking over the papers, "it is up to you to sacrifice all these things to the Vaterland, to the Fuehrer. You mustn't do it in the future, but right away, right now. Go home, and tomorrow you will tell me whether you have accomplished your task."

The children are also told that they have to watch each other; those of a stronger character must supervise the weaker ones.



Here is another pile of bodies of those who were starved and tortured to death at Buchenwald prison camp. Some of these also had their fingers and toes cut off and their eyes punched out. [Statement of soldier supplying photograph]

The following day the teacher asks them successively: "Did you kill your dog?" "Did you destroy your rifle?" "Did you break up your toy?" A pupil declares that another boy didn't accomplish his duty thoroughly, that the rifle's butt-end may be repaired. "Shame on you," remarks the teacher. "You are a weakling. You must destroy it tomorrow so that it be beyond repair."

A boy that has thus been brought up is being admitted after a few years to the Hitler-

TOP

Jugend. If he behaves well he is being rewarded by obtaining permission to attend an execution. He is allowed to look at the shooting down of defenseless people, and to pick up the corpses. He is taught how, when he reaches his fifteenth year, he would have to act as executioner himself without losing his nerve. Between the ages of sixteen and eighteen they are promoted to the SS officers' school. After graduating from that institution they conclude their education by a six months' stage as guards in a concentration camp. Only then do they become "supermen".

Five thousand pupils of an SS officers' school were recently brought to a concentration camp to attend the execution of 3,000 prisoners. They thus had the opportunity to observe the mass-slaughter for several hours, an indelible impression for the rest of their lives. A graduate from such a school can be relied upon: he most assuredly won't shirk the perpetration of any crime ordered by his superiors. The results are but too evident.

The commander of the concentration camp in Poniatov noticed among the boys of a new transport of prisoners a nine-year-old youngster strikingly resembling his late son. He took him to his luxurious apartment, supplied him with good clothes, took care of his tuition; in short, he treated him as his own child. He bought the boy a pony and both went together horseback riding. The commander had found a child; the child, a father. They became used and attached to each other. Suddenly came the order to "liquidate" the camp. The German didn't hesitate a moment. He shot the boy dead in his own house.

In conclusion: Jehovah's ways are always right and true, and He has already begun to apply the remedy that the Germans need, and to which they are entitled. This is made clear from the following extract from a letter just received from one of Jehovah's witnesses now in France, and who has recently been in Germany:

I learned that many of the brethren that were in the concentration camps in Germany, upon being liberated, went straightway into the work of house-to-house witnessing with whatever literature they had. The people were most astonished to see them again. Many asked where the brethren got their literature, and said, in substance, "We see that there is a greater power behind you people than there was behind the Fuehrer. We will surely look into and study these books now."

The *Sunday Plain Dealer*

THE Cleveland *Sunday Plain Dealer* prints 400,000 copies of a 138-page paper. That necessitates removing all the timber from 102 acres of forest land. The total output from the presses for that one issue comes to 441,600,000 columns, or 88,320,000,000 lines, or 529,920,000,000 words. Suppose you had to do all that by hand. What a job it would be! The one issue takes about 500,000 pounds of paper, which is about 250 tons, or about ten freight-car loads, if you prefer to measure it in that way. That is only one of the big Sunday papers. There are too many of them. They are a curse to the people, not a blessing. A man with his head packed full of only the contents of a Sunday paper has no interest in the Scriptures. To him they seem foolishness. The Sunday papers are always seeking to undermine the authority of God's Word, the Bible.

"Truth Advocated"

AWAY back in the year 1812, four generations ago, a man named Theophilus R. Gates, whose name is not even in the encyclopedias, wrote a book bearing the above title. In that book he seemed to see quite clearly the work now

TOP

being done by Jehovah's witnesses and at various places bore witness to it as follows:

And now commences an era of light and suffering, when the corrupt churches (with the kings of the earth and great men united with them) being about to be wholly brought down, make one general muster against Christ and his true worshipers. These things are clear to me as a ray of light; and whoever lives at this time will see as great opposition and spite to the true way of righteousness then set forth, from sectarians and professors generally, as there was from the Jews towards Christ and his testimony: and also, like the Jews, at the very time they oppose the true way of the Lord with all their might, they will no doubt make the greatest possible show of religion, and will think that they are the true church. . . .

The authors of this testimony will, . . . unlike to all who go before them, attack the evil at its root, and expose the deceit, hypocrisy and wickedness of the different sects in a way that has never before been done; for which they will suffer the greatest persecution. . . .

I say, when such a testimony as this goes forth, as it sooner or later will, no wonder that the sects, all with one accord, should set themselves against it, call it heresy, declare it will ruin the churches if it is not suppressed. . . .

All the reformations which go before this last great reform will only be partial and temporary. They will only lop off the branches, or, at the most, only strike at the body of the corrupt tree, while the roots remain untouched and uninjured. But when this last testimony goes forth, the very roots of the corrupt tree will be attacked. . . .

This happy period I never expect to see; but known unto the Lord only are all things. I know that such a time will be; for we are assured by the angel. These are the true sayings of God; and I also believe that it will take place *within two centuries* from this time.

Hard Going for Religion in the Keystone State

IT IS the general view of religionists that if we had a few more sects than the present 256, or at the very least a few more in each of that number, things would be in pretty good shape, and the Lord could come at almost any time and say, "That is very well done; almost as well as I could have done it myself"; then the saints would be physically and literally caught up in their rapture and the Millennium would be here in dead earnest.

It must have been a shock, therefore, when a subscriber for *The Messenger,* Philadelphia, boldly declared: "Not only is there no Christian country, there is not even a Christian city in the whole wide world. A Christian city would be a city without slums, without jails, without poverty, without unemployment, without injustice, without drunkenness, without vice, without jealousy, without hatred, and without bitterness." Yet who can deny that he told the truth?

Standing at the exit of a school ground in the same city of brotherly love, a minister handed to each child a card with a penny glued on it. On the card was the following mimeographed statement:

Here's a penny for you. Pull it off and keep it. Here's how to get another one. Fill out this card on the other side and bring it to the gospel hour for boys and girls at Calvary chapel next Tuesday October 2nd, at 7:00 o'clock. Here's how to get more! If you bring someone else who doesn't have a card, you will receive another new penny for each one you bring.

The back of the card calls for the name, address, age and grade of the pupil and whether he attends Sunday school, and where. Of course, a penny is not an awfully big bribe, but it surely does look as if the man that handed out the pennies felt sure that something desperate had to be done to get them coming in the other direction.

TOP

The Federal Council Was Perturbed

The Federal Council of Churches, meeting at Pittsburgh in the fall of 1944, was perturbed, and this time it was because the council thought that one of the 256 varieties had too much political drag. The council declared, in effect, that for America to have diplomatic relations with the little Vatican state would be the equivalent of having diplomatic relations with the Roman Catholic Church, for the reason that, in practice, the Vatican is both a church and a political institution. Thus, thought the council, the continuance of an official connection between the United States government and the Vatican would encourage the un-American policy of a union of church and state, and would put this government in the position of according preferential status to one only of the 256 sects doing business beneath the stars and stripes.

At the same meeting, Dr. Cavert, the general secretary of the council, made this statement:

> We gratefully acknowledge the spiritual influence both of faithful priests and laymen of the Roman Catholic Church, whom we think of as true servants of Christ and as our Christian brethren.

How Dr. Cavert could make a statement like that when he could so readily learn, if he does not already know, the truly devilish spirit of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is something for him to settle with Almighty God. If the Roman Catholic Church, with its record of countless assaults upon true Christians, is a servant of Christ, then so is the Devil himself, for they both have one spirit.

The council elected a new president, Dr. G. Bromley Oxnam, of New York, and that gentleman stirred things mightily a year later when, in an address at St. Louis, he said:

> Protestants are gravely concerned over what they believe to be an attempt upon the part of the Roman Catholic Church to exercise political domination here, similar to the control exercised in many nations. Protestants will fight to preserve religious liberty, not only for Protestants but for Roman Catholics and Jews and other faiths.
>
> The Protestant pledges himself to accept, and in humility calls upon his Roman Catholic fellow Christian to practice, a very simple principle of religious liberty, "Do unto others as ye would be done by."
>
> Protestants have been subjected to serious misrepresentation in the Roman Catholic press. When Protestants have protested their protests have been called intolerance.
>
> It is not intolerance to protest against Roman Catholic activities that seek, through boycott, to threaten newspapers and therefore to control them in Roman Catholic interest. This is to endanger a free press and to destroy civil liberty.
>
> It is not intolerance to protest against actions of certain Roman Catholic leaders to deny Protestant ministers access to the radio by threatening station owners with the loss of consumer support of products advertised.
>
> It is not intolerance to insist upon the separation of church and state and therefore to object to the use of public funds for private and sectarian education.
>
> It is not intolerance to refuse to accept dictates that would deny Protestant churches the right to engage in missionary work in other lands at the very moment the Roman Catholic Church affirms its right to carry on missionary work in all lands.
>
> It is not intolerance to protest against Roman Catholic support for the fascist regime of Franco Spain when our sons die to destroy fascism everywhere and to preserve democracy for mankind.
>
> It is not intolerance to point out that Protestantism will oppose the clericalism that has cursed other lands.
>
> It is not intolerance to insist that a church must be a church, that it cannot be both church and state. Protestants, therefore, oppose the establishment of diplomatic relations with the Vatican. This is no lack of respect for the distinguished, devoted, brilliant and brotherly Christian who is the present pope.
>
> It is not intolerance to point out the Ro-

TOP

man Catholic position on religious liberty that in effect means a demand for religious liberty when the Roman Catholic is in the minority but denies it in practice where the Roman Catholic is in the majority.

At its 1944 meeting the council, it is said,

> Declared the churches as favoring, in principle, a fixed date for Easter and approved a committee report which suggested the second Sunday in April as nearest the historic date of the Resurrection.

It should be explained, for the benefit of the council, and such others as will hear, that the word "Easter" is a heathen and not a correct Scriptural term. "Passover" is the right word; and the time for the observance of the Passover was fixed by Almighty God, and not by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and was quite out of human control. The Passover day was the 14th day of the month Nisan, which month begins with the new moon nearest the spring equinox. Nisan has no relation whatever to the Gregorian, papal calendar, and cannot be adjusted to it in any way at all.

Attempts to Suppress Free Speech

Everybody knows that America stands for freedom of speech, and everybody with any education at all, or any brains at all, knows that the Roman Catholic Church does *not* stand for freedom of speech, and is always seeking some half-witted politician to shut off the flow of free speech in the land of its origin.

With this objective in view, the Pittsburgh city council adopted a resolution which attempted to outlaw the publication of any material which "exposes any racial or religious group to hatred, contempt, ridicule or obloquy". When this attempt was made the Pittsburgh *Press* said editorially (February 7, 1945):

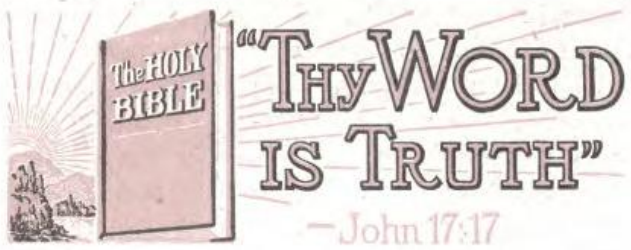
> The question is: Will it work? It won't. Who, for instance, is going to determine whether or not any certain publication is guilty of willful effort to create an attitude of "hatred, contempt, ridicule or obloquy" toward any group? And how free is that authority itself of racial or religious prejudice? Will it be up to every individual policeman to judge whether or not the ordinance has been violated? Or will there be an all-high commission, or board of exceeding wisdom and impartiality, which will decide such questions? The ordinance doesn't say.
>
> Councilman John T. Duff, who introduced the ordinance, says he did so at the request of "certain minority groups". What is a "minority group"? Republicans? Socialists? Baptists? Holy Rollers? Methodists? Catholics? Jews? Negroes? Greeks? Syrians? Irish? Isn't any group a "minority group"?

Fifty days went by, and the same paper, the Pittsburgh *Press,* that had said on February 7 that such a law would not work, published the information that three bills, to accomplish the same impossible because intolerant objectives, had been introduced in both the Senate and the House at Harrisburg, providing penalties of $500 to $5,000 and one year in prison for those who are found guilty of what, for the sake of giving it a name, is called "group libel".

If any group on earth was ever basely libeled it is Jehovah's witnesses, but they have more sense than to invoke the use of any such law as Mr. Duff and his colleagues have framed for those who wanted it framed.

One more religious item from Pittsburgh is that the 1944 Methodist conference raised the minimum salary of pastors from $1,200 to $1,800. With the war still on, and money flowing in the streets, that looked all right; but soon now, very soon, trade will be dull and jobs will be few. There is going to be, first, one grand rush for those $1,800 religious jobs, and once the jobs have been secured there is going to be another grand rush to get the $1,800 out of the long-suffering Methodists that long ago ceased to get a "blazing hell" for their money and now get nothing at all. The religious business is in trouble up to its neck.

TOP



The Son versus a Trinity

TO King David of old Jehovah God said: "Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." (Psalm 89:27) The "Son of David", as Jesus Christ was called upon earth, is this firstborn Son of God. The name in the Holy Scriptures which designates Him in His life before human birth is *The Word,* or *Ho Logos;* which means the One who is the mouthpiece, or word, or speaker, as Jehovah God's instrument. He was the beginning of God's creation, and from and after His creation the Logos was the active agent by whom Jehovah God created all things that were thereafter created, as the Greek text of John 1:1-3 states.

The great Jehovah is The God, or *Elohim,* according to the Hebrew Bible. (Genesis 2:4) His Son, the Logos, is a god, or *El,* according to the Hebrew text of Isaiah 9:6, where He is called "The mighty God". This has nothing to do with heathenish polytheism. In the Bible the title *god* (or *El*) is applied to mighty ones, even to angels and to human magistrates. (Psalm 82:6; John 10:34; Exodus 22:9; Psalm 8:5) The name *god* is therefore properly applied to Jehovah's Son, because He is a mighty one. The name *god* is fitting to Him because He is the agent used by the great Creator in the creation of all other things. The names *Jehovah, Almighty God,* and *Most High* are never in the Bible applied to Jesus, God's Son.

Jesus himself testifies that He is the beginning of God's creation, saying: "The faithful and true witness, the beginning [not the author] of the creation of God." (Revelation 3:14) Also, He said: "Jehovah possessed [(*margin*) formed] me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, before the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the beginning of the dust of the world. When he established the heavens, I was there: when he set a circle upon the face of the deep, when he made firm the skies above, when the fountains of the deep became strong, when he gave to the sea its bound, that the waters should not transgress his commandment, when he marked out the foundations of the earth; then I was by him, as a master workman; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him, rejoicing in his habitable earth; and my delight was with the sons of men."–Proverbs 8:22-31, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Hence, when the time came for the starting of the sons of men, manifestly it was to this "master workman", His Son the Logos, that Jehovah God addressed these words: "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." (Genesis 1:26) Later, when man had sinned and was to be expelled from Eden, manifestly Jehovah addressed the Logos when He said: "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil."—Genesis 3:22.

Thus the Holy Scriptures definitely show that Jehovah God, the great Creator, used another as His mighty instrument by whom to carry forward His purposes. That great One whom He has used as His instrument is His Son, the Logos, who became Jesus Christ. The apostle Paul, with authority from God, wrote concerning Jesus as the One "Who is the image of the invisible God, *the firstborn of every creature:* for by him

TOP

were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist."—Colossians 1:15-17.

Thus the foregoing scriptures clearly show the distinction between God, the great First Cause, and the Word or Logos, the beginning of the creation of the great Creator God. Adam, the perfect man, became alienated from God by sinful disobedience, and this led eventually to the birth of the first-begotten Son of God as a human creature on earth. At that time Jehovah God transferred the life of His beloved Son from heaven to earth that He might be the One to take away sin and furnish the basis for reconciliation to God. In plain phrase the Sacred Record says: "The Word [*Logos*] was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."—John 1:14.

That a babe was born of a virgin, the Jewess Mary, at Bethlehem, and grew to manhood's estate and died upon the tree at Calvary, both sacred and profane history abundantly testify. Who was that man? The so-called "clergy" of religion, in order to support their false dogma of the trinity, have been forced to accept from the Devil another lie and to teach it, namely, that the child born of the maiden Mary and which grew to manhood and was impaled was God himself and hence a God-man; that while on earth He was a spirit and that the body of flesh that He used was merely an incarnation of a spirit person; that is to say, that Jehovah God took upon himself the form of man and went about in this body of flesh for thirty-three and a half years, being known during that time as the man Jesus Christ. Their contention is that, He being born as a man child, the second person of a "trinity" assumed a human body and that during all the time He was on earth Jesus was both God and man. Frequently such religionists say: 'Jesus was very God and very man; He was God incarnate.'

Strange it is that sensible men could ever be deceived by so unreasonable a doctrine. Such doctrine leads to absurdities which embarrass the trinitarians. Their doctrine is: God is one, made up of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; which trinity of gods is really borrowed from the heathen that practice polytheism. The logical conclusion is that, when God left heaven and took upon himself the form of man, which form He assumed for over thirty years, heaven during all that time was without God; and so heaven must have operated itself. At the end of that period God, that is to say, Jesus Christ, died an ignominious death upon the tree, at which time, however, He cried out: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46; Psalm 22:1) He cried thus either sincerely or for a fraudulent purpose to fool men.

Since the Bible teaches that Jehovah God is immortal and can not die, the trinity dogma of incarnation leads unavoidably to the conclusion that the so-called "dying" on the tree was just a sham and that Jesus did not die at all. Furthermore, His words of agony were merely a subterfuge to deceive the people. If the one dying on the tree was really God, why would He say to himself: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Otherwise, if Jesus was Jehovah God himself and also the Holy Ghost, to whom was Jesus crying when on the tree? Suppose you put these questions to your religious clergymen. Do not be surprised if they look wise and say: "It is a mystery." If you know your Bible, you know that the fact is that it not only is "mystery" but is a delusion and a snare and a greatly magnified untruth that does dishonor both to God and to His Son.

TOP

London Assembly Impressions

THE eagerly anticipated visit to Britain of the Watchtower Society's president is now in the past. Perhaps a few impressions of the London assembly and the mammoth public meeting at the Royal Albert Hall, from one of the rank and file, may be of interest, and serve as a supplement to other reports (published in the *Watchtower* magazine).

The hopes of a January assembly somewhere in Britain, to follow the president's continental tour, had been running high. Suddenly word was officially sent around that the Society's president was returning to this country, and was undertaking a brief tour of Scotland and the north of England. And then came the crowning piece of news. There was to be an assembly in London on January 12 and 13, culminating in a great public meeting at the Royal Albert Hall. This assembly was being arranged for the benefit of the witnesses in the south of England.

Some of us had often journeyed to London assemblies in the days when Pastor Russell and Judge Rutherford had come over, but always had it been in the summer. Prospects of winter rain, snow and fog loomed up momentarily. But the term "convention weather" has become a commonplace over here, and fears were quickly banished. Nevertheless, the day before we started the rain came down ceaselessly and relentlessly, and the official radio weather forecast was a continuation of the same. But the weather prophets with the all assistance of their meteorological and other sources of information were wrong, for the two days of the assembly were exceptionally bright and sunny for January.

And what an event it was! Witnesses, a great multitude, streamed in from all over the southern half of England, from Wales, from Ireland, and, it was said, from the Channel Islands. One could not but feel how appropriate was the year's text, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people," for joy and gladness shone from the bright faces of the Kingdom publishers on every side.

Time and space will permit of only a brief reference to the high lights of the assembly. At the special Saturday evening meeting, arranged for the witnesses at the Royal Albert Hall, one was amazed to see the huge crowd assembled, and the thought came to the mind, 'How would all the public find room the next day, even in London's greatest hall? Thrilling indeed was the president's narration of his continental experiences. How we longed for the facts concerning the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses to be broadcast throughout the land!

Sunday morning came, and the rendezvous was Seymour Hall. Coming out of a London station, I engaged a taxi. "Seymour Hall!" said the driver, with more expressiveness than understanding of his own figure of speech, "I've just been there. There's a tremendous crowd there. What's on?" Explanations followed.

For the afternoon three halls were wired in together, Seymour Hall, the Metropolitan Theatre and Kingdom Hall, and all were needed. Outstanding was Brother Knorr's speech, "Strong Hearts in the Postwar Era." How encouraging! But one must press on, and relate a few happenings at the great public meeting.

Surely Jehovah God had provided that at the very time the United Nations Organization was opening in London, the president of the Watchtower Society should speak in London's largest hall on the Scriptural theme, "Be Glad, Ye Nations!" What a contrast! All the efforts in the field during the assembly had been directed to announcing that lecture. Leaflets had been distributed from house to house. Information walking had been engaged in. And even here a division of the people had been manifest. Some had refused to be glad

TOP

with His people, and had frostily declined even to accept a leaflet. Others in better heart condition had smilingly accepted.

Nearly two hours before the meeting was due to commence I took my stand in the already long queue, standing beneath an illuminated sign which said, "Artists." There we waited in patience for the doors to open. The time passed quickly, being relieved by conversation and various incidents. For instance, a party of strapping American soldiers passed through the crowd, and were admitted at the artists' entrance. Then a car quickly rolled up, and out stepped the speaker of the evening, President Knorr, and passed quickly in. Then a religionist, walking along the immense queues of people, ejaculated as he went, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved," "Wonderful Jesus," and the like.

Finally we are admitted. "Where shall we be directed?" We are not long left in doubt. Up the stairs we go. Up, up. At last we come to the huge balcony at the top, high above the arena. Looking down one almost feels dizzy. The people are massed in huge sections, and the layout of the hall suggests nothing so much as a large central flower bed, surrounded by other banks of flowers.

The memory brought to mind former occasions when Pastor Russell and Judge Rutherford had spoken in the same hall. But now there is a splendid amplifying apparatus. The speaker's voice comes up as clear and incisive as the trenchant words. I marvel at this, for the previous night I was on the platform, quite close to the speaker, and had then been conscious of a slight echo. But not so now.

Outside the hall the speech was being relayed to the crowds unable to gain admission. And what a speech! Logical, convincing, irrefutable, and given with fire and enthusiasm.

But, when I opened my morning newspaper the next day it contained, as was to be expected, no reference to that really important speech, but contained columns devoted to the platitudinous remarks of the United Nations delegates. No matter. 'As it was in the days of Noah,' were the words foretold, 'so would it be in the days of the Son of man.'

We have the blessed assurance that Jehovah's word shall not return to Him void, but that it shall prosper in the thing whereto He sent it. Wherefore we cry aloud, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people," and have full confidence that His sheep will respond "out of every nation, kindred and tongue".—Contributed from England.

U. S. War Expenditure

IT IS calculated that U. S. war expenditure up to "Victory in Europe" day amounted to 276,762,000,000 dollars.

You would probably be shocked to know that if we spent one dollar for every single second since the creation of Adam we would still have a vast amount of this sum left over.

It would knock you over to know that with the residue every man, woman and child in the United States could receive a gift of over six hundred dollars.

It would probably paralyze you to learn that with what was still left you could make carpets, each consisting of four hundred one-dollar bills for every square mile of the U.S.A.

Then for an encore you could use the rest to lay a line of five-dollar bills, end to end, from New York to Los Angeles and still have some over.

It seems that war is a costly business. —Contributed from Britain by an English newspaper correspondent.

TOP

From a State Hospital for Epileptics

I AM sending a short story of how I've been blessed with the truth and the privilege of comforting others with the truth.

Once upon a time, about eight years ago, I began to study God's Word with the gracious helps He has provided. I saw my mistake in the kind of life I was living and started at once to turn away from Satan's world and go in the right direction. Satan immediately got busy and took advantage of my sick, epileptic condition and caused me to try to kill myself. He failed (which he always does when Jehovah God fights our battles for us). My nervous breakdown led me to be brought to this institution, behind locked doors. Although meant for a curse, it turned into a rich blessing! Now I am able, and am getting the opportunities, to do God's will commanded at Matthew 24:14. While at home with my husband, who is bitterly opposed to the truth, I could not take part in the "strange work" at all. Here, among many others who are afflicted as I am, I am able to obey God's command. His name be praised! Many "other sheep" are here waiting for God's will to be done on earth as in heaven, and it is a great joy to be among them. God continues to feed His flock with spiritual and material food. May we continue to use the same to help bring others into the fold. Singing the "new song", I close with love to all in Kingdom service.

Prying into the Secrets of Blossom Time

THE wise man once said, "For everything there is a season, . . . a time to plant and a time to pluck." (Ecclesiastes 3:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) By observation the people of all lands have learned this truth from their childhood. The aborigines of the various races in their primitive state know this fact. Likewise ignorant and illiterate people of countries that have been soaked in religion know of springtime and harvesttime. Highly educated men not only have observed this fact, but have pondered over and wondered about the causes of this "natural law".

With their scientific approach to everything scientists have searched for an understanding of the fundamental processes that control this phenomenon. It is not so hard to understand why perennial plants and trees found in the temperate and frigid zones shed their foliage and "close shop" when the first frosty nights warn them of the coming winter. But what causes these same plants to bloom forth again at their proper and customary time is not so easily explained. What causes "the bud of the tender herb to spring forth"? is a question as old as the days of Job.—Job 38:1, 27.

School children are taught that "April showers bring May flowers". Yet to say that it is the warm sunshine and rain of April's springtime that alone causes these plants to put forth their buds leaves too many questions unanswered. More observant individuals will ask why pussy willows do not wait for the warm showers, but, rather, put forth their silken and downy catkins when they are still standing in snow up to their ankles.

Then there is the case of that offensive member in wild-plant society having a fetid odor, skunk cabbage by name, which grows in swampy parts of North America and eastern Asia. While the temperature is still cold it pushes up even if it has to break through thin ice to do so. This early precursor of spring is the first pollen-bearing plant visited by the bees.

TOP

Wild violets, beneath a blanket of snow where the sun never penetrates, also flower out with delicate fragrance and beauty at a time when most of us consider it still wintertime.

But perhaps the most eccentric of any is the witch hazel. With limbs completely bare of any leaves it blossoms out. In fact, it is such a rugged isolationist that it blooms only in the wintertime between November and March. No warm spring showers for the hardy witch hazel!

We may set aside these "exceptions to the rule" and consider only the "normal" individuals that blossom forth in April and May. Still we have a difficult question to explain. If the warm days in April cause the plants to open up, why, then, are they not awakened in November when oftentimes the weather is even hotter? Why is it that when they have once shed their leaves in October they cannot be coaxed out prematurely by the heat of a late Indian summer? It must be that more is involved than the weather factors of temperature and moisture. The answer to these questions and the explanation of this God-ordained phenomenon must lie in the plants themselves. Somewhere within them Jehovah, in His creative wisdom and power, must have placed elements that control and govern the individual behavior of each in harmony and accord with the rest of His universe.

Biochemists, in their study of the chemical processes and reactions of plants, think they have discovered the answer to the question. They have found stored away in plants certain organic substances that control the habits of the individual plants and give them "personality". These chemical materials are called *enzymes,* from the Greek word meaning "leavening". They are distinguished from the "organized" ferments known as yeasts, molds, and bacteria. Scientists freely admit that they know very little about these enzymes in spite of years of study. New findings in the field of research are continually upsetting old theories. One thing, however, that investigators pretty well agree on is that enzymes control the budding out of plants; the differences of opinion are on how this is accomplished.

According to *Science News Letter* practically all of the spring-blossoming plants will not break their winter sleep until they have gone through a definite period of low temperature, which causes certain chemical enzyme reactions to take place. This arrangement of the Creator acts like a kind of life insurance for the plants. If the trees and perennials responded to the warm fall rains after they had shed their leaves, then they would be caught and killed by the real cold weather later on.

The article in the above-mentioned publication continues to tell something of this little-known budding process.

The biochemical mechanism involved is at least partly understood. Tree and shrub buds are stimulated to unfold, and underground bulbs, tubers and rootstocks to send up new shoots, by certain enzymes in their cells. These enzymes will not start the vital chemical reactions for which they are responsible unless they are first well chilled, then warmed.

The degree of chilling, and the length of time it must be continued, differ widely among plants. Some flowering shrubs have a very light dormancy: a few nights of frost suffice for their chilling requirements, and after that they are ready to break into bloom on the slightest provocation. Thus we see forsythia, ornamental quince and several kinds of honeysuckle putting forth at least a few flowers during a warm autumn, and sometimes even in a mild winter.

On the other hand, some species require a really stiff freezing before their enzyme combination will unlock itself. Common examples are lilac, snowball, most fruit trees, most bulb flowers and a great many of the other perennial herbs. Lily-of-the-valley is an especially tough customer about wanting to leave its toes well frozen before it will wake up.

This phenomenon, of course, is limited

TOP

mainly to plants that grow in regions where there are fairly well-marked temperature differences between summer and winter. Many tropical and sub-tropical species do not have dormant periods, but these are governed by factors other than winter cold. Winter drought, for example, is important in the dormancy of plants from monsoon regions. And many tropical plants, from regions where year-long growth is possible, never become dormant at all.

Thus we see how Jehovah God did not overlook any detail in making provision for the orderly function of His entire creation. All works together in complete unity. All is in harmony with His fundamental law set forth in Genesis 8:22, "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."

Let men with their scientific tools continue to pry open the recesses of creation's wonderland in their search for understanding, yet they will only scratch the surface of the boundless treasure-house of wisdom. After considering the infinite greatness of the Creator of the Universe a learned man of ancient times cried out, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"—Romans 11:33.

The Art of Music

MUSIC was heard when the foundations of the earth were laid, 'the morning stars singing together.' There was music in the garden of Eden even before there were any ears of man to enjoy it, myriads of songsters such as the lark, thrush, and nightingale filling the air with their sweet notes of melody. To many music is the most beautiful, expressive, and natural of all the arts. When the heart is filled with the greatest joy or the most poignant grief, words seem inadequate, and so it bursts forth in song, in music.

Early in man's history he began this mode of expression, Jubal, some thousand years before the Flood, being referred to as "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ". Many centuries later we find Moses, Deborah, and others using music to express their appreciation to Jehovah of His marvelous acts of deliverance. Then David appears on the scene, who doubtless is the outstanding musician mentioned in the Scriptures. Not only was he a skillful player on the harp, and a composer of many songs, but he also devised a musical program of worship for the temple in which thousands of musicians took part.

The sacred chronicler who witnessed the initial performance of that musical program appreciated good music well rendered, taking pains to tell us that when "the trumpeters and singers were *as one*" then the glory of Jehovah filled the temple. Since both the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures abound with commands to praise Jehovah with music, what could be more fitting and helpful than a discussion of music, what it is, and what rules and laws govern it and its interpretation, so as to aid all who appreciate the goodness and greatness of the Creator in their efforts to express that appreciation with music, and to help them to do it "as one"?

Science of Music

What is music? Music is, first of all, vibration. This was forcibly illustrated when a certain deaf-mute, who was also blind, placed her fingers on the bottom of a violin while it was being played, and by the changing expressions on her face gave evidence that she was able to appreciate and enjoy the music even though she did not hear a sound. However, to

TOP

most of us music is sound. We enjoy its vibrations only after they have been transformed into sound waves and have been picked up by our ears. The more vibrations per second, the shorter those sound waves. Most music comes within the range of forty to four thousand vibrations per second. However, our ears have a range of sixteen to 16,000 vibrations per second, the delicate mechanism able to measure up to 16,000 vibrations per second being another striking evidence of our being "fearfully and wonderfully made".

How do our ears pick up those sound waves? Well, our "outer" ears serve as a funnel, being shaped so as to catch the sound waves and feed them into the "inner" ear. In this "inner" ear there is a miniature pool in which the auditory nerves are suspended. Sound waves entering the ear cause ripples in that miniature pool, the nerves carrying a message to the brain, telling it just what kind of ripples were made by those sound waves, thus telling the pitch, the quality, the volume, etc.

If music is sound, is all sound music? No, far from it! Science distinguishes sound that is music from that which is noise in that it has definite pitch, definite quality, and definite duration. The squeak of a wheel on a subway train may have a definite pitch, but, being without quality, it is noise, and not music. What causes quality in sound is regularity of vibrations and the number of related sound waves set in motion, which factors are influenced by the medium used to make the sound and the manner in which it is made. Such related or sympathetic vibrations are called "overtones" or harmonics. However, even sounds of quality, when played without regard to time or duration would no longer be music, but just so much noise.

Development of Music

Music, as we have it today, is defined as the combining of tones into rhythmic, harmonic, and melodic order so as to excite the emotions or appeal to the intellect. Regarding its development, *The Americana* says: "Every point connected with the rise of music is more or less wrapped in vagueness and doubt." It seems to have gotten its start in Egypt many centuries before Christ with the discovery of the octave. It was found that every note has a most perfect concord, or another note that sounds very much like it, and blends almost perfectly with it. This discovery gave a natural as well as scientific basis to music; for as one went up or down the musical ladder, as it were, one came to a note sounding almost identical with the starting note; this being so because it had exactly half or twice as many vibrations, depending on whether it was below or above. Appreciation of this fact gave music a unit of measure, the octave.

But what about the distance between any given note and its most perfect concord, between any set number of vibrations and their half or double? This was gradually filled in as the scale on which music was played developed from two or three tones to four and five, and finally to two separate sets of four tones which completed the octave, which name means "eighth". From the very beginning it was found that the ear required variety in these steps or tones, and so both whole and half tones (or "semitones") were used. In the major scale there are five whole tones and two semitones, which latter come between the third and fourth and the seventh and eighth steps or "degrees". These seven notes are called by the first seven letters of the alphabet, the eighth being the same as the first. When the half steps are in this position the music lends itself ideally to cheerful, bright and forceful moods. However, by placing them in certain other positions we obtain a subdued and melancholy tone color, which scales are called "minor". This use of five whole tones and two half tones not only is the golden mean between a scale having less variety which would result in monotony,

TOP

and one having more and resulting in confusion, but also the effect upon the ear shows that their location is natural.

In our scales we have a "home" position, which is the scale beginning with the note "C". From "C" to "C" each note follows the rule governing the major scale as to position of whole tones and semitones, which are indicated by the white keys on a piano. From that it is seen that were we to begin our scale on any other note than "C" certain changes would have to be made to have the whole tones and semitones come in the right places. For this purpose we have "sharps" and "flats", sharps raising the note a half tone, and flats lowering them a half tone, being indicated on a piano by the black keys. At the beginning of a piece of music we have therefore indicated the number of sharps or flats used, as well as which notes are involved, from which we can determine the key or foundation note of the musical selection. Such signs are also used throughout the music whenever it is necessary or seems artistic to change certain notes, the sign being placed immediately before the note, and referred to as an "accidental". There is also the natural sign which restores a note made sharp or flat, either by means of the key or an accidental, to its "natural" position.

Writing Music

However, it is one thing to play and sing music and another thing to have a medium for recording it so that it can be passed on to others. In this regard we have no record of Scriptural music and can only surmise that its quality was in keeping with the worship of the true God, and other artistic manifestations of that worship as seen by architecture of the temple and the poetic beauty of the Psalms. The Greeks and the early "Christians" had certain characters denoting music. However, these were of value only when one already knew the tune or melody. With the gradual discovery of the laws governing music came also the invention of mediums through which to communicate music to others, the first big step being made in the eighth century with the invention of the staff, a set of five parallel lines, which together with the spaces between were given names corresponding to the seven different notes of the octave, viz., from "a" to "g".

Staffs are written in four positions or "clefs", the two most common and the ones used in all piano and songbook writing being the treble or "G" clef and the bass or "C" clef, the treble being the five lines above the words in a songbook (such as the *Kingdom Service Song Book*), and the bass clef being the five lines below. By adding an extra line between these two clefs we have a continuous musical ladder. As a key to the names of the lines and spaces think of the letters in the word "ace" as the names of the notes combining the two; the top line of the bass clef being "a", the extra line between being "c", while the bottom line of the treble clef is "e".

Not long after the invention of the staff came the playing of two notes (other than octaves) together, and thus harmony had its beginning. Several centuries later a system was devised to distinguish the time value of notes, thereby laying the foundation for variety in rhythm. In the beginning of the seventeenth century the printing of music began, and by the time another century rolled around music had reached the form in which we find it today.

Melody

From the foregoing we have seen that music is vibration, music is sound, that it has definite pitch, quality and duration, that the laws governing it were gradually discovered over a period of about three thousand years, and that in order to be able to transmit it to others certain characters and forms were invented. Now as to the essential characteristics of music: melody, rhythm and harmony.

Melody is the succession of notes ex-

TOP

pressing a musical thought. It is the "tune" which we whistle or sing, the wandering up and down on the musical ladder or scale of whole tones and semitones in a manner to appeal to our hearts and minds, our feelings or our understanding. It may be said that to the extent that a melody is the product of inspiration, and is based on sound musical principles, it has true beauty, and to that extent it will strike a responsive chord in man and will therefore live. Both the emotions and the mind must be deeply stirred and active if the result is to affect the emotions and minds of others. Popular tunes usually are shallow in both respects and therefore last only until the novelty has worn off. Nor can ability to compose beautiful, stirring, or catchy melody be learned from books, as is clearly seen by its lack in music of recent years, in the fields of both serious and popular music.

Rhythm

Rhythm is the regular recurrence of heavy and light accents. To facilitate this, music is divided by vertical bars into "measures". The kind of rhythm used is indicated at the beginning of the selection by fractions such as 2/4, 2/2, 3/4, 4/4, 6/8, etc. The lower figure indicates the unit of value, while the upper shows the number of such units involved in the rhythm. As a rule, the first unit gets the heavy accent, the simplest forms being march time 2/4 or 4/4: ONE, two, ONE, two; or ONE, two, *three,* four (there being a secondary accent at the halfway mark), and waltz time 3/4: ONE, two, three, ONE, two, three. By changing the accent from the first to the second unit we get a novel effect called "syncopation".

The various values of these notes are indicated as follows: a whole note resembles an oval; the half note, the same with a stem attached to it; the quarter note has the oval filled in; while to indicate the eighth note one bar or flag is added, for the sixteenth, two; etc. Rests or pauses have similar values of whole, half, quarter, etc., which are also shown by certain characteristics. There are also indications showing when to increase or decrease the tempo, as well as to show when certain notes should be held beyond their regular value. All such, of course, depending upon the tempo or time in which the piece is written, which is usually indicated by Italian words ranging in meaning from very, very fast, to very, very slow. Rhythm imparts vitality to music, and much of the popularity of so-called "popular" music is due to its effective and novel uses of rhythm.

Harmony

Harmony is the combination of notes into chords, which are played simultaneously, as distinguished from melody, in which notes are played in succession, and has well been termed the grammar of music. Fundamentally, harmony is based on three notes, the first, third and fifth notes, and is used to give body, richness and support to the melody note. While chords are based on three notes, the adding of the fourth note gives them the sound of completeness, and so we find that most music is written in four-part harmony, the fourth note usually being an octave of one of the three. The male quartet, the mixed (two male and two female voices) quartet, and songbooks in general are cases in point.

In a class by itself is the "seventh" chord, 1-3-5-7, which when played produces a novel effect, not that of completeness, but, oh, the need of it! Therefore it is usually placed before the last chord in the selection, as it so definitely calls for the foundation chord, 1-3-5-8, or some variation of it. While this is the most common use of this chord it is by no means limited to that. In fact, all of the foregoing is simply the a-b-c of harmony, there being no end of combinations and variations that may be played at one time. Indeed it is possible to play all seven notes of the octave at one time and yet have a pleasing effect, provided

TOP

those notes are properly spaced according to the rules of harmony.

Other Musical Elements

In addition to having the primary parts of melody, harmony, and rhythm, all music is also divided into vocal and instrumental. In vocal we have soprano, alto, tenor, and bass. In instrumental music we have strings, such as the violin and harp; woodwinds, such as the flute and clarinet; brasses, the trumpet and trombone; and instruments of percussion, such as drums, cymbals, etc. All of these various instruments make for color in music, called *timbre,* which depends upon materials used in the instruments and the manner in which they are played. Musical instruments mentioned in the Bible can be classified likewise.

Not only is a musical tone distinguished by pitch, timbre, and duration, but also by dynamics, the volume with which it is rendered. To indicate this the following marks are used ranging from very, very loud to very, very soft: *fff, ff, f, mf, mp, p, pp, ppp; f* from *forte,* meaning loud; and *p* from *piano,* meaning softly. The name piano as applied to a musical instrument is an abbreviation of its original name "pianoforte", being so called because one could play on it both "piano" (softly) and "forte" (loudly).

Classic, Romantic, and Modern

Music in the days of our Lord and the apostles was the natural expression of the heart, and all took part therein. As religion crept in and took over, music also became a formalism, and, while mechanically making progress in some respects, as we have seen, it became more and more of a ceremony, involved, complicated, and requiring specialization, the "mass" becoming a most elaborate musical performance, priests and choirs being specially trained to sing its music. Typical of the way the Roman Catholic Hierarchy worked in those days was their making hundreds of boys eunuchs so as to provide male sopranos for their choirs (eunuchs keeping their boyish voices), the cathedrals being considered too "holy" for female singers; also their persecution of itinerant musicians, who, traveling from place to place, furnished some of the most beautiful music of the day, it being the kind that struck a responsive chord in the hearts of the common folk. Such were considered as outlaws, and when apprehended were actually put to death for their "crime" of entertaining the common people with simple and beautiful tunes, the Hierarchy looking upon them with about as much favor then as she does upon the itinerant witnesses of Jehovah today.

Under this influence was developed what was known as "polyphonic" music, that is, music carrying many (poly) tunes (phonic—literally, "voices") at one time. Listening to four melodies at one time may prove interesting to one having studied music and may provide mental exercise, but has little for the heart.

With the Reformation also came a reformation in music. Martin Luther rightly contended that instead of having music sung by priests and specially trained choirs, and which was chiefly an exhibition of musical mathematics, all of the congregation should join in the singing even as the early church did, and that it should be an expression of the heart. To carry this out he had a musical friend write what proved to be the first hymn book. Thus began the change from polyphonic to "monophonic" (one-voiced) or single-melodied music with a supporting structure of harmony, the supporting harmony now being possible due to the progress made in the discovery of musical laws and forms.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the men who played the chief role in music as we have it today were Protestants. With the seventeenth century these men began to compose what is now called "classical" music, which reached its zenith in the following century. It

TOP

might be noted here that there is a prevailing misconception as regards "classical" music. It is confused with all serious music, as contrasted with light or popular music. But it actually is serious music of a certain style and written chiefly during a certain period of time, the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. While the classical composers still largely employed the polyphonic style, they did strike out for beauty and reason, thereby freeing music from much of its bondage to ecclesiastical "modes" or musical rules. Chief among such composers were Bach and Handel.

This stage was followed by what is known as the Romantic period of music. The reformation which began with the lowly choral now took over the field of serious music. It too became monophonic, having a single melody with a supporting structure of harmony. Composers, pioneer among whom was Beethoven, no longer felt tightly bound to set musical laws and rules, known as "canons", and largely arbitrary, but gave true expression to their emotions. Serious music written from the end of the eighteenth to the end of the nineteenth century is largely in this Romantic style, all of which is outstanding for its melodic charm. It has well stood the test of time. And no wonder, it was music of the heart, struck a responsive chord, was music for the many.

However, toward the end of the nineteenth century composers appeared not only whose goal was still greater freedom of expression but who insisted on using that freedom, not as an aid to greater beauty and more accurate expression of what they felt, but to give an intellectual message, called "programme" music, it having a descriptive program; while others went to the other extreme, holding that music should merely give impressions, such being known as "impressionistic" music (something like impressionistic paintings, where no clear outline is to be seen but everything is vague and indefinite). Their appearance marked the end of the Romantic and the beginning of the "Modern" periods of music. Comparatively little of this music has lasted for more than a few years. And how can it, since it does not strike a responsive chord in man but is largely an intellectual experience?

Folk Music

Serious music, be it classical, romantic, or modern, has been misunderstood by many because of their lack of musical education, or unwillingness to take a little pains to try to understand it. Knowing what to expect will greatly aid in this regard: sheer beauty of sound, from absolute music; intense feeling, from poetic music; or a musical portrait, from descriptive music.

However, there is another form of music which all can enjoy, it requiring neither education nor effort to understand it, and that is folk music. In Europe almost every country has its distinctive folk music: that of the French being marked by its rhythm; that of the Italian, by its melodic charm; that of the German, and, in fact, that of all northern countries, being noted for its harmony, again showing the influence of the choral of the Reformation; etc.; while in this country we have Negro, Indian, and Western forms, etc.

Folk music springs from the heart, the common people, the soil, as it were. It has stood the test of time because it expresses with truth and beauty the feelings of the common people, their joys, their longings, their heartaches, etc. Such being common to all, we find that while each nation has its own folk music, we are able to enjoy them all; thus showing that music is indeed a universal language.

Moods and Interpretation

Music being the language of the heart, we think of it as being in moods, such as joyous, heartfelt, majestic, and martial. In interpreting such moods it is well to bear in mind that all music falls into two

TOP

general classifications: song and dance. In songs the rhythm plays "second fiddle" to the melody; while in the dance the melody plays "second fiddle" to the rhythm.

All martial music has vitality, snap, power; it gets in your feet as it were, and therefore its rhythm, particularly in the bass, must be marked distinctly. Martial songs are usually written in 2/4 or 4/4 time, such as "'Forward!' be our watchword, Steps and voices joined"; and the ending is usually broad and strong.

Then we come to the joyous mood, which invariably is indicated by the dotted eighth note (actual value, 3/16) followed by a sixteenth note. "Go we forth with gladness now to serve our King" is a good example of this.

Just the opposite are our heart songs: earnestness, intensity, from the heart; but watch out—do not drag! "Take sides with Jehovah; Make Him your delight," etc. Such songs have tendency to reach the climax before the last line of poetry, with which they usually come to rest by getting softer as well as slower.

Also there is the majestic theme, appealing to the imagination: "Arm of the Lord, awake, awake! Put on thy strength, the nations shake." All such must be rendered majestically, with full appreciation of the grandeur and scope of the poetry, not too slow, nor yet hurried.

One who plays accompaniments for such songs should always sing mentally, this greatly aiding him in giving proper rests at the end of each line and especially at the end of each stanza of poetry. And while such a one has the main burden as to interpretation and must take the lead, unless those singing know what to expect and apply themselves he will largely labor in vain, and should he insist, the result would be confusion. But with all having an appreciation of the fundamentals, and, above all, listening closely, the result will be to the praise of Jehovah's name, even as it was in the days of Solomon, when the "trumpeters and singers were *as one*".

Consider the Evidence

We invite you to thoroughly and privately consider the evidence clearly and unmistakably pointing to the all-important fact that the Kingdom is at hand. The accumulated facts deriving their authenticity from the Bible bearing directly on this evidence are set forth in a 384-page book entitled

"THE KINGDOM IT AT HAND"

To make this book of further value to you as a permanent reference book, it is featured with a scripture index, listing in order all scriptures dealt with throughout its pages; and a subject index. This book is sturdily bound in wine-colored cloth with title and cover design attractively gold-embossed. It will be mailed to you upon a 25c contribution.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Railroads in Time of Stress

IN THE twelve years from 1930 to 1941 inclusive the mileage of American railroads shrank from 249,052 to 231,971 miles; the locomotives in service dropped from 60,189 to 44,375; the freight cars in service, from 2,322,267 to 1,755,798; the passenger cars in service, from 53,584 to 38,334. An all-round drop of about 25 percent.

It took another world war to put the railroads back on their feet, but they are back. The tons of freight carried in 1941 were 225,786,309 *more* than in 1930, even though they had 15,814 fewer engines with which to haul it and 566,469 fewer freight cars on which to load it. In 1941 the number of ton-miles hauled by truck was only 9.3 percent of that hauled by rail. And when it comes to the moving of troops, in a single period of six months recently these railroads carried 5,250,000 troops in organized movements, and this did not include the men on furloughs. This is as many men as were carried in the first fifteen months of World War I.

The United States and Canada have between them more railway mileage than all of Europe and Asia put together; and they have four times as much mileage as Africa, South America, New Zealand and Australia. Efficiency is at an all-time high. For each pound of fuel used in freight service in 1940 the railroads hauled 8.9 tons of freight and equipment one mile, compared with 6.2 tons in 1921. This is an increased efficiency of 44 percent.

The first big strain that was put on the railroads was when the U-boats began sending the tankers to the bottom. Then the normal rail movement of oil east was 12,000 barrels a day, and this had to be jumped to 1,600,000 barrels, which is 133 times as much. And, do you know, they did it. Some days they ran 550 oil trains a day, and at passenger speeds; and some of the runs were 2,500 miles long. John Grover, writing his dispatch in the caboose of one of these oil trains, said, in the Baltimore *Sun:*

> It can't be done, so they're doing it. I have had a box seat for this mightiest of hot-shot freight in rail history, the bouncing caboose of a 60-car tanker train that's just winding up a record 109-hour trip from the Texas Gulf Coast. [Port Arthur, Texas, to Providence, R.I., 2,427.5 miles] The oil's going through. It's a gigantic effort that compares with the great sagas of our pioneer days.

Moving Troops and Passengers

In Europe it takes 1,216 ten-ton railway trucks to carry every enemy division of around 12,000 men. This will give some idea of what a great and sudden burden was thrown upon the railroads in looking after other needs than the oil-burning homes and factories of New England and the East. In America it takes 1,500 Pullmans ten days to haul a division across the continent.

The people like to travel fast, and they get the chance. The Burlington has two trains that, between certain stations, are scheduled to make over 80 miles per hour; Union Pacific, two trains at over 77; Missouri Pacific, one at over 80; Florida East Coast, one at 79.6; Santa Fe, two at over 78; Milwaukee, one at 81. On one occasion the Union Pacific ran 9 miles in Nebraska at 120 miles per hour; the Philadelphia and Reading has done 115.2 miles, and the New York Central 109.35 miles, per hour.

The Trail Blazer, Pennsylvania Railroad, leaves New York at 5:25 P.M. (E.S.T.) and arrives in Chicago, more than 900 miles away, at 9:25 (C.S.T.) the next morning; there is no extra fare. All seats are reserved and adjustable; there are buffet-lounge cars and twin-unit diners serving popularly priced meals. And do the public like it! The first year the train carried 132,000 passengers; and the second year, 175,000 passengers.

TOP

There are 7,000 sleeping cars in the Pullman system. When a car has the word "Mount" in its name it is a ten-section observation; when it has "Lake" it is a ten-section; when it has "Point" it has ten sections and two drawing rooms. When cars are needed anywhere they are supplied from those nearest the station where they will be first needed. A new two-way telephone system permits continuous communication with a moving train, between trains, and between the head and rear of the same train; Pennsylvania Railroad.

The newest streamliner steam engines used for hauling fast passenger trains are the length of a city lot (more than 100 feet), and weigh more than 1,000,000 pounds. The Pennsylvania has some of these giants that were built to haul 880 tons at 100 miles an hour. They run the 713 miles from Harrisburg to Chicago with only one stop for fuel. They carry 41 tons of coal and 19,500 gallons of water.

No Aristocracy in America

There is no aristocracy in America, and if black men are to die for the four freedoms, it is hardly fair to ask them to go without sleep in a Jim Crow car when there are unused sleeping accommodations in the adjoining Pullman, where the clean, courteous and efficient porter is a black man. The Supreme Court decided that Negroes traveling on first-class tickets in Arkansas are entitled to first-class accommodations.

C. S. Stamps, a Kansas City Negro, complained to the Interstate Commerce Commission that he purchased a first-class ticket from Kansas City to Houston, Texas, but was carried in a car "used for baggage and cooking and carrying of freight and express". He could not figure it out why persons with more or less white hides, that paid no more for their tickets, should be provided with clean towels, wash bowls, upholstered seats, smoking rooms, lounging rooms, writing materials, reading matter and valet service while he was compelled to ride in a car "possessing none of the afore-mentioned facilities, but being hot and without windows or ventilation and having express and freight and livestock and hot kitchens and dirty facilities and non-toilet facilities". Four railroads were mentioned in his complaint.

In the spring of 1944 thirty railroad employees and hotel workers in Miami, Fla., undertook a private plan of buying and selling Pullman reservations on a huge scale. They were making $15,000 to $20,000 a month until the federal government arrested them all, charged with violation of a federal law forbidding the sale of any service to a passenger at a rate in excess of that charged other persons for the same accommodation. Some of these parties charged $100 extra for the Pullman service to New York, above regular fares.

Joseph B. Eastman, director of Transportation, ruled that rail travelers are limited to one suitcase, but the rule is not enforced on one of the principal trunk lines, and the baggagemaster in one of the largest cities in the United States had heard nothing of it.

Railroad Men Not Overpaid

The periodical *Labor* claims that the average pay of railroad men is but $1,324 per year; and if that is true, it is too little. They do not have the appearance of being overpaid. A sly scheme of some railroads is to farm out sections to contractors on a cost-plus basis; the contractors pay 20c to 40c an hour more than the railroad pays its own men for the same kind of work. The advantage to the railroad is that it gets much of its work done at wages below the market rate paid by the contractor. The Pennsylvania railroad now employs 12,000 women workers (10,700 more than previously). The great majority of these work in overalls and slacks.

In an argument before the Rail Wage Board, in Chicago, Judge Charles M.

TOP

Hay made these interesting and convincing statements:

The distinguishing characteristic of railroad service, particularly the service rendered by the men in the operating groups, is that it has to do primarily and supremely with the care, conservation and safety of other people's property and other people's lives. There is no class of men known to our industrial life whose burdens of responsibility for the safety of life and property is comparable to that of men in this service. That is inherent in the very nature of the business. That is the business of railroad men. Their responsibility is of such a fearful measure as to demand of them skill and efficiency of the highest order. They must be 100 percent efficient 100 percent of the time.

All this is particularly true in this day of heavier loads, longer trains and greater speeds. During the last twenty years the tractive power of engines has increased 38 percent; the capacity of freight cars, from 42.4 tons to 50.2 tons; the average number of cars per train, from 35.6 to 49.7; the speed of freight trains, from 10.3 miles per hour between terminals to 16.7; and the speed of passenger trains has increased almost to the point of rivalry with the airplane.

This enlargement and speeding up of the units of transportation has enabled the carriers to operate substantially the same number of miles of road; handle an ever larger number of gross ton miles and passenger car miles than were handled twenty years ago, with a much smaller number of cars and greatly reduced number of men. Whereas there were 2,022,832 men in railroad service in 1920, there were 1,026,956 in 1940. In terms of increased service the facts are that the same crew that in 1920 handled the average freight train of 36 cars with a gross tonnage of 1,443, at a speed of 10.3 miles per hour, in 1940 handled a train of 50 cars, with a gross tonnage of 2,047, at a speed of 16.7 miles per hour.

Can the Comeback Be Made Permanent?

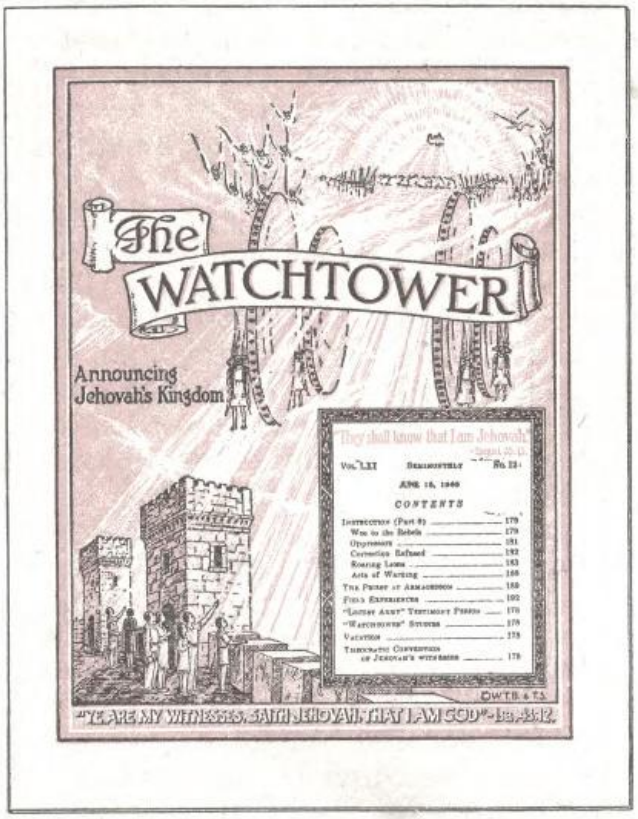
Many are wondering whether the railroads can stage a permanent comeback after the war; they could hardly do it with 14,000,000 wage-earners out of work. There are some indications that some of the railroads dread the return of normal times and are trying to clean up. The Lackawanna, on at least one of its trains, has an ordinary bar where men and women may drink whisky and other similar drinks ad lib.

Basing its claim on land grants made in 1864 and 1870, the Northern Pacific claimed the right to select 2,900,000 acres of government land which had been set aside for forestry and other purposes. It asked too much. The government showed that the railroad had been guilty of fraud, having already obtained more in land and in values than it was entitled to, and the request was denied.

The faster speeds make the wrecks very bad when they occur. Near Baden, Pa., some vicious man, on a bitter winter night, took a wrecking bar, drew the spikes from a rail and caused an innocent engineer and four other persons to lose their lives, and 114 others to be injured. How could any man do such a thing unless demonized? Serious rail wrecks have been caused by children who have placed rocks and spikes on a track or opened switches, "just for fun." The tramp menace was never serious. The one-time 1,013,000 hobos in America were glad to get work when they could get it; they are said to have voluntarily kept off the railroads during the war.

But for the war, there might now be through trains running between London and Cairo, with the cars ferried over the Channel and the Bosporus. The railroad to Alaska has been surveyed, and it would not be a great undertaking to hook it up with the Trans-Siberian, and so, eventually, with all the Eastern Hemisphere. Despite the auto incursions into the field of transportation, the railroad business still looks like such a good investment that only a few years ago the Pennsylvania borrowed $11,925,000 at less than 1¾ percent interest.

11,500,000 Copies in One Year



Great and far-reaching has been the public testimony announcing Jehovah's welcomed Kingdom through

The WATCHTOWER

Flowing to all nations of the earth are over 11½ million copies per year.

Are you among these truth-seeking readers?

If not, now, during the present four-month special *Watchtower* Campaign launched January 1, is the opportune time to begin. Yes, by subscribing for *The WATCHTOWER* during this campaign at the regular rate of $1.00 per year, you will be given free a premium composed of two helpful publications:

1. The 384-page book

"The Kingdom Is at Hand"

2. The 32-page booklet

The "Commander to the Peoples"

Avail yourself of this premium offer by sending in the coupon below, thus also entering your name on the list of regular semimonthly receivers of *The WATCHTOWER* for one year.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I am enclosing $1.00, for which please mail to me *The Watchtower* for one year; also send to me prepaid the premium publications, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Italy's Fight for Freedom

Vatican implacably against liberty for the Italian people

The Old-fashioned Ghost

Jesus never taught that the holy spirit of God is a person

Watchtower Bible College Graduates Sixth Class

Another group of ministers ready for foreign service

"Our Hidden Asylum System"

A touching letter from a highly intelligent British victim

MARCH 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 691
March 13, 1946

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The Fight for Freedom in Italy	3
The Bloody Record of Oppression	4
1929 Concordat with Fascism	6
Suppression of the Truth	7
The 1943 Break for Freedom	9
The Hierarchy Campaigns for Votes	10
Garbless Nuns Will Vote Too	11
Have We Time for Study?	13
Transmitting News in Wartime	14
What Medical Journals Say About Vivisection	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Old-fashioned Ghost	16
Watchtower Bible College	
Graduates Sixth Class	19
The Name Jehovah	20
Donald Tells the Priest	20
"Our Lady of the Pillar at Saragossa"	21
New York Admits That It Is Big	23
Magnesium Paper Is Evidently Coming	23
News from Alaska	24
Filthy Lucre's Dirty Hand at Jerusalem	25
"Living Costs in World War II"	25
Carried Away with Self-Admiration	26
Automobilism	27
"Our Hidden Asylum System"	27
The Punishment of Two Bad Crows	29
In Utah and Washington	30
The Federal Bureau of Investigation	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

The Devil Back of the Planchette

◆ To us here in England it is a great privilege and blessing from the Almighty God to receive the *Consolation* again. One small article in the August 15, 1945, issue attracted my attention as soon as I opened it. It was the account of the two young girls who were worried about the planchette board. I could not help thinking, "Poor little things!" for as I entered maidenhood my attention was drawn to similar things, and I well remember the mental struggles I had because thereof. I recall one evening, at the home of a "Salvationist", all the time we were using the thing, I kept looking back to see who was there. I know now who it was!

The best advice I can give is to put the whole trouble before the Lord, and remember that the Devil is *always, all* the time, trying to entrap and ensnare those who are trying to walk in the way of the Lord and who show a tendency to bless His name.—From one who hopes for a place in the New World of righteousness.

The Storm Brought Back Her Hearing

◆ It was at Hammond, Ind. Mrs. Ignatz Spogis had been deaf for three months. It was summer. A thunder shower came up while she was sitting on her porch. Her home was struck by lightning; but no harm was done, apparently, for when the storm had passed Mrs. Spogis found that she could hear a watch tick. Her hearing had returned.

Japanese Permitted to Commit Idolatry

◆ In the year 1938 the pope gave permission to Japanese Catholics to bow in worship before the emperor, who then claimed to be of divine origin. This was done in spite of the fact that, according to the ex-priest L. H. Lehman, any such thing had been forbidden for centuries by Roman Catholic doctrine.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 13, 1946 | Number 691

The Fight for Freedom in Italy

THE history of Italy is one of suffering and misery. It is the record of an oppressed people trying to free themselves from the fetters of bondage and gain a measure of the liberty enjoyed by other nations. Today, as the struggle continues, it is manifest that Italy needs a strong centralized power that will lead its people in their fight for freedom. Many, no doubt, will point to pope Pius XII as the man of the hour.

Speaking to the College of Cardinals on the eve of the first postwar Christmas this spiritual leader of 92.12 percent of Italy's population said,

State totalitarianism is incompatible with a true and healthy democracy. Like a dangerous germ it infects the community of nations and renders it incapable of guaranteeing the security of individual peoples. It constitutes a continual menace of war.

The future peace structure aims at outlawing from the world every aggressive use of force, every war of aggression. Who could not greet such an intention enthusiastically, especially in its effective realization?

But if this is to be something more than a beautiful gesture, all oppression and all arbitrary action from within and without must be banned.

Is there not found here a man who will fight for "true and healthy democracy" for Italy? One who will root out the "dangerous germ" of totalitarianism that is a "menace of war" to the nation? Is there not found in Pius XII a champion of liberty who will fight for freedom in Italy and destroy "all oppression and all arbitrary action from within and without"? Is this not the man with the necessary determination, ability and power to pull Italy out of the fascist swamp?

The Roman empire was not built by the passionate speech-making of some Caesar or Mark Antony. Neither should we be hasty in concluding that a Utopia of blessed liberty in Italy will be ushered in because the pontiff of Vatican City has thus spoken. The prudent and wise thing would be to first examine this statement of the pope in the revealing light of former encyclicals and measure it by the record and history of the organization which he heads. Only then shall we be able to assay the merits of the claim that this "strong man" and his organization are courageous and gallant fighters for freedom.

Take down the history books, and, after brushing off the accumulated dust of several centuries, open them up to the year 800 (A.D.). There it is recorded that Pope Leo III crowned Charlemagne emperor of the "Holy Roman Empire" on Christmas Day in the city of Rome. That was the beginning of a thousand-year reign of church and state, which period is spoken of as the "most glorious" in the history of the Church, when the pope of Rome ruled with supreme authority. Never was there a more splendid opportunity afforded the Church to demonstrate its reputed virtues as the defender and protector of the cause of freedom for the common man.

Yet, what do we find recorded in this history from the ninth century onward? Is it a story of the Church educating the masses of people to read and write so

TOP

that they could publish and circulate their opinions among fellow creatures? Does it tell of the people's freedom to speak and express their opinions openly in public? Or does it describe how the people enjoyed the fundamental freedom to worship according to the dictates of their conscience?

The Bloody Record of Oppression

No, the account lacks any description of such freedom and liberty being granted by the Church of Rome. Instead, our eyes are blurred by the criminal record of a pornocracy when reprobates occupied the papal throne. Down a dark and slippery road we are taken into an abyss of human slime and suffering that beggars description. But stop! We can read no farther. We are up to the period of the Inquisition and the pages of this chronicle have turned a scarlet red, red with the blood of millions of poor innocent ones that became the victims of a cruel, beastly and ruthless totalitarian system of oppression. Indeed, the whole history of church and state is that of an iron rule. There was no freedom of education; no freedom of publication and circulation; no freedom to read and study the Bible and worship God as He commanded. The rule and rage of the Church was as unmerciful and cruel against those who held opinions differing from her own as any modern totalitarian regime.

It may be argued that the evils of that infamous period of wedlock arose from submission of the Church to the temporal power. An examination of the encyclicals and pronouncements of the Church, and the doctrines and teachings of her clergy, will readily disclose whether it was the temporal power that suppressed freedom or whether it was the Roman Catholic Hierarchy themselves. Such background or declarations of the Hierarchy will also permit us to see whether the pope of Rome is today qualified to champion freedom's cause for the Italian people.

The "infallible" popes, Alexander VII, Clement VIII, Benedict XIV, Pius VI, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI, and Pius IX, all prescribed rules and issued injunctions against freedom of the press. The famous Syllabus of Pius IX issued December 8, 1864, constituted an abstract of or reassertion of all the claims of the papacy of medieval times. That Syllabus contained condemnations against 80 current doctrines of the day, claiming that they were heresy. Numbers 45-48 denounced secular education. Number 79 condemned freedom of the press. And Number 77 was directed against liberty of worship.

Cardinal Pecci, who later became Pope Leo XIII, in 1878, deplored the "licentiousness of the theater and the press, and the continual snares laid to surprise pious souls, to undermine faith by circulating infamous pamphlets and heterodox writings". That was not a denouncement of obscene literature, but rather was a railing against writings of Protestant organizations that endeavored to enlighten the people on the Bible.

Continuing, Pecci says, "Nor is it left to the free will of man to refuse it, or to fashion for himself a form of worship and service such as he pleases to render." And again he wrote that it was impious and monstrous to think that "the human conscience is free to adopt whichever form it pleases, and to fashion out a religion to suit itself". By thus expressing himself against freedom of the press, worship and conscience Pecci took his stand with his predecessors and showed that he was triply qualified to become a pope.

While denouncing the free use of the press as a vehicle for publishing the truth the Hierarchy itself uses the press to spread propaganda in an effort to suppress the truth. As an example, Lord Robert Montagu, at one time Catholic member of Parliament, published a 428-page book entitled "Popular Errors Concerning Politics and Religion". This book had the Hierarchy's approbation; on every page is found the Jesuit stamp. To

TOP

quote only a few lines: "The pope can not sanction indifferentism or *liberty of worship,* nor *civil marriages,* nor *secular education;* he can not concede *liberty, or rather license, of the press;* nor recognize *sovereignty of the people;* nor admit the necessity of the 'social evil'; nor legalize robbery and murder." Here is a monstrous claim by a papist that democratic principles of freedom of worship, freedom of the press and sovereignty of the people are crimes as great as robbery and murder. Does anyone honestly think that an organization that has taken such a position in the past can be trusted to establish democratic freedom in Italy today?

Richard W. Thompson, one-time secretary of the United States Navy, after carefully considering this subject in his book, *Footprints of the Jesuits,* asks some very pointed questions: When "did religious toleration exist in Rome? What pope ever gave it the sanction of a papal decree, or recognized Protestantism as worthy of anything higher than his fiercest anathemas? Let the millions of persecuted victims of pontifical and inquisitorial vengeance, Albigenses, Waldenses, Huguenots, and Netherlanders, answer from their graves".

The Vatican's Secret Weapon

The greatest progress toward the establishment of free democratic institutions has been made in Italy since 1870. In that year, on September 20, liberal forces, in launching an attack on Vatican City, wrested from the pope the temporal rule of Italy and put the religious power in its proper place. Following this triumph great strides were made in education of the people, and with education in reading and writing came liberties in addition to the freedoms of breathing and thinking (freedoms "granted" even when the Church ruled). In other words, the people were now allowed freedom of action to express their thoughts to others.

But such new-born liberty was destined for a short life. The papal technicians got busy and designed a new weapon to use against Italy's youthful freedoms, a secret weapon, which has become known as *Fascism.* At first many were deceived by its apparent anti-cleric shape. This made it possible to utilize the power of the radical element to launch Fascism. Once started, however, the momentum was accelerated by the Vatican forces concealed within, and as a result the Hierarchy was rocketed to a new height in world affairs.

When Mussolini made his coup d'etat at Rome October 30, 1922, no one would have ventured the opinion that Fascism was merely a new hood on an old wolf. Not until it opened its mouth to devour civil rights were the old Vatican fangs visible. Among the first victims swallowed by this beast were the Freemasons. Says *The Encyclopedia Americana,* "The suppression of Freemasonry in Italy by Mussolini was regarded as a move to gain favor with the Church, which had long been at war with secret societies."

It became very manifest, as time went on, that this totalitarian rule was merely a revival of the church and state reign of the Dark Ages. The Report of the Foreign Policy Association, January 15, 1944, in showing the "very evident similarity of form between the authoritarian church and the totalitarian government", continues and says,

> The fascist government of Italy, in fact, carefully cultivated this resemblance and flattered the Church by copying its externals rather closely. The device by which the Fascist Grand Council was to select a successor to the Duce bears some resemblance to that whereby the College of Cardinals elects a pope. The pattern of the corporative state borrowed heavily from the guild-like institutions suggested in *Rerum Novarum,* and Pius XI was prompt to acknowledge as much in his own encyclical *Quadragesimo Anno.*

Also in the matter of religion, the doctrine of the totalitarian state is basically the same as that of the Catholic Church. This statement may seem startling at first, but a careful study will show

TOP

that in both the true worship of God is replaced by a worship of the state, on the one hand or on the other, a worship of creatures. Pius XII in his encyclical letter, *Summi Pontificatus* of 1939, calls attention to the religion of the state:

> Once the authority of God and the sway of His law are denied in this way, the civil authority as an inevitable result tends to attribute to itself that absolute autonomy which belongs exclusively to the Supreme Maker. It puts itself in the place of the Almighty and elevates the state or group into the last end of life, the supreme criterion of the moral and juridical order.

But is such religion of the state any different in design from that of the Vatican? In a spiritual sense the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have done exactly what they accuse the state of doing, namely, exalting and placing itself in the position and stead of God. In doing so it has become the "man of sin, the son of perdition" mentioned by the apostle Paul: "Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth, and is lifted up above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself as if he were God."—2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4, *Douay*.

So, then, in many different aspects it is seen that the Fascist totalitarian rule was very similar to the Catholic authoritarian system. Both were modeled after the same pattern, cast in the same die, hewn from the same tree; perhaps by the hands of the same Jesuit craftsmen. Both are harsh, cruel, oppressive of human rights, and intolerant of all opinion, belief and thought other than their own brand. Both crush out the basic principles of human rights, namely, freedom of speech, press and worship.

1929 Concordat with Fascism

Having such a close resemblance in structure, and parallelism in purpose, it was not surprising that Fascism and Vaticanism sought to join forces in a formal pact. Señor Farinacci, secretary general of the Fascist Party in 1926, speaking of Mussolini, said: "He cherishes the ambition to arrive at an amicable compromise with the pope on the Roman question in return for the moral support of the Vatican for his own foreign and internal policies in general and his Imperialistic programme in particular." Such ambition was crystalized on February 10, 1929, with the signing of the concordat known as the Lateran Treaty. Thereby all doubt was dispelled and it was clearly seen that Fascism was a scheme launched by the Hierarchy to win back ground they had lost to the common people in the way of freedom and liberty. This new magnetic force became known the world over as the southern pole of a totalitarian Axis around which it was hoped the whole world would be forced to rotate. (Mention may here be made that Mussolini received the pope's blessing!)

> The concordat resembles others of its kind. It recognizes the position of the Church and the rights of the clergy, defines ecclesiastical jurisdiction, provides for state approval of new bishops, recognizes the validity of religious marriage, provides for religious instruction in state schools "according to a program to be agreed upon", and recognizes Catholic Action, the body of Catholic youth organizations, provided these organizations take no part in politics. Article 43, for example, states that Italy "recognizes the auxiliary organizations of the *Azione Cattolica Italiana* inasmuch as these, according to the regulations of the Holy See, carry on their activities independently of all political parties and under the immediate direction of the Hierarchy of the Church for teaching and practice of Catholic principles." (Foreign Policy Report, January 15, 1944)

Let none be deceived by the stipulation that Catholic Action organizations were to take no part in politics. Such Action groups were like similar groups in other countries; they "were under the immediate direction of the Hierarchy" and

TOP

needed no political name to enable them to apply pressure wheresoever the Vatican directed.

Suppression of the Truth

Jehovah's witnesses, observing the rise of the totalitarian monster in Italy, appreciated how helpless the people were to free themselves from the fetters that so tightly bound them. If such humble ones were to be aided, then help would have to come from an outside source. So in 1932 Jehovah's witnesses living in the neighboring country of Switzerland printed a large supply of the booklet *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World.* Twenty brethren from Switzerland traveling at the expense of the Watchtower Society went into the principal cities of Italy to distribute these booklets to the truth-hungry people, with the following results:

In some cities the police gave verbal permission to proceed with the work, and within ten days 300,000 copies of the *Kingdom* booklet had been distributed. In the middle of the week the enemy was aroused, and *upon the order from Rome* the permission to distribute was withdrawn.

It was all right with the local officers, who, for the most part, were individuals sympathetic toward the needs of the common man. But "when Rome speaks" all free announcement of the truth must cease! The Vatican cannot stand to have the people enlightened about God's blessed kingdom. Nothing infuriates those Pharisaical rulers more than to tell the people that the Theocratic Government is the only hope for suffering mankind. So, as soon as word filtered through that Jehovah's peace messengers were in Italy, immediately an alarm was sent out and the work had to cease.

It seems like a small thing, the distribution of 300,000 booklets among the vast population of Italy, yet such seeds took root and bore fruit and many who were freed from the bondage of religion began telling others the truth. As to be expected, all such activity met with violent persecution at the hands of the truth-haters. Quoting from the 1936 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses:*

Without a doubt the Vatican and Mussolini are in full accord and have a clear understanding as to the operations of both. Because of this combined opposition it is impossible to conduct a regular work of publishing the Kingdom message within the borders of Italy. Only two brethren have been able to do any work in that country during the year, and they have worked under great difficulties. Often the literature is taken away from them and they are thrown into prison. One pioneer was shot dead. The Catholic Hierarchy even manifested its venom toward the Lord's people in interfering with the decent burial of this pioneer, who was witnessing for the Kingdom. . . .

The clergy prevented the corpse of this brother from being taken to the funeral rooms, the body being left in an old shed without proper attention. People, upon hearing of this outrageous treatment, were incensed, and this furnished an opportunity to give them a witness to the truth. Because the deceased had relatives in that neighborhood, they were outlawed by the clergy and were threatened by fire and brimstone because they had given shelter to a "heretic", thus showing the same infamous spirit as shown in the early days of Italy, when the Inquisition was at its height.

One brother still operating in Italy is able to give out some literature. Often the literature sent to him, however, never reaches him, being confiscated by officials under the direction of the Hierarchy.

A late report tells how the fight for freedom in Italy increased in fury during the war. In 1939 the Vatican-Fascist gang made a special raid on the homes of Jehovah's witnesses in an effort to silence these truth-tellers once and for all. More than 150 men and women were arrested, twenty-six of whom were given severe sentences ranging all the way from five years' imprisonment up to the death sentence. Among the seven charges leveled against these Christians, which "crimes" were adjudged worthy of death, was this one: "e) Charged with the crime referred to in article 8 of the Treaty of

TOP

Italy with the Holy See, in relation to article 278 C.P., for having publicly and by means of the printed page offended the sovereign pontiff."

Remember, this incident did not happen in the Dark Ages or in the nineteenth century. It did not occur under the direction of former popes who have long since died. It has happened in our day and age; it has happened since Pacelli was crowned Pope Pius XII in 1939. Unbelievable! you say, that in this twentieth century one is considered worthy of death who proclaims the truth as contained in the Bible. But remember all such things are possible in a country dominated by a religio-political Hierarchy.

The Hierarchy Loved Fascism

Some will contend that the Catholic Hierarchy supported Fascism in the beginning on the grounds that it could be used as an instrument to establish unity in Italy and settle the Roman question to the satisfaction of all. But did the Vatican withdraw its support and fight against Fascism when it became openly manifest that such was only a cruel, wicked totalitarian rule that ruthlessly disregarded the rights of men?

Article 20 of the 1929 concordat required the bishops to swear an oath of allegiance and fidelity into the hand of the Fascists. This oath was never repudiated, but was continued in force up to the very last. Moreover, the Hierarchy went farther and signed concordats with Hitler in 1933, and with bloody Franco in 1941, both of which required the bishops to give an oath of allegiance similar to the one sworn to Mussolini.

If the Vatican was looking for an opening to withdraw its support of totalitarianism in favor of democratic principles of freedom and liberty for the common people, then there was no better opportunity afforded than the Ethiopian war. However, Professor Gætano Salvemini, in his publication *No Friend of Democracy,* lists 7 cardinal archbishops, 23 archbishops, and 44 bishops, all of the Italian Catholic Hierarchy in addition to the pope, who supported Fascism and were in favor of the wanton rape of helpless Ethiopia.

Says the Foreign Policy Report (January 15, 1944), "The invasion of Ethiopia, far from driving the two powers apart, actually improved their relations and demonstrated to an astonished world how far the Church would follow Mussolini in his expansionist policy." Continuing, that article further says,

> When all was over the pope in his address to the world exhibition of the Catholic press (May 12, 1936) referred to "the triumphant joy of a great and good people" over the conclusion of the peace, thus dispelling all possible doubt of where his real feelings lay.

World domination was the ambition of both the Vatican and Fascism; together they thought to obtain it.

Neither was the support of the Fascists limited to the clergy of Italy. The members of the Hierarchy in the so-called "democratic lands" also were outspoken in expressing their approval and praise of Mussolini's program so destructive of human rights. Cardinal Hayes, of New York, and Cardinal Dougherty, of Philadelphia, both spoke in favor of Fascism in Italy when it was at the height of its glory. The late Cardinal O'Connell, of Boston, said, "Italy was in process of undergoing a marvelous transformation since Benito Mussolini had seized the reins of government . . . I see perfect order, cleanliness, work, industrial development." Also Archbishop Hinsley, of England, who was created a cardinal in 1937, was reported to have said about Italy, "If Fascism goes under nothing can save the country from Chaos: God's cause goes with it."

Thus is shown the love and devotion of the Vaticanites for Fascism when it was on the verge of gaining world domination. Only when its glory began to wane did the Hierarchy diplomats appear on the scene to condemn it. The

TOP

world in general may have been fooled with this adroit move, but Italians who had lived close to the scene were not deceived by this change of policy on the part of the Vatican Fascists. Mr. Hayden, a close assistant to the president of the Foreign Policy Association, in commenting on this, says: "Critics both friendly and hostile have forecast a period of unprecedented anti-clericalism in Italy, believing that *the long association of the Vatican with fascism* will reap its harvest of hatred and even of persecution."

The people of Italy may not be informed on the historical record of persecution made by the Catholic Church, due to the Fascist educational system, but Italians do have a firsthand knowledge of the last twenty years and its heart-breaking events. And as these people continue their struggle for freedom they will not forget the long and intimate association of the Hierarchy with Fascism.

The 1943 Break for Freedom

Suddenly there was a change in the whole picture. No longer do we see the Fascisti standing in the Piazza Venezia shouting *Viva Il Duce.* Mussolini himself has passed out of the picture. Fascism has cracked up. An armistice has been signed between the acting Italian government and the Allies.

Among other things the surrender terms contained some very important provisions in favor of the freedoms expressed in the Atlantic Charter. "All Fascist organizations and the secret police will be disbanded, all laws discriminating against persons on grounds of *race, creed, color* or *political opinions* will be rescinded and those persons held for punishment under such laws will be released." (From A.F.H.Q. Commentary, New York *Times,* November 7, 1945) Like a beacon light of freedom such "Bill of Rights" appeared to throw its beam down a new road of opportunity for the suffering people of Italy to gain their long-desired liberty. But when we look up from reading this important document and face the realities that exist in Italy itself our eyes are confronted with a different picture, one of confusion, to say the least.

There are at least six political parties in Italy each having a different formula on how to run the government. These six parties are grouped into two general divisions, which, for the want of a better name, are called "Right" and "Left". The right wing is composed of the "Christian Democrats", Liberals and Labor Democrats, while the left wing is made up of Communists, Socialists and Actionists. If it were only a matter of choosing between these two divisions it would be comparatively simple, but instead there are at least six contenders for the honor of controlling the government and the people.

All such are antagonistic toward each other and are willing to make concessions only as they see in the move an opportunity to gain an advantage for their own interests in the end. So, at times they hang together in a somewhat disjointed fashion in the form of a coalition government, while at other times they are in open rebellion among themselves. When one side is charged with containing the "germ of fascism" it immediately makes the counter-charge that fascism exists in the ranks of its opponents.

Politically speaking, Italy is very sensitive and unstable; the least spark is liable to cause a conflagration. Already five cabinets have fallen, and the sixth one is none too firm in the saddle, for it will automatically be dissolved when the promised election materializes. Signor Parri, when resigning as premier of Italy, warned that an undercurrent of fascism was tugging just below the surface. He passionately cried out: "Now that I am leaving office I must warn my successors to beware of civil war." (New York *Times,* November 25, 1945)

Again, when a bomb explodes outside

TOP

the Communist headquarters the charge is made that it was caused by the Fascists. But more disturbing than the explosion of bombs are the repercussions caused by Guglielmo Giannini's weekly publication, *l'Uomo Qualunque* ("Common Man"). Milton Bracker has described Giannini as an admitted ex-Fascist and has pointed out that although he has blamed Mussolini for strategic mistakes yet he has never criticized his general policy. Most of the readers of his paper, which number around 800,000, although not active Fascists, make up the potential bloc for neo-Fascism. Notwithstanding Giannini's claims of "democracy" he predicts that his movement will spread "all over the world" and when once his men gain control of Italy they will remain in office for twenty years, and their government will not be called Fascism but will be given a "new name". One has only to recall the boasting of Benito when he aspired to dominate the world to see the similarity between the two. Little wonder that reference was made in the House of Commons to *l'Uomo Qualunque* as "Fascist or neo-Fascist". Says the New York *Times*, "More and more Italians were asking whether there was not someone behind Signor Giannini, and if so, who." For the answer they should take their eyes off this dark figure and look at "St. Peter's" dome in Vatican City, which casts its fascist shadow over the land. Indeed, those who hate fascism and all that it represents are up against a formidable foe in their fight for freedom.

The Hierarchy Campaigns for Votes

The fascist interests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are too much at stake for them to remain passive toward the political struggle that is now going on in Italy. So we see the Vatican right in the middle of the swirl of six political parties with all claws flying. Not only does she openly support the "Christian Democrat" Party, to which Dr. Alcide de Gasperi acting as both premier and foreign minister belongs, but also the Vatican exercises her power in other ways. For example, the bishops in the Vento region sent out a letter entitled "Catholics' Duties to Face Present Dangers" to be read in all the churches. An AP dispatch says:

> The letter asserted that the separation of church from state would mean that the state would become "atheistic and agnostic" and the result would be the "enslavement of the church to the decisions of lay authorities". Should communism control Italy, it added, there would be "no real guarantee of freedom of religion".

To claim that where there is separation of church and state (as in the United States) there is enslavement is the same as saying that where there is a joining together of church and state (as in Mussolini's Italy) there is freedom. Nonsense! It is not necessary to refute such infantile reasoning with the facts; for it appears on the face to be a distortion of the truth. Black for white, *à la Jesuit.*

One very interesting point is that only 7 to 10 percent of the population belong to political parties. The masses desire freedom and liberty all right, but evidently they are not convinced that any one of the political parties is wholly interested in establishing these basic principles, and so they are prone to take an indifferent attitude toward the whole matter of politics. It is from this large population that the professional politicians solicit support.

An ill omen is cast over freedom's future by the announcement that the most adroit and foxy politician and campaigner, one who heads the greatest Fascist organization in all Italy, namely Pope Pius XII, has personally taken to the field. Starting off his campaign for votes, Pius appealed to the women of Italy to get out and "pack" the ballot boxes. An INS report says, "Catholic women, to whom the pontiff particularly addressed himself, were delighted he had said: 'Your hour has struck.'" Experience gained by this organization in other

TOP

countries has shown that it is very easy to control the vote by using Catholic women voters. No mention is made in this regard as to the part played by the parish priests, it being so obvious.

Garbless Nuns Will Vote Too

The forth-coming election will be the first free vote cast in Italy in more than twenty years. Knowing that the fighters for freedom will put up a real battle to obtain democratic liberties the Vatican is putting forth every effort to retain the strangle-hold on the people that she gained with the help of Fascism. Even the nuns are being regimented to vote, a thing unheard of before in Italy. Says the New York *Times*: "The dispensation whereby nuns will not have to wear their habits is probably related to the continuing subtle friction over church and state in Italy, with the possibility that sisters who appeared in conventional garb might be embarrassed." Not only would they be "embarrassed" but, no doubt, their lives would be endangered if they were to appear at the polls in their benighted hoods; for the Italian people have not forgotten how the nuns and priests worked with the Fascists in oppressing the people.

All this activity on the part of the Hierarchy shows that the fighters for freedom are up against the same foes even if such leave their fascist hoods at home. We are reminded of what Mr. Bracker of the New York *Times* said: "It is impossible to live in Rome many months without having a man on the street and in public buildings and homes identified in a whisper as 'a famous Fascist'."

The face lifting and plastic surgery done on the fascists of Italy during recent months have not been a total success. Many of their old brutish features are still visible to those who have their eyes open. Signor Parri, of the Actionist Party, in resigning as premier of Italy's fifth cabinet called attention to this failure of the surgeons when he said, "There are rumors that Washington and London had no trust in me. The real reason for this lack of trust is that Italy has only a fragile front of anti-fascism. The Allies know what's in back of it."

Official circles in Washington and London know that the power back of Fascism was the Vatican. They know that the "Church" supported Mussolini in all of his bloody wars against defenseless people at home and abroad. Well-informed people know all too well that the pope of Rome and his Hierarchy, the driving force back of Fascism, still remain to run things very much to their own pleasing. Fascism has been destroyed *in name only;* in *practice* it is still very much alive.

The Real Bone of Contention

But why is there such a to-do over whether one party or the other is elected in Italy, whether the Hierarchy's candidate is chosen or rejected? If the results were peace for Italy and freedom and liberty for her people there would be little more that could be asked for. However, these are the very things that are now in the balance. If the ex-Fascists regain their hold on the people, no matter by what name they call themselves, there will be little relief extended to the people. If the union of church and state is continued freedom of worship will not be tolerated. The bone of contention, in this struggle, then, is whether the concordat that protects the Catholic Church and suppressed all others will be continued.

In speaking on this subject of freedom in Italy Dr. Cacciapuoti struck at the real core of the whole matter when he pleaded for freedom of worship. The New York *Times* (November 13, 1945), in reporting his talk sponsored by the American Committee of the World Council of Churches, says,

A plea for aid in procuring religious freedom in Italy was made here yesterday by Dr. Bernardo Cacciapuoti, professor of physics at the University of Rome, who said the position

TOP

of Protestants had suffered severely even before the war because of the concordat of February, 1929, between the Vatican and the Italian government.

As a result of the signing of the concordat, "Roman Catholics and Fascists were united in their efforts to restrict our liberties and our religious work," Dr. Cacciapuoti declared at a luncheon of thirty Protestant leaders. . . .

The Rev. P. J. Zaccara and the Rev. Robert W. Anthony, who spent three months in Italy this year as representatives of the National Evangelical Committee for Relief in Italy and the Federal Council of Churches, respectively, agreed with Dr. Cacciapuoti that religious freedom could be obtained in Italy only with the help of the outside world.

When a telegram was sent to Truman by a group of Protestants asking for dissolution of the concordat because it discriminated and suppressed freedom of worship, the Hierarchy got busy and explained that Protestantism was not mentioned specifically in the concordat and that Protestants in Italy have religious liberty under civil law. What is that? Are Protestants no longer considered "heretics" worthy of death? Has the leopard changed its spots? No, not at all. Shortly after this "explanation" Pope Pius XII, on December 13, 1945, sent a letter to the archbishop of Trento in celebration of the opening session of the Council of Trent 400 years ago, which council was called for the very purpose of combating the rise of Protestantism. This letter was to serve as a reminder and warning to Protestants that the Vatican has not forgotten that breach through which thousands escaped the clutches of the "Church" and obtained freedom and liberty to study the Bible and worship God.

Yet, why make such a fuss over the fact that Protestants are suppressed, who make up less than eight percent (some say less than one percent) of the population? For this all-important reason: the basic principles of freedom and liberty demand that the minority, whether eight percent or one-eighth of one percent, be permitted to enjoy the same rights and privileges as the majority. The philosophy that teaches that the majority shall rule, right or wrong, and the minority shall be overlooked is entirely false. The last twenty years proves it. The driving wedge of Fascism that suppressed the minority made it an easy matter to enslave the masses.

All of this controversy over the concordat would have been avoided and the fight for human rights would have been simplified had the armistice terms been carried out, particularly those provisions which stated that 'all Fascist organizations will be disbanded, and all laws discriminating against persons on the grounds of creed will be rescinded'. These terms of the armistice must be among those referred to by Anne O'Hare McCormick, correspondent of the New York *Times,* as being "annulled *in practice*". They have become mere scraps of paper.

Whence Cometh Help?

Until the concordat that puts the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the place and stead of God is broken there will be no freedom of worship in Italy. And if there is no freedom to worship Jehovah God there will be no opportunity to enjoy other liberties. So, then, where can the people look for help in their fight for this freedom? If they turn to the political parties on the right hand, they find the ex-Fascists who advocate for a continuance of the concordat. If they look to those on the left, the Communists under the leadership of the shrewd Palmiro Togliatti, they find no relief, for, while saying they favor private property, individual liberty and religious freedom, the Communists show their inconsistency by also announcing that there will be *"no change* in the Lateran Treaty with the Vatican" and the concordat will continue. Surely there is no "political party truly representing the great mass of people", says Sforza, whom some have

TOP

characterized as "one of the best-informed political experts in Italy".

Sforza also says "the Italian people . . . hate monarchy". "Why," asks Mr. Churchill of United Feature Syndicate, "is there so much hostility today toward the House of Savoy [the monarchy]?" The reason for this hatred and hostility is that the House of Savoy was one of the three main straws in the Vatican-Fascist-Monarchy totalitarian house of "wood, hay, stubble" that the Jesuits built. The masses of the people do not desire monarchy, nor do they want Communism or Fascism. They want freedom from all of these dictatorial forms of government. But, alas! how will they obtain their desire?

The "Commander to the People"

The people of Italy cannot pin their hope on any sinister politician as their leader even if he bears such flattering titles as "primate of Italy", "pontifex maximus," "vicar of Christ," etc. After considering the record no honest person will hail the pope of Rome as the savior of Italy. Neither will they say that his organization is qualified to redeem for Italy the liberty and freedom that she needs so much. Notwithstanding that Pope Pius XII is the strongest man in Italy, still he is not the "Commander to the People".—Isaiah 55:4.

There is, however, one who rightfully bears this title. His name is Christ Jesus, and because He has been given all power in heaven and earth He is the true Commander around whom the fighters for freedom may rally. This One is fully qualified and capable of clearing out all traces of Fascism from Italy, both political and ecclesiastical. Men of good-will who follow such Leader not only will be brought out into freedom's open and airy spaces but also will be given life under righteous conditions.

At present Christ Jesus has His witnesses in the earth and they are commissioned to "proclaim liberty to the captives". (Isaiah 61:1) In the due time their great Commander will see to it that this army of witnesses is sent into Italy, the stronghold of fascistic Catholicism, there to "proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof". (Leviticus 25:10) The 1946 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* gives assurance of this when it says, *"By the Lord's grace,* the Society will do everything it possibly can to aid" not only Jehovah's witnesses in Italy but also their good-will companions and will, therefore, "establish an office in that land some day."

So rejoice, ye groaning Italians, and be glad with Jehovah's witnesses. (Romans 15:10) For when the righteous rule of The Theocracy is in full sway over the earth, then it will be said with jubilation that the fight for freedom earth-wide has been won.

Have We Time for Study?

"STUDY to shew thyself approved," is the admonition of the apostle Paul. But in these, the last days, when time is so precious and so short the Theocratic minister cries, "Study? When?" None of us can say we have any time to spare before six o'clock in the evening whether in secular work or performing our commission in the full-time service. Even then, at least three nights per week are taken up by meetings and the rest of the time occupied by book studies, street witnessing, at the doors, public meeting advertising, etc. For most of us it is nine o'clock or nine-thirty before we can call our time our own.

And We Are Tired

But there are talks to prepare, book studies to look up, *Watchtowers* to go

TOP

over, *Consolations* to peruse, so in despair we put our heads down and attempt to discipline our weary brains into an hour or ninety minutes of hard study. Result: eleven o'clock or even twelve we stagger to bed dead tired, our brain in a turmoil, so much so that we are unable to settle down to sleep until one in the morning. Comes the dawn and we wake up, not refreshed, but tired and heavy. This affects us for the rest of the day.

"But," we cry in amazement, "if we do not study at night, when can we do so?" Well, how about this:

Let us assume that we arrive home at nine-thirty and retire immediately after a light supper; about ten perhaps, not later. Being happily tired because we have had a day full of privileges of service we go off to sleep quickly, a sound, restful sleep. We have set the alarm for six o'clock a.m., and by that time have enjoyed some eight hours of refreshing relaxation. So at once on waking we arise. Our first act is to prepare a hot drink. In the meantime we have opened the door and are taking deep, full breaths of fresh air (see page 70 of *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers,* dealing with correct breathing).

Having had our hot drink we can then settle down to sixty or ninety minutes of quiet, uninterrupted study. Our brain is fresh. We have all conditions in favor of absolute concentration, and even at the end of the study period we are not in any way fatigued or mentally weary. The mind has been stimulated rather than overloaded. One hour of such study is worth twice as much done at night.

This is not the only time we can utilize. There is the lunch time. Usually most of us have an hour and take up only a quarter of it eating; the remaining time is excellent for reading *The Watchtower, Consolation,* or that new publication. The bulk of the studying, however, has been done in the early part of the day, when we were at our best.—Contributed from England.

Stake, Stake, Who's Got the Stake?

ONE comical thing that occurred during the war was the action of the Northern Baptist Convention at Atlantic City, May 25, 1944. The original resolution started off with the statement, "God has a stake in this war." The resolution was presented by "Reverend" Daniel J. Poling, pastor of the Philadelphia Baptist Temple and president of the World's Christian Endeavor Union. The next day the convention removed the statement "God has a stake in this war". They weren't sure. The only thing certain is that the Baptists want it known that in time of peace they are for peace, but in time of war they are for war. But whether God has any stake in either the war or the peace, they manifestly do not know. And, of course, never looking in the Bible to see what Almighty God is about to do, and for that matter is actually doing, they will never find out until the advent of Armageddon how they have been deceived and how they have deceived others, to their mutual ruin and destruction.

Transmitting News in Wartime

DURING World War II, in their eagerness to get news while it was still "hot", more than forty war correspondents were killed and more than one hundred were wounded. This shows devotion to their work.

It was hard to enforce censorships after the shooting ceased. It was so hard,

TOP

in fact, that the Associated Press sent out the story of Germany's surrender twenty-four hours before it was released officially, and the organization has had to issue apologies and explanations galore ever since that took place.

The general cry for a free press went up everywhere as soon as the war was over. Newspapermen chafed at conditions in lands under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, such as Eire, Spain, Portugal, Italy and Germany. In Portugal, for instance, none might mention the Roman Catholic dictator Salazar at all unless they praised him as an outstanding statesman and humanitarian. Newsmen found it hard to get any dependable news out of India or China.

What Medical Journals Say About Vivisection

SAYS *The Medical World:*

Animal experiments, as performed in physiological and pharmacological laboratories today, call for serious criticism by the medical man who is actually engaged in practicing medicine. We submit that the majority, if indeed not all, of such experiments are distinctly misleading as to the deductions drawn from them. It is undoubtedly the experimenting physiologist and pharmacologist who give the lever to the anti-vivisectionist. Can we wonder at this when we read of the endless experiments performed on animals under the guise of medical research that either yield no practical results whatever, or merely erroneous conclusions?

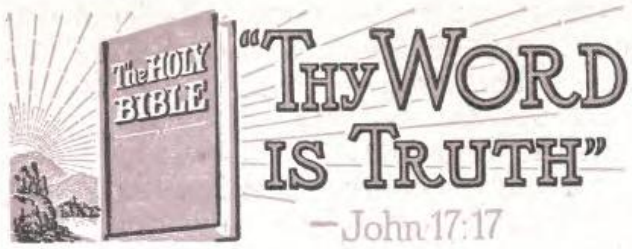
In a recently published book on Insulin by the lecturer in Chemistry at University College, Exeter, we read of an experiment performed in which three dogs were employed. Between two of them a double carotid-jugular anastomosis was established, while the body of one of them was kept alive by artificial respiration. Between the latter and the third dog a pancreatic-jugular anastomosis was established. This experiment was an attempt to prove that the secretion of insulin is under control of the vagus centre which depends for its stimulation on the hyperglycaemic condition. This is an ingenious and weird experiment, but what conclusion could be drawn from it? The dogs were in a totally abnormal state throughout the whole experiment. And yet the experimenter expects the practising physician to accept conclusions drawn from such a ghastly piece of laboratory research. Is it not time that the medical profession declare their total disapproval of such experiments? . . .

We firmly believe that only when we get away from the physiological or pharmacological laboratory, and go back to the bedside, will we begin to add to our knowledge of disease in man. Professor Hastings Gilford wrote in the *British Medical Journal* (Jan. 20, 1934): "There is much to be said for the belief . . . that the chief cause of this new obstacle to progress is the present dominance of experimental research over clinical and pathological investigation." We commend these pertinent remarks, which we thoroughly endorse, to those who still pay homage to the animal experimenter.

Says *The Medical Times:*

Students are trained to believe that a knowledge of the results of animal experiments is a *sine qua non* to successful practice. As a matter of fact, such experiments are more frequently misleading in their results than otherwise. No, it is clinical and practical knowledge that counts when the former student goes out into the world to deal with patients. He may know what is the action of certain drugs on the pregnant uterus of the rabbit, or the effect of destroying the spinal cord of a frog and then dropping a solution of nicotine on the sinus venosus; but when face to face with a post-partum hemorrhage, or a case of threatened heart failure, his knowledge of these experiments will be of no use whatever.

TOP



The Old-fashioned Ghost

"GHOST" is just a venerated carry-over from the old Anglo-Saxon word *gāst,* meaning *breath* or *spirit,* and corresponds with the modern German word *geist,* meaning spirit. The generally accepted thought among religionists is that a ghost is a spirit person. Do not the clergy of "Christendom" teach that their so-called "holy ghost" is the third person of a "triune god"? With that idea, doubtless, the producers of the popular King James Version of the Bible used the word *ghost* in their translation, as did also the translators of the Roman Catholic Douay Version Bible. Sensible modern translators who wanted their readers to understand their translation used the words *holy spirit* and dropped *ghost.*

The spirit of the Lord God Jehovah is invisible to man and is powerful. It is His active force. It is properly called "the holy spirit" because all His active force is holy or applied to righteousness. The holy spirit is not a person or being, and no Bible text authorizes such a religious conclusion. When God puts His spirit upon a creature, that creature is clothed with power and authority to act as the representative or agent of Jehovah God. God put His spirit upon David, as His witness, and David said: "The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue." (2 Samuel 23:2) Likewise the Lord God put His spirit of wisdom upon Israelites who were directed to build certain things in connection with the sacred tabernacle. These men were clothed with authority and qualifications to serve the Lord God.—Exodus 35.

Jesus quoted the prophet Isaiah, who wrote: "The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn." (Isaiah 61:1, 2; Luke 4:18-21) This scripture shows that the holy spirit is the active force which God conferred upon Jesus as evidence of His authority. God commissioned Jesus to represent Him and to speak with authority in His name. Concerning Jesus the Lord God says: "I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." (Isaiah 42:1) This was pictured in the anointing oil that was poured upon the head of the Jewish high priest, whereby he was clothed with authority. Now Jehovah God had placed His spirit upon His beloved Son, thereby anointing Him to represent His Father, Jehovah God.

Concerning Jesus' being anointed with the holy spirit it is written: "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." (Hebrews 1:9; Psalm 45:7) It is also written: "Even Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the holy spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him."—Acts 10:38, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

These quotations definitely prove that the holy spirit is not a person and is therefore not one of the religious "gods" of a heathenish "trinity". It is proof that the holy spirit is the holy active force of Jehovah God, conferred upon His beloved Son and upon others whom God authorized to represent

TOP

Him. These and other scriptures expose the falseness of religion's doctrine of trinity and disclose that the clergy of "Christendom" have misrepresented the Lord God and do willfully misrepresent Him.

The appearance of a dove at the time that God poured out His holy spirit upon Jesus is no proof of a trinity of "Father, Son and holy ghost". Jesus was then a perfect man, the only perfect man that ever lived upon earth, aside from Adam when he was in Eden. Jesus then stood upon the banks of the turbulent Jordan declaring His devotion to His Father and God. There God put His holy spirit upon Jesus and clothed Him with full power and authority to speak in His name. There He was beginning His mighty work. He was perfect, holy, harmless, and apart from sinners. Says the prophecy to Him: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever." (Psalm 45:2) He was the very embodiment of truth, meekness and righteousness. With frankness and boldness He spoke the truth. "Never man spake like this man." (John 7:46) The reason was that He was a perfect man entirely devoted to doing Jehovah's will and He came to speak the message which His Father had given Him to speak. Said he: "I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (John 12:49, 50) God sent Him into the world to speak the truth, and He did speak the truth. He said: "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) It follows, then, that those who contradict or deny the words of Jesus do not speak the truth.

Hear now the words of Jesus and note that He brands the teachers of the dogma of the "trinity" as the sons and agents of Satan, the greatest liar that ever existed. To the clergy of His day, who then refused to hear and abide by His words, Jesus said in plain phrase: "If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." (John 8:42-44) The clergy, who have taught and yet teach that the "holy ghost" is a trinitarian person equal to God and Jesus, refuse to hear and obey the Bible truth, and thereby put themselves in the same class to which the Pharisees were assigned by Jesus.

Such trinitarians say: 'God, Jesus and the holy ghost are one, co-eternal, of the same identical substance and alike in power.' Jesus said: "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) He did not say, My Father is greater than my fleshly body, but He referred to himself as the Son of God, to mean that the Father is greater than the Son to whom He gave life. The clergy say, in effect, by their "trinity" doctrine, 'Jesus was and is his own father.' Those clergymen do not speak by the spirit of God and do not tell the truth. The true relationship between God and Jesus is that of Life-giver or Father and Life-receiver or Son, and this relationship Jesus always acknowledged. He said: "The Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth." (John 5:20) Jesus never taught His disciples to believe in a holy-ghostish person; that is, He never taught that the holy spirit of God is a person.

TOP



Left to right: **First Row:** Akmakjian, S., Everett, B. L., Franz, E. M., Johnson, J., Buisset, N. A., Ferrari, A. M., Wetzler, J. E., Schnell, F. A. L., Sutton, M. L., Tetzlaff, M. A., Lubeck, T. M., Hitch, R. I. **Second Row:** Taciak, M. A., Shepard, M., Fennema, R., Skwara, A., Sorrell, M. P., Ortman, J., Davis, L. I., Ballentine, L. M., McCumber, M. C., George, L. G., Wissman, I. M., Hare, J. M., Watkins, W. M. **Third Row:** Lampert, L., Toelk, R., Guzik, G. H., Blizzard, A. G., Nelson, F. G., Kern, V. M., Lubeck, E. A., Yeatts, H. I., Lauck, E. E., Shaffer, E. K., Finken, G. A., McKenzie, J. R., Estrada, O. **Fourth Row:** Carlson, E. M., Repka, P. D., White, R., Roper, H. L., Roper, M. L., Everett, I., Mitin, C., Van Eyk, A. J., Erickson, E. M., Smith, B. R., Parrish, A. R., Tucker, L. C., James, E. M. **Fifth Row:** Carter, E. L., Davis, V. T., Graham, D. L., Buisset, A. H., Jacczak, A., Saia, J., Hitch, E. W., George, W., Gresham, H. E., Guzik, V., White, W. C., Kossak, J. H., Raper, A. V. **Sixth Row:** Van Eyk, C. J., Karandinos, A., Hughes, G., Tracy, R. N., Clayton, C. M., Harvey, F. E., Parrish, C. Q., Powers, C. C., Walt, D. E., Benesch, H. J., Crosswhite, O. A., Ruggles, P. R., Ortman, M. M. **Seventh Row:** Webster, J. O., Ballentine, F. A., Betley, S., Lewis, J. F., Johnson, R. A. S., Tetzlaff, A., Hare, M. L., Wissman, W. R., Dawkins, G. C., Roper, L. L., Fennema, D., Yeatts, T. R., Sorrell, C.

FOR ➤

Watchtower Bible College Graduates Sixth Class

CONSOLATION takes pleasure in briefly reporting to its readers another graduation day at the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. On January 21, 1946, 544 persons gathered in the college auditorium, located in the main building, to either observe or participate in the commencement exercises. Ninety-one students made up the sixth graduating class, of which number eighty-six received diplomas of merit in recognition of a high standard of work. (Class picture on opposite page.) A brief report of the proceedings follows.

After opening song and prayer and a few announcements, the college president and chairman of the assembly, N. H. Knorr, introduced in turn the four college instructors. Each had words of encouragement and farewell for the departing ordained ministers who had received special training for foreign assignment during the past five months. The companionable bond that had sprung up and grown fast between teacher and pupil was apparent to the observer's eye. The last of this quartet to speak was the college registrar. He added a dash of foreign flavor to the proceedings by reading congratulatory letters and telegrams from previous Watchtower Bible College graduates now stationed in distant lands. In addition to many points in the United States and Canada, messages poured in from Cuba, El Salvador, Nicaragua, Canal Zone, Paraguay, Uruguay, and Chile. Incidentally, however, the sixth graduating class was drawn from various races and nations. Five young ladies were from Canada, a young man and a young woman had traveled all the way from Argentina for the special training, another young man hailed from Brazil, and still another from the island of Jamaica. Three students were of the colored race.

This Bible college is situated on a 700-acre farm near South Lansing, N. Y., and the servant in charge of these rolling acres next spoke, but soon gave way to the vice-president of the Society's New York corporation, who is also the Society's legal counselor. He ably contrasted God's supreme law with man's legal code. Following him came the vice-president of the Pennsylvania corporation, voicing Scripturally sound admonition as to domestic and foreign service assignments and clarifying the objectives set before the graduates.

Still mounting toward the climax of events, the college president took the speaker's position and spoke for the next hour on "Proving Your Faith". Mr. Knorr had only a few days previous returned from a ten-week business tour of Europe, and he was well qualified to present information gained firsthand on how Jehovah's ministers in Nazi concentration camps had proved their faith the hard way. He neatly dovetailed into this European background of faith proved by torturous works his counsel on faith and works addressed to the sixth graduating class of ministers seated before him. 'Faith comes by hearing the word of God,' and had not they had an intensive five-month training course in God's Word and ministry? Surely it would be a boon to their proving faith in the service period ahead of them. He ended on a strong note of confidence that this graduating class of full-time ministers would ever hold fast their faith and integrity and render an acceptable contribution of service to the vindication of Jehovah's name and universal sovereignty.

And now the climax—presentation of diplomas! To the happy students this was the symbol of success in their college training course; it announced to the world that they had meritoriously concluded the intensive advanced studies, that they had done their job well. Flushed faces and shining eyes testified in silent eloquence just how much this

TOP

symbolic commendation of "Well done" meant to the sixth class graduates. In a united expression of appreciation one of their number represented all in reading a resolution. In it they recognized Jehovah as the great Theocrat, Christ Jesus as His King, the Kingdom as established, the woeful state of this old world of Satan, the need of the people for God's comforting truth, the responsibility of Jehovah's witnesses to pass on this truth to them, and particularly did they recognize that they had been specially trained for the past five months to do that very thing. In view of these recognized facts they therefore resolved to put the knowledge gained to practical use in the field of gospel-preaching, to stand always immovable for Jehovah's true worship, to point out steadily and unwaveringly Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope in a time when a blind world propagandizes its man-made world organization as savior, and to do all this in whatever assignment given to them and thereby aid all men of good-will toward God to 'be glad with Jehovah's people'.

Consolation wishes them well in their high aims, along with all of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere. Always standing "strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might", the sixth class of the Watchtower Bible College will meet all its resolves.

The Name Jehovah

PUTTING out *Kingdom News,* I came in contact with a lady who asked me, "What kind of religion is this?" I replied that we are not religionists, but that I am one of Jehovah's witnesses. She pondered a while and asked, "Jehovah? Who in the world is he?"

I took the Bible and read to her Psalm 83:18: "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most high over all the earth"; also Exodus 6:3: "And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them."

She said that she had never been told in her church who Jehovah is, and as she had never read the Bible she supposed Him to be one of the prophets. Noticing on the *Kingdom News* the advertisement of the book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand",* she asked me to bring it to her as soon as possible, because, knowing now who Jehovah is, she has a different opinion of His witnesses.

Some time after this, when I was presenting the book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* at the doors, a man told me he would take the book. He took it and started thumbing through its pages. Then suddenly he turned to me, a distasteful expression on his face, handed the book back and said he did not want it. When I asked him, "Why did you change your mind?" he opened the book at the front, pointed to the word Jehovah, and said, "Jehovah. That's against our belief." When I asked him "Who is Jehovah?" he said he did not know; whereupon his wife asked, "Was he not one of the prophets?" I then read the two scriptures above quoted and he took the book, rejoicing over Jehovah's name. —Full-time Kingdom publisher.

Donald Tells the Priest

"I AM a Kingdom publisher, thirteen years of age. The superintendent of schools was a visitor at our school recently, and all children were called to the assembly. The first thing on the program was saluting the flag. I being the

TOP

only one there not to salute, I was told by the superintendent to go to the principal's office; which I did.

The principal told me to wait, as she was talking to someone in the office. After a long wait, thirty minutes or so, out came a Catholic priest. Coming over to me, he said:

Priest: Oh, so you are one of the Jehovah's witnesses, and you don't salute the flag! How come?

Witness: Yes, I am one of Jehovah's witnesses, and I want to keep the commandments of God. If you knew what was in the Bible, you would understand why I do not salute the flag.

Priest: Son, I have been reading the Bible twenty-five years and I salute the flag, and I keep the commandments too. Show me in the Bible where one should not salute.

(Priest goes into principal's office, and returns with Bible.)

Witness: Do you know how to look up scriptures in the Bible?

Priest: Oh, yes!

Witness: Then turn to Exodus 20: 3-5.

Priest: (Reads scripture) That seems very plain.

Witness: Yes, it is plain, isn't it? Do you know the dress you wear is an abomination unto the Lord, also?

Priest: Show me that in the Bible, then I will believe it.

Witness: Look up Deuteronomy 22: 5.

Priest finds scripture, reads it to himself, and remarks in a whisper: "That is as plain as the nose on your face."

Witness: Then why do you wear it?

Calling me close, he whispers: "I have to make an impression on the people."

Priest: How long have you been studying the Bible?

Witness: Mister, I have studied the Bible seven years.

Priest: Don't call me "mister"; call me "father".

Witness: You know the Bible states, 'Call no man father upon the earth.'

Priest: Where in the scriptures do you find that?

Witness: In Matthew 23: 9.

(Priest reads the above scripture.)

Priest: Well, son, I must say you know your Bible.

With this remark, he left.

In a few minutes the superintendent of schools came out from the principal's office, and said to me: "I am very sorry to have kept you from the program in the assembly. You can return to your classroom."

Two days after, I was called to the principal's office. The principal asked, "Donald, what did you say to the father? he seems a changed man: I noticed in church this morning he didn't wear his skirts."

Witness: I showed him in the Bible why I do not salute the flag; also scriptures regarding the garb he wears.

The principal asked: "Would you show me these scriptures?" This I did.

Principal: I never knew this was in the Bible; further, I told the superintendent that you are outstanding in your class: you can be trusted with any kind of errand.

This principal seems a person of goodwill. On several occasions she has told me during flag-saluting to step outside the room; and if any teacher objected, she would say, "Tell them to see me."

I have placed several booklets with her, and she has enjoyed reading them. —Contributed, New York city.

"Our Lady of the Pillar at Saragossa"

THE Spaniards center their religious worship around the statue of "Our Lady of the Pillar", at Saragossa. This lady is well off, even though the people of Spain are for the most part wretchedly poor. In 1940 the lady had a celebration, for it was said to be the 1900th anniversary of her coming to Spain. The

TOP

story is an interesting one, though it has a flaw. But before going into it, here are a few items as to the lady's wardrobe. She has 200 mantles, and they are not cheap mantles either. Her crown and that of her infant were gifts of the women of Spain. In the lady's crown there are 2,836 brilliants, 5,725 small diamonds, 145 pearls, 74 emeralds, 62 rubies, and 46 sapphires. The baby's crown is smaller. He plays a secondary role in the picture anyway. His crown has 574 brilliants, 200 small diamonds, 12 pearls, 16 emeralds, and 16 rubies. (No sapphires.)

Now about the lady's coming to Spain. It was like this, says the tradition. It was in the year 40 (A.D.), after the apostles had gone out to various territories to preach the gospel, that James, son of Zebedee, who is supposed to have gone to Spain, had a visit from the lady. It was nice of her to come and visit him. But he had shown her equal consideration, for, before he went, says the tradition, he had come to the lady and asked for her blessing. She told him to go on his projected trip, and in Spain he was to build a church, something no apostle ever thought of doing. After James had been in Spain for a time, the lady came to visit him (he had died in the meantime). She stood on a pillar, and told him, "On this spot," to build a church, to her memory. The high altar was to be beside the pillar where she stood. The pillar would remain, she is said to have said, "till the end of time." The church was built (at Saragossa), etc., etc. The only flaw in the account is that James, the son of Zebedee, was executed by Herod, about A.D. 44, not having left Jerusalem. Neither did the other James leave for years thereafter. Even Paul, first to carry the gospel to distant lands, had not yet begun his journeys.—Acts 8:1; 12:1-3, 25; 13:1-4.

Two Weeks Was Enough

A LITTLE girl then living in Colorado thought she would enjoy convent life, then changed her mind, then found she could not back out. The rest is in her own words:

In the receiving room it was a wonderful-looking place; nothing better. I went in Thursday at noon. I had already heard a few things. The old head nun asked me if I thought I would like it there. I told her I hoped so, and she said it didn't matter if I didn't. That scared me.

We had to call the nuns "Mother", and had to have them unlock the doors even to get in the washroom. Out of bed at 5 a.m., we had prayer, dressed; then to morning mass; then to breakfast. We had prayer before we ate, and right after. Then to work or school. Before we took our lessons or started work we had prayer, and as soon as we stopped we had prayer. We then filed into the dining room. Before we ate we had prayer, and when we finished eating we had prayer. Then we were taken to work or school and had prayer before we started and prayer when we stopped. Then before we ate again we had prayer, and as soon as we had finished we had prayer. Then we had recreation for a while. Then we went to our dormitories, and before we lay down to sleep we had prayer. Then the head Mother Divine sprinkled us with holy water.

We couldn't go outside until they unlocked the doors, and we were then inside a high stone wall. Inside we could not talk about the outside, and we were not allowed to have news clippings. Our mail from our folks was read before it was given to us to read. We could not talk to visitors privately. We did not dare say we wanted to go home. A nun stayed in the room while my mother and I talked and would not get out until I did. I never went to sleep there at night without crying myself to sleep. I heard others doing likewise. Jehovah, whom I now know and love, heard my prayer and I got out in two weeks.—Contributed.

TOP

New York Admits that It Is Big

NEW YORK admits it has the biggest population of any city in the United States (7,625,000), with more American-born than Chicago, Philadelphia, Los Angeles and Houston combined; more Eire-born than Limerick, Cork and Killarney combined; more Italian-born than Bologna and Leghorn combined.

It acknowledges that it has more playgrounds (492) and more parks (764) in more space (17,405 acres); that it has more theaters (672), more taxis (9,371), more restaurants (11,438), more major league baseball clubs (3), more churches (2,800), more schools (855), more hospitals (172), more public libraries (135), more art museums (145), and more daily newspapers (28).

It confesses that it has the tallest building (Empire State: 1,250 feet), the longest street (Broadway: 15.8 miles from Battery to City Line, and going on to Albany from there), the biggest store (Macy's: $112,661,451 yearly sales), the biggest theater (Radio City: 6,200 seats).

It concedes that it has the busiest airfield (LaGuardia: 270 air-liner flights a day), the busiest railroad station (Pennsylvania: 100 million passengers a year), the largest port (with 308 miles of waterfront), the biggest municipally owned and operated transit system (543 miles of subway, trolley and bus routes), the longest subway ride for a nickel (26.78 miles; which would also be the longest ride for a dime), and the longest boat ride for a nickel (from South Ferry to Staten Island).

It grants that it has more municipal employees (154,865), more policemen (15,557), and more firemen (9,639); that it has more dogs (301,850) and more trees (2,500,000), issues more marriage licenses (68,742, in 1944), and has the largest birth rate (122,748 new New Yorkers in 1944), with 1,130 sets of twins, 11 sets of triplets, and 1 set of quadruplets. These last named aristocrats, by the way, have the one and only super-de-luxe coach, made for them by Whitney, presented to them by Macy's.

It does not deny that the fourteen buildings that go to make up Rockefeller Center, New York, constitute a complete city in themselves, and the biggest city of its kind on earth. They cover 12 acres, house 1,137 firms, and accommodate 152,000 persons daily. It seems almost incredible, but this business headquarters is so large that three men spend their lives picking up cigarette butts, and there is a chewing-gum crew that spends its working hours scraping chewing gum from office floors, corridors and sidewalks in the area. A staff of 25 window cleaners keeps the 15,000 windows bright and 620 men and women do the rest of the cleaning.

And listen! New York city has an American Legion post that is really *American.* The Captain Belvidere Brooks post, to its everlasting credit, invited into its membership the 16 Americans of Japanese descent whose names the Hood River, Oreg., post expunged from its rolls because of their ancestry. And in some respects the courage of that act is one of the biggest things about the biggest city. Don't you honestly think so? Isn't a big heart bigger than a big building? Of course it is.

Magnesium Paper Is Evidently Coming

IF WHAT the publishers of the magazine *Printing* have to prophesy on the subject is correct, then the printing of the future will not be on paper, but on magnesium. Why should the Lord go to the trouble of making trees, and then

TOP

have men cut them down, grind them up and turn them into paper, when the new fabric can be obtained direct from sea water, and one pound of it will provide four times the printing surface of a pound of paper? A cubic mile of sea water will produce millions of pounds of magnesium.

Probably your mother gave you milk of magnesia, or citrate of magnesia, or Epsom salts, before you ever had any interest in printing, and probably she herself did not then know that this metal is found abundantly all over the world, existing not only in sea waters and brine wells, but in an ore called dolomite, which exists in great abundance in the mountainous areas on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts. The supply is inexhaustible.

It took World War II to force this metal to the front. Even before Pearl Harbor, when a German plane had been shot down over England, examination of the wreckage showed that many of the plane's parts were made of magnesium alloys. The result was that whereas the actual output of magnesium ingots in America in 1939 was only 3,350 tons, in 1943 the output was 240,000 tons.

Magnesium alloys will not burn under any conditions existing in the home or factory. The metal is incredibly light and strong, and the future is filled with vehicles, tools, furniture, farm machinery and a thousand other things that are coming out of this metal, from which more than four times as many units may be obtained as can come from a pound of steel. Don't be impatient. Modern miracles take time, but your new magnesium books, if and when you get them, will be only a quarter as thick as your present paper ones, and will last indefinitely. Aren't you glad you are living?

News from Alaska

THE colonizing project in the Matanuska valley, Alaska, did not look any too good, prior to 1941, and there was some talk of abandoning the settlement. But the war changed the looks of things. The farmers made money. Eggs sold for $1.25 a dozen; milk, including the deposit on the bottle, was 45 cents a quart. Experiments in maintaining soil fertility in the valley show that the plant best suited to help produce that result is the yellow-flowered alfalfa. This particular plant is winter-hardy over long periods, and such hardiness is essential in Alaska.

The Alcan highway may be abandoned, but it may not. The Engineering Record contains the opinion of a Canadian engineer that this highway, built by the United States to connect Alaska and the United States (but which was to become Canadian property six months after the war ended) will never amount to much in times of peace. He explains that the highway is hard to reach, that it is hard to maintain, and that there are not enough attractions to keep the road open. The road is 1,800 miles up and 1,800 miles back, and there are, as yet, no hotels, no gas stations, and no repair shops. Who wants a breakdown several hundred miles from the nearest village?

Away Up in Colorado

THE highest automobile road in the United States is the Mount Evans highway in Clear Creek county, Colorado. It rises to an altitude of 14,200 feet. The state also contains, at the Royal Gorge, in the canyon of the Arkansas,

TOP

the highest suspension bridge in the world. The floor of the bridge is 1,053 feet above the bed of the river.

Denver, "a mile high," in its Gas and Electric building, has what is admitted to be the best-lighted building in the world. The display at night is marvelous. Denver also has, in its electric fountain, one of the most beautiful electric fountains ever designed. The fountain is run for 90 nights in midsummer, at a cost of $30 per night. The 2,100 nozzles are so designed and arranged that any color combination can be shown.

In its liberal care for the aged, Colorado is at the top of the list. One who has been a citizen of the state for fifteen years, and has reached the age of 60, and has no other income, is entitled to receive $45 per month, with a chance, once a year, that he may get as much as $90, as a part of the old-age pension fund which otherwise would not be used for the purpose intended.

It does not read too well to learn that the Colorado State Guard are now in a position to use the poison gas made and sold to them by the Federal Laboratories of Pittsburgh. Won't it be interesting if poison gas, not used by the Germans in World War II against Colorado boys, should be used against those same boys in their own home state in time of peace?

Filthy Lucre's Dirty Hand at Jerusalem

Bob Considine, columnist, in a copyrighted International News Service dispatch in the Minneapolis *Star-Journal,* gives the following as his impressions of a city that is as dirty and godless as Rome itself:

A visitor is inclined to leave thoroughly disenchanted. Other than the cost of a guide, you pay for the slippers which crabby, snarling natives place on your feet before you enter the mosque of Omar.

Within the low-doored holy sepulchre, where Christ lay in his tomb, a bearded ecclesiastic asks you for money as you stand in thoughtful concentration. As you prepare to leave the mosque there are religious men who demand money or chewing gum, and clutch at your uniform.

Atop the Mount of Olives, hard by the anguished garden of Gethsemane, a man selling rosaries shouts, "Pretty olive beads I give you . . . for just one cigar."

Near the Holy Wailing Wall, crowded by lines of moaning and chanting Jews, dark-eyed kids and men sell picture postcards and scurry like thieves through the narrow streets at the sight of the stern, dark-dressed young British police.

In front of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, built by the Crusaders (the door-opening and door-locking concession has been owned for 800 years by two Moslem families named Judeh and Museilbeh), two youngsters search the faces of passing GI's and plead, "Flash Gordon book? Dick Tracy book?" This place imprints itself subtly on the mind.

At the RAF field, sacred land also, the radio was blaring "Pistol Packing Mama" when we took off.

"Living Costs in World War II"

THE literature that labor organizations put out today is as far ahead of that put out a generation ago as can be imagined. Labor, today, has the experience and the financial wherewithal to tell its story just as well as bankers and others can tell theirs. It can afford to hire the highest-priced talent to get at basic facts.

The mail brought a copy of the above-named publication. The first page, on the back of the title page, contains a power-

TOP

ful cartoon, showing a market basket filled with clothing, meat (a ham), rent (a house), milk (a milk bottle) and food (variously pictured) hoisted from $1 in January, 1941, to $1.45 in March, 1944. The remainder of the book is devoted to proofs that the statement is correct. Forty-two exhibits are provided.

Ten reasons are given as to why the living costs rose. They are summarized as follows: (1) higher dollars-and-cents prices, (2) quality deterioration, (3) forced trading-up, (4) disappearance of low-priced items, (5) decline in special week-end sales, (6) greater increase in restaurant prices than in the prices of food consumed at home, (7) greater increase in prices of all foods than in the prices of the 61 sample foods in Bureau of Labor Statistics Index, (8) forced shifts to higher-cost stores, (9) greater increase in rents for boarding-house rooms, furnished dwellings, trailers, etc., than in the rents of unfurnished houses, and (10) enforced purchase of homes and forced renting of higher-priced houses due to shortage of low-cost houses for rent. The whole book of 240 pages is intensely interesting to every worker. Do not ask us for it, however.

Carried Away with Self-Admiration

THE 100th Battalion, fighting in Italy, and composed largely of Americans of Japanese descent, made a great name for itself. The president of the United States, when he cited the battalion for special honor, said, in part, "The fortitude and intrepidity displayed by the officers and men of the 100th Infantry Battalion reflect the finest traditions of the Army of the United States." But it wasn't these soldiers of Japanese descent that were carried away with self-admiration. Not at all. It was the Hood River, Oreg., post of the American Legion that was carried away with enthusiasm, not for the men cited, but for themselves. They erased the names of sixteen such Japanese-Americans from the county war memorial. Three of the sixteen had been wounded in Italy.

The same thing that was done at Hood River, Oreg., was also done, on a smaller scale, in Washington, by Spokane post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. The only one affected was Richard H. Naito, a Japanese-American with a high record as a private in Uncle Sam's army in Italy. But the principle was the same.

A still more deplorable exhibition of the same thing took place at Poston, Ariz. Private Raymond Matsuda, a member of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team, who had received seven decorations for heroism on the Italian front, walked into a barber shop for a haircut. He could not walk very well, because he had to have crutches to help him along. He was of Japanese descent. When he got in the shop, a Texan barber by the name of Andrew Hale threw him out. It takes a good deal of whatever it is that Hale has, to do a thing like that.

Showed His Hate Too Soon

OCCASIONALLY a man who wishes to show his authority exhibits his hate too soon. An Ohio man had been arrested in Pittsburgh, Pa. The Ohio police officer came for him, and, even before the man had been formally released to him, began winding a 20-foot chain about him. This so vexed the Pittsburgh magistrate that he refused to honor the warrant at all, and the Ohio man had to go off without his prisoner. As he left court he admitted that he had "lost his head". And he had. The prisoner was benefited by the officer's folly.

TOP

Automobilism

THAT word is all right; it is from the dictionary. The definition is, "The use of automobiles, or the practices, methods, or the like, of those who use them." So, if we have any pointers on the subject, and we do have a very few, here is a place for them.

During World War II, the United States supplied Russia with 406,000 motor vehicles. That's a large order. Allowing 16 feet to the car, that would make a continuous string of cars 1,230 miles long, bumper to bumper. But cars do not run bumper to bumper. Put them 300 feet apart and they would make a string of cars 24,298 miles long, or almost enough to go around the earth at the equator.

Some of the new marsh buggies made for crossing deserts, or exploring bottomless, hummocky, vegetation-choked swamps, are fearsome sights. The tires of these buggies are ten feet in diameter, weigh 315 pounds each, and are so constructed, that, if punctured, the tires are kept inflated by the swamp buggy's engine, since, obviously, it is impossible to change tires where they must go.

Automobilists should wish to live, and to that end they must beware of carbon monoxide, the colorless, odorless, nonirritating gas that gives no warning of its presence, but has taken so many lives of those who tried to do some little thing to their car in a closed space. In a few moments the air is polluted and the senses are so dulled that there is not sufficient time or mental vigor to plan or carry out an escape.

And automobilists should want others to live. Hence, as they have opportunity they should advise pedestrians to cross roads and streets only at crossings; cross with the green lights where there are traffic signals; walk against traffic on rural roads, and wear something white for easier visibility at night on country highways.

"Our Hidden Asylum System"

ABOVE is the title given to a folder circulated by some dear English subscribers who believe in fair play for the mentally ill. The folder accompanies a letter from one of the unfortunates. Writing in good taste and with exquisite penmanship to one who has made it her business to comfort such with the truth, he said:

This existence here is terribly nauseating and degrading. I seem to be fixed like a rat in a trap. Poor law and lunacy methods are identical. My clothes, which were new, have been destroyed, and although I have written repeatedly affirming the guardian's liability, and soliciting an interview, I cannot elicit any answer.

I should like to make the attempt to get something to do, although, with a ten-year reference from a madhouse, the probability is extremely remote. A respectable appearance is, of course, a sine qua non. At one time I was considered one of the smartest accountants in the city. I have passed the preliminary and intermediate examinations as an accountant, have kept the books of one of the largest shipping organizations, and could still make myself valuable. I would try to do right by, and would work day and night for, anyone who would give me a chance.

I trust you are in good health, and that God will bless you in your work. I have loaned my books to several persons. One is reading them now. Thank you, from my heart, for so kindly keeping me in mind. I have been accustomed to say that there is not a soul in the world that cares whether I live or die. I cannot truthfully affirm that while you evince such a kind and sympathetic interest. [From the patient]

TOP

Turning now again to the folder itself (the authorship of which is not disclosed) here are some of the statements which it contains:

There is hidden away beneath the fair-seeming surface of our twentieth-century life an underworld of woe, of which few of those who move about in happier spheres have the least idea. No echo of its miseries, its ignominy and despair is suffered to assail the ears of men. . . . Imagine a shrinking mortal, forlorn, unhinged, distraught with dread, plunged suddenly into the midst of conditions calculated in a special degree to increase rather than allay the trepidation and acute anxiety to which he has (unaccountably to himself) become a prey. Reflect that no blame whatever attaches to such a patient; that what we have to deal with is only a condition brought about by a transient disorder of our highest faculties requiring the most delicate handling possible, an unbalancement which, as often as not, is due to quite natural and sufficient causes, and it is borne in upon us that a grave injury thus thoughtlessly inflicted must be characterized as not only irrational, but in a high degree reprehensible.

The remark is often made by the sane that "to be confined for a time among lunatics would be enough to drive one mad"; but there are many hundreds of our fellow men not yet insane who are in that very position at the present moment, to whom no helping hand is ever extended by those safe in the upper air. As is well known, there are all degrees in the process of becoming unsound in mind. When the slightly unbalanced find themselves shut in between four unscalable blank walls, only opening at one end to a vista of increasing horrors, with scarcely a reassuring word from anyone to give them a glimmer of good hope as regards the future; when they have no idea of what are the allegations made against them, and when not a syllable of their own statement of the case will be listened to in self-defense; when they are hustled together like a herd of animals, is it any wonder that all hope in God or man deserts them, and they feel themselves hanging as by a thread over an abyss? It is self-evident that this is the most unnatural way either to prevent or cure insanity.

DO YOU ABHOR DARKNESS AND WELCOME LIGHT?

"WHO DOESN'T?" you may say. Yet today people by untold millions follow and yield to religion, the traditions of men, thus confining themselves to darkness regarding Jehovah's precious purposes. Therefore, if you really welcome light, turning to God's Word is a necessary step. A priceless reliable aid in so doing is the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. It is published semimonthly and available by subscription for $1.00 per year.

If you send in your subscription during the special four-month *Watchtower* Campaign ending April 30, you will be sent a premium free of charge, consisting of the 384-page Bible aid *"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"* and the timely 32-page publication *THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"*.

Show your willingness and desire for LIGHT by going to the only source of LIGHT, God's Word, the Bible. From this source do the above 3 publications derive their authenticity.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please enter my name on the *Watchtower* mailing list for one year, for which I enclose $1.00. Additionally, mail to me free of charge *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

The Punishment of Two Bad Crows

THERE are some people that stand up for the crows, and there are some that stand up against them. The latter are called scarecrows, and they prevent some crows from being bad that would otherwise be bad.

But no scarecrow would ever have daunted that bad crow of Bergenfield, N. J., that went by the name of Gypsy Gillies. His owner's name was Gillies; he was just plain Gypsy, and a bad one at that. He stole dimes from a newsstand. That shows he was a thief. He emptied the Gillies' home of rings, buttons, thimbles and trinkets. That was crooked.

He did worse. He sat up in a tree and when he saw a youngster come along with the kind of ice cream that he liked best, he dive-bombed and grabbed a mouthful. At length came his ruin. He spied two small children eating muffins. He swooped down, took a bite of one of the muffins and scratched one of the children slightly on the chest. A call went in to the police. They called the American Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. The final decision was that Gypsy be taken 25 miles from Bergenfield and be turned loose in the woods to shift for himself. 'Twas a noble and just decision.

A Crow Trial and Execution

Elmer Ransom, writing in the Indianapolis *Star,* gives some interesting details about a crow trial and execution:

Last spring I was tramping through the Savannah river swamp country when I heard a great conclave of crows. I slipped cautiously through the brush to the edge of the open glade. A single crow was perched on a dead limb of a tall cypress. Circling around him, chattering, accusing, was the entire flock of some thirty or forty birds. The single crow, feathers ruffled, uttering short, plaintive caws, watched them as a condemned man might eye a hostile mob bent on his lynching. Finally one crow darted at the perched bird, knocking him off the limb. He fought back, but it was futile. He had been tried and condemned, or so it looked. The unequal battle raged in the air for a minute or more. Then the accused tried to fly off over the trees, but his pursuers struck him again and again, until finally he tumbled downward.

The strangeness of this procedure can be appreciated only when you remember the extreme helpfulness of crows to one another. They fight, feed and hunt in packs, protecting one another, helping a wounded fellow, showing every sign of distress when one of their number is in trouble.

What crow ethic the condemned bird had violated I do not presume to know. I know, however, that ornithologists often laugh at the idea of a 'crow trial' with its resulting death penalty. Possibly they are right and there is some simple explanation of this odd behavior. I'm not so sure myself. The crow is a bird of mystery.

In his story about this crow Mr. Ransom had some other interesting things to say about the tribe from which these two condemned sinners came:

The crow estimates to a nicety your gun's range and keeps a feather's tip beyond it. He remains perched in a tree while you ride by. But stop, and he is off before you can raise your gun. When he eats or drinks he posts a sentry, and if three of you crawl into a blind he ventures near only when three of you have crawled out and gone away.

He competes with man for the fruit of the earth and thus, by man-made standards, he is a thief and robber. He appropriates eggs, chicks and corn. Fact is, his voracious appetite calls for anything edible, animal or vegetable, living or dead. He robs the nests of song birds; preys upon ducks, duck eggs and other waterfowl. No good word is spoken for the crow, except by some trained naturalists who may assure you with quiet conviction that, by and large, he does mankind more good than harm.

A farm agent in famous Lancaster

TOP

county, Pennsylvania, claims that crows are natural enemies of the corn borer, the cutworm, the common white grub and the grub of the Japanese beetle, but a list of the things that they can and do eat is almost endless. The following is described as a method used by two crows to rob a hen of some of her family:

When a hen is guarding her chicks, one crow will alight near her on the ground, sidling about like a good friend of the family, or like any old rooster, until her fears are allayed. Then he suddenly seizes the nearest chick in his beak and goes off with it in a hurry, while she vainly chases him. Then the second crow, who has been perching quietly near by, swoops down and picks up another, sometimes two.

In Utah and Washington

THE *Salt Lake Tribune* acknowledges that the Navajo Indians, though devoutly religious, are not Christians. That should be a real help to those who have the idea that religion and Christianity, instead of being opposites, are one and the same thing. The *Tribune* explains that to get to be a Navajo medicine man there must be no record of the candidate's ever having lost his temper. Call it what you will, Jesus overthrew the tables of the money-changers. He did not merely stop to mildly reprove them.

Not sure if the superintendent of the Utah state hospital at Provo is a medical man or not, but a group of ex-patients at that hospital have made some recommendations that should have attention. They think the superintendent of a hospital should be employed under civil service regulations, and not merely because he has political backing. They do not think well of the ease with which two citizens can swear away the liberty of a third man, have him locked up as insane, and put him in such a position that only the superintendent can decide whether he may have his liberty. They would like to see hospital attendants trained for their work, so as to prevent their injuring the patients by the use of violence. Inasmuch as some of the patients have boils, eczema and other ailments that may be transmitted from one to another, they would like to see the barbering tools sterilized. Finally, they ask for the installation of recreation and occupational therapy devices, to do away with idleness and stagnation. All these suggestions seem temperate and reasonable.

The evidence that the doctors will eventually have to do something about their stand in favor of aluminum cooking utensils grows. There was a small church convention at Bellingham, Wash. Forty of the delegates from out of town were suddenly taken ill with what, in the press, is always called "food poisoning". The condition of twenty was reported as critical. The newspaper story did not say anything about the fact that cancer is growing by leaps and bounds. It merely said that the city "health officer" had taken samples of the food to Seattle for "tests". Nothing is ever found under such circumstances. The main objective is to conceal the ravages of the dread cancer. The American Medical Association does not dare come out now and acknowledge that it has been dead wrong on this subject for twenty, yes, forty years. It is in the same predicament as the purveyors of "eternal torture" and "purgatory". It wants the money and it dares not face the truth.

There is another thing they need to give attention to up in the state of Washington; and that is the custom of jailers' letting prisoners torture other prisoners by their so-called "kangaroo" courts. In the Kings county jail, Seattle, two convicts strapped John Emberg, 16, head downward, and lit cigarettes placed between his toes. By these and similar methods they succeeded in killing the boy within thirty days. The kill-

TOP

ers will be tried for murder, but what about the so-called "officials" who must have known all the time that this kind of thing was being done?

From a California Pasturer

IN THE *Consolation* of October 10, 1945, there is an article on garbage disposal and hog-raising at Fontana, Calif. In experimenting with porkers of different ages and breeds, I find that certain kinds of apple peelings will cut the throat and stomach lining of a hog crisscross, and then the germs will enter the blood, sometimes causing death. Aluminum containers are the most poisonous in connection with the porkers' feed.

In my experiments, I find that a porker feeding on a certain kind of feed will lay on a layer of fat akin to that feed: change to other garbage or more deteriorated food and the second layer of fat will be altogether different from the first.

If a porker gets garbage with fish offal in it, that layer will contain a poison, and any layers of fat put on afterwards will also be contaminated. When testing a porker's blood, if it is almost black it is high time to make a change in its feed, give it some charcoal and put it on a grass pasture for not less than ninety days. The grass changes the layers of fats into a good, wholesome fat, after which the porker can be finished off with grain.

All hogs of any breed or age should have clean cold water to drink. Take a small half-round trough, put it on an angle and then turn the water down it at a speed just sufficient for the porker to wash his under jaw when he gets his drink from the running water.

Another thing: Coffee grounds are injurious to the hog family.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation

EVERY man who does anything worth while has satisfaction in doing a job when it is well done; and so J. Edgar Hoover is justified when in a public address to the American people he said:

Remember that from dawn this morning until dawn tomorrow morning, 3,928 major crimes will have been committed, including 33 homicides, 814 burglaries, 162 robberies, 2,258 larcenies, 22 rapes, 515 auto thefts, and 122 aggravated assaults. The criminal forces of America will have extorted and collected their daily tax of over $41,000,000 for the invisible empire of lawlessness that exists within our midst. . . .

Of course, I am proud of the record of the Bureau. For instance, in the past 15 years the Federal Bureau of Investigation has cost the taxpayers less than $50,000,000 and returned to those taxpayers of the nation a profit of more than $190,000,000, and this even includes those early days when we were rebuilding the Bureau. I hope that our services to society in the apprehension and conviction of over 43,000 notorious criminals during the past 10-year period are achievements beyond the capabilities of financial measurement.

In doing this the F.B.I. has paid heavily in effort and even in life itself; 12 of our men have died in the line of duty, others have injured their health by overwork and overexposure and have joined their fellows where the rattle of machine-gun fire is unknown. Nor has the sacrifice ceased there. The long hours of vigil and the sorrow bravely faced by the women who stand behind the men of the F.B.I. are an inspiration to the living and a monument to their sacrifice. Today seven of the widows are a part of our organization, because they wanted to take their husbands' places and carry on for them.

TOP

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Nations have risen against nations in ruthless global war. Millions of people from these nations have died on the field of battle. Yes, it was an all-out effort by nations to defeat fear and usher in gladness. But face the facts and ask yourself, Has such cherished reward been attained through these years of warfare? Certainly not, as today nations of the earth seeking gladness through efforts of men are helplessly huddled in trembling fear, as the destructiveness of atomic power hovers over the scene, uncertainly and unreliably held in the hands of imperfect man.

Ringing to the far corners of the earth as a result thereof is heard the conscientious cry from honest hearts, "How can nations today be glad?" Needful indeed is the true, comforting answer to such cry, and it shall not go unheeded by the merciful God Almighty. Rather, such was answered from His Word the Bible by the president of the Watchtower Society in a public address entitled

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

This message, as delivered to an overflow audience of more than 12,000 at Baltimore, Maryland, on February 10, was most enthusiastically received. The lighted path to gladness, though in this sorrowing, dark world, was made clear to them, and great was their rejoicing. Knowing that millions more would desire this heart-cheering message, it was released at the above occasion in printed form. Two and a half million copies of this new 64-page publication contained within an attractive three-color cover have been printed. You may now receive your personal copy by mail upon a contribution of only 5c. Reading this booklet will leave you glad, we are certain.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please mail to me a copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 5c to aid in printing more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

H B BENJAMIN C C & C
235 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B C CANADA

The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

Featured report from Europe and address "Be Glad, Ye Nations"

Life and Immortality

"As the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son"

"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research"

In spite of improved housing and sanitation cancer increases

The Riddle of Skin Color

Some thoughts on the origin of the races and their skin colors

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 692
March 27, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses	3
"The Feast of Unleavened Bread"	5
Kingdom News No. 15	6
Report from Europe	10
The Greatest Thrill of the Assembly	11
"Be Glad, Ye Nations"	12
"Jersey Justice"	14
Odd Jobs for the Police	15
"Thy Word Is Truth" Life and Immortality	16
"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research"	18
"The Importance of Myself"	23
"Give, and It Shall Be Given unto You"	23
A Considerable Future for Exploded Perlite	24
How About Strikes?	24
The Parts of Speech (Eight)	25
Can Man Alone . . . ?	25
Curious Crimes in the Midwest	25
Avoid Mixing Church and State	26
Deaths from Cancer	26
Lost Her Singing Voice	27
Some Near Poetry from England: Help!	27
Guiding the Young in the Way of Life	27
The Riddle of Skin Color	29
Fleure's Hypothesis	30
Questions Still Unanswered	30
Evolution's "Answer"	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Boiling Vesuvius

◆ Located seven miles east-southeast of Naples, on the Bay of Naples, the sides of Mount Vesuvius have always been richly cultivated. On one of the ridges, the Neapolitan government has maintained an observatory for more than a hundred years. In normal times, a wire-rope railway carries visitors to within 450 feet of the crater. The basal circumference of the mountain is 30 miles; the height varies from 3,700 to 4,300 feet. In the classical eruption of A.D. 79, it is thought that no lava was thrown forth but that Pompeii, Herculaneum and Stabiae were buried by the action of rain and steam sweeping down torrents of volcanic mud.

Steady Work for Employees

◆ The big soap-making concern, Proctor and Gamble, found that they could provide much more steady work for their workers without selling much of anything at wholesale. Now they have twenty-seven district sales offices, which each year submit approximate figures covering their expected needs for the coming year. These estimated sales-figures form the basis for production-planning, and the stream of work instead of being a succession of jerks and stoppages flows smoothly throughout the year.

Drilling Oil Wells Horizontally

◆ Did you know that oil wells may be drilled horizontally? They may even be inclined slightly upward. This is now being done in western Pennsylvania. A big shaft is sunk to the bottom of the oil-bearing sands. Then the drilling is done, with the holes radiating from the center like spokes of a wheel from the hub. The oil flows toward the lowest point, where the drilling was done, whence it is readily pumped to the surface. In this way, virtually all the oil beneath a 400-acre field was recovered.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

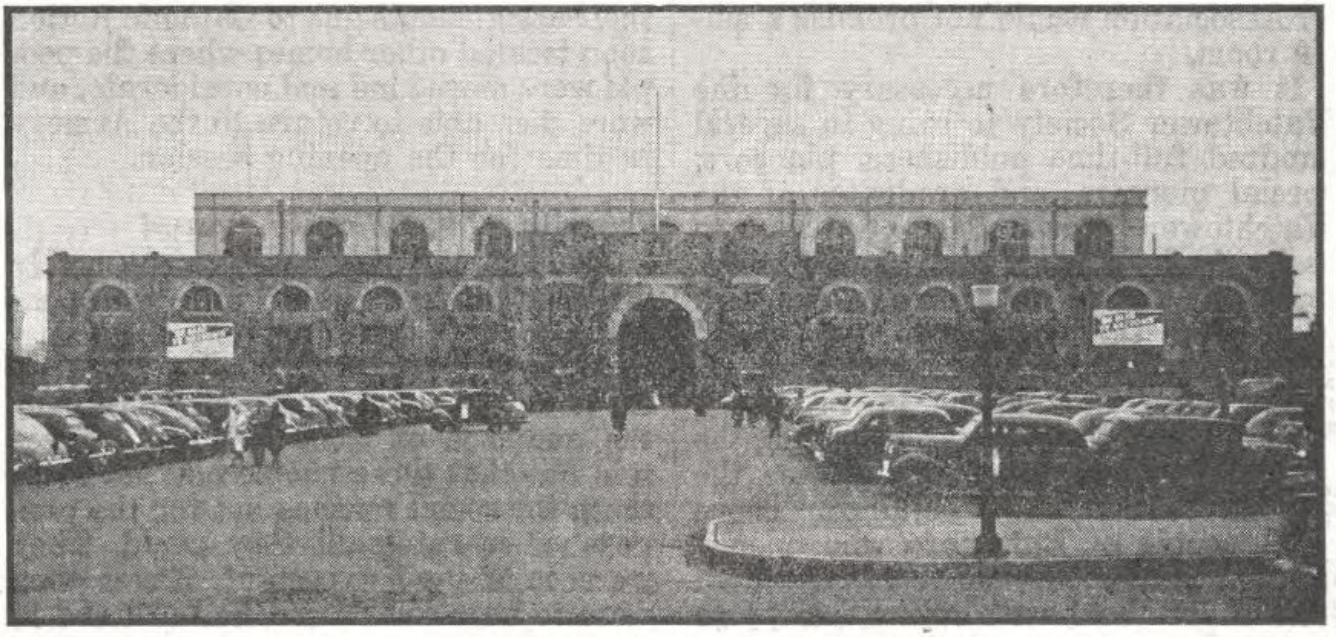
Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, March 27, 1946 | Number 692

The Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

"BE GLAD, Ye Nations" were the eye-catching words seen on the many large billboards as one entered the city of Baltimore, Md., on the morning of February 8. Also there were seen on that day hundreds of ambulating placards bearing this same gladsome announcement. They were worn by men and women, and children too, who were handing out invitations to a lecture for Sunday February 10 on the subject "Be Glad, Ye Nations".

It was indeed a strange sight. At a time when the whole world is experiencing so much trouble, why would people be heralding forth a message like that? It was because Jehovah's witnesses were holding a three-day Assembly in Baltimore. And these witnesses really had something to be happy about; so they were inviting the good people of the city to also join with them in rejoicing and being glad.

More than three months prior to this Assembly the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, left for an extended trip through war-torn Europe to see what could be done to aid and help those desolated people. It was arranged at that time that upon his return to this country an assembly would be held that would afford him an opportunity to give Americans a firsthand account of his trip and to tell them what he had learned about conditions over there. Various cities were contacted for a location that would accommodate at least 10,000 persons, and it was found that Baltimore was the only city on the Eastern Seaboard that offered suitable facilities. So the Fifth Regiment Armory was engaged for the three-day Assembly.



Fifth Regiment Armory, Baltimore, where the Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses was held

TOP

This Armory is a building of massive gray stones occupying the whole of a city block in the center of town. Modern in construction, and being well-lighted and heated with a good ventilating system, it proved to be very adequate for the purposes of the Assembly. The basement had ample room for the various departments set up to handle the many activities around which such an Assembly as this rotates. In the basement there was also room for the operation of a large cafeteria capable of feeding the many thousands that attended.

Weeks before the anticipated Assembly the Watchtower committee went to the Hotel Association of Baltimore and asked them how many rooms they would have for Jehovah's witnesses that were coming from out of town. The Association said they did not have accommodations for more than two persons. They then asked how many of the witnesses were expected, and were told "ten thousand".

"Ten thousand! Do you mean 10,000?"

"Yes, about 10,000."

"Why, we never had that many here for a convention. Do you really mean 10,000?"

"Yes, at least that many," was the answer of the committee. But still the Hotel Association would not promise a single room.

It was therefore necessary for the Watchtower Society to bring in several hundred full-time publishers, pioneers, special pioneers, and graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, to assist the local brethren in going to the private homes of the people in search of rooms for their brethren that would come from out of town. Thousands of hours were thus spent in procuring rooms during those weeks preceding the Assembly. And, by the Lord's grace, the desired results were obtained. Those good people of Baltimore who opened up their homes and made room for these "sheep" of the Lord's great flock were not forgotten either, but were remembered by the Lord for their kindness to His witnesses, as we shall see later on.

Before the opening day of the Assembly hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses had arrived for the purpose of helping out with the preliminary work necessary for the "feast"; and the feeding of 10,000 persons, materially and spiritually, for a three-day period is no small undertaking. Early Friday morning more of the witnesses began to arrive, not by hundreds, but by thousands. From all directions they came and by every means of transportation: by auto, by bus, by train. Trains from Boston, Pittsburgh, Philadelphia and New York brought these happy people to the one assembly point. Then, a little after 1 p.m. a specially chartered train from New York, consisting of 15 coaches and pulled by two engines, rolled into the Mt. Royal railroad station two blocks from the Armory and unloaded its 1,014 merry passengers, all of whom were Jehovah's witnesses. That train was the first "Bethel Special" since the St. Louis Convention, in 1941.

February 8 was a busy day in Baltimore with thousands of Jehovah's witnesses going to and fro locating their assigned rooms. The comparatively few witnesses that were turned away from their assignments due to Catholic Action soon located other homes where the people were more kind and considerate, and were then able to return to the Armory in time for the opening session.

The Assembly Officially Opened

"This is the Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses," were the opening words of Grant Suiter, the chairman, at seven o'clock Friday evening. As he spoke those words a glance over the audience of 7,506 intelligent faces told one that these people had not come there for social reasons but for the purpose of learning all they could. They were eager and expectant. Eager they were to hear the things the Lord had in store for them, and expectant too of

TOP

learning about the conditions of their brethren in Europe.

The chairman in his opening address took up the subject of "Consecration" in a very practical way. "Jehovah or this world: to which will you be consecrated?" Consecration of all that one has to this old world of business, politics and religion, which is all run by Satan the Devil, or consecration to God and His New World of righteousness. Consecration to the patched-up makeshift called the United Nations Organization, or consecration to the Theocratic rule by Christ Jesus. The need to choose between these two positions is compulsory upon all people whether they like it or not. As for those assembled in Baltimore, the chairman showed that they had already decided the question correctly by consecrating themselves to Jehovah God's kingdom and were therefore under the leadership of Christ Jesus, "The Commander." In this ten-minute speech the chairman very forcefully, and with clarity, sounded the right note, the keynote, for the balance of the Assembly.

During the next thirty minutes the audience united their voices in joyful song as an expression of their gratitude to their Creator for His goodness in arranging this Assembly for them. They also listened to some very interesting experiences related by graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. These events up to this point served as an appetizer. The three-course "feast" of the evening was about to begin.

"The Feast of Unleavened Bread"

Three talks were listed on the program for Friday night, "Preliminary to the Feast," "Let Us Keep the Feast," and "Keeping the Feast Now". Such subjects gave some hint beforehand that Jehovah had arranged this Assembly as a spiritual feast for His hungry witnesses. And so it was.

The first talk dealt with the preliminaries to the "feast of unleavened bread" that the Israelites began to eat while in Egypt. Every detail was drawn out in word-language so vivid that one could almost hear the Egyptian dogs howling. The purpose of this speech was to set the stage, so to speak, for the next one: "Let Us Keep the Feast."

This second talk dealing with the actual deliverance of the Israelites took on a dramatic brilliance befitting the events as it told how Jehovah brought His people out of bondage with a high and mighty hand. From one event to another the account swept with dynamic force as it first described the fleeing multitude with the Egyptians in hot pursuit, and then the crossing of the Red sea followed by the destruction of Pharaoh's mighty hosts. It was shown that all of these things took place during the week-long "feast of unleavened bread".

The third speaker was the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, who spoke on the subject "Keeping the Feast Now". He dealt with the realities of these things and showed that the Lord's people today must keep this "feast of unleavened bread" continually.

Basing his discussion on the fifth chapter of First Corinthians he showed that *leaven* represents *sin* and it must therefore be cleaned out from among the Lord's people. "Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?" Christians must therefore 'purge out the old leaven' of this modern Egyptian world of the Devil, the leaven of commerce, politics and religion, in order that they "may be a new lump" wholly and completely devoted to the pure and clean worship of the great Jehovah God. So doing "let us keep the feast, not with old leaven [of religion], neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness". But rather "let us keep the feast . . . with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth". Jesus warned Christians to "beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees". (Matthew 16:6) Therefore Jehovah's consecrated people today must be clean of every trace of

TOP

leaven if they are to continue to have God's blessing and protection over their march toward the Red Sea of Armageddon.

The speaker told his audience that if they kept busy in the service of the Lord there would be no opportunity for the fermentation of this old world's leaven to creep into the loaf of Jehovah's witnesses. If they kept as busy as they did in the preceding month, January, there would be no time left to get contaminated with the sins of this present evil world. He then gave them some figures to show how busy they really had been in January.

During the *Watchtower* Campaign in 1945, in the one month of January the publishers in the United States sent in something like 20,000 subscriptions. But this year in the month of January the figure was nearly doubled: over 39,000 new subscriptions were received in the Brooklyn office! This brought a roar of applause from the audience. Then the speaker told the witnesses that if they continued to keep busy pushing the witness work on through the remainder of the four-month *Watchtower* Campaign, yes, and clear on through to the battle of Armageddon, then they would not need to worry about any leaven of malice and wickedness developing in their hearts and minds.

Because of this great increase in field activity on the part of the publishers, he said, it would be necessary to increase the membership of the Bethel family at Brooklyn by sixteen. Any that wanted to volunteer for this privilege he said he would like to see the next morning at nine o'clock.

The Friday night session was surely a grand feast for the Lord's people assembled in Baltimore. All it needed was a little dessert to top it off and leave a sweet, satisfied taste lingering in the mouth. So the Lord in His goodness supplied that little touch of sweetness. At the conclusion of his talk Mr. Knorr held up a copy of *Kingdom News,* No. 15, with the announcement that it was then and there released and each one could take with him fifty or so copies. He told them to leave a copy with those that would read it, particularly those of goodwill whom they would meet in their house-to-house witnessing work in Baltimore.

"Kingdom News" No. 15

"WORLD CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE TRUTH" was the title of this new release, and it dealt with six fundamental questions of major importance. (1) IS IT TRUE that the Catholic Version Bible says, "A conspiracy: for all that this people speaketh, is a conspiracy"? (2) IS IT TRUE that the present international cooperation of the United Nations Organization will fail in its purpose to bring in lasting peace and security to mankind? (3) IS IT TRUE that the people, in hoping for freedom and prosperity, are meditating a vain thing? and are their kings and rulers really fighting against God and his Anointed King by counseling a substitute for the actual kingdom of God? (4) IS IT TRUE that the mixture of religion and the political states will fail in the postwar era? and will Jehovah God shortly be obliged to destroy the mixed religious-political setup completely in order to make room for the rule of his Government over this earth? (5) IS IT TRUE that God's destruction of this present world organization will be followed by a righteous new world, with new invisible ruling powers over men and with a new earthly organization among men on this globe? (6) IS IT TRUE that the kingdom of Jehovah God by his Anointed King will establish lasting peace and security and will enforce right and truth?

The answer given in *Kingdom News,* No. 15, to each of these six questions is "YES", and such answer is backed up by indisputable proof from the Bible. The powerful argument is then concluded with these words: "The important question is, then, Will you yield and fall vic-

TOP

tim to the world conspiracy against the truth? or will you let the truth prevail in your heart and make you free for everlasting life in the righteous new world? Your eternal interests dictate that you resist the world conspiracy and that you seek and accept the truth. Therefore take heed to the message that Jehovah's witnesses bring you from God's Word of truth."

Saturday was to be a big day. So an outline of its activity was given before Friday evening's session came to a close. It was pointed out how the people of Baltimore had shown their hospitality in opening up their homes to Jehovah's people and now the Lord's witnesses were to have the privilege of paying them back in like kindness. This they would do by going from door to door in Baltimore Saturday forenoon and speaking with the people about the Kingdom, comforting those that were sighing and crying because of the abomination committed in "Christendom". They would invite these people to "come" and partake of the feast of life-giving truth that the Lord had prepared for His people and thus these lovers of righteousness in Baltimore could also rejoice and be glad with the Lord's people. After a song of praise to Jehovah the first day of the Northeastern Assembly was brought to a close with a prayer of thanksgiving to the heavenly Father for all the good things that He had done for His children.

Saturday Was Another Great Day

It was raining lightly in Baltimore Saturday morning, but this did not dampen the spirit of the many hundreds of witnesses that engaged in the house-to-house work. The territory assignments were near the rooms where the publishers were staying, and this made it convenient for them. By engaging in this Christian activity on Saturday morning the witnesses worked up an appetite for the spiritual food that was to be served during the afternoon and evening. Then when they had completed their work in the field the publishers assembled in the Armory, where they were able to get their midday meal of material food consisting of various sandwiches and fruit as well as milk and hot coffee.

By two o'clock every seat in the auditorium was filled and the orchestra, consisting of 30 musicians wholly devoted to The Theocracy, led the Assembly in singing songs that expressed in melodic beauty the sentiments of their hearts. Watchtower Bible College graduates were afforded the opportunity of sharing their good experiences with the audience. Among other things these special publishers told how kind and gracious the people of Baltimore were, and the applauding of the audience showed that they heartily agreed.

The first talk of the afternoon, on the subject "Changed to See God", began at 2:30. In this discussion it was pointed out that if human flesh cannot survive the heat and brightness generated by atomic bombs, then far less is the possibility of human flesh and blood existing in the presence of the all-surpassing brilliance and glory of Jehovah God. Therefore the church of God, the 144,000 that become members of the body of Christ, must be "changed" at death from mere mortal flesh to become spirit creatures, in order to "see God". This talk, by the nature of its material, led nicely into the next one, on the subject "The Hope of Things Not Seen".

The second talk then showed that it is not the Platonic idea of inherent immortality self-contained within one, but rather the hope of receiving immortality as a gift in the resurrection that sustains the remnant members of the body of Christ now on earth. Also mention was made of the "things not seen", as yet, that will be the portion of those that will live here on the paradise earth. Such information was gladly received by the Assembly, since the majority of those present were to be of the "great multi-

TOP

tude" of those who will live on earth in the New World of righteousness.

After the singing of another song the afternoon's program continued with two more talks, "Perfection" and "Bringing in Perfection". These were presented by the Society's two vice-presidents, H. C. Covington and F. W. Franz. Their talks led up from one scripture to another, step by step, to the all-embracing truth that it is *perfection of integrity* that must be attained by every creature that will ever live in the New World. Christ Jesus, though perfect in organism, nevertheless had to prove perfection in obedience and integrity. Likewise all other individuals will have to be perfected in integrity, whether they eventually live in the heavens with Christ Jesus or on the earth with the princes.



F. W. Franz conducting the spirited singing of the Baltimore Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

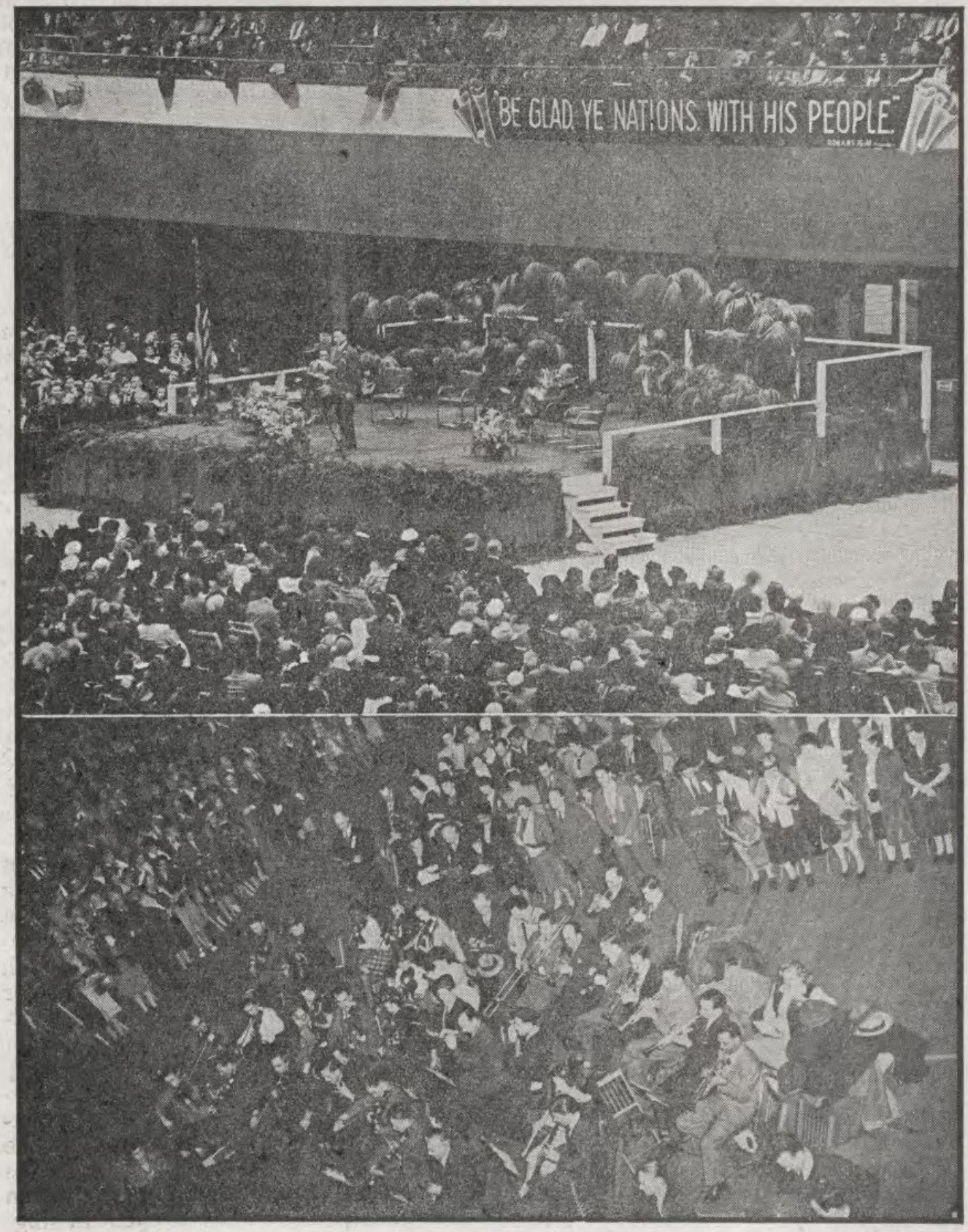
Another point that struck home to the audience very forcefully was taken from the 10th chapter of the apostle Paul's letter to the Hebrews: "Every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins." How true it is that the Catholic priests stand daily, offering many times the sacrifice of the mass, which can never take away sins! No, never! Not by the sacrificing of the mass for 1600 years has sin been lifted. "But," says Paul, "this man [Christ Jesus], after he had offered *one sacrifice for sins for ever,* sat down on the right hand of God." "For by *one* offering he hath *perfected* for ever them that are sanctified." With these points Scripturally established to the satisfaction and delight of all, the afternoon session ended, shortly after 5 p.m.

Feeding the Multitude

It was during the next hour and a half, between the afternoon and evening sessions, that the efficiency of the Theocratic cafeteria in the basement showed its greatest performance. In that short time many thousands were served their supper in a most orderly and systematic manner. It was a magnificent display of the cooperation, love and unity that exists among Jehovah's people, people who are activated by the spirit of God and not by the selfish spirit of this old world.

There was not the usual lingering in the cafeteria after this particular meal; for each one had read over the menu of spiritual blessings that were scheduled for Saturday evening. "Organization and Field Work in Europe" was a talk that all were very anxious to hear; so there was more than the usual concern over getting a seat in the main auditorium. Beginning at seven o'clock thirty minutes was spent in singing songs and listening to more accounts of Bible College graduates. Such were

TOP



Above: H. C. Covington speaking on the subject "Perfection"
Below: The orchestra made a "joyful sound" as it led the conventioners in song at the various sessions

TOP

not "testimonials" of religious zealots, but were actual happenings that these tried and faithful witnesses had experienced while engaged in the Lord's service. Jehovah preserves and watches over those who put their implicit trust in Him, and His active force leads and directs those who are consecrated to Jehovah and not to this old world. Furthermore, those that keep busy in His service are clean from the leaven of this devilish world and consequently have God's blessing. These were the points emphasized over and over again by the experiences of the graduates of Gilead.

Report from Europe

When Mr. Knorr began to speak, at 7:30, there was an intimacy in his voice that made every one there feel that he knew him personally; it was as if he was talking to each one individually. No speaker ever had closer audience contact. For two hours and more the hearts of that vast gathering throbbed in unison with the speaker's as he took them from one country to another in recounting his recent trip to Europe. It seemed as though the world had suddenly shrunk to a very small diameter enabling the speaker to bring all of Europe into that Armory as he told of the suffering, misery, desolation and despair of the peoples of France, Switzerland, Italy and Belgium, of the Netherlands, Germany and Denmark, of Poland too and Czechoslovakia, Austria, Hungary and Greece, of Norway, Sweden and Finland, of Russia, England and Ireland.

He told of the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in those countries and what they had endured under the terrible and cruel persecution by the Devil and his demons. When he related a few of the things that faithful Christians had suffered during the last twelve years under the beastly Nazi-Vatican-Fascist rule it made tears come to the eyes of strong men as well as women. As he quietly recounted what their brethren had undergone in the fiendish concentration camps the hearts of the audience pounded within their breasts and their faces were flushed with emotion. They sat in silence as they sought to suppress the feelings that were surging within them. Lumps in the throats of the strong-hearted made it difficult for them to breathe as the speaker continued to tell what he had seen and heard about Jehovah's witnesses in Europe.

Then, when he told them how, in spite of all of these things, the Devil failed to break the integrity of Jehovah's faithful witnesses, the audience burst its silence with exclamations of joy. They cheered when he told them that these witnesses had continued to preach "this gospel of the kingdom" even when experiencing the most terrible things. In spite of the fact that hundreds had been tortured to death, yet to learn that Jehovah had greatly increased their numbers made their American brethren jubilant. This report of faithfulness on the part of God's covenant-keeping people and the manifest evidence of the Lord's blessing upon such made that whole Baltimore Assembly very, very happy.

When the speaker told them he had learned that at least 1,600 of Jehovah's witnesses had been taken into Russia and were now there very busily engaged in preaching the Theocratic message in that distant land, the audience again applauded very enthusiastically. It was evidence to them that Jehovah in His good time and way is now gathering together the people of good-will out of all nations in order that they may 'be glad with His people'.

The speaker had met many of those who had outlived eight or ten years of concentration-camp life. He had seen them himself and talked with them. The looks on their faces he said were indescribable. One would have to see them personally and read the great sincerity written in the lines and wrinkles of their faces. Their eyes were steady and had a deep look of absolute fearlessness. They had passed through every killing

TOP

experience that men or devils could conjure up and this gave them a feeling of confidence and trust in Jehovah that He is able to carry them through anything that the future may offer. Hence they are afraid of neither man nor devil.

Moreover, the speaker pointed out, there is only one thing that those who have been in concentration camps desire, and that is to get back to their own country in order that they may preach this 'good news of the Kingdom' in their own language. Nothing else in this world matters to them. They have nothing in worldly goods; they seek nothing that this old world has to offer them. The Kingdom is their only hope and they are living in the knowledge that such Kingdom is now established in the heavens and will shortly take over the rule of this globe. They appreciate that it was only Jehovah's holy spirit upon them that sustained and carried them through their experiences, and so they give all credit to their heavenly Father for preservation and deliverance. They are fully convinced that God protected and brought them out alive for only *one reason,* and that is, so they can *preach!* And preaching they will do.

After telling of the suffering in Europe the speaker then gave some very interesting figures on the amount of food and clothing that had been gathered together by Jehovah's witnesses in England, Denmark, Sweden, Switzerland and America. In tonnage and value a staggering amount of material aid had been sent from these countries into the war-torn areas up to the time of the Assembly. This report also made Jehovah's witnesses in Baltimore very glad; for they personally had had a great share in it and they realized how happy such relief would make their faithful co-workers in Europe.

The Greatest Thrill of the Assembly

At the conclusion of his two-hour talk the president of the Watchtower Society said that when he was in Europe the witnesses over there were asking him about an international convention for Jehovah's witnesses. They thought that either the American publishers could come over there or they could come to America. After toying with this possibility for a while, he suddenly announced to the Baltimore Assembly that the Society had made all the preliminary arrangements and that Cleveland, Ohio, had been chosen for the first postwar international convention of Jehovah's witnesses. This sudden release had something of an atom-splitting effect upon the audience. They spontaneously burst forth with a prolonged hand-clapping accompanied by shouting and cheering. The speaker then said that it seemed that a three-day assembly such as the one in Baltimore was entirely too short, and that therefore the one this summer will be *eight days* in length, from August 4 to 11. This simply 'brought the house down' and the applause thundered and echoed as the happy witnesses gave expression to their joy.

Nothing that the speaker could have said would have made those convention-hungry witnesses happier than that announcement. And perhaps there never was a happier people assembled together than there was at that moment. Jehovah had indeed that night made the hearts of His people glad. The restraining bounds of this gladness were released and their joy overflowed as a surging stream breaks over its banks at flood stage.

Then Came the Final Day, February 10

Those that wanted to attend the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead and receive the necessary training to enable them to go into foreign fields, there to 'disciple all nations' and make them to "be glad . . . with His people", were invited to assemble Sunday morning at nine o'clock in the Armory. A very large number responded, and it was surely good to see so many anticipating such a privilege. It gave evidence that Jehovah

TOP

will not lack volunteers who will gladly go as His witnesses wheresoever it pleases Him to send them. "Here am I; send me" was the attitude of these people who hope to live in God's new world.

The large majority, however, of the ten thousand witnesses in Baltimore could not qualify to attend Gilead. So, instead of going to the Armory Sunday morning these were busy going from house to house giving a final invitation to the people of the city to come and hear the afternoon talk, "Be Glad, Ye Nations."

At two o'clock the witnesses assembled in the Armory to sing their God-praising songs and to listen to more experiences from the mouths of former college students. Then at 2:30 the president's secretary, M. G. Henschel, began to talk on the subject "Europe After the War". It had been his privilege to accompany the Society's president on the recent European trip, and so he was well qualified to speak on the existing conditions. For an hour and a quarter the audience gave rapt attention as he told of things not touched on the night before. The one point of his talk that stood out in relief above all of Europe's horrors was the determination and zeal of Jehovah's witnesses over there to carry out their covenant of consecration and to faithfully push the Kingdom witness work during this postwar era. In comparing their conditions now with their former circumstances of restraint and servitude Jehovah's witnesses all over Europe liken their present state to that of paradise. It matters not to them whether they have sufficient food and clothing and a nice home. As long as they are able to talk to people and tell them the glad tidings of the Kingdom that will vindicate Jehovah's name these witnesses are contented. At the conclusion of this very interesting report there was an intermission of fifteen minutes before the big event of the day.



The president of the Society, N. H. Knorr, addressing the convention Saturday evening on the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in Europe, and the re-organization for further activity there

"Be Glad, Ye Nations"

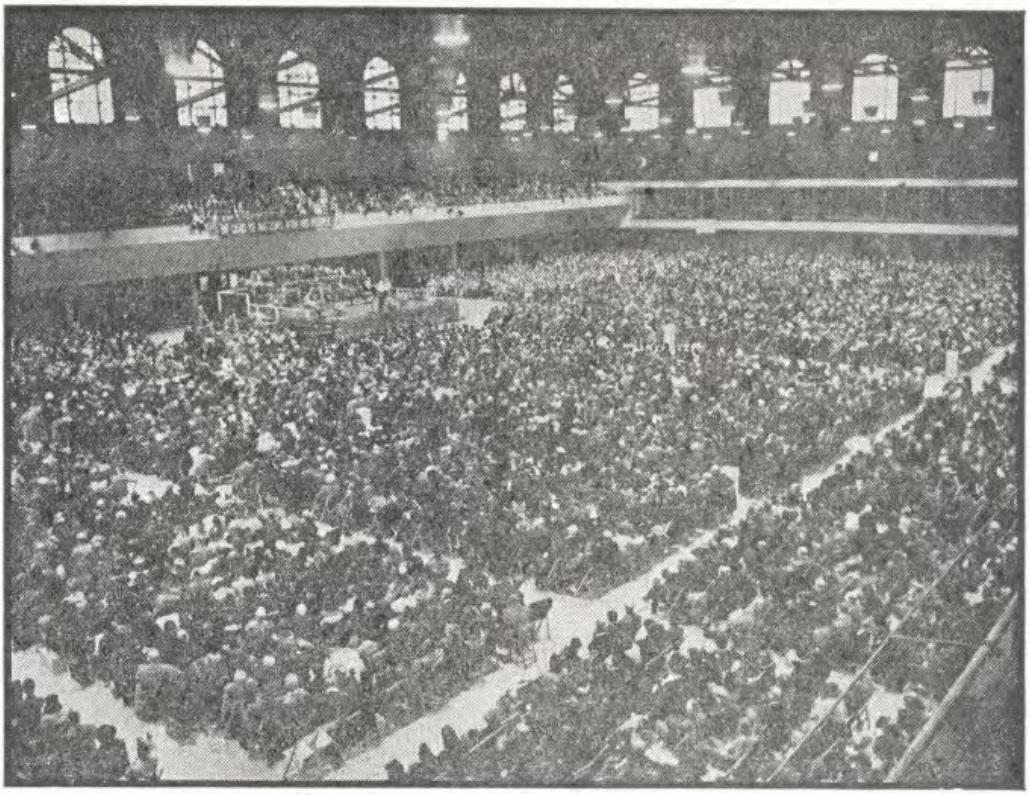
For three days a concentrated campaign had been carried on in and about Baltimore advertising this heart-cheering talk. It was now four o'clock and time for the delivery of this message of comfort to all who would 'come and hear'. The chairman rose and with a few words of introduction he presented the speaker for the occasion, "N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society."

TOP

Mr. Knorr's preliminary words which served as an introduction led him to make this frank observation: "After sixteen hundred years of religion, 'Christendom,' which combines both totalitarian and democratic powers, is not rejoicing."

"Why," he asked, "should any or all of the nations of the world rejoice?" After explaining why the present sorrowful conditions exist as they do he then called attention to other things, things that give Jehovah's witnesses ample reason to rejoice. He pointed out that the people could not be glad with the Vatican pontiff, who *mourns* over existing conditions. But rather the people should rejoice *now* with Jehovah's witnesses, who bid all people of goodwill of all nations to be glad with them. These witnesses of the Lord are rejoicing in a knowledge of the fact that the kingdom of Jehovah God has *now* been established, that Christ is *now* reigning in the midst of His enemies, and that the abomination that stands up in the form of the United Nations Organization in the place of God's kingdom will shortly be destroyed by Christ Jesus, who is "King of kings, and Lord of lords".

The speaker's conclusion was not bombastic, but was a sincere and warm appeal from his heart to that of his listeners. He urged upon them to now prepare themselves to live in the New World of righteousness under the Theocratic rule of Christ Jesus. This they could do by studying God's Word, the Bible, and Jehovah's witnesses were also willing to help them. If they did this, he assured them, they would also have every reason to now rejoice and be glad.



Part of the audience of 12,400 listening to the lecture "Be Glad, Ye Nations" Sunday afternoon, February 10

Then came a pleasant surprise. At the conclusion of the lecture the chairman had the pleasure of announcing that all those in attendance would be given two copies of the talk just delivered, "Be Glad, Ye Nations," free of charge by the ushers as they went out. He encouraged them to study it over together with their Bible and to tell their friends about its comforting message, that they too might cease from sorrow. And so it was that the three-day Northeastern Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses came to its happy conclusion.

Multitudes Made Glad

The peak attendance for the three days was that on Sunday afternoon;

TOP

12,400 persons were made glad by that talk! They could not all get into the Armory; so the Lyric Theater, a few blocks away, was engaged to take care of the overflow, and it was tied in by direct wire. And there were others besides these 12,400 that were made glad. By special arrangement the Watchtower radio station, WBBR, in New York city, 200 miles away, broadcast the two-hour program of Sunday afternoon with an estimated large audience listening in. This same station was also privileged to broadcast the program from the Armory on Friday evening from 7 to 8. And on Saturday evening the entire program was taken by special wire to the studios of WBBR, where an audience of 200 were assembled.

Was it not significant that the weather for the three days was exceptionally mild for that time of year? and was it not also quite significant that in less than two hours after the concluding talk Baltimore was hit by one of its heaviest blizzards, in which nearly twelve inches of snow fell in three hours' time to clog the streets and paralyze traffic? The many thousands of Jehovah's witnesses who came to the Assembly and left before it began to snow thought that it was.

Farewell to Baltimore

After the public lecture many had to hurry to catch the special trains to Philadelphia and New York. But others with more time were able to stand around in little groups and talk about the good things that had been brought out of the Lord's storehouse during those three days. They had learned many things that made them happy. They had learned the importance of now being clean from all leaven or sin of this present evil world. They had learned that they must be perfected in their devotion, service and integrity to God. They must now continue to be Jehovah's faithful witnesses if they are to have His protection over their march through Armageddon's Red Sea.

Another good thing they had learned was that their companions in Europe had stood for their lives and had not compromised with the enemy, but had continued to bear witness concerning Jehovah's kingdom. It was good to learn that because of such faithfulness Jehovah had preserved and protected them and had increased their numbers, and now they are pushing forward in the Kingdom service with greater determination than ever before, in spite of their hardships.

Yes, these happy witnesses in Baltimore indeed had their hearts made glad during those three days. And now the time had come to say farewell. But, as might be expected, instead of saying "Good-bye" or "So long" these parting Christians said to each other, "I'll see you at Cleveland in August".

"Jersey Justice"

THE fame of "Jersey Justice" has spread far afield, due to the atrocities perpetrated there in the days when Bergenfield and other cities were trying to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from carrying out their God-given commission to preach the "good news" everywhere. The effort failed, and every like effort will also fail.

They must have a wonderful police force at Asbury Park, in order to have found a place for Frank J. Rowland, Jr., if what was published about him in the New York *Times* was the truth; and it probably was. It seems that the gentleman was in the business of supplying up-to-date weapons for gangsters. He bought twenty-six pistols from a concern engaged in supplying police equipment. Things were going along fine, and business was good, until, in the regular way of trade, one of those gangsters chanced

TOP

to bump off another one, and one of Mr. Rowland's pistols was found on the floor. It bore one of the serial numbers which showed that it had passed through his hands.

The Jersey City *Journal* states that bingo, which is illegal in New Jersey, and is effectively banned in Hudson county (which includes Jersey City), is openly tolerated in the adjoining Bergen county, to the north. The paper goes on to say that in the latter county, where, in bygone years, Jehovah's witnesses suffered so much for standing courageously for the truth, the game is operated under the name of "California Fortune", and some of the New York racketeers clean up as much as $10,000 a day.

The law enforcement officials that are honestly trying to do their duty have plenty of troubles, and some of them absolutely unnecessary and inexcusable, due to the fact that children are not properly brought up. In Jersey City they gathered together 17,000 boys in the public schools and high schools and in a two-day lecture showed them the deeds of vandalism that had been committed, presumably by them. These included views of park trees uprooted, fountains broken at the bases, statues defaced, school doors ripped from their hinges, lockers smashed and windows broken, with costs running into thousands of dollars daily. They also showed a picture of a quiet residential street in which garbage had been strewn along its length. In some instances, open porches had been sawed off and carted away.

Odd Jobs for the Police

The police of any community get many odd jobs. Occasionally they have to ask for new laws, to help them in their work. At River Edge, N.J., on account of the invasion of the borough by horsemen from riding academies in adjacent towns, it was necessary to put in a curfew forbidding any horses to appear on the streets between 10 p.m. and 7 a.m. When the horses do appear on the streets, at other hours, they must wear registration tags similar to those required for automobiles.

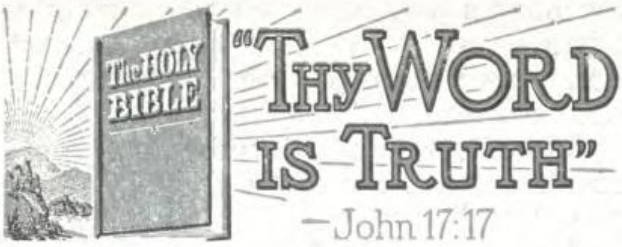
One of the most charming police stories to come out of New Jersey relates to little Paul T. Fearn, 9, of Roselle. Stricken with a rare disease that affected his muscles, physicians informed his parents that he must have a tricycle to strengthen them, and it had to be of the chain-drive variety. The parents tried to get it, without success, and the story got into the New York papers. Then enters the hero of the story, Burton (Buddy) Sobel, 8, 160 West 77th street, New York, and the remainder is taken from the account in the New York *Times:*

When the parents were unable to find the chain-drive tricycle their son needed to exercise his muscles in an effort to prolong his life, they inserted advertisements in several newspapers asking that some owner sell one to them. Buddy spotted the story about Paul in a newspaper and brought the paper to his parents just before dinner, asking his mother to read it. She did so, and the boy's father explained the nature of Paul's affliction. Buddy thought a moment, then asked: "Do you think I should give him my bicycle?" His mother replied, "Well, that would be very nice, but it's something you will have to decide for yourself. Think it over for an hour." After an hour his mother asked him what he had decided, and Buddy replied simply: "I want to give him my bicycle." Mr. Sobel called the Roselle police and they arranged for the bicycle to be picked up by the New York police and brought to Roselle.

When the Roselle police got to Paul's home with the tricycle, it was 11 p.m., but he was awakened, got up and tried the vehicle and it was found to be the right size; so Buddy's generosity had a great reward. Most certainly, most certainly, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."

The people that spend their whole lives trying to *get* instead of to *give* lose in the end. "Give, and it shall be given unto you," said the Great Teacher.

TOP



Life and Immortality

TAKING the Catholic Confraternity's New Testament translation of 1941, and which agrees with the earlier translations by Goodspeed and Moffatt, we read, at 1 Timothy 6:14-16: "Keep the commandment without stain, blameless until the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. This coming he in his own time will make manifest, who is the Blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who alone has immortality and dwells in light inaccessible, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting dominion." This translation, together with the others, appears to make the expression "Lord of lords; who alone has immortality" apply to Christ Jesus. But note that this applies to Christ Jesus at His second coming and since He dwells in unapproachable light and invisibly to man. It did not apply at His first coming to earth, otherwise He could not have died as Vindicator of God's name and as mankind's Redeemer. Of course, Jehovah God is immortal, as stated at 1 Timothy 1:17, but, out of all of Jehovah God's creatures, the only creature that possessed immortality at the time that the apostle Paul wrote to Timothy was the glorified Christ Jesus in heaven. How did He get immortality? From God, of course.

When Jesus was baptized in the Jordan river, He was not immortal, and hence was not equal with Jehovah God His Father. As proof of this and as proof showing He was not equal with His Father in power and eternity, Jesus said: "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man." (John 5:26, 27) If "life in himself" means immortality, then Jesus' words show that He got such from His heavenly Father after His resurrection from the dead on the third day. Since then Christ Jesus says: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell [the grave] and of death."—Rev. 1:18.

Showing that He had a beginning by getting His life from Jehovah God His Father, Jesus repeatedly spoke of himself as the Son of God. To the Jewish multitude He said: "Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." (John 6:27) Later He said: "I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him." "They understood not that he spake to them of the Father." (John 8:26, 27) Because He said He was the Son of God the Jewish religionists said He blasphemed. Those clergymen would not receive the truth.

It is foolish to say that Jesus was begotten but not created, because *to beget* means *to give life or start to.* At the graveside of His loved friend Lazarus, Jesus talked with the dead man's sisters and told them of the resurrection hope, and then and there in the presence of witnesses He prayed to Jehovah God and said: "Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." His insistence on having a Life-giver or Father is shown in instructing His disciples concerning prayer, saying: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do,

TOP

that the Father may be glorified in the Son."—Matthew 6:9; John 11:41, 42; 14:13.

Jehovah God is the great Life-giver to all that have breath. He gave life to His beloved Son who became Jesus. He sent this Son to earth to lay the basis for bringing fallen humankind to himself and through this Son to give life eternal to man. Man partakes of material food for the sustenance of his body. Jesus likened himself to bread, in this, that faith in Him and His shed blood and then copying His course of life on earth with faith in the work that the Father sent Him to do provides sustaining food to His followers. Therefore as regards the giving of life He said: "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) Jesus cannot live independently of His Father any more than His disciples can live independently of Jesus. In teaching them of the way that leads to life Jesus said to His apostles: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Thus He proved that the Father's way for man to gain eternal life is through and not independently of Christ Jesus, the Son of God.

Again stressing His having Jehovah God as Father, Jesus taught His disciples that He must go away and that He would come again and receive unto himself those who continue faithful and that He would set up His kingdom, and then said: "Of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matthew 24:36) Incidentally, let us note that if Jesus was, as trinitarians claim, His own father and equal in power and eternity with God, Jesus would not have said that only His Father knew. His plain statement that the Father knew something that His Son Jesus did not know disproves the religious doctrine of the "trinity".

Near the time of His death He said to His disciples: "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." In these words, at John 14:15-17, Jesus clearly set forth the distinction between himself and His Father and the holy spirit. He was to pray to His life-giving Father to send the comforter, which comforter is the holy spirit, and such holy spirit was to dwell in Jesus' disciples because they were His and because God chose them to be His. Jesus then pointed out that there were things yet that they could not fully understand but that they were to be baptized with holy spirit and then they would understand. As Jesus said: 'When the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth.' (John 16:13) The holy spirit was poured down on the disciples at Pentecost, at which event the disciples spoke as the holy spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:4) That is the time that the disciples received the anointing of God's spirit through their Head, Christ Jesus. They were thus clothed with power and authority to speak, and thereafter they spoke the message of life with boldness and without any fear.—Acts 4:13.

We can therefore appreciate more the truthfulness of Paul's reference to Jehovah God as the Source of life and immortality through Christ Jesus, when Paul writes: "According to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality [incorruption] to light through the gospel."—2 Timothy 1:9, 10.

"How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. For with thee is the fountain of life."—Psalm 36:7, 9.

TOP

"Millions Thrown Away in Cancer Research"

MERELY remarking that the increase for a generation in the growth of cancer kept pace with the increased use of cooking utensils made of aluminum, this magazine has pleasure in reproducing a booklet put out by Dr. Millicent Morden, physician and surgeon, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Dr. Morden says, hopefully, "Time spent in reading this may save your life."

HONESTY

"All other qualities go for nothing, or for worse than nothing, unless honesty underlies them; honesty in public life and honesty in private life; not only the honesty that keeps its skirts technically clean, but the honesty that is such according to the spirit as well as the letter of the law; the honesty that is aggressive, the honesty that not merely deplores corruption—it is easy enough to deplore corruption—but the honesty that wars against it and tramples it under foot."

These words are from the former President Theodore Roosevelt, who changed Panama from the most disease-infested land to the garden spot of health in the world. This was not done by the use of serums and vaccines, but by sanitation alone.

Back in 1500 B.C. we have the history of Hippocrates, one of the first physicians, treating cancer by surgical operation and burning it out. The treatment then given was better than the authorized treatment of today, as they recommended a special diet consisting mostly of green vegetables. They recognized that the local growth was the result of constitutional poisoning.

According to a recent authorized radio lecturer on cancer, your eating and drinking have nothing to do with cancer. This is pleasing to most people, as we all like to indulge in foods which inside our body cause a chemical war, and were it not for the wisdom of the digestive glands we would not live to eat a second Christmas dinner. We all agree with the radio lecturer that local irritations should be removed. More important it is to remove the source of irritations to the inner cells of the body. This is evidently due to the intake of harmful chemicals, chiefly in serums, vaccines and wrong food.

In spite of greatly improved housing and sanitary conditions, we have an ever-increasing death rate from cancer. All now agree that cancer cannot be blamed on germs, nor can the increased death rate be explained away by better methods of diagnosis or life extension. In the memory of older physicians, cancer was considered a disease of advanced life. Now we are called upon to treat it in the thirties, teens, and even in childhood. Serums and vaccines are believed to be a patent factor. No certain method, by microscope or otherwise, has been found by means of which we can be certain of our diagnosis of cancer. We know that today many cases are not diagnosed as cancer until post-mortem examination, even though all the latest methods of diagnosis are employed. However, the Dictator's habit of saying that cancer which has been cured by methods following nature was not real cancer is to be regretted.

Science that knows more than Mother Nature is lost in its own greatness. The closed minds of some high-ups say that post-mortem is the only evidence they will accept. This the patient who has struggled out of cancer poisoning will never be able to give, for, as the poisoning disappears the growths remove themselves. Records are available of the disappearance of many seemingly incurable cancers. In cancer, as in all other ailments, it is impossible to tell who will recover and who will not. So much depends not only on the proper care but also on the inherent vitality of the patient, which is as impossible to measure as the will power. During the last 100 years not a few, but many scientific minds have revealed that animal experimentation was useless to man and that cancer was a disease, not confined to one spot, but of the entire body. One naturally inquires why the public are not informed as to how they can prevent the poisoning of the blood, which is the basic cause, not only of cancer but of all diseases.

TOP

Physicians, having themselves been cured of cancer and having cured others, tried to pass the information on through radio and newspapers. This was not possible because an Animal Experimentation Dictatorship controls health in all countries. This Dictatorship has great control of votes and elections. (See *Time* magazine, May 25, 1931, last paragraph of Coffey, Humber Cancer discussion; also recent publication: *Rockefeller Strong in the New York Health Department.*)

The Dictatorship has co-operation and admirers from newspapers, radios, magazines, school and college books, libraries, lecturers, hospitals, research laboratories, motion pictures, law courts, medical, drug and dental publications, doctors, dentists, nurses, veterinarians, city, country, state and national medical societies, and boards of health, social welfare, churches, charity, Red Cross, societies for prevention of cruelty, women's clubs, missionaries, insurance companies, A. M. A., cancer control societies, women's field armies, serum and vaccine interests, narcotic dealers, liquor, meat, milk and food trusts, advertising agencies, agricultural and animal industries, animal torture machine manufacturers, vivisectors, gangsters, and dog thieves.

The jobs and votes controlled make the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship a super instrument against public health. Even the small job-holder must contribute his dimes and dollars when the drives extend to business offices. Nothing can be said on the radio relative to health without the consent of the Academy of Medicine. Newspapers are afraid to offend what they call organized medicine. How are the public to learn what is going on in the laboratories supported by taxes?

Good-intentioned individuals give millions for animal experimentation, so it is much more profitable to continue to seek rather than to find a cure for cancer. Our government continues to throw more and more millions into the bottomless pit of animal experimentation. H. R. 4585, introduced by Rogers, of Massachusetts, February 28, 1939, provides for amending the National Cancer Institute Act (which authorized $700,000 per year and $750,000 for the animal experiment building) so as to authorize an additional appropriation of $2,300,000 for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1940, and for each year thereafter such sums as may be necessary.

J. D. Ratcliff, in an article "War on Cancer", stated that a tight compact research organization has been formed by Dr. Parran. This council keeps in touch with cancer research the WORLD over and to a large extent serves as a "clearing house for new knowledge". It has power to grant money. "It also serves as a political buffer having final authority to pass on any appointment." This is unfortunate, as Dr. Parran advocates animal experimentation including dogs.

"Human cancer has never been reproduced in an animal. The material of the human body is neither the same, nor subject to the same influences as that of an animal."

For the last 150 years, thousands of vivisecting experimenters in different countries have been trying to graft human cancer onto an animal. They have used every animal. They have scraped a raw surface in every part, even the eye. These experiments having been done with savage cruelty over and over again, in vain, do you not think it time to stop?

Recently in three leading animal experiment laboratories I have contacted unspeakable cruelty. Useless—insane—to be compared only to the atrocities committed on helpless victims in the war areas.

. . .

"Experiments have implanted masses of cancer into the ovaries of guinea pigs. The irritation caused growths sometimes twenty times as large as the original mass, but the growths had no relation to human cancer." Mice, attempting to drag around growths larger than themselves have made a grandstand display which has brought extra millions for research from those whose relatives have suffered and died of cancer.

Dr. Bell, the greatest specialist in human cancer, states: "I am convinced that experiments on animals have been the means of barring the way to progress."

Today patients are allowed to die of skin

TOP

cancer, Dr. Stammer, court case, recently reported. Before animal experiment politics thoroughly invaded medicine, in a New York hospital, post graduate students and at least three doctors still in practice in New York City, saw hundreds of cases of skin cancers cured over a period of years. Some as large as melons disappeared in a few treatments. The chemicals used did no harm and were never known to fail.

I did microscopic work for the professor in charge. He stated that nothing of benefit to man's health could be learned from studying animals. He regarded animal experimentation as "the cancer of medical practice".

Many frank observers say with Prof. Gifford that the mind and judgment of a man accustomed to vivisecting animals cannot give reliable opinions on human ailments: "The more eminent a man in the little world of research, the less is he fitted to give an unbiased or reliable opinion in matters concerning cancer of human beings."

Many examples of this are available. Dr. Bashford, director of the Imperial Cancer Research since 1902, after his extensive experiments on animals, produces reports and papers on cancer which have been justly described as a "meaningless jumble of inaccurate, misleading and purposeless observations".

Prof. Gifford states that animal experimentation has become the master. "Invariably the evidence from the mouse claims precedence over that of man."

That the laboratory obsession so much condemned in some other countries is also on the increase here in America is apparent. One of the finest face creams for human beings was recently maligned in a medical journal. In court the libelous condemnation was based on the fact that it has been found to injure the complexion of the many rats on which it had been tried.

Pages of similar history might be given. To select the most ridiculous is impossible. A group of foreign doctors surmounting the fear of liquidation, jail or ostracism are here quoted on cancer animal experiments.

"Like all animal and laboratory experiments in general, they postpone indefinitely the day when we may obtain a true knowledge of disease. Rats and mice and other animals are not humans. . . . In fact, we believe that such experiments have become an obsession. So long as the experimenters continue to carry on their absurd work they will earn a living. When they declare that their work is a mere delusion they will be idle with little or no prospect of finding other employment." Back in 1907, the doctor occupying the position of president of the Rockefeller Institute stated before the Legislative Committee in Albany: "If a bill to abolish vivisection should pass it would take from me my living, as I have not been educated to do any work but research."

I have talked with several medical men who say, "Of course, we know nothing can be learned about human cancer through animal study, but it gives employment to many." Would it not be much healthier for soul and body to pay them for playing baseball? Regular physicians and nature cure doctors, who have some valuable knowledge to give concerning cancer, are written up as quacks, are thrown out of hospitals, out of medical societies, put in prison, their property and life threatened, because their methods of treatment are so simple they would not help the cash registers of the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship.

Societies for the control of cancer tell us we must fight cancer with knowledge. Where is the knowledge coming from? Certainly not from experimenting on animals. "Well, you cannot experiment on human beings." I ask you, does it hurt you to have your doctor examine your urine and intestinal contents? The trouble is so much money and time are going for animal experiments it is very difficult to find a man capable of human examinations.

The painless methods of experimenting on yourself are safe and sure. No two humans are alike. Do not let a rat in a distant laboratory dictate on that which is most precious—your health.

Educated persons should be as familiar with medical history as they are with political his-

TOP

tory. Why does anyone wish to control your mind and make you think you cannot know anything about your body? Have you not known yourself longer than any doctor has been interested in you? The most eminent specialists testified in court that they do not know what cancer is, nor what causes it. If the cause were given to the public the millions now spent on the recognized treatment of cancer would not be spent. It might give some political headaches, not to have those millions and millions voted for animal experimentation to find the cause. Some doctors through years of study have worked out definite aids to getting rid of the poisons in the tissues of cancer patients and are anxious to give their method for the benefit of humanity. They have tried to demonstrate its value to a reliable group before publication and thus prevent the Dictatorship from maligning and shelving the method (through its control over all means of public information), but alas! where this has been tried the "framing" has been arranged before the testing. The only reward they have received for trying to help the public is to see write-ups about their 'quackery'.

The late L. Duncan Bulkley, senior surgeon of the New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, wrote a book entitled "Cancer and Its Non-Surgical Treatment". He also took steps to form a society for the study and treatment of cancer by simple methods. Quickly the Dictatorship demolished his plans by a letter appearing in the *Journal of the American Medical Association,* June 1923. Following this, the American Association for Cancer Research asked him to resign. To this he replied with thanks. Norman Baker, Eureka Springs, Ark., whose trial took place in January, 1940, at Little Rock, had 1200 cured patients who volunteered to testify. Many of these had been diagnosed as cancer and many had been given up as hopeless cases. Baker has for the last ten years been urging the United States Government to investigate his results. Baker was placed in jail. Bail, which is often granted the worst criminals, was refused. From Dr. Allison, of Pittsburgh, comes a similar history of being repeatedly put in jail in spite of his appeals to both Democratic and Republican administrations. What name should be applied to those who so punish humanity's benefactors? "These are they" who soulfully entreat you, "Do not love the dog better than the baby."

Speaking of newspaper silence regarding a medical meeting of 600 physicians where the subject of cancer was discussed in 1925, I quote from a book written by a New York physician:

"How long do you think it will be before something is done to allow the truth of this medical situation to be known? The wall of infamy that has been built around all avenues of publicity for this (cancer) treatment affects many other channels of public health as well. Those who have erected these barriers are powerful because they have means of destroying all who attempt to attack their methods."

The Health Education and Research Council is an international organization of physicians who study man, not animals. Through experimentation it has debunked Pasteur and his germ theory and allied disinfectants. It now gives us the source of poisoning of the blood and tissues of cancer patients, the correction of which has led to many cures of cancer as well as other diseases.

The chief sources are:

1. Serums and Vaccines. Acute illness and violent death (many thousands) have followed the injection of animal poisons. The foreign substances that are injected direct into the human flesh are not eliminated as quickly as poisons taken in by the mouth.

2. Food. Examination of the human being has shown that the intake of meat causes harmless germs, which normally inhabit the intestinal tract, to become harmful germs. All animal food taken into a human being causes more or less putrefaction.

An internationally honored scientist writes: "In my travels through the South Pacific Islands natives living on natural foods from healthy soils were singularly free from cancer. This has also been observed in many countries of the world where the soils have not been ruined by heavy applications of caustic and acid fertilizers. These have destroyed the beneficial type of bacteria which promote

TOP

health in plants, grains, animals, and in man.

I have been astonished to read that prominent medical men have stated that putrefaction is harmless and this has also been reiterated by the doctors in the Federal Department. Even if the putrefactive bodies, such as phenol, skatol and indican, were harmless—which, of course, they are not—their interference with nutrition alone would be sufficient to condemn them. Furthermore, they change the reactions in the blood and encourage infections to take place.

A diet of raw fruits, vegetables and cereals is ideal. If fresh cannot be obtained, use the sun-dried. Do not use the rinds. Cooking and freezing both destroy some important ferments in food. If the patient has defective teeth, there are juicers on the market which liquefy food.

The juice from the entire raw carrot is recommended by all authorities on cancer diet.

Most people show a definite improvement when protein and starches are not mixed in the same meal, nor acid fruits and starches. The best method is to have the patient eat all he wishes of just one food per meal. This has the added check on over-eating and helps make way for the discipline of fasting, which is very helpful in many cases.

3. Drinks. No alcoholic nor preserved drinks. Coffee, tea, cocoa, chocolate interfere with oxidation.

Use distilled water, as it has no organic matter and no added disinfectants. Juices made from fresh fruits and vegetables, alfalfa, honey and cream are healthy.

4. Medicines, including gland extracts and electricity, must be used with great caution to avoid harm. Most headache remedies damage the blood.

5. Contaminated Air. Smokes of all description are unfavorable to cancer patients.

6. Shock, Over-Work, Worry have frequently prevented recovery.

7. Bad habits, including constipation which must be overcome by salt water enemas if proper diet fails to make the correction.

8. Extremes of Temperature. In order to favor elimination from the skin, extremes of cold must be avoided. Sunshine, air baths, and spinal work are often very helpful.

9. Inherited tendencies have an effect. This is one thing animal experimentation has proved and it was known before. Many who claim cancer can be cut out do not credit the inherited factor.

. . .

Introducing unknown animal matter purely for the mental effect on the patient, who feels he is getting his money's worth because he is getting an injection, is not justified.

There are many ways, some almost unexplored, in which the doctor may be of much service to the patient. This would keep them all employed full time. No progress is possible so long as the profession and the public are just puppets for the Animal Experimentation Dictatorship.

Do big financial interests give large donations to co-operating charities with the tacit understanding that serum sales, due to their recommendations, will return the gift many-fold?

The Animal Experimentation Dictatorship to save its face must have a locked international understanding so that statistics may be juggled. A country that would throw aside greed and aggression, that would use all the sanitary measures and better living conditions (which alone have wiped out many diseases), that would prohibit vaccines and serums, that would take the millions now spent for health to give the public pure water, pure food, pure air, and pure education,— that country would show a rapid decline in the death rate from cancer and all other diseases.

The art and science of medicine reside in the simple measures of working with nature.

Facing the horrors of a tumbling civilization, it seems past belief that cruelty is still taught in schools and colleges. Animal torture is associated with superstition, supercruelty, superignorance, superimmorality.

The cancer sufferer wrings the heart of the attending physician. The anxious physician may read report after report of cancer animal experiments, volumes of reading matter, containing not even ONE hint to help his patient.

We have not one cent's worth of knowledge, for all the millions spent on cancer animal research, in the last one and a half centuries.

"The Importance of Myself"

THE pastor of the Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, preached on a subject advertised as "The Importance of Myself". There is at hand no information as to how the matter was treated, but a fair guess is that he thinks the salvation of humanity is the big theme of the Bible. This is not the case. The real issue is the vindication of the name of Almighty God. The salvation of humanity is a secondary, though delightful, manifestation of God's love and mercy. But lest humanity get the idea that they are too important, the Scriptures contain these and other similarly wholesome passages:

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?—Psalm 8:3, 4.

Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: . . . all nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.—Isaiah 40:15, 17.

And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing.—Daniel 4:35.

God is no respecter of persons.—Acts 10:34.

The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.—Psalm 14:2, 3.

Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: destruction and misery are in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.—Romans 3:13-18.

"Give, and It Shall Be Given unto You"

IT IS easy to see why the writer of the following letter is blessed in her work for the Lord; it is because she is so unselfish. Knowing that she is about to lose her job, she plans to make a final witness for the truth. She makes a splendid witness, receives a gift of money, which she does not retain for herself, but devotes to the work, makes excellent placements of literature, creates an excellent atmosphere in which the truth may thrive, and gets her job back in the bargain. The whole thing is just like the Lord. He is the One who said, "Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again." (Luke 6:38) The letter follows:

I take this occasion to send you information regarding an employer. This lady engaged me for the month of October. She was expecting the return, from the South, of one who has been with her for thirty years. This girl arrived last Saturday, October 13. The lady asked me if I would come in on Monday and Tuesday, so as to let the girl rest up a bit, as she had traveled all the way from Virginia.

I agreed, knowing that I had but two days left on the job. As it is especially hard for Jehovah's witnesses to get in touch with these Society people, I thought to give her a good witness before leaving, and on Monday took some literature with me.

The lady tried to get me a position over the telephone. Not succeeding, she went into her bedroom, called me in, and asked me why it is that I object to working on Sundays. I asked her to wait for a minute, then went and got my literature, and started talking to her, and showing the reason I want Sundays off. I told her about our commission to preach this gospel of God's kingdom, and that our failure

TOP

to do so would result in our eternal destruction. But if we carry it out faithfully we will be granted life everlasting in a new world of righteousness. I explained a part of the 24th chapter of Matthew to her.

She then said, "Dorothy (as I am called when on the job), you work all the time, you are here all the week, and then on Sundays you do this other work?" I said, "Yes. No doubt you have heard on your radio, and you have also read in your newspapers about the new world man is planning to set up. Do you think it will last?" She answered "No". I quoted many prophecies that refer to the New World, in which there will be no sickness, pain, sorrow or suffering of any kind, and she said, "Don't give up this work, Dorothy; don't give it up."

I then showed her the book and booklet offer for October, and offered the two books, two booklets and a *Watchtower* and *Consolation* on a contribution of 60c. She said she would make out a check for $5. I then told her that the magazines could both be had for a year for only $2, that this work is not commercialized, that we are not hawkers or peddlers or money grafters, and that the money we receive is merely used to advertise God's kingdom.

Then she said, "I will gladly take the year's subscription for both magazines." Of course, I thought she was going to let me take the subscription out of the $5; but, instead, she made the check out for $7.

While having dinner with the other maid I started talking to her. I asked her if she had ever read any of the WATCHTOWER publications. She said Yes, when she was in the South, and that she had found them very interesting. So I went and got the remaining literature, and she took most of it.

All this took place on Monday, October 15.

Knowing that the $5 will be used to further advance the Kingdom work, I cashed the check and bought a money order for the amount, which I am sending along with the subscription blanks. Upon explaining to the lady what I had done, to my surprise she asked me to stay on in my job until the coming spring. I am giving her time to read up on the literature and will then try to start a book study with her. I attend the Lower Harlem unit. This lady is of the exclusive set. I am the happiest maid in upper New York.

A Considerable Future for Exploded Perlite

IT IS believed that there may be a considerable future for perlite, called an incomplete pumice by geologists, and found in quantities in Arizona, California, Nevada, and Siberia. When heated to about 1,600 degrees the pumice explodes to six times its original volume and then weighs only one pound to the cubic foot. Exploded perlite consists of innumerable air bubbles inside extremely thin walls of silica. This makes it very desirable for insulation of refrigerators, and for lining airplanes that go into the stratosphere. Finely ground perlite is now used for making foundry cores. Concrete blocks made of five or six parts of perlite to one part of Portland cement weigh but forty-five pounds to the cubic foot, and will float in the water indefinitely.

How About Strikes?

THE people that do the striking know more about why they are striking than do others. Here is the way it is put by Robert J. Watt, member of the National War Labor Board, in the *American Federation of Labor Weekly News Service,* for October 2, 1945:

While the immediate causes of current strikes vary with each particular case, the main trouble is that peace has brought serious

TOP

pay cuts to most American workers. With wage rates frozen during the war, workers had to depend upon overtime to meet higher living costs. Now that the overtime is gone, pay envelopes have shrunk considerably. In the case of a mechanic receiving one dollar an hour, his take-home pay has dropped from $52 a week to $40 a week due to the loss of eight hours overtime at time-and-a-half. Out of that $40, about $8 is deducted for taxes, leaving him $32. This worker may have been able to get along on $32 a week before the war, but it takes $45 at present-day prices to buy the things he could get for $32 then. That means he has to reduce his standard of living and deprive himself and his wife and children of the things they want and need.

The Parts of Speech (Eight)

1. All names of persons, places, things, are NOUNS, as *Caesar, Rome,* and *kings.*

2. PRONOUNS are used in place of nouns: *I* think; *she* sings; *they* work; *he* frowns.

3. When the kind you wish to state, use an ADJECTIVE, as *great.*

4. But if of manner you would tell, use ADVERBS, such as *slowly, well.* To find an adverb, this test try: Ask: "How?" or "When?" or "Where?" or "Why?"

5. PREPOSITIONS show relation, as *with* respect, or *in* our nation.

6. CONJUNCTIONS, as their name implies, are joining words; they are the ties that bind together day *and* night, calm *but* cold, dull *or* bright.

7. Next we have the VERBS, which tell of action, being, and state as well. To *work, succeed, achieve,* and *curb,* each one of these is called a VERB.

8. The INTERJECTIONS show surprise, as *Oh! Alas! Ah me! How wise!*

Thus briefly does this jingle state the parts of speech, which total eight.

Can Man Alone . . . ?

WE READ in the papers, and hear on the air, that the atomic bomb is becoming "the No. 1 political problem of the world", the world being this particular speck of the vast universe which we so uneasily inhabit.

"Political problem?" It seems to us this awful thing we devised for the purpose of exterminating thousands of our fellow humans in an instant is considerably larger than that, since its use can be extended to destroy every living thing on this planet, those who first learned its secret as well as those who may go on from there.

Thus far we have heard no one of the temporal authorities concerned with the problem publicly suggest that he and his colleagues and all of us whose very existences are concerned join in beseeching the guidance and help of the only Power in earth or heaven capable of saving us.

Can man alone, or even nations of men, solve this far-beyond-political problem?—Editorial in *Sussex County* (N. J.) *Independent,* November 29, 1945.

Ten Out of Six Million

◆ Out of some six million rural mail boxes in the United States the number reported robbed is only about ten annually.

Curious Crimes in the Midwest

THIEVES are very much offended when anybody robs them. Thus, at Cleveland, Ohio, where we understand that bingo is illegal, a bingo game was in

TOP

operation under police protection. Outside of a window, as the numbers for the capital prize of the evening's play were called, a thief printed the numbers on a faked card. Then, after the 25 winning numbers had been called, the faked card was rushed to an inside thief, who called "bingo" and presented the faked card for payment. Soon the thieves that cleverly robbed the other thieves were caught by the police who had illegally allowed the game to proceed. Cleveland is surely a wonderful place.

According to the reports in the papers, an undertaker by the name of Smith, doing business at Hammond, Ind., located a corpse at Gary, that state, and drove to the latter city and took possession of it. It seems that a rival undertaker, by the name of Hower, felt that he alone had the right to seize the corpse. With his brother he went to the Smith establishment to gain its possession. Smith shot one of the Howers; then the other Hower shot and killed Smith and, in the scrimmage that followed, shot and wounded two other Smiths. How strange that men would engage in such a terrible fight under such sad circumstances!

Avoid Mixing Church and State

THE responsible heads of each of the 256 sects operating in the United States recognize clearly that if they can capture the minds of all little folks while those minds are in the tender and trusting stage, then they can control the beliefs of these children, and their votes, in the years that lie ahead. That is why the largest and most strictly un-Christian sect is doing everything possible to ruin the American public school system, and substitute abominable parochial schools instead.

Obviously, it is impossible to have 256 kinds of parochial schools; hence, public schools must be kept entirely free of sectarianism. Every attempt of religionists to horn in on the time and money set apart for public school education is a direct attempt to bring the United States down to the level of Franco's Spain, where the people, instead of learning the truth about anything, are even deprived of the humble right to learn to read.

The Koli Marriage Strike

◆ Away down in the south of India lives the Koli tribe, in the Bhaunagar state. They felt that they had a grievance against the British Empire, and so they solemnly agreed to suspend all marriages for one year. That brings to one's mind Paddy's proposal to Kathleen. He is alleged to have said to her, "There are too many people in Ireland; let's you and I be one."

Deaths from Cancer

DEATHS from cancer keep very good pace with the manufacture and sale of aluminum cooking utensils. Perhaps unaware of this, Dr. Harlow Shapley, director of Harvard Observatory, in an address in Cleveland, made this statement:

> During the first eleven days of the Normandy invasion we lost, in killed, an average of 300 Americans a day. Cancer killed about 400 Americans on each of those days. And it (cancer) does not ease-up, it offers no armistice, it tortures before permitting death release, [and] it will eliminate 150,000 more Americans during the next twelve months.

But taking the cheerful view of it, think what a lot of aluminum utensils will be made and sold, they look so pretty! and think how many patients the doctors will get!

TOP

Lost Her Singing Voice

NEARLY seven years ago I had my adenoids and tonsils removed, and I have wished many times that I had never submitted to the operation. The doctor and various people said I would feel better without them, and that I would not catch colds so easily with my tonsils gone. I had heard that people would lose their singing voice after their tonsils were removed, but neighbors and relatives assured me that I could sing better after my tonsils were taken out. That is not true, as I have found out for myself. I can hardly carry a tune now, whereas before the removal of my tonsils I could sing fairly well. Since my tonsils have been "chopped" out my voice has become deep and husky, and I have more sore throats and catch more colds than I ever did before.

Do not let any doctor deceive you into thinking that you will feel better if your tonsils are taken out. The *Consolation* article is right. Man cannot improve on God's handiwork by cutting out what God placed in the human throat. I wish that I had my tonsils back again.

Thank the Lord that in Jehovah's kingdom there will be no doctors to cut on poor human creatures, because "the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick". (Isaiah 33:24) "Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth." (Jeremiah 33:6) —Contributed from Florida.

Some Near Poetry from England: Help!

IF WE could go up very high and look down through a magic eye, an eye that focused every spot and yet encompassed all the lot, we'd see an earth that's three-fourths water, while man is left with just one-quarter. This quarter he must learn to share. He can not live just anywhere. In great big tracts of empty land and mountain range and desert sand, in gloomy swamps and forestry, a man you'll hardly ever see; yet man cries out, with all his might, "The earth is mine; it is my right."

A little microbe comes along, and proves that man has got it wrong. The microbe lives 'most any place, 'most anywhere upon earth's face. He lives in water and in air and thinks man selfish and unfair. And so man made an enemy of microbes universally. We note that man has but few friends, a dog or horse, and there it ends. He's treated badly each and all, hence few will answer to his call. So on a closer scrutiny, we see man's world in mutiny; he'll wipe himself from off the globe and leave first place to some microbe.—Contributed.

Came in with a Load of Soap

◆ Belgium was cut off from England for about five years. At length the first boat, the Ibis 0.179, found its way back home, and, thoughtfully, knowing that the whole European continent was short of fats, brought along 25 tons of soap for the population of Belgium.

Guiding the Young in the Way of Life

WHEN one considers the admonition contained in Proverbs 22:6, "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it," and the results therefrom, parents in the truth have a grave responsibility before the Lord to carry out that injunction.

TOP

Training him in the way he should go, or, as Rotherham explains it: "in the direction of his duty," could mean only one thing, and that is to train him as a witness for Jehovah, so that he will not depart from the way of life. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life."

A fine example of 'training in the way' is shown in one family with four children: a daughter, age 23, special pioneer, along with her husband, for two years; eldest son, age 22, now in labor camp, picked up about two years ago while pioneering in northern Ontario; another son, age 11, vacation pioneer; and the youngest son, visiting here from the United States for his summer vacation, has put in 52 hours in the service during the last three weeks of July, placing 9 bound books and 14 booklets from door to door via the testimony card, engaging in street witnessing with placards and handbills advertising the public lectures, and enrolled in the Theocratic ministry course like his brothers, giving his six-minute talks like a veteran. His age? Seven years old!

The activities of the parents, as well as the loving-kindness, discipline and understanding bestowed on these children, have been an inspiration to them and have borne fruit to the extent that all are now singing the praises of Jehovah even though scattered far and wide. The two youngest boys are striving for the day when they can become full-time pioneers, and all are tasting now the joys of each other's experiences as they obey the command, "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations."

What a foretaste of the beautiful children that will fill the earth with songs of praise and service to Jehovah in His New World of righteousness!

I trust this gladdens your heart as it has mine.—A fellow publisher for The Theocracy, Canada.

Jehovah's witnesses in the Crucible

Read the astonishing but true facts regarding Jehovah's witnesses' subjection to and endurance in the crucible of fiery persecution. The commercial channels of news conveyance to the public have failed to bring you this true report, but it is now available in a 64-page publication just released entitled

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Contained within the attractive three-color cover of this booklet are two treatises: one headed "BE GLAD, YE NATIONS", the second headed "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN THE CRUCIBLE".

The truth and facts presented in this timely publication will make all honest-hearted people glad. It will be mailed to you upon a contribution of only 5c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me a copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

The Riddle of Skin Color

AROUND the circle of scientists the old controversial question of the origin of races is still discussed with much fervor. And with the question of race origin there naturally arises the one of skin color or skin pigmentation. In fact, this latter question has been more baffling than any other to the anthropologists (those who devote their time and energy to the study and science of man's origin, nature, race, customs, and development). What causes the variation of skin color between races is not a simple one, since it is complicated with another question as to the cause for such wide variation of skin color among the same races and people.

The races of man have popularly been divided according to continents, each continent being associated with a particular color of the skin, yellow with Asia, red with pre-Columbus America, black with Africa, and white with Europe. Some authorities, as Deniker, even classified the races according to skin color rather than bone structure or hair characteristics.

Since God made men all of one blood, the causes for variation in the skin color excite interest. The most generally accepted opinion is briefly stated by the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (Vol. 18, page 865, 1942 edition): "It has been suggested that the degrees in pigmentation of the human skin are due to the effects of environment, either to sunlight or humidity or a combination of both, the evolutionary changes which took place at an earlier date having become part of the heritage of the races we know today." This may be the popular conception, but there are other theories involving heredity, migration and diet.

Mr. Lissner, in the New York *Times* (January 5, 1946), reviewed the research work that has been done in modern times in an effort to determine the causes of skin pigmentation. Even though such work is far from solving the mystery it has nevertheless brought to light many interesting things.

Research in Review

In 1885 Unna showed that the skin coloration plays its part in adapting an individual to a particular environment. Then Wedding, in 1888, found out that pigment in the skin is a protection against irradiation. This was confirmed also by Charcot, and in 1896 Finsen made some practical demonstrations of this principle. Based on the observance of the tanning action of the skin when exposed to the sun, which darkening was due to the formation of pigment in the epidermis, he concluded that possibly this was the original inducement for skin coloration in the various races. Later Sambson and Baly supported the findings of these men by showing that pigmentation afforded a protection from the sun's ultraviolet rays.

Another anthropologist, Jean Finot, set forth a different theory to explain variations in skin coloration. In 1906 he wrote that he believed environment directly affected pigmentation. W. Z. Ripley took a broader point of view and stated, in 1910, that he thought skin coloration was due to the combined influences of a great number of factors of environment and was not limited to any single one. These factors he argued had their effects on the physiological processes of the body.

However, in 1925 A. C. Haddon took the viewpoint that variation in the pigment in the skin of mankind arose spontaneously and was independent of the action of environment. In the same year A. Loewy's researches into this phenomenon showed that the pigment increased the tolerance of the skin to heat as well as ultraviolet radiation. And Griffith Taylor, in 1937, contended that it was only logical to think that dark skin was a result of long exposure to the heat of the sun.

TOP

Following along Loewy's line of research, Robert G. Stone, of the Harvard University's Blue Hill Meteorological Observatory, showed, in 1939, that pigment in the skin acted like a screen and absorbed not only the ultraviolet rays but also the longer infrared heat rays. By absorbing the infrared the heat is kept near the surface of the body, where it is more readily dispersed and therefore the temperature of the body blood is actually kept lower. This explains why individuals with high pigment content in their skin are able to work under the beating tropical sun while at the same time others with a low amount of pigment are overcome by the heat.

Stone also showed that the pigment which is found in the lower layers of the epidermis filtered out not only the infrared but also the ultraviolet rays. If these powerful violet rays were not filtered out in the epidermis layer of the skin they would penetrate down into the sensitive corium. Such penetration, if allowed to any great degree, produces certain detrimental vascular responses and chemical reactions that are injurious to the body as a whole. Anyone who has ever been severely sunburned knows all too well that the ill effects are not only local to the burned area but are felt throughout the body.

Fleure's Hypothesis

One of the latest theories is that put forth by Dr. Herbert J. Fleure, professor emeritus of geography and anthropology of the University of Manchester, England. His study of this interesting subject has led him to conclude that there are many contributing factors that affect the color of the skin. He lists climate, solar radiation, geographical location and migration as the main factors, with obscure complex genetic and environmental factors contributing generously to the pigmentation of various individual skins. Much of Fleure's theory is that of preceding scientists to which he has added his own observations.

In 1925 he published the result of his findings on the effect of climate and solar radiation on skin properties. With the collaboration of Dr. J. H. Shaxby, Fleure published in 1943 a paper entitled "Climate Zones and the Vertical Noonday Sun". Then in April of 1945 Dr. Fleure presented his hypothesis before the American Geographical Society, and now, lately, has published in *The Geographical Review* a revision and enlargement of his formula as to origin of skin colors in the races of men.

He thinks that men today should be considered as composite or mosaic units made up of many inheritances from environment and climatic conditions of the past. He reasons that in the distant past men who possessed certain inborn color characteristics migrated to other regions and were in turn modified more or less in skin color by a new set of conditions. This explains, so Fleure says, why there are such great variations in the color of the skin among people of the same race having a similar bone structure and hair traits. As he puts it: "Groups with diverse origins as regards skull and skeleton may be dark-skinned and kinky-haired; and people with light coloring may share the same inheritance of skull or skeleton with people of dark skin and kinky hair."

However, Dr. Fleure emphasizes that his conclusions are tentative and will remain subject to new physiological and meteorological findings. His ideas are still only hypotheses and a great deal more evidence is necessary before they are established as true. The same can be said of all the other theories so far advanced by men as to the origin of the color in the skin.

Questions Still Unanswered

It is true, there will have to be a great deal more light shed on the subject of skin pigmentation to determine accurately and positively the origin and variations in colors, for there are still many questions that remain unanswered. For

TOP

example, investigation shows that exposure to the sun's penetrating rays will cause a tanning of the skin due to a deposit of pigment in the epidermis which adds to the filtering power of the natural inborn pigment of the creature. But there is a great difference between the natural and artificially created pigment deposits. One can idle away a whole summer on a sandy beach beneath the torturing rays of the sun until he is as brown as a chestnut, yet after a few winter months he will bleach out to his original and natural color.

There is no direct evidence to show that such artifical pigment formation is transmutable through heredity. Children that are conceived in nudist colonies where every square centimeter of their Nordic parents, for example, is toasted to a deep brown with a little charring around the edges are, nevertheless, born with white jackets. The blood streams of the children are not affected by the religious nudism of their parents.

No change is visible from one generation to the next due to exposure or lack of it. Neither is there a noticeable change over a period of time. Negroes who have lived several generations in the northern part of America, thousands of miles away from equatorial Africa, give birth to babes with as beautiful a chocolate-brown skin as their forefathers possessed.

How many generations, then, does it take to darken the skin so that such pigment characteristics are transmutable through hereditary channels? If it is argued that the skin of the African is highly pigmented because he has lived thousands of years in the tropics, then why are not the aborigines who have lived thousands of years in the Amazon jungles in Brazil also black? Or why are North American Indians just as dark as South American Indians? Or why are Eskimos dark, and not blond, like the Scandinavians? These are only a few of the persistent questions that push themselves forward demanding an answer.

Evolution's "Answer"

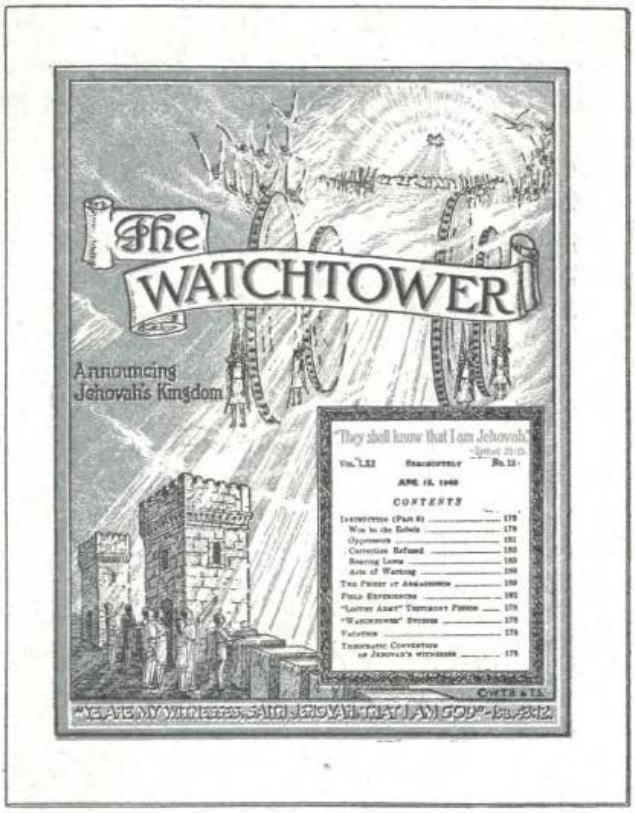
It is true that "scientists" will explain some of these variations by saying that changes are not noticeable in one generation or in one or two thousand years. They will say that it takes millions of years to ingrain these skin colors in the human race; they will say that the African has been in his habitat hundreds of thousands of years longer than the South American Indian. But such "explanation" is at the very outset the answer of a fool, a fool who says there is no God (Psalm 14:1), a fool who denies that men have been inhabitants of this globe less than 6,000 years.

Men who are indoctrinated with the religion of evolution believe that humans came from lower animals; that man, as he evolved from such lower state and lost his hair, began to turn black due to the direct sun; that as men gradually raised themselves up their skin faded out; and that such process of evolution will probably continue until man finally turns into some kind of "angel". Such a religious doctrine could find its origin only in the mind of Satan, the author of another religious idea almost as blasphemous, namely, the teaching that God blighted Ham's descendants in the days of Noah and since then Negroes have been under a curse. This religious doctrine is also of the Devil and finds no support in the Bible. (See *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, page 157.)

So, then, until anthropologists abandon the religion of evolution and establish their logic on the right premise or basis it will not be possible for them to understand more than the simpler things of life. The greater mysteries, such as the origin of races with their various characteristics in bone structure, hair texture and skin color will be understood in time by men who seek wisdom from above, from the Fountainhead of knowledge, namely, Jehovah God the Creator. It is not likely that fools, though they be men of letters, will ever solve the age-old riddle of skin color.

TOP

Contributing to Your Gladness



The WATCHTOWER

focuses attention on the only world government, Jehovah's kingdom, that will gladden all its loyal subjects with never-ending life in happiness, peace, and security, under the righteous rule of God's glorified Son, the true Commander. That government, all the promises concerning which this magazine reviews, is at the door. The Biblical and factual proof is copiously given in this 16-page semi-monthly magazine which will be mailed to you twice monthly for one year, upon receipt of $1.00.

Effective till April 30:

a free copy of the 384-page clothbound, gold-stamped book

"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"

and a supplementary publication

THE "COMMANDER TO THE PEOPLES"

will be given as a premium with each year's new subscription received for the *WATCHTOWER* magazine.

Take advantage of this special premium offer by acting now.
Remember, it ends April 30.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Find enclosed $1.00, for which please mail to me *The Watchtower* for one year. Additionally, mail to me free of charge a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *The "Commander to the Peoples"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Side Lights on Russia

The big country that is now in the center of the stage

Easter Egg and Rabbit Not Christian

Association of pagan customs with Christ's resurrection day

Philippine Theocratic Assembly

A program of feast at the Lord's table in the midst of foes

Railroads Still a Big Factor

Twenty-five great railway empires in the United States

APRIL 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 693
April 10, 1946

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Side Lights on Russia	3
Humans Slaughtered	3
At Some of the Execution Camps	4
A Sum-up of Poland's Sorrows	5
Totalitarianism in Action	6
The Resurgence of Religion	8
The Hierarchy's Informal Government	9
Past Masters at Bluffing	10
"Christ Dieth No More"	11
The Two Monuments to Servetus	12
Another Watchtower College Class 'Sows unto the Spirit'	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Easter Egg and Rabbit Not Christian	16
Theocratic Assembly in the Philippines	18
Setting the Stage	20
From Far and Near They Came	21
The Enemy Strikes	22
Hierarchy vs. United States Army	23
The Second Day of the Feast	25
Half Soles for Horseshoes	27
Transmuted Building Materials	27
Railroads Still a Big Factor	29
Sixteen Tons to Every Soldier	29
Attention to Big and Little	30
Dangers and Difficulties	31
Late Efficiency and Safety Gadgets	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Hierarchy Guilty of Treason

MANILA BISHOP IS ACCUSED

MANILA, Wednesday, March 13 (U.P.)—Msgr. Cesar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop of Manila, was charged with treason in a thirteen-count indictment returned here yesterday by a people's court. Msgr. Guerrero, who is also vicar-general and a national assistant in Catholic Action in the Philippines, was accused of spreading Japanese propaganda from the pulpit during the war. [The New York *Times,* March 13, 1946]

An AP dispatch in the New York *Herald Tribune* of the same date added that "Cecar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop, was accused of placing his imprimatur on a seditious Japanese-sponsored magazine, urging intermarriages with Japanese and praying for Nipponese victory".

Four years ago, when the Japanese hordes were overrunning the Pacific islands, the Roman Catholic Church threw her lot in with the totalitarians. She sent her nuncio to Japan, welcomed Japan's envoy to the Vatican, and recognized the Japanese puppet government in the Philippines. All of which makes her a co-partner responsible for and guilty of putting thousands of men, women and children to death.

Four years ago, January 9, 1942, the United Press recorded an official Japanese broadcast which said that

Roman Catholics in the islands have pledged support to the Japanese, the broadcast said.

"M. O. Daugherty, Irish archbishop for Great Manila, and Bishop Madrigra, papal representative in the Philippines, Thursday pledged full-hearted co-operation with the Japanese forces for the creation of a new order in East Asia," the broadcast declared.

Now the tide has turned; the Vatican collaborationists are in the criminals' dock charged with treason.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 10, 1946 | Number 693

Side Lights on Russia

NO HUMAN creature can be indifferent to the evident desire on the part of some that there should be a World War III, with the wiping out of Russia as the main objective. This crops up from time to time in statements of politicians, plutocrats and members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, so that the subject must occasionally be treated in these columns. Intimations and suggestions, often advanced by the Hierarchy, that Jehovah's witnesses have any interest in the Russian government, as a government, are as false as the doctrines of the Hierarchy, each and every one of which is a lie.

Russia has 17 percent of the land surface of the earth: 8,764,586 square miles out of the total 51,320,217. And it has 8.5 percent of earth's population out of the total estimated 2,169,868,000. It is not common sense to say to one's self, "I do not like their government; I do not like their ideas; I do not wish to know anything about the Soviet Union." Because one does not like the "eternal torture" and "purgatory" rackets, is that any reason for refusing to learn something about them? So here is something about Russia, as it pops up in the news.

Everybody knows that the Germans were stopped in Russia, and turned back in their tracks, but it is not easy to comprehend what that cost the Russian people. The net result was that more than 1,700 towns and 75,000 villages were destroyed or severely damaged; that 6,000,000 buildings were destroyed and 25,000,000 people were made homeless; that 17,000,000 cattle and 20,000,000 swine were killed or driven to Germany, and an inconceivable like number of horses and poultry disappeared; also, tens of thousands of miles of railway tracks were destroyed in the retreat from the shores of the Caspian sea to the chancellery in Berlin. In November, 1945, there was an acute shortage of labor in all trades and professions. Russia wants to rebuild.

Humans Slaughtered

In June, 1944, the Russian embassy at Washington issued a statement of an event that occurred many months previously at a point 100 miles east of the Crimean peninsula, on the northern shore of the Sea of Azov. Read it and imagine how you would feel if the little boy named were your own:

> You can forgive your own injuries but not the injuries done to children. In Mariupol on October 20, 1941, the Germans led several thousand inhabitants to execution. The doomed people were ordered to remove their clothing. Tiny Volodya, not realizing what was awaiting him, said, "Mama, are we going to bathe?" Who will dare forgive what the Germans did to Volodya?

Released by the Russian government at about the same time was the information that on October 19, 1941, some 25,000 Odessa citizens, including children, were burned en masse by the Rumanians (not the Germans); but two months later a massacre took place of 55,000 others at a concentration camp near the city; that a preliminary account revealed that about 200,000 Odessa citizens had been murdered. The story

TOP

discloses that the city was so thoroughly stripped of everything worth carrying away that 2,000 pianos were shipped to Rumania. All such public places as museums, medical institutes, laboratories, theater wardrobes and streetcar depots were deprived of everything that could be taken.

The Russian embassy at Washington is authority for the information that farther north, in April, 1943, at Smolensk, 200 miles west of Moscow, the following occurred: An experiment was made with a big metal car, without windows and only a sliding door in the rear, stationed at first on the outskirts of the city. Twenty persons, including women, were shoved inside and the door was hermetically sealed. The car was driven by an SS man and his assistant. The exhaust of the motor was circulated inside the car. It was the thought of the driver, as expressed by him, that "once around the town my passengers will pass out". It worked as he thought. When he returned from his round trip, the 20 innocent victims were dead and the bodies were dumped in a pile. The embassy states that this information is from the Germans themselves, citing the name and official position of their informant. (Looks like an OGPU-forced confession.)

Poland Always Suffers

On account of its location, Poland always suffers severely in every great war. It is the inevitable cockpit of Germany's *Drang nach Osten.* Much has been published in these columns recently regarding the human slaughterhouses operated in Poland in the war just ended. More information is available.

Anna Louise Strong, special correspondent of *The Nation,* familiar with Russian affairs for two decades, went by plane to Moscow in June, 1944, and on her arrival cabled the following regarding the experiences of some Russian troops in Poland:

In January, 1942, the Germans put thousands of Russian prisoners into unheated boxcars and left them for seven days without food, then drove them into the Minsk streets. Those who couldn't walk were shot where they fell. From the freight yard to the Academy of Science the streets were filled with dead. Passers-by wept, but any man or woman who approached the prisoners to offer them water or food was shot.

One of Miss Strong's informants was a teacher of history in a university and herself witnessed this particular tragedy. Miss Strong went on to say that at another Polish town, Baranovichi, in March, 1942, there was a pogrom in which 6,000 women, children and old people unable to work were put to death. Workers who were not to be put to death received green tickets, their temporary tickets to life. Later, all these green-ticket holders, except the more skilled specialists needed by the Germans, were also put to death. One of these specialists, a Jew with relatives in Brooklyn, made the statement, "I had to stand with a green card in my hand and watch my wife put in a gas truck and driven away to death."

At Some of the Execution Camps

At Maidenek, a mile and a half from Lublin, Poland, the capacity of the death furnaces was 1,900 bodies daily. Corpses were cremated in 12 minutes. All victims had to die naked; their clothing was sent back to Germany. In a single month a freight train containing 18 cars of clothing, taken from the doomed, was sent back to the Reich. In the death chambers, children from one year up, of 22 nationalities, were killed along with their parents. Ashes of the dead were used for fertilizer; also were sold in urns as souvenirs. Arrangements were made by which the Nazis could watch their prisoners die. Though some were shot and some were hanged, the favorite method of killing practiced at Maidenek was by carbon monoxide or poison gas.

At Treblinka, also in Poland, the methods were more crude. The New

TOP

York *Times,* referring to a booklet on the subject, explains:

Between 450 and 500 persons were crowded in each chamber at each execution. On their way to their doom, the victims were beaten with rifle butts and lengths of gaspipes. To escape the blows and the dogs that were set on them the groups rushed to their death, the stronger shoving the weaker ones ahead. Prisoners in the camp were forced to remove the dead from the gas chambers and carry out mass burials under the threat of similar execution. Between 26,000 and 28,000 were gassed each day.

An Associated Press dispatch from Moscow, published in the New York *Times,* gives conditions as they existed in camps near Lwow (Lemberg), Poland, which speak for themselves:

Writers, artists and musicians were made to wash the stairways of one seven-story building with their tongues, and then were compelled to pick up garbage with their lips, the reports said. In another incident, the report related, the commander of one of the camps, the Yanov camp, threw two 4-year-old children into the air and shot them to amuse his own 9-year-old daughter. The committee said it was also established that at the three camps, Yanov, Sitadel and Lisenitz, the Gestapo devised the "human icicle" treatment, which consisted of putting bound prisoners into barrels of water and then placing the barrels outside in below-zero temperatures, with guards standing over them until they became frozen in ice.

The Soviet extraordinary commission that issued the foregoing report stated that 700,000 persons had been put to death in these three camps, and that among them were an undetermined number of citizens of the United States and Great Britain.

The little paper *News Flashes from Czechoslovakia* contained the following description of what happened to the inhabitants of a Czechoslovak community situated in Poland, and after which the Oregon (U. S. A.) town of Malin is named:

Early on the morning July 13, 1,500 Germans arrived from the borough of Olyka and surrounded the villages of Ukrajinsky Malin and Cesky Malin. In both villages, the Germans drove the inhabitants into the church, school and other buildings. They then set them on fire, shooting everybody attempting to escape. Women and children, praying for mercy, were killed and thrown back into the flames. 374 Czechs, including 109 children and 26 Poles, were murdered. Only those working accidentally in the fields escaped death.

A Sum-up of Poland's Sorrows

The Y.M.C.A. director of Poland, Andrew Krasicki, on a return visit to the United States, declared that during the German occupation of the country to which he is assigned, 6,000,000 persons were murdered and another 2,000,000 deported; that there are now 450,000 orphans in Poland, while 2,000,000 children and 800,000 invalids and cripples need the food, clothing and care of which they were deprived by the war.

What happened to Poland's once beautiful capital has caused and is still causing much sorrow, and censure of the Russian officials. Before the Russians finally crossed the Vistula, three-fourths of Warsaw had been destroyed, and 770,000 of the prewar population of 1,300,000 had been killed by the Germans.

A report from Warsaw stated that on October 20, 1945, a ton of coal then cost a month's pay; that 100,000 bodies were still in the ruins and breeding great rats; that in Poland as a whole 70 percent of the hospitals had been destroyed; that the country now has only one doctor for each 3,500 people, whereas in the United States there is one for every 700. The dispatch also said that 10,000 Poles are dying each month from tuberculosis, and that from one-tenth up to eight-tenths of the people are tubercular.

Certainly the Russians have made mistakes in their administration of Po-

TOP

land, but this magazine feels no responsibility to tell the Devil how to run any of the kingdoms that he showed Christ Jesus on the mountaintop, and the administration of which was offered the Savior and was refused. But it is proper to record some good things that have been done. While less than half of Poland had been freed from the Germans, 365 of the big estates were divided into 12½-acre plots for landless peasants and an additional 340 estates were booked for the next allotment. Up to January 11, 1945, prewar holdings of 698 families had been apportioned among 111,000 families, but up to that time none of the huge holdings of the "church" had been allotted and the administrator frankly confessed that the problem was too hard for him to solve, or, as he stated it, "too important for us to decide."

Before leaving the Polish question, with which the fortunes of Russia are inextricably involved, it seems proper to mention the gist of a memorandum sent to the United States Senate by a Polish American Congress that seems to be quite representative of the Polish people. Briefly stated, the Congress declares that in the march toward Berlin the Russians deprived 1,500,000 Poles of their liberty and deported them to Siberia. It asks for the immediate release of all political prisoners, and the return of the deportees. It wants the setting up of a government free from Soviet military and police pressure. It wants permission for all Poles to participate freely in Poland's political life; it wants complete freedom of the press and of political organization. It wants a free hand for the UNRRA, and it wants free access to Poland of all United Nations diplomats and correspondents. A concluding paragraph says:

These are elementary demands of liberty and justice. We ask our Government to use all its influence to promote their realization. We ask this in the name of the Four Freedoms and the Atlantic Charter. We ask this in the name of Poland's five million war dead, of the heroes who fell in Warsaw's unforgettable uprising, strangely abandoned by the powerful Soviet army on the other side of the Vistula, of the soldiers of the Polish army in Italy and France who took their own lives in grief and despair when they learned of their country's betrayal at Yalta. We ask this, finally, in the name of our own sons, and of all the men in the United States armed forces, whose sacrifices should mean freedom for the whole world, not slavery for any part of it.

American Lend-Lease Aid to Russia

Uncle Sam backed up Russia in the big fight. Up to June 1, 1945, out of more than $35,000,000,000 property turned over to the Allies Russia had received $8,410,000,000 lend-lease aid, including 13,000 airplanes, 6,800 tanks, 406,000 motor vehicles, 1,045 locomotives, 7,160 flat cars, 1,000 dump cars, 100 tank cars, and 60 power trains to provide electrical energy for war industries in liberated territories.

Among the things shipped to Russia, via Iran, were two entire truck assembly plants, where already-fabricated parts were put together on a chain basis. The weight of one of these plants was 1,700 tons, and it took 115 railway cars to handle it. In a single month the 2,730 workers employed at one of these plants produced 3,644 cargo trucks, and in 22 months it put together 79,000 trucks, jeeps, scout cars, weapon carriers, tankers, and other vehicles. A third somewhat similar plant put together more than 4,800 fighter, trainer, and light and medium bombing planes for the Douglas corporation.

Totalitarianism in Action

While the war was on, and perhaps even yet, if a Russian worker was twenty minutes late for his work, he was fined 25 percent of his wages for six months. Workers who quit their jobs received prison sentences running to five,

TOP

six and even eight years; so says a dispatch to the Chicago *Sun.*

As early as January, 1945, there were 10,000 persons working on the reconstruction of the great Dniepropetrovsk dam across the Dnieper river. This great dam, it will be remembered, was blown up by the Russians as the Germans advanced into their country in 1941. It is intended that the new dam shall make the Dnieper one of the world's great waterways, and a source of cheap power.

Impressed by the experience of World War II, the Russian government now provides down payments and monthly grants to all mothers of families of four children or more. Leaves for births are thirty-five days before birth and forty-two afterward. Prospective mothers receive double rations for three months before childbirth. For rearing families of five a Motherhood medal is awarded; mothers of seven receive the Order of Glory, and mothers of ten are designated Mother Heroines. Bachelors and childless married men must pay 6 percent of their income to the state.

Agricultural and Engineering Developments

A news dispatch from Moscow published in the Vancouver, B.C., *Daily Province* (which paper, by the way, is one of the very best that comes to this office) states that the Soviets have developed a perennial wheat which has actually yielded four harvests within two years from one sowing. It then quotes the famous Jonathan Swift as once stating

> that whoever could make two ears of corn, or two blades of grass, to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country, than the whole race of politicians put together.

The Russians, always trying to make the best use of their vast lands, have developed a new system of pipeless underground irrigation, which, so it is claimed, uses only about half as much water as surface irrigation, and produces good results. The explanation of this does not seem too clear, but here it is as it appeared in the London *Cavalcade:*

> The new method consists of plowing deep with a subsoil plantation plow. A number of cone-headed hollow cylinders attached to the plowshares are forced into the ground, forming an artificial burrow . . . The tightly packed earth around the cylinders hardens fast, after which the lining cylinders are removed, and the next stretch of the burrow is made in like manner. To prevent the water seeping into the subsoil out of this honeycomb irrigation, small outlets to the surface are made at the end of each burrow. Owing to the tendency of water to keep to the same level, the water let into the subterranean network from surface irrigation canals seeps upwards towards the roots of the plants.

What Uncle Sam is trying to do in the Matanuska valley, Alaska, Russia is trying to do in northern Siberia, where it gets even colder than it does in Alaska. In the Yana river valley, near Verkhoyansk (1,800 miles north of Vladivostok), well up above the arctic circle, the temperature drops in winter to 70 degrees below, Centigrade. In the summer the sun shines day and night for six weeks. Here the Russians are now raising lettuce, radishes, potatoes, and cauliflower. Of course, manure is mixed freely with the topsoil, to keep the tender plants insulated from the solidly frozen earth beneath. The method employed is to keep the cabbage plants 45 days in hothouses, after which they ripen in the perpetual sunshine in 55 to 65 days. The sprout method is used with potatoes, which are also given a good start in the hothouses.

As to engineering projects: the two most ambitious schemes ever suggested by man are the embankment on the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, by which it is proposed to throw the cold Labrador current under the Gulf Stream and remove the chilly winds that come down

TOP

the Atlantic coast in the spring of the year, and the like plan, conceived in Russia, for damming the Gulf of Tartary (30 miles broad) between Nikolaevsk and Sakhalin island. If this were done the ice-cold waters of the Sea of Okhotsk would be thrown through the Kurile island group and out under the Japan current. Perhaps the one great idea may have suggested the other. The proposals and expected results are parallel.

The Resurgence of Religion

The confusion that religion and Christianity are one and the same thing, whereas they are exact opposites, prevails in Russia as elsewhere. Dr. Hewlett Johnson, dean of Canterbury, quotes Stalin as saying recently:

> Religion cannot be stopped. Conscience cannot be stilled. Religion is a matter of conscience and conscience is free. Worship and religion are free.

So religion is once more "looking up" in Russia. A step toward more religion for the common Russian (fed up when the cotton saints were exposed years ago) is seen in the recently announced union in Moscow of the Baptists and Evangelical Christians. Both groups practice immersion, and claim a following of around 4,000,000 inhabitants.

Just what significance it had is not known, but there must have been something religious in the visit in March, 1945, of Edward J. Flynn, former Democratic National Committee chairman, first to the Yalta conference, then to Moscow to have a private interview with Stalin, and then to Vatican City for an unusually lengthy interview with the pope.

Because of Russia's dominance of Poland, it is in order to conclude with a word about the religious business in that unhappy land. The efforts of the pope to make it appear that his religion was persecuted by the Nazis are as ridiculous as that it is now being persecuted by the Russians. At hand is a half column from the Camden, N.J., *Evening Courier*. It tells about how one of the big shots of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was "persecuted" by the Nazis and how he was "delivered" with all the newspaper trimmings at just the right time to get a good place in the papers. It is really funny, to one with his eyeteeth cut.

The story is entitled "Primate of Poland Liberated by Yanks; Arch Foe of Nazism Gives Thanks to Americans; Plans Rome Trip". You read it with suspicion, born of experience. First you find that instead of standing his ground in Poland he slipped across the border into Rumania early in the war. There was nothing heroic or unusual about that stunt. Then he took a trip to Italy. There was nothing remarkable about that either. Then he went to Lourdes, the famous health resort in southern France. It is a nice place to go if you have money, and the Hierarchy chieftains always have plenty of that. Then he went into a Benedictine monastery in Haute Savoie, which overlooks Lake Geneva on Switzerland's western border. That also is a nice place to go. Then he went to Paris, another nice place. Then he became the chief attraction, the guest of honor, of a convent at Widenbrueck, Germany. This must be a nice place, located in the woods somewhere, probably; and the woods are nice in the summertime. August Hlond (Cardinal Hlond, primate of Poland), the gentleman's name, said, "I was not exactly a prisoner." Of course he wasn't. He told the truth, the exact truth. Without a doubt he had the run of that beautiful convent; and what more could he want except publicity? Well, he got even that. The newspapermen have to send in about so much of what they call "slop" in order to hold their jobs. So the half column in the *Evening Courier* wound up with this thrilling tale of Mr. Hlond's "sufferings":

When the Americans arrived at Widen-

TOP

brueck the night before Easter, the Cardinal said they found "the whole town full of joy". The first American he met was Father Stephen P. Kenny, a Ninth Army chaplain.

Now notice what the story has done: it has falsely made out that Mr. Hlond is a martyr; it has mentioned Rome; it has worked in the word Easter; it has worked up a popular "joy"; it has managed to glorify a Roman Catholic chaplain; it has dragged in the United States army, and finally, brother, it has a half column more of free advertising, and that is what it was all about.

If Stalin wants more religion in Russia he knows how to get it. In the meantime, Jehovah's witnesses rejoice in the good news that in the dispersions incident to the war several hundred of Jehovah's faithful witnesses have been scattered all over Russia and Siberia, and it is certain that at this moment they are "every where preaching the word".—Acts 8:4.

The Hierarchy's Informal Government

THE Hierarchy, which, politically speaking, is inconceivably stupid, is, nevertheless, too clever to try to grab entire political power in the United States all at one fell swoop. Its policy is to grab one thing at a time, and hang on to it, and then, as soon as the excitement dies out, to grab something else, and so on down the line.

Nobody but a Roman Catholic would ever figure that because he had the job of being postmaster general it was up to him to consult the moguls of his church to have them determine for him what the United States government should allow to go through the mails; but that is the way that Bishop Noll, of Fort Wayne, Ind., came to be America's informal censor of American publications. The columnist Drew Pearson gave the facts as to how the censorship was established. No law was invoked; the proceedings were lawless, anarchistic, as a matter of fact. And the farce of it all is that Bishop Noll's own paper, *Our Sunday Visitor,* is on record as soliciting an advertisement in *Esquire,* one of the papers that the informal censor just named particularly censored.

There is no freedom of the press in any country that is under the formal control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Swiss newspaper *Gazette de Lausanne,* telling about conditions in northern Italy, said in a perfectly matter-of-fact way that the bishops of Piedmont and Venice had "pointed out that ecclesiastics were forbidden to write for the press without the authorization of their superiors". What about "Reverend Father" Charles E. Coughlin? Did he, or did he not, have the authorization of his superiors for the sheet which he published, *Social Justice,* many issues of which were an incitement to revolution?

Commenting on Bishop Noll's informal seizure of control of the press, the *American Freeman* says lugubriously:

> Bishop Noll is repeating the tactics used in getting the movies under clerical control. First there's a great commotion over sex. Then follows the pay-off: all publications that print material not acceptable to the hierarchy are given the works. It's suggested that since the campaign worked like a charm when applied to Hollywood, it seems likely that the American press will, in time, bow down to the clerical obscurantists. In the *Esquire* case the P. O. Department couldn't make the obscenity charge stick, so Postmaster General Walker, determined to carry out the orders of the hierarchy, dug up a 75-year-old law that had never been enforced since its enactment. Now the publishers of *Esquire* are notified that their second class privilege will be withdrawn on February 28 because their magazine does not meet the requirements of being "originated and published for the dissemination of information of a public character or devoted to literature, the sciences, arts or some special industry". If that can be made to stick, the

TOP

Postoffice Department, with orders from Bishop Noll's organization, will have the power and right to pass on the editorial contents of every publication in the country. The clerical gang will be judge, jury and hangman.

When the *Esquire* case got to the United States Supreme Court that body gave the Hierarchy idea of censorship one of the worst rebukes it has ever received. It said in so many words,

> A requirement that literature or art conform to some norm prescribed by an official smacks of an ideology foreign to our system.

The official in question was Postmaster General Frank C. Walker, predecessor to Robert E. Hannegan, and if he had not been parochially trained he would have known better than to try to act as a censor at the very time that World War II was on and fighting for, among other freedoms, freedom of the press.

The Supreme Court said to Mr. Walker, and through him to *Our Sunday Visitor* and Bishop Noll and Mr. Pacelli and all other Roman Catholics:

> Under our system of government there is an accommodation for the widest varieties of tastes and ideas. What is good literature, what has educational value, what is refined public information, what is good art, varies with individuals as it does from one generation to another. . . . From the multitude of competent offerings, the public will pick and choose. What seems to one to be trash may have for others fleeting or even enduring values. But to withdraw the second-class rate from this publication today because its contents seemed to one official not good for the public would sanction withdrawal of the second-class rate tomorrow from another periodical whose social or economic views seemed harmful to another official. . . . Congress has left the postmaster general with no power to prescribe standards for the literature or the art which a mailable periodical disseminates.

Past Masters at Bluffing

Our Sunday Visitor is a beautiful example of the bluffs that have carried the Italian religious racket so far and enabled it to accomplish such incredibly unreasonable things. A recent issue contains an article under the title "Paddy the Cop and Pope Pius XII", which seeks to create the impression that the population of the United States consists of 30,000,000 Catholics, 30,000,000 mixed-up Protestants, and 70,000,000 other Americans that "haven't even the religious consolation a Biblical jigsaw puzzle can give".

The facts are that in 1940 the population of the continental United States was 131,669,275. Of this number, 55,807,366 were listed as church members, with 19,914,937 of these listed as Catholics, i.e., about 15 percent of the population. And this 15 percent, it should be explained, includes the Catholic babies in the cradle. Talk about nerve! Talk about gall! Of whom are these 15 percent that would grab this country composed? The answer is that, in proportion to their numbers, they include many times more criminals than any other people in the country.

The impression that the whole country is just about to pitch headlong into the hands of the gangsters that ruined the republics of Spain, Germany, France, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other countries too numerous to mention, is carefully nursed by skillfully staged spectacles. Thus, Spellman comes back from one of his trips (at government expense) to see the pope. An ordinary altar won't do. It has to be fifty-one feet high, and out on the Polo Grounds, where all can see. The big idea is, how would Baal know if the whole show were not put on in a big way. Everybody that attended got one of the cards showing the fifty-one-footer and was supposed to send it on to somebody else and tell him he was there and participated in the show. Eleven bishops, fifty monsignori, 700 priests, 750 choristers and 3,000 altar boys helped put it across. The prayers were an abomination in the sight of God.—Proverbs 28:9.

TOP

THERE is not the slightest shadow of excuse for anybody to plead ignorance of the fact that the foundation of Christianity is laid "first of all" in the truth that "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures". (1 Corinthians 15:3) Him "God hath raised up" (Acts 2:24), and if He had not done so Christ would still be dead.

The next point is that Christ's death is finished business. He was sacrificed but once, having been "once offered to bear the sins of many". (Hebrews 9:28) The Scriptures are perfectly plain on this:

> Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. —Romans 6:9.

In view of these plain statements, the following remarks published in the Holyoke, Mass., *Transcript Telegram* for July 1, 1944, and attributed to "Reverend Father" John C. McMahon, pastor of Holy Rosary church, can only be denounced as the wickedest kind of blasphemy:

> But, my brethren, there is one still greater; there is a man, who every day opens the gates of heaven, and addressing himself to the Son of the Eternal God, says to him: "Descend from thy throne, come, that I may place Thee where I wish, that I may give Thee to whom I please, that I may immolate Thee to Thy Father; and He comes, this Omnipotent God comes to become incarnate in the hands of this man, and to obey His voice. This man is the Priest! He is truly all powerful in Heaven, he is all powerful on earth! A man has fallen into sin, bound by the chains of Satan; "What power can deliver him?" Angels cannot; the ever-glorious Mary, Mother of God and Queen of Angels and of men, can pray for the unfortunate wretch, but she cannot absolve him from his slightest fault. But the Priest speaks, and his chains are broken; he says: "I absolve thee," and his sins are blotted out forever. Thus, the priest, powerful as God Himself, can in an instant snatch the sinner from hell and render him worthy of Heaven. God Himself is obliged to abide by the judgment of His Minister, and to refuse or grant forgiveness according as the priest refuses or grants absolution; for Jesus has said to His priests: "Whatsoever you shall bind upon earth shall be bound in Heaven, whatsoever you shall loose upon earth shall be loosed in Heaven."

Priests All Mixed Up

It is not necessary to suppose that McMahon (he said this at an ordination service) was viciously trying to teach something that anybody can see is directly out of accord with the Scriptures that have already been cited in this article. Like other priests, he has confused Jesus' promises to His apostles that the books that they should subsequently write, and which they did write, would be, and they are, inspired. What they bound is bound; what they loosed is loosed. But while he was at it, glorifying the new priest in the eyes of those that would henceforth fork over to him much of their wages, he wanted to make him seem as important as possible. Here are some more things that he said, and that are just as wild and foolish:

> From what has been said, you can see the greatness of the powers of the priest, which extend to all that is highest in Heaven, the Body of Christ on the Throne of God; to everything that is most precious on earth, the soul of man; to that which is very deepest in Hell, Sin! Let us all here present this morning, during this first Holy High Mass celebrated by Father Authier, thank our loving Savior most fervently for instituting the priesthood, and beseech him to preserve His priests, for without the priesthood the Church must perish.

What McMahon said is horrible in the extreme, but the cardinal archbishop of Salzburg went him one worse when he used this language:

> One may even speak of the omnipotence of

TOP

the priest, of an omnipotence which is beyond that of God Himself.

Many priests do not know it, but everything about the sacrifice of the mass is unscriptural and therefore is of the Devil 100 percent. It is pathetic to read how others than the priest are to reverently pick up the pieces of bread (supposed to represent Christ) which are blown into a thousand pieces in a bombing raid. Do they really think that the one that has 'all power in heaven and in earth' (Matthew 28:18) is in any danger of being blown to pieces in an air raid?

Confused About the Altar

All religionists are confused on the subject of altars of sacrifice. In the few places in which the subject is mentioned by the Lord and the apostles there is no hint that the Lord had in mind that there should be any formal place of sacrifice; hence the newspaper accounts of revolving altars usable for Protestant, Jewish and Catholic clergymen are perfectly ridiculous. And, anyway, who would be so foolish as to imagine that God would wish first one side of a revolving table should be presented to Him and then another, and that He would look with favor on one edge and with disfavor on the other two? It is silly.

All Catholics expect to get a good cooking in "purgatory", even the bishops, and so there was no surprise that when Bishop Hartley (age 85) of Columbus, Ohio, died there were hundreds of nuns present at a mass said for him. The mass is intended to cut down the heat, but is not of the slightest benefit to the dead. They are dead.

Catholics are also taught about the "limbo" of the patriarchs and the "limbo" of unbaptized children. A cat that walks a back fence at night knows more about astronomy than a priest can tell about a "limbo" that never existed. There is no hint of "limbo" or "purgatory" in the Scriptures. The latter say plainly that David is not ascended into heaven; that he went to the Biblical (not the theological) hell, and is there yet, but is coming out in God's due time.—Acts 2:27, 34, 29; John 5:28, 29.

There is great confusion about what occurs when one dies. Thus "Reverend Father" Kelly, 1140 West Jackson Boulevard, Drawer X, Chicago, in one of his form letters, says:

> I asked you for help for little George whom God took from us last April.

God did nothing of the kind. It is Satan that has the power of death. This is perfectly illustrated in the babes whom Herod caused to be slain. The Scriptures say that they went to the "land of the enemy", but that they are coming out of it. The Devil caused their death, and the little folks are in the Biblical (not the theological) hell until their resurrection.

The Two Monuments to Servetus

YOUR recent article on Michael Servetus brought back many memories. For some years prior to November, 1939, I was pioneering in and around Geneva, and during the summer of 1934 I lodged in Rue Jean Calvin. At one end of this street Calvin's house still stands, just across the Place St. Pierre from St. Peter's Cathedral, and it was from here that Calvin ruled Geneva as tyrannically as ever the Johns, Benedicts and Eugenios ruled "Christendom" from the other St. Peter's at Rome.

Later on, I remember witnessing around Champel, situated on rising ground to the east of Geneva itself, where Servetus was so cruelly done to death. It is here that the local religionists placed the monument, an irregular block of stone, mentioned at the end of your article. "Slight compensation," indeed! And well may you italicize the

TOP

word "expiation" in the inscription, for it was nothing of the sort. Actually, it was an attempt at face-saving, and thereby hangs a tale the title of which might well be, "The leopard does not change his spots, but he does try to whitewash them."

Some years prior to the erection of that stone a group of "free-thinkers", and hence mostly atheists or agnostics, impressed with the fight which Servetus put up for freedom of thought and expression, opened a fund to erect a monument to his memory. They achieved their object, and a statue of Servetus was offered as a gift to the town of Geneva. One would have thought that the town which so prides itself on the part its people and its institutions played in the Reformation, and its battles for freedom of conscience, which has as its motto "Post tenebrax lux" (After darkness light), would have welcomed such a gift. But no! The city fathers thought otherwise. What right had a group of unbelievers to make a hero of a man who so successfully withstood their sainted Calvin that the latter was constrained to liquidate his opponent, and which act was the darkest stain on Calvin's history? Of what good to hold forth Calvin to the young folks of Geneva as the upholder of Christianity in a period of stormy persecution, when such a monument to his infamy was there to remind them of what he really was? No! Let sleeping dogs lie! The offer was refused.

Not to be outdone, the Freethinkers crossed the border into France and offered their statue to the town of Annemasse, some four miles away in the ultra Catholic province of Savoy. Here it was accepted and placed in the public square, one of the first things one sees on coming from Geneva. There is nothing heroic about it. Servetus is depicted much as Calvin must have seen him during the last days of his life, his face drawn with suffering, his clothes in tatters, his manacled hands clasped on his knees. On the four sides of the pedestal are inscriptions. One gives a brief biographical sketch, speaking of Servetus' scientific studies and his fight for intellectual freedom, of his trial in absentia at Lyons, how he was burned in effigy at Vienna, and finally in reality at Geneva. Another gives a fragment of a letter written by Servetus from his prison in Geneva; he describes his condition, "only one shirt and that an evil one" . . . "the lice devour me", and affirms that Calvin seems determined on his destruction. (He was obviously given a "trial" similar to those accorded occasionally to Jehovah's witnesses.) A third inscription tells the story of the monument and how it came to be erected at Annemasse.

Subsequently the expiatory stone at Champel was erected.

Protestantism, like Roman Catholicism, is slow to learn. It was, I believe, in 1937, that the leaders of the "Reformed Church" of Geneva put on a show to whip up the steadily waning interest of the population in religion. They organized a public meeting at the Monument of the Reformation, a long stone wall in one of Geneva's public parks, with statues of the Reformation leaders placed at intervals along it. There, before a statue of *Calvin* several hundred Genevans swore an oath to uphold the principles of the Reformation.

May I be forgiven for indulging in a little fanciful dream? I see those hundreds mouthing words they neither mean nor understand, before the image of a bigot who used the cloak of freedom to cover his tyranny. A breath of wind comes down from the long dark wall of the Jura mountains to the west, and carries the echo of their voices up to Annemasse, and the poor, drawn face of Servetus relaxes in a bitter smile.

But when Servetus does smile again, it will be a happy one. He will be glad that he was true to the light he had in an age of darkness, and thankful to his Creator for the chance to see that light "increase into the perfect day".—Contributed from England.

TOP

Another Watchtower College Class 'Sows unto the Spirit'

ONCE again another group of fine Christian men and women have been called to the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead to associate together for five joyous months to study the precious things of God's Word, "the sword of the spirit." They comprise the seventh college class. Like their hundreds of predecessors they are fully ordained ministers of the gospel who have assembled to further 'sow unto the spirit'. (Galatians 6:8) Indeed it is a joy to behold such clean-cut men and women in the days of their youth diligently remembering their Creator. They have completely turned aside from the course of this old world which is busy sowing seeds of selfishness.

While educational institutions consecrated to this old world of carnal-mindedness find themselves engulfed in postwar turmoil the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead quietly on schedule enrolled its second postwar class, which began its studies on February 21, 1946. At this college there is no confusion as to student-housing shortages, overcrowded classrooms, or an instructor deficiency. There are no controversies as to the curriculum, debating what cultural course should be included. Further, there are no heated discussions as to administrative postwar educational policies. Why is the Watchtower Bible College so singularly blessed? Because it is a college consecrated to God's new world of righteousness, being dedicated with a fixed purpose to a set course. Its course is set to be attuned to the unshifting purposes of the great Universal Sovereign, Jehovah, who in highest justice is determined to fully vindicate His name. Jehovah, as the Great Educator, has lovingly provided and preserved His counsel in His textbook, the Bible. It is this library of 66 books today comprising our Bible that forms the basis for almost all the courses offered at the college. Thus being moored to this great fountain of truth there is no uncertainty as to educational courses of study. Furthermore, it is the object to offer this advanced Bible training to Theocratic ministers in preparation for foreign missionary service.

The week-end following the exhilarating Baltimore Assembly (February 8-10), students of the seventh Gilead class began to arrive at Kingdom Farm, South Lansing, N.Y. For four days the new arrivals, together with their baggage, constituted a large amount of the traffic between Ithaca and Kingdom Farm, nine miles to the north. Though a snowstorm was in progress, with accompanying drifts covering the roads, nothing daunted the eager travelers in successfully reaching their journey's end at Gilead. They came a few days early to get settled in the dormitories as well as to make acquaintances with their many new student associates. At a special get-together assembly Wednesday evening in the college auditorium songs were sung, many experiences were related by both men and women, who came to the platform to tell their story, and finally questions were answered by the president as to his recent mission in Europe, describing the many missionary activities of Jehovah's witnesses in those lands.

Thursday, February 21, was opening day. The president of the college, Mr. N. H. Knorr, gave the opening address. He compared this day's service with that of the opening of the first college class, February 1, 1943, more than three years ago. He restated the founding principles and purposes of the college and showed how many of the objectives have been largely achieved. Of the 556 graduates in the previous six college classes he remarked that nearly 200 were now stationed in foreign fields in 26 countries of the earth, there busily discipling the nations, feeding and educating men of

TOP

good-will in harmony with their commission from Almighty God. Yes, hundreds are the "other sheep" that have been gathered into the "one fold" by the Good Shepherd, Christ Jesus, through the ministerial efforts of Watchtower Bible College graduates. Surely the Lord has blessed the establishment of the college, and now this new student body will have the privilege of being trained in like manner to aid in the piling up of a world-wide heap of witness. President Knorr spoke on the further subject of the fruits of the spirit (Galatians, fifth chapter). He emphasized Paul's counsel that as they sow to the spirit so shall they reap abundantly the fruits of the spirit, which are love, joy, peace, goodness and faithfulness. The more diligent and greater their efforts in studying during the next five months, the more abundant will be their stored-away spiritual treasures. Likewise the more efficient they will be in their ministry in the strenuous days of Theocratic warfare abroad. He reminded the students that the field work abroad will not be easy and no student at this time should have any delusions as to conditions in the foreign fields. If any feel they will not be able to physically stand the rigors of the foreign service, it is not too late now to withdraw. The foreign field requires men and women wholly devoted to the Lord who are willing to make a sacrifice giving their all in consecration to the Kingdom interests.

After having introduced the instructors and their respective courses, President Knorr dismissed the assembly, enabling the students to file to their several classrooms for their first day at college. Of necessity the class schedule for the day was limited, nevertheless permitting the students to become further acquainted with their instructors and their course of study and to receive textbooks and supplies. The day passed all too quickly for most of them, while leaving a few others in a bit of a whirl. As experienced in previous classes, all will become accustomed to their new routine, getting thoroughly acquainted with their new surroundings, associates and studies. Learning how to study effectively and to concentrate are the chief battles to be early won by most students. Counsel and coaching are rendered by the instructors toward this end.

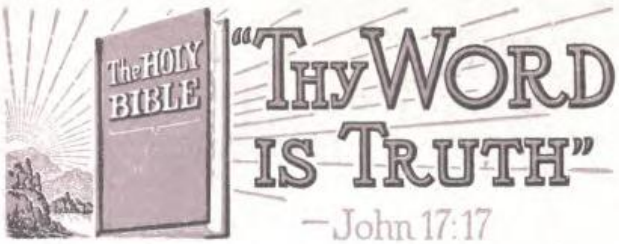
The seventh college class is an international one, even as were previous ones. Of the total enrollment of 105 (58 males and 47 females) 18 are students from other lands. Students are registered from Canada, Brazil, Philippine Islands, as well as two from Vienna, Austria. It is worthy of mention that for the first time students from a war-torn country of Europe are represented. It is hoped that they are merely the forerunners of scores of faithful European witnesses, Theocratic ministers who have maintained their integrity through the horrors of war, to be privileged to travel to America to share in the joys and privilege of advanced training. The president further announced that four of the students of this new class were already assigned to travel to Italy upon completion of their studies.

Weeks and months of hard study amidst pleasant surroundings will be the blessed lot of this new student body. Theirs will also be the joy in sharing in the construction of a new college building on the campus. Surely as they now earnestly sow to the spirit they will reap joys a hundredfold in the days to come in that part of the Lord's vineyard that lies waiting for them far afield from these shores.

New Corks

◆ Enter a new cork. It is made of finely-ground peanut shells, vegetable glue, sugar and glycerine. This new product, called noreseal, has the same properties as cork itself and bids fair to make the United States independent of natural cork products.

TOP



Easter Egg and Rabbit Not Christian

IN THE King James Version Bible the word "Easter" occurs once, at Acts 12:4; but in the Roman Catholic Douay Version it reads "pasch", to agree with *pascha* of the Greek original text. That "Easter" is not of Christian origin is plainly stated in any true Bible Dictionary. From McClintock & Strong's Biblical *Cyclopædia,* under "Easter", we quote the following: *"Easter* is a word of Saxon origin, and imports a goddess of the Saxons, or, rather, of the East, *Estera,* in honor of whom sacrifices being annually offered about the Passover time of the year (spring), the name became attached by association of ideas to the Christian festival of the resurrection, which happened at the time of the Passover: hence we say *Easter-day, Easter-Sunday,* but very improperly; as we by no means refer the festival then kept to the goddess of the ancient Saxons. So the present German word for Easter, *Ostern,* is referred to the same goddess, Estera or Ostera."

From *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* under the heading "Easter", we quote the following: "2. *Easter Eggs.*—Because the use of eggs was forbidden during Lent, they were brought to the table on Easter Day, coloured red to symbolize the Easter joy. This custom is found not only in the Latin but also in the Oriental Churches. The symbolic meaning of a new creation of mankind by Jesus risen from the dead was probably an invention of later times. The custom may have its origin in paganism, for a great many pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter. . . . 3. *The Easter Rabbit* lays the eggs, for which reason they are hidden in a nest or in the garden. The rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility (Simrock, Mythologie, 551). 4. In France *handball playing* was one of the Easter amusements, found also in Germany (Simrock, op. cit., 575). The ball may represent the sun, which is believed to take three leaps in rising on Easter morning. Bishops, priests, and monks, after the strict discipline of Lent, used to play ball during Easter week. . . . "

The association of Easter and its pagan customs and pastimes with God's greatest miracle of resurrection has brought great reproach upon Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and religion is responsible. Instead of smothering over God's miracle by Easter paganisms, let us say clearly in vindication of God and Christ these truths: At the time that Jesus was anointed with God's spirit at the Jordan river, in which He had been baptized, He was given the promise of immortality and the "divine nature". His faithfulness in performing the work which His heavenly Father gave Him to do would guarantee Him that great reward. In due time the perfect man Jesus died, and His perfect life laid down in death corresponded exactly with the perfect human life that Adam possessed in Eden before he sinned. Jesus was dead and in hell (the grave) for three days.

Prior to that time God's prophet had written concerning Jesus: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." (Psalm 16:10, 11; Acts 2:30-33) Three days from His death His Father, Jehovah God, raised Him up out of death. If Jesus was God incarnate, then for three days the universe was without a God. Certainly the

TOP

trinitarians are wrong on this "God incarnate" doctrine, just as they are on Easter. The divine record as to God's raising up Jesus is: "God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy [spirit] and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we [apostles] are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly."—Acts 10: 38-40.

Call to mind that Jesus stated that His Father had given Him the promise of immortality, or "life in himself", as recorded at John 5: 26. The man or human creature must remain dead forever, if Jesus gave His flesh for the life of the believers in Him. By that is meant that Jesus could not be raised up out of death as a *man* or human creature if He laid down His perfect human life as a ransom or redemptive price in behalf of sinful humankind. In harmony with His promise, Jehovah God raised up Jesus Christ out of death to life immortal as a glorious spirit creature. Note the apostle Paul's argument in this connection. Before the Son of God became a man He was a spirit creature in the form of God. Unlike the unfaithful Lucifer, He did not seek to grasp that which justly belonged to Jehovah God, but divested himself of His spirit properties and became a man. Being a perfect man, He humbled himself willingly unto death and then God raised Him up to immortality as a spirit. "Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient even unto death, yea, the death of the cross. Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things on earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."—Philippians 2: 6-11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Christ Jesus was put to death as a man but made alive as a spirit creature. So says the apostle Peter, at 1 Peter 3: 18: "Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) He was exalted to the position of glory and immortality with His Father. (Revelation 3: 21) After His resurrection Jesus declared: "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Revelation 1: 18) God, therefore, gave Him immortality even as He had promised to do.

On His resurrection day, on which day the Jewish high priest offered to God, not red-colored eggs laid by rabbits, but the first-fruits of the grain harvest, Jesus appeared and said to Mary Magdalene: "Touch [hold] me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." (John 20: 17) When clergymen, who mix up Jesus' resurrection with Easter eggs and bunnies, say that Jesus was God incarnate, very man and very God, they ignore Jesus' words just quoted. He was not then a man, although He appeared in flesh just as many angels before Him had done. Peter says He was raised from the dead a spirit person. Was He God Jehovah himself? The Easter-celebrating clergy say, Yes. But Jesus said, 'No, Jehovah God is my Father. I have not yet ascended to Him, but I will ascend to Him who is my God and your God.' Jesus told the truth. Will you believe Him or the religious clergy?

TOP

Theocratic Assembly in the Philippines

November 9-11, 1945

DOMINATION of the earth has been a hotly contested issue during the past frightful decade. Not only have European dictators aspired to conquer the world, but the Japanese warlords have endeavored to seize control of the opposite side of the globe. The war-crimes and atrocity trials begun in 1945 have dramatized the utter failure of all such totalitarian forces.

Another issue, however, of far greater importance than the mere domination of the earth's surface and people, has also been before creation. It involves the domination of the entire universe, and, therefore, is frequently referred to as the issue of *Universal Domination.* Briefly, it is the issue between Satan the Devil and Jehovah God, the issue of "Who is supreme?" It is the question as to whether creatures will worship and serve Jehovah or Satan.

Now it happened that these two issues, domination of the earth by dictators and domination of the universe by the Devil, met in the Philippine archipelago of 7,083 islands. And as the atrocity trials illustrated the complete defeat of the warlords, so the holding of an assembly of faithful Christians in those islands in 1945 showed the total defeat of the Devil's efforts to crush out the people that worship Jehovah. Thus, the issue of Universal Domination continues to be decided in Jehovah's favor.

Immediate preparations were made, with the collapse of the Japanese war machine, to hold a Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the Philippine Islands. Dagupan, situated in the province of Pangasinan, was chosen for the Assembly, but when it became impossible to procure a suitable hall in that town it was decided to move the Assembly to the near-by city of Lingayen, the capital of Pangasinan.

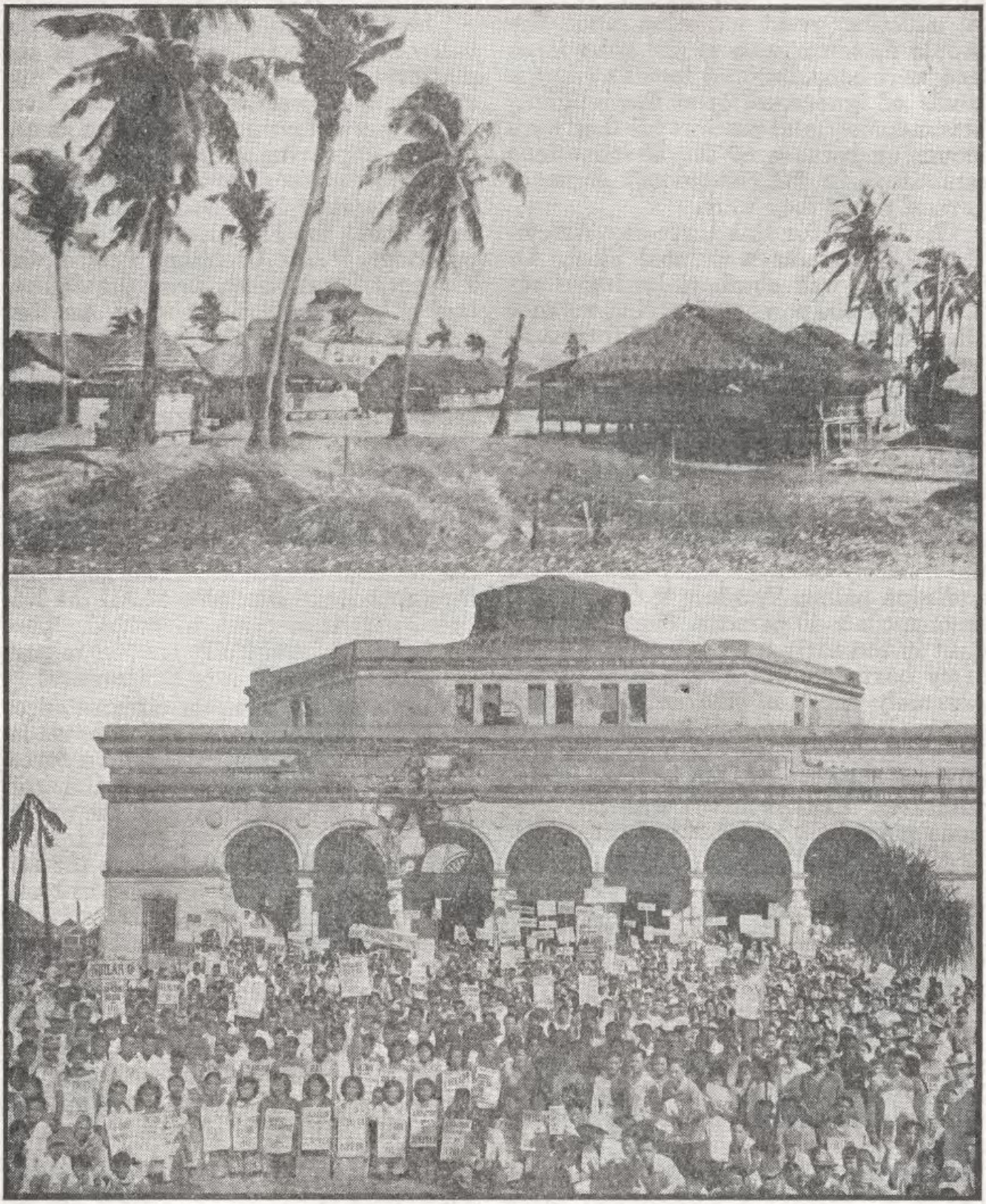
This city is located on the Gulf of Lingayen, something over a hundred air-miles to the north of Manila, on the west coast of Luzon. It is a modern city in many respects. The government buildings, schools, auditorium, and so forth, are of concrete construction. Before the war Lingayen was a beautiful spot to behold as it lay spread out on a sandy beach that was bathed with warm tropical waters. Surrounding it were those luxuriant coconut palms so numerous in the Philippines.

But when the ruthless armies of the totalitarian forces swept down from the north and hit the beach of Lingayen, in December of 1941, this scene was all changed. Many of the dwellings of the city were razed to the ground. The concrete structures became the special targets of shellfire from the sea and gaping holes were blown in their sides and roofs. Those beautiful palms, those majestic sentinels whose heads rise so high above little men, were decapitated. Many were cut down, and those that remained looked like large splinters sticking out of the ground.

Again, in January, 1945, Lingayen was rocked and pounded under the fury of war. This time it was the terrible vengeance of the American forces that struck Lingayen's beaches from the sea with devastating violence and wrested the city from the Japanese invaders.

Yet once more, this same beach of Lingayen was destined to be hit by another army. But this time the stronghold of Bishop Madriaga of Papal Rome was not subjected to a bloody carnage. The representatives of the "kings of the east" (Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, Revelation 16:12) had come to proclaim the Kingdom message and the "day of vengeance of our God". Instead of bombarding the town from a safe distance these valiant warriors, under the leadership of Christ Jesus the "Commander", marched in 4,000 strong, each bearing the "sword of the spirit, which is the

TOP



Top: Thatched-roof cottages surrounded the Sison auditorium, Lingayen, Pangasinan Prov., Luzon. Note the few remaining palms that escaped the bombardment.
Bottom: The battle-scarred Sison auditorium with the many zealous publishers prepared to advertise the Kingdom message.

TOP

word of God". (Ephesians 6:17) Instead of inflicting great suffering upon the people these servants of the Most High God were commissioned to cut away the bonds of ignorance, open the religious prison-houses and comfort all that were mourning because of the abominations committed in "Christendom". Messengers of peace they were.

The layout for this three-day Assembly of Christians was most ideal. An auditorium was obtained having a capacity of 7,000 persons. But that was not all. It takes more than an auditorium to make a Theocratic Assembly a success. The witnesses that come from long distances have to be fed and housed for the time they are there. So the Lord in His loving provision arranged for these matters also.

Situated around the auditorium on the sandy beach were about 100 United States army cottages made of bamboos and nipa palms. The larger ones would accommodate 40 persons. They had been built in the early part of the war as an army barracks, but at the time of the Assembly most of the cottages were empty. It was therefore possible, by the Lord's grace and help, to obtain the use of these cottages for the housing of the witnesses. Also included was the spacious mess hall, which was turned into an efficient cafeteria.

The auditorium itself, although it exhibited some shell holes in its sides, could still be used even in the inclement weather. (November is toward the close of the rainy season in that region.) The flooring and balcony of the auditorium were in usable condition. One little detail that would have been a major problem to others using this building for meetings was the fact that there were no seats in the place. But to Jehovah's industrious witnesses this was a small matter that was taken care of in short order. The witnesses themselves got busy and made hundreds of bamboo benches so that all was in readiness by the opening date.

Setting the Stage

The focal point of attraction in the hall of a Theocratic Assembly is the platform and its decorations. This one at Lingayen was to be no exception. Three large paintings, replicas of smaller ones appearing in the Society's publications, were constantly before the audience as they listened to the various talks about the Kingdom. One of these paintings, "All Creation Praise the Theocrat," was taken from the dedicatory page of the book *Religion*. Another was entitled "The March of the Great Multitude", from the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*. The third was a reproduction of the cover on the special 1942 convention report, with the title from Malachi's prophecy (3:10), 'I will open the windows of heaven and pour you out a blessing.' In addition to these paintings there was a large sign bearing the words of the yeartext, "Go Ye Therefore, and Make Disciples of All the Nations." What a sight to behold; these works of art beautifully framed in garlands of leaves and gorgeous flowers!

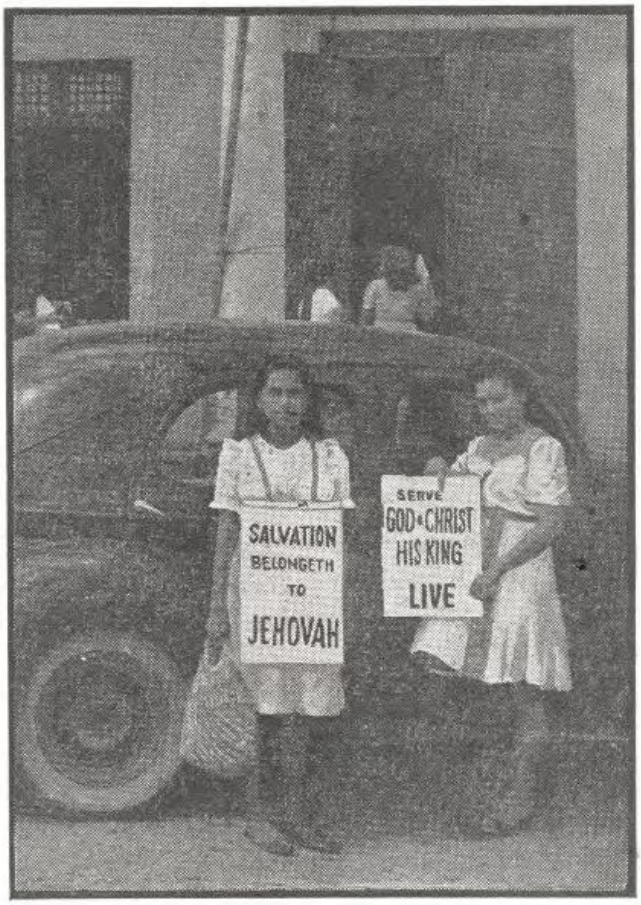
Marvelous too were the circumstances under which these paintings were made. Jehovah's holy spirit, His active force, was manifestly upon the one that did them, and he himself gave all the praise and credit to the Perfect Artist for the achievement. A few days before the Assembly was to begin a half-paralyzed brother who was able to get around only on crutches was asked about whether such a project could be undertaken. He answered: "All movements are hard with me, but carry me up north and I will do the work for the Lord." Working day and night, enduring the suffering of every movement, being helped up and down the ladder by others, and using only three available fingers to hold the brush, this young convalescent, by the power and strength received from the Lord, was able to finish the three paintings the third day after starting the job. It was such power and impelling

TOP

force of the Almighty upon His witnesses that carried the whole Theocratic Assembly to its successful conclusion.

From Far and Near They Came

Before the opening day hundreds of the brethren had already come to the beach of Lingayen to help out with the preliminary work. Two traveled from the southern islands by boat. Many came by old cars and trucks which had escaped Japanese seizure. And many more arrived in vehicles drawn by beasts of burden. Two that came from the Bikol region hiked many miles on foot and rode for several days in a bancas (canoe) in order to reach Manila, from which they journeyed north to Lingayen in comparative ease. From the north and south these witnesses trekked in from the remote regions of the Philippine Islands in order to assemble with others of like faith who had outlived the Devil's efforts to crush out the pure worship of Jehovah, the true God.



Two Kingdom publishers ready to proceed to their territory

The Manila Railroad operating between Manila and Lingayen was still controlled by the United States army, and civilian passengers were limited to 200 each trip. But here again was shown the supervising hand of Jehovah over matters. By special arrangement with the army three extra coaches were added to the regular train for the exclusive use of the witnesses on both the going and the return trip. It was indeed a "Bethel Special" headed for a Theocratic assembly. And what a happy lot of passengers those 221 were as they left Manila singing their songs of praise to Jehovah!

Assembly Officially Opens

The convention servant opened the Assembly with an address of welcome to the four thousand that had come from 60 different companies. The day's Bible text was then read, songs were sung accompanied by an orchestra, and prayer was offered expressing the heartfelt thanks of all present for this special privilege of assembling together for worship. Then followed a talk on the subject "The Kingdom of God Is Nigh", given in the Pangasinan dialect.

After receiving instruction in field service the witnesses poured forth from the auditorium with posters hanging from their shoulders advertising the Assembly and its program. The publishers of the Kingdom message virtually lined the sides of Lingayen's streets as they overflowed the town out into the rurals and adjacent villages. They had something worth while, and so they were advertising the good news of the Kingdom, and were inviting the meek and teachable who love righteousness to also assemble with them.

TOP

One interesting incident happened when a Jesuit priest was caught in the middle of town hemmed in on both sides with big signs staring him in the face, reading, "Religion Is Confusion," "Salvation Belongeth to Jehovah." Before he knew it a little child thrust into his hand an invitation to hear God's kingdom message. Was he pleased at this kindness? and did he appreciate such zeal for the Lord and His kingdom on the part of these sincere people? One look at his countenance dispelled such a thought. Like one that had been stung by one of Jehovah's "locusts" mentioned in Revelation (9:1-5), he struck out for cover by cutting right through the line of witnesses, crossing the front yard of a house, and disappearing in the distance, there to nurse the "wounds" inflicted by the little child of God. Strange, is it not, how such fellows flee from the light when no man pursues? But was this not foretold?—John 3:19-21.

The Enemy Strikes

Such zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in that stronghold of Catholicism enraged the enemy. They thought something had to be done to silence these praisers of Jehovah and advertisers of the Kingdom, who were upholding God's side of the issue of universal domination. So, early the first day of the Assembly the Jesuit agents got busy in an effort to break up the Assembly. Using one of their familiar tactics, they put pressure on the governor of the province and caused him to take action. Thereupon he sent his emissaries to the Assembly hall and summoned the committee to his offices.

There the governor told the committee that the holding of the Assembly in the auditorium was illegal on the grounds that the provincial board had not acted upon the permit requesting its use. The witnesses acknowledged that the provincial board had not given them permission to use it, but said that the secretary of the board whom they had interviewed did not inform them that it was necessary to obtain the board's permission. Instead, the secretary, in the absence of the governor, had endorsed the request for its use over to the provincial treasurer for appropriate action, and the amount of ninety pesos had been paid for the renting of it, which sum had been accepted by the treasurer. To this the governor said that the mere payment of rent, and the acceptance of such by the treasurer, did not constitute "permission" to use it. Then, as if to add authority to such illogic, the governor said that the auditorium could not be used for religious purposes. If that was the law, the witnesses asked, why was religious instruction carried on in the public schools contrary to the law? Said the governor, that is an "exception to the law".

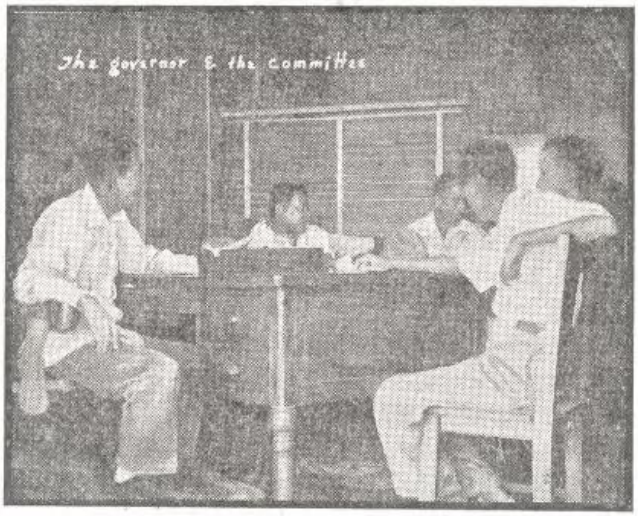
All of this rabbinical interpretation of the law did not make sense to the witnesses up until now; when, lo and behold, who should come out of the wood pile but a Catholic priest by the name of McDevitt. Immediately he took over for the governor by asking, "What is meant by 'Jehovah'?" The witnesses answered that it meant "His purpose to His creatures". Then in his stupidity the priest asked, "What language is the name Jehovah?" Here the spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon His servants and they drew their "sword of the spirit", and turning to Isaiah 42:8 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) they cut asunder this Jesuitic entanglement by reading, "I am Jehovah, *that is my name;* and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." Not long after that the priest disappeared from the room.

It was obvious that the governor was acting under pressure from the Hierarchy and was not able to use common sense in the matter. The fearless servants of the Lord knew this and so they kindly gave this counsel: "Governor, you will have to answer to the Lord." But he refused the wise admonition and, in no uncertain language, ordered them

TOP

to be out of the auditorium by the next morning: "Tomorrow you vacate the auditorium, and if it need force to do it I will employ it even if I have to fight heaven." This threat reminded the brethren, as they left the governor's office, of the words written in Jeremiah 1:19: "They shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee."

Jehovah's witnesses during the war years had fought and won many battles to maintain their right to worship God in those islands. Certainly, then, the Lord would also give them the victory here in Lingayen if they put their trust in Him and did not abandon the beachhead that Jehovah had established for them. So they went to see the commanding officer of the United States army that was occupying the cottage area around the auditorium, Captain Juvenville by name.



Here is the Assembly's committee that was summoned, at the instance of a Roman Catholic priest, to appear before the provincial governor (seated at the left).

Hierarchy vs. United States Army

The captain ushered them in very courteously and asked what he could do for them. "We would like to know," they said, "if you have turned over to the provincial government the government properties in this area." Now Captain Juvenville must have had some dealings with those slippery Jesuits before this, because he sensed immediately what was up. "I smell something behind this," he said. "That Catholic priest has been in the governor's office since eight this morning." Reaching for his telephone he called a certain colonel and the following conversation is reported to have taken place:

"Yes, this is Captain Juvenville. A committee of Jehovah's witnesses is here because the governor under pressure from the Catholic priest is going to drive some 4,000 people out of the building which is in the midst of the cottages of Base M38 Bomb group area. . . . Yes, this people are having their convention. The governor must be playing safe but he finds himself in a hot spot. . . . Yeah, fought for this and we have evidence that these Catholic priests are pro-Japs. . . . Why, don't you see the gravity of the situation if our MP's mount their machine guns and the provincial government's MP's come and do some shooting? (Both officers laughed.) It was July when the provincial government petitioned to have these properties turned over to them, but up to this date the Manila Office has not replied. . . . Besides, the commanding general was the one who gave permission to these people with instructions to protect them; so we have to comply with it."

Captain Juvenville hung up the telephone receiver. Turning to the committee he said with a smile, "Continue your program. The governor found himself in a difficult situation. He should have told those priests that it is the military authorities that have jurisdiction over the matter."

The Tables Are Turned

The governor, however, was determined to carry out his threat. The next morning he sent a Filipino captain of

TOP

the provincial government's MP's to the auditorium with explicit instructions to expel the Christians there assembled. First this captain demanded to see the contract papers authorizing the use of the auditorium. Among the many endorsements and papers shown him were the following.

DIVISION OF PANGASINAN
Dagupan, Pangasinan
October 20, 1945

Respectfully transmitted to the Provincial Treasurer, through the Provincial Governor, Lingayen.

Since the high school will have no activities during the period November 9-11, 1945, when the convention of Jehovah's witnesses will take place and provided the usual fees for the use of the building during the convention are paid to the Provincial Treasurer in accordance with a previous resolution approved by the Provincial Board, this Office will have no objection to the use of the Auditorium for the purpose, it being understood that the committee in charge will answer for any damage that may be done to the building on account of its use.

(Sgd.) PEDRO MADERAZO
Acting Academic Supervisor
For and in the absence of the Division
Superintendent of Schools

However, due to the fact that the property was still under the jurisdiction of the United States army the following order of the brigadier general in command carried the real authorization:

13 Oct. 45

BASIC: Ltr, Florencio C. Fernandez,
Lingayen, Pang.
Subject: Convention of
Jehovah's witnesses
2nd Ind.

PMC 000.3 30 October 1945
HEADQ'TERS BASE M, AFWESPAC, APO 70
THRU: Provost Marshal, Base M, APO 70
To: Commanding Officer,
8th MP Bn., APO 70

Authority has been granted for members attending a convention of the witnesses of Jehovah on 9-11 November 1945 to occupy, during that period, cottages in Lingayen vacated by the 38th Bomb Group.

BY COMMAND OF BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOBS:
(Sgd) RICHARD W. SMITH
Major Inf
Actg Adj General

This order was counter-endorsed by S. M. Wagner, 2nd Lt., CMP, Adm., Officer, and Richardo Ignacio, 2nd Lieut. Inf., Adjutant.

The Filipino captain that was sent to evict the witnesses from the auditorium, after examining these documents, said, "Were I young and green in such matters I might have acted hastily and forced you out of this building. But with these papers you have, I see no reason why you should be molested." He thus showed more wisdom and less fear of the "old lady with the skirts" than the narrow-minded governor.

The witnesses in charge of the Assembly were requested to accompany the Filipino captain to his headquarters in Dagupan and were there presented to his commanding officer, a tall, stout man with a friendly smile. The captain handed his superior a letter from the governor, and after reading it the superior indignantly exclaimed, "That governor is silly." And, as if reflecting, he dropped the remark, "This is the way the Filipinos run their government." Then, to the committee, he said in a commanding tone befitting his authority, "Continue your convention." And to the Filipino captain of the provincial government's MP's, he added, "Protect these people."

This amounted to a complete turning of the tables. The same officer that was sent to break up the Assembly was now commanded to return and protect the Christian gathering! Thereupon the committee rushed back to the auditorium to tell the good news of how Jehovah had won the battle for them and turned the efforts of the religious enemy to nought. And there was much re-

TOP

joicing in "the camp of Israel" after hearing this report.

The Second Day of the Feast

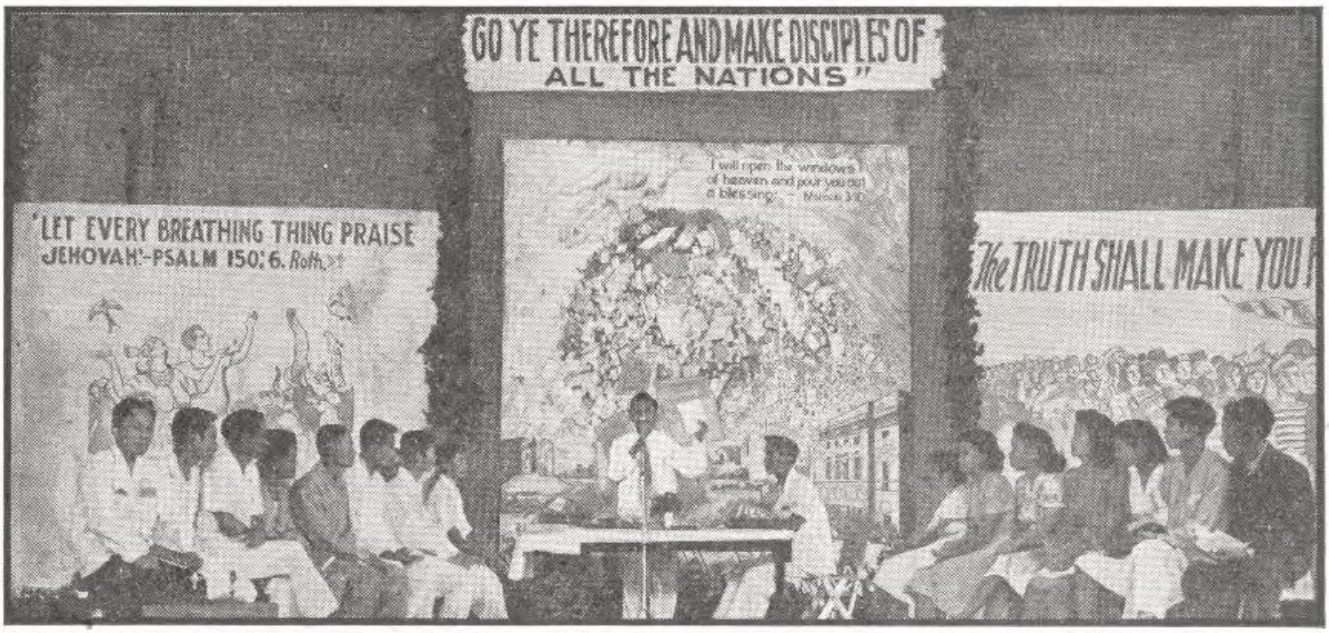
Meanwhile, as this drama between Satan's emissaries and Jehovah's servants was being enacted behind closed doors during the second day, the program of feasting at the Lord's table continued uninterrupted at the auditorium. It started off with the usual consideration of the daily Bible text, followed by songs and prayer to Jehovah God asking for His blessing and direction upon the proceedings, and thanking Him for the privilege of being His "people for the issue" of Universal Domination. Then followed a most interesting talk on the subject "The Meek Inherit the Earth" delivered in the Ilokano dialect.

Another feature of the second day's program was a practical demonstration on how to conduct Bible studies in the homes of the people, and this proved very helpful to the Kingdom publishers. The new *Organization Instructions* were then read. These showed the unity and oneness of Jehovah's people world-wide. Though made up of 'all nations, kindreds, peoples and tongues', yet they are one people in purpose worshiping the same God, having the same Teachers, the same Commander, and the same instructions.

It was this bond of peace and love that seemed so strange to the visitors at the Assembly. Many of them remarked how unbelievable it was that these people coming from different parts of the Islands and not knowing each other would smile so friendly to one another. Stranger still than this, to the visitors, was the fact that these people trusted one another. As in all countries that have been dominated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the morality of the people in the Philippines is very low. Thievery is so common that nothing is safe unless it is tied down. But here at the Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses losses were easily found. Hats, pocket books, handbags, etc., that were left on benches were promptly returned to their owners. Truly these people that will eventually live in the New World of righteousness appeared in the eyes of this old wicked world as a "strange people".

"Freedom" and "Peace", Themes of the Third Day

The third day of the Assembly opened



This demonstration from the platform of a model service meeting proved very instructive.

TOP

with an atmosphere of victory, and the countenances of the witnesses reflected the joyful fact that the Devil's efforts to break up their Assembly had perished. It was therefore with no little gratitude to Jehovah when the thousands of voices that morning united in singing the theme song for the day.

A model service meeting, demonstrating the proper way to conduct such, was shown to the Assembly this last day. And then consideration was given to the subject of freedom, freedom from fear and want, freedom to speak and publish the Kingdom message, freedom to worship Jehovah the only true God. In this talk, "Freedom in the New World," it was pointed out that such freedom can be fully realized only when the issue of universal domination has been completely settled.

After a talk on the subject of baptism a very significant event took place on Lingayen's beach, the same beach where bitter and bloody engagements between "the king of the north" and "the king of the south" were fought over the question of the domination of the earth. At high noon 119 persons symbolized their consecration to Jehovah God by water immersion. It was a fitting symbol of peace on that November 11, the anniversary of the signing of the Armistice in 1918. It gave further evidence that people of good-will of "all nations" are taking their stand on Jehovah's side of the issue, and therefore everlasting peace will shortly be established on the shores and beaches of all climes under the eternal rule of The Theocrat.

The afternoon session was devoted to the relating of experiences had while witnessing to the Kingdom during the Japanese occupation of the Islands. Desperate efforts to crush out the free worship of God during that time were made by the Devil and his agents, but instead of silencing the witnesses of Jehovah these kept on preaching the good news of the Kingdom and the number of publishers in the field grew each day. The Branch servant and others were thrown into concentration camps, but the witnesses outside pushed on with gospel-preaching and Jehovah blessed their efforts. The last report before the invasion in 1941 showed 373 publishers active in the field, but by the time the enemies of freedom were run out there were around 2,000 witnesses engaging in the witness work. Persecution had been defeated and the pure worship of God had been expanded. The experiences told at the Assembly were thrilling to hear.

The Climax Reached

With the coming of the postwar era what could have been more timely than the final address on the subject "Peace—Can It Last?" delivered in English. It was the climax talk of the three-day Assembly. And with the climax reached all joined together in singing "Take Sides with Jehovah". And why not? Had not Jehovah triumphed gloriously over His enemies?

The time had approached when the assembled witnesses had to part from one another and return to their individual homes. Their hopes were that some day they would have another glorious Theocratic Assembly, and especially one attended by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr, and graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead. They could see no farther than the horizon. Now it looks as if some from those islands will see their hopes materialize, and will experience the thrill of assembling with "all nations" when they are made glad with His people in August at the great International Assembly at Cleveland, Ohio.

"Marble Halls" in Modest Homes

◆ The Goodyear Rubber Company is now able or will shortly be able to supply hollow metal cylinders that are covered with a thin layer of plastic, finished and colored to represent rare marbles. This material is not expensive.

TOP

Half Soles for Horseshoes

HORSESHOEING is not a modern invention. The ancients were aware of the need for properly protecting the hoofs of their beasts of burden if damage was to be avoided, and so they devised certain coverings like socks or sandals for the hoofs of their horses. But like other arts and sciences the shoeing of horses has made advances down through the centuries by taking advantage of new methods and materials.

With progress man has also learned a great deal concerning the proper care of the horse's health. Equine diseases of the hoofs, such as corns, cracks and cankers, sidebones, contracted hoof, crooked hoof, cleft hoof, and other ailments, cause the animal to falter. By intelligent shoeing many of such diseases may be avoided and the efficiency and well-being of the beast improved.

Although some countries, like Japan, used straw slippers for the feet of their animals up to the 19th century, the nailing of iron shoes on the hoofs was introduced as early as the second century before Christ. By the fifth century after Christ the practice was general throughout Europe.

The idea, however, of welding iron parts onto worn shoes is purely a twentieth-century invention. Mr. Charles H. Chism, of Coshocton, Ohio, has introduced a new technique by electrically arc-welding strips of metal and caulks on worn shoes without removing them from the horse. It is thus possible to build up shoes at least twice without reshoeing the hoof. There is no danger of overheating the hoof, since shoes when originally put on are heated much hotter to burn them into a snug fit. The objection of some horses to the welding practice is not due to pain, but rather to fright from the flash of light. But this is easily taken care of if a blanket is thrown over their head.

Perhaps in the years ahead, when the "new order" bubble of the UNO breaks and many shipbuilders find themselves without a job, they will be applying their electric welding art to the humble horse's hoof. And blacksmiths in future generations will also have to take a course in the welding trade. Who knows, maybe we shall soon hear that the Horseshoe Welder's Union is out on strike.

Transmuted Building Materials

IT IS now widely known that when wood is steeped in a combination of urea and formaldehyde, under extreme pressure, the compound combines with acids in the wood and the cellular structure of the wood is thus altered. In practice the wood is placed in a metal cylinder, the air is pumped out and the methylolurea, as the chemical is called, is pumped in. This chemical costs but about 8c or 9c a pound.

The effect upon even the softest wood is marvelous. It becomes as hard as steel, or it can be made into a plastic or into a hard wood, and all at a cost of about 4c a board foot. Doors, window frames and bureau drawers made of it do not warp, swell or shrink; when dyes are mixed with the methylolurea, they go through and through the wood, making it permanently any desired hue. An oxyacetylene torch which took nine seconds to burn through a half-inch steel plate, took nineteen seconds to cut a piece of wood of the same dimensions.

The commonest and softest woods thus treated may be used for fine furniture, veneers, cabinet work, flooring and boat building. Woods now too soft to be of commercial value may be colored and

TOP

hardened so as to compete with mahogany. Moreover, there is now a superglue that makes it possible to stick together any small planks or lengths of lumber and so to build wooden beams, arches, trusses or boat keels which are actually much stronger than if they had been hewed from a single log.

The Russians have discovered how to make an everlasting paint. It is believed that the body of this paint is of corundum, a widely spread mineral, which finds expression in rubies, sapphires and amethysts, and which gems retain their color for centuries.

New Boats and Life Jackets

Aluminum is not exactly new, but it is new for boats. The shipbuilder Henry J. Kaiser proposes the building of aluminum ships. He thinks that these may make speeds up to sixty miles an hour. He also proposes, and now has in use, magnesium trucks that can carry four tons more of payload than the steel-bodied trucks in general use; the first cost is more than double, but is soon overtaken by the greater efficiency.

One of the new fillings for life jackets is called santocel; it is a composition of silicon and air, and weighs as little as three pounds per square foot. It pours like water, and looks like finely ground snow. It is expected to be used to help make hunters' jackets, life jackets and life rafts extremely light and yet extremely serviceable as protection from either cold or heat. It will probably come into use in fire departments in the large cities.

There is a new glossy surface for wood or metal, called allyl starch. When freshly prepared it is soluble in most paint and varnish solvents. When applied to wood or metal surfaces, the result is a hard, smooth surface that will stand heat up to 400 degrees. When alcohol, gasoline and other liquids are spilled on a surface coated with it, no mark is left.

LAST MONTH of PREMIUM OFFER

January 1 started off a world-wide 4-month *WATCHTOWER* campaign featuring a special premium offer. April is the last month in which this special offer is available; namely, with each one-year new subscription at $1.00 for the semimonthly magazine *The WATCHTOWER,* a free copy of the 384-page clothbound book

"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"

and of the newly released 64-page publication

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS" are given as a

PREMIUM. Read *The WATCHTOWER* regularly and acquire Bible knowledge which will add to your joy and satisfaction now and ultimately result in the sure way of salvation from the woes certain to engulf this present world.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing $1.00, for which please enter my name to receive *The Watchtower* twice a month for one year. Also send to me postpaid a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Railroads Still a Big Factor

A FUTILE attempt, six days ahead of time, to get any kind of sleeping-car accommodations to any western point, on any of the six big railroads running west from New York, is the inspiration for this skit. Passenger traffic is always heavy in December. It sometimes happens that in a single day around Christmas time there may be as much passenger traffic as during two entire weeks of March.

It doesn't take much imagination or much investigation to show that American railways are a tremendous factor in what takes place in the world in which we live. Of the 627,017 miles of railway in the world, 236,842 are in the United States. That is 37.8 percent of the mileage; but the mileage is only one part of it.

Some statistics on the subject of mileage will be of interest. The following are the number of miles operated in the countries named:

53,163	Russia	25,204	Argentina
42,702	Canada	20,080	Great Britain
41,076	India	13,440	Poland
38,107	Germany	13,263	South Africa
27,179	Australia	10,784	Japan
26,528	France	10,173	Italy

There are twenty-five great railway empires in the United States. For convenience, those smaller than the Erie are omitted. The mileages of the longest lines are:

13,782	So. Pacific	6,112	Ill. Central
12,582	Santa Fe	5,748	Balt. & Ohio
12,001	Mo. Pacific	5,477	Atl. Coast L.
11,804	N. Y. Central	5,309	Frisco
11,402	Pennsylvania	5,122	Soo
11,256	St. Paul	5,068	L. & Nashville
10,411	Union Pacific	4,490	Seaboard
9,408	Burlington	3,188	Katy
9,336	Gt. Northern	2,755	Ches. & Ohio
8,508	Northwestern	2,562	Rio Grande
8,174	Rock Island	2,524	Wabash
8,102	Southern	2,361	Erie
6,771	No. Pacific		

Sixteen Tons to Every Soldier

Did you know that it takes sixteen tons of material to adequately care for one soldier overseas? That seems to be the case. In the year 1943 Uncle Sam sent 1,200,000 men overseas, and along with them he sent 19,000,000 tons of cargo. That figures out at 15.8 tons to each man, doesn't it? The next year he sent overseas 2,600,000 more men, and the cargo shipments in that year were 40,000,000 tons; again, 15.8 tons to each man. So war today is not so much as once it was a question of "who gets there fust with the mostest men", as a noted general once defined it, but the question is also important as to the men's equipment and supplies.

It takes big engines to haul trains of as many as fifty 120-ton steel coal cars, and at high speeds, but the thing is being done. The largest coal cars are now 50 feet long. And it takes powerful engines to haul the great 14-car passenger trains. There are now over 100 of such passenger trains, operating at speeds of around 55 miles an hour, with the Burlington doing 66.6 miles an hour on its run from Chicago to St. Paul.

The New York Central's new engines are held to 97 feet in length (so that they may be turned on the 100-foot turntables). They have drivers 79 inches high, have a steam pressure of 275 pounds to the square inch, and carry 46 tons of coal and 18,000 gallons of water. The use of seven large vent pipes enables the locomotive to take on its load of water while running at eighty miles an hour.

So many new engines are under way on the Pennsylvania that it is hard to keep the story straight. The giant turbine "Triplex" covers 137½ feet of track. The coal is carried in front; next comes the cab; then the boiler; then the smokestack, and then the water. To carry this engine requires 36 wheels. A smaller

TOP

engine, the Q-2, is, nevertheless, a monster 123 feet long and weighing over one million pounds. It can haul 125 cars faster than 50 miles an hour. The T-1, still smaller, being 107 feet in length, is built to draw passenger cars at 100 miles an hour. This engine weighs 930,000 pounds, carries 41 tons of coal and 19,500 gallons of water, and needs to stop only at long intervals.

Some further facts regarding the Q-2 (and which it seems that the railroad men call the 6200) are that the boiler carries 310 pounds of steam pressure. The turbine shaft is rotated by the pressure of jets of steam against the vanes of the turbine wheel. There is a continuous flow of uniform power to the driving wheel, through speed-reducing gears. The usual reciprocating parts are missing. The engine is chugless. The six blades which comprise the turbine are turned as gusts of wind turn a windmill. The steam leaving the exhaust of a turbine has had more of its energy taken from it than steam leaving the exhaust of a conventional locomotive. Pulling the Broadway Limited and the Trail Blazer, this engine, though still regarded as experimental, is probably with the Pennsylvania to stay.

Attention to Big and Little

The railroads have to handle big things, such as moving 200,000 persons out of Washington on a single summer day, or carrying 300,000 into Atlantic City, which they have done, but they can also look after the comfort of the little bits of folks. There is a room 18 by 50 feet, in the Pennsylvania station in New York, where little folks may stay for two hours. There their nurses or mothers are provided by the railroad company with wash rags, towels, oil, powder and disposable diapers; also there are special waterproof bags for any soiled linen that must be carried along. There are cribs, high chairs, bathing and toilet facilities, an electric stove for heating bottles and a refrigerator for cooling them. Children up to six are admitted with their mothers. As each child leaves his crib, the linen is changed and the frame is washed with soap, water and lysol.

It is hard for a stranger to get anything to eat in New England, for the railroads there seem to think eating is unnecessary. On the Lackawanna, the advertisements and the traveling bars seem to suggest that all people need is to smoke and to drink liquor. On the New York Central, until recently, the idea seemed to be to charge two prices for food. Until recently, and perhaps yet, a dish of oatmeal cost 35c, and a cup of coffee 15c. Now it comes out that four stewards got in the habit of stealing from the public and from the railroad some $25 to $50 per trip apiece, while 49 other dining-car employees got about $10 a trip for their share in the robberies. One of the schemes was to use the same meal check twice and divide among the crew the extra money stolen from the railroad; another scheme was to cut down the amount of oatmeal in a dish, and thus steal from the passenger; also, some government meal checks issued to service men were altered so as to make it appear that a larger number of meals had been served than was actually the case. It seems too bad to have to admit it, but some of the Central's dining-car employees seem to have no more honesty than some of the directors of the big corporations of the country. Dining-car employees should not set such bad examples to the youth of the land and to the crooked directors of so many big enterprises.

Both the Lackawanna and the Santa Fe have done fine things for the public, besides keeping their roads and equipment in A-1 shape. When the Lackawanna relocated its line between Scranton and Binghamton, it gave the old road bed to the public, and the old road bed now makes one of the finest pieces of public highway in the East. The Santa Fe had a relatively small bridge

between Arizona and California. It built a new and bigger bridge connecting the two states and gave the old bridge to the two states which it connects. The old highway bridge between the two states could carry only 11-ton loads, but the one bestowed as a gift will be able to carry any load up to 3,000 tons. Incidentally, the Santa Fe's new bridge rests on the deepest pneumatic pier in the country. It goes down 123 feet below water level, to meet bed rock in the deepest part of the river.

Dangers and Difficulties

Though it is admitted that, statistically, one is safer on a railway train than he is in his own home, yet the railroad business is full of dangers, too, and the kind of work done is hard work. While the war was on, American railroad men were operating railroads in all the five continents, and at temperatures from 50° below in Alaska to 130° in the shade in Iran. (And it gets that hot in southern Nevada, sometimes.)

Children that were never properly reared do some terrible things. In the spring of 1944 a child laid a spike on a rail at a curve near Hornbeck, La. In the resulting derailment of a Kansas City Southern freight train, the engineer was killed and the fireman and a brakeman were seriously hurt. Several years ago, on the main line of the Lackawanna railroad, near Scranton, some child put such a spike upright between the ends of two rails. The consequence was the derailing of the Lackawanna Limited, resulting in many deaths. It was never found who did it, but probably some boy who is now a man grown has those deaths on his conscience.

While the war was on there was a terrible wreck on the Chicago & Eastern Illinois Railroad, in which more than twenty United States airmen were killed. An engineer ran by a red signal in a fog. There is now to be had an automatic stop which stops or slows down a train running through a stop signal. All railroads should be at once equipped with these inventions for the saving of human life and property.

Late Efficiency and Safety Gadgets

As far back as the summer of 1943 the Baltimore & Ohio was experimenting with the radio control of assembly and distribution of freight trains within the city limits of Baltimore. The dispatcher at that time was located atop the Baltimore & Ohio downtown office building. He was able to reach the engineer in the locomotive, or the conductor in the caboose, and either might talk direct with the dispatcher. It was also possible for the conductor and the engineer to talk to each other. In the demonstration then made the train maintained contact with the dispatcher at about five miles airline distance from the Baltimore & Ohio building transmitter. The test was regarded as a success, and the method may be extended to freight yards generally.

Somewhat similar to the above: The Pennsylvania is now engaged in installing a two-way train telephone system, by which there is communication between train and tower, locomotive and cabin, and train and train. This utilizes electrical principles employed in both radio and wire telephone, and combines the best practical advantages of both.

When the president of the United States travels by rail, the only things that interfere with his keeping in touch with everything that goes on in the world are the tunnels. Before a tunnel is reached, the teletype operator on board the president's car is busy punching out teletype messages which go out anywhere in the world at the rate of 100 words a minute. The messages go out "scrambled", so that they can be understood only by those who have "descramblers". While the car is in motion the president can send messages to and from ships at sea, or can telephone to any house in the United States, or to any radio-telephone–equipped automobile or other vehicle in the same area.

TOP

SPECIAL! To All "Consolation" Readers

Your interest in this magazine indicates your keen desire for reliable, true facts and news. An abundance of such is contained in the new 64-page booklet first released for public distribution this month, entitled

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

To ALL *Consolation* READERS we extend a special offer of 30 copies of this new booklet upon a contribution of $1.00, by using the coupon below. We invite you to share in the distribution of this timely booklet which proclaims an essential, gladsome message. For truly neither the victorious democratic nations nor the defeated totalitarian nations are glad, and religion certainly is not rejoicing. Gloomy, dark and fear-instilling indeed appears the future as now outlined by man.

So, you ask, "What nations are glad, and how do they attain it?" You and those to whom you distribute this new enlightening booklet, *"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"*, will be privileged to learn the correct answer.

Accept this special offer and receive your 30 copies, as you can do much good by giving them to your neighbors and friends. Yes, in the pages of this booklet is the real secret of gladness in the midst of the worst times of this world's history.

2,500,000 copies are already off the presses!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

I desire to have a part in the spreading of a gladsome message. Hence please send me 30 copies of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*. I enclose a contribution of $1.00 to aid in printing millions more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Godless Parochial Instruction

Education that keeps people in ignorance of the truth

Postwar Conditions in Europe

The continent stripped of most of life's necessities

Oneness of Father and Son

At unity on the divine purposes, but not one in a "trinity"

The American Melting-Pot

Only the Harlot Press gives the Hierarchy a chance

Papal Economics

Can Labor be swung into line to back the pope?

APRIL 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 694
April 24, 1946

$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Godless Parochial Instruction	3
"Queen of Angels, Pray for Us"	4
Something More than Bluff	6
Such Would Make Queer Americans	7
Get Your Soul Reinstated	8
Parochial Education Makes Poor Citizens	9
Postwar Conditions in Europe	10
England's Regulations Continue	10
Norway Still Remembers	10
Poor Little Finland	11
Denmark Has Plenty of Food	11
Terrible Conditions in Low Countries	12
Switzerland in the Wintertime	12
Relief for the Needy	13
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Oneness of Father and Son	17
A Colored Woman's Witness, at Midnight	19
Witnessing in Huntington Park	19
Interesting Experience in New York	20
"My Vocation"	21
Ten Years in the American Melting-Pot	22
The Melting-Pot Still Melts	23
Papal Economics	24
What Are the Guilds?	25
Just One Happy Bastille by 1700	27
Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up	29
Hirohito Sheds His Wings	30
Britons Well Treated in Guernsey	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

'Glad with His People' in Newfoundland

◆ I have decided to take my stand on the right side, for Jesus Christ and for the extension of His kingdom. I was always a member of the United Church, and I always thought, like the rest of them, that was the way Jesus wanted us to go, but since the first of August I have been reading your books, and in these four months I have made up my mind to accept this way.

My people! I do not even know the man's name that came to my door. At that time I had no use for anything. I was weary, worn and sad. I am the mother of five sons and live in an outpost where there is so much work to be done that I hardly know which duty to perform first.

Well, when the man came, I obtained 50c worth of those little books, such as *Peace—Can It Last?* and a lot of others. I have been reading these every Sunday, and looking up the scriptures to which they call attention, and have found that they are true.

And now I want more reading matter, and want you to let me know what steps I must take to put myself on your side. Meantime I am enclosing $1.00 for *The Watchtower,* and want you to let that man know that I have read the books and am now ready to live for God.

He will remember me as the one from whom he obtained the bottle of milk. Had I known that he was a disciple of Jesus Christ I would not have taken any money for the milk.

My people! I want your prayers. I am all alone, except that I have Christ on my side; but with that I know that nothing can harm me. I will be looking forward to hearing from you, and receiving *The Watchtower,* as I am definitely interested. May God bless you in your work, and may you receive many souls for your hire. [From an island in Placentia Bay, Newfoundland]

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, April 24, 1946 | Number 694

Godless Parochial Instruction

IF WHAT an institution teaches is in flat contradiction of the teachings of Jesus Christ, the Son of Almighty God, are its teachings godly or godless? The answer of every honest person must be that such instruction is godless. That charge is herewith made against the parochial press, schools and pulpits.

The pope has made the statement that the Catholic press is "his very own voice". Its statements therefore should be considered as emanating from him. With that idea in view one should take notice of *The Register* (Roman Catholic), which contains the information: "We cannot understand the trinity, because it is a supernatural, perfect mystery." That means, if it means anything, that there is no sense to the idea. Moreover, neither the word nor the thought of "trinity" occurs in the Scriptures. Note, by contrast, the pointed statement of Jesus:

It is also written in your law, that the testimony of *two* men is true. I am *one* that bear witness of myself, and the *Father* that sent me beareth witness of me. [John 8:17, 18]

These words of Jesus state as plainly as words could express it that the Father and the Son are two separate and distinct personalities, not three, not one.

In the same issue of the periodical is a prayer composed by the "Most Reverend Father" Duane G. Hunt, D.D., bishop of Salt Lake City, in which that much-betitled gentleman winds up with this:

Mary conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to thee: pray for our country, which has been placed under thy protection.

Mary was never placed in charge of the United States government, and if she had any connection with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which most certainly she has not, she would be bound to be opposed, as are they, to this government of the people. The Hierarchy is seeking the destruction of every republic beneath the sun.

"Come Now, and Let Us Reason Together"

Almighty God put brains in human creatures with the idea that they should use them. When He said, "Come now, and let us reason together," He meant just what He said. (Isaiah 1:18) And when Peter said, "Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you" (1 Peter 3:15), he certainly did not seek to multiply such unreasonable nonsense as is contained in the *Jersey Observer* from the pen of "Reverend Father" Walter Reilly, C.S.R.R.:

We have, perhaps, seen that famous painting of Augustine standing on the shore of the sea. He is clothed in the full robes of his office as a bishop. [Peter never had any such robes; nor, for that matter, did Jesus himself.] Near him is a little child with a pail and a shovel. Augustine is asking the child what he is doing. The youngster replies that he is going to get the ocean into the pail. [No such child ever lived.] Augustine then tells the child that it would be impossible to put the mighty ocean into a small container. The child tells

TOP

him in return that it will be no harder for him to do it than it would be for Augustine to try to comprehend the doctrine of the trinity.

This whole story is a lie on the face of it. A child smart enough to help a bishop frame such an argument in defense of an indefensible and incomprehensible doctrine would never be such a fool as to think he could put the entire ocean into a pail. The desire of the story-teller is to exalt the clergy as custodians of mysteries, and thus to encourage the common people to finance them and keep them in robes and other things that the clergy delight in. As to the argument that nobody can learn to know Almighty God, what are the bishops going to do with Jesus' own promise, "This is life eternal, that they might *know* thee the only true God"?—John 17:3.

"Queen of Angels, Pray for Us"

A circular letter from Francis X. Desmond, C. M., from the College and Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, Niagara University, Niagara Falls, N. Y., bearing at its top the caption given above, invites payment of $1 or more to help the poor souls that are waiting for the coin. Mr. Desmond tells about it:

> Patiently they have waited, accepting our occasional ejaculation of prayer or Holy Mass during the year. But November comes! There is a great stirring in purgatory.

You should notice several things about this proposition. First, Mary is not the queen of the angels; not a single statement in God's Word supports such an idea. The angels are responsible to Almighty God. They are His servants, not Mary's. Second, there is no such place as "purgatory". Not a syllable in the Scriptures can be found even hinting that there is such a place. Third, if there were such a place as "purgatory", neither Mr. Desmond nor anybody in his crowd would put himself out very much unless you came across with the dollar or more. It is like a restaurant, where one comes in free but doesn't get out without laying the money on the counter.

The confusion that exists on this subject of "purgatory" is noticeable in a card marked "Printed in Italy", on which appears a prayer to Jesus, who, it is said, is "consumed with the burning love for the poor captive souls in purgatory" begging Him, who, according to His own statement has 'all power in heaven and in earth' (Matthew 28:18), not to be too severe on a certain young woman named Madalena Marini, who died August 9, 1941, but to "let some drops of thy precious blood fall upon the devouring flames". Sorry, but the facts are that not only is there no such place as "purgatory", never was, and never will be, but Jesus is not now bleeding and has not been bleeding for more than 1900 years; and none of His blood ever fell into devouring flames, not a drop of it, and never will.

Paganism should be discarded from education. Take, for instance, the wide interest in Mother's Day. This subject is explained in the Marshfield, Wis., *News-Herald,* so clearly that it seems as if anybody ought to be able to see that Nature-worship is demonistic or of devil-religion origin:

> This force was always recognized as feminine, and was called "Mother of the Universe", "Great Mother of the Gods," or "Mother-Goddess". The form of worship has changed through the ages from offerings to Mother-Goddesses at temple altars in ancient times, to the festival of Hilaria on the 15th of March by the Romans, evolving, with "Christianity", into that of the Madonna and the Mother Church.

Paganism recognizes a variety of gods, but the Scriptures are plain that there is but one only and almighty God. "For there is one God." (1 Timothy 2:5) "To us there is but one God." (1 Corinthians 8:6) So, not only is it paganism for any to teach that any priest can order the Almighty off His throne, to come down and be sacrificed in the mass, but

TOP

it was paganism also when the "Reverend Father" Joseph F. Flannelly declared, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York city, that it is "sound Catholic doctrine, sound Christian doctrine and sound American doctrine that there are times when Almighty God is forced by human malice to think thoughts of revenge". That Almighty God purposes to avenge the wrongs done to Jehovah's witnesses is perfectly true, but He is not forced into it. Nobody can force the Almighty into anything.

More Inconsistencies

This magazine is not certain that the "Reverend" Dr. Lewis Gaston Leary, of West Milford, N.J., is Catholic. He may be a Presbyterian, but, in any event, he is alleged to have made the statement that "when the flag code was adopted in 1923, the Christian flag wasn't in common use", and he then went on to explain that the Christian flag is a red cross set in a blue and white field. It thus appears that God had no flag until 1923. How He got along for 6,000 years without one is not explained.

Newsweek has explained that the government War Production Board fixed it up to make candlesticks, rosaries and crucifixes of plastics, wood and other nonessential materials, so that 500 tons of base metals theretofore used for such purposes might be available for military necessities. This same story says interestingly:

> The WPB exempted religious clothing from its original restrictions on men's wear, thus assuring churchmen shoulder capes, cloak collars, and sleeve cuffs on cassocks.

That is going to make a big difference up in heaven, maybe, those sleeve cuffs and shoulder capes and cloak collars. What is the use of having them if they don't make a hit where it counts? Now, suppose you were an angel and saw a religious man going around without any cuffs on his cassock, what would you think? You need not answer. Maybe you can't imagine yourself witnessing such a horrible sight.

Hardly does one get over the shock that God had no flag until 1923, and this scandalous situation that only for quick action some of the religious might have been left without cuffs on their cassocks, until out comes the Denver, Colo., edition of *The Register* with the solemn statement from the pen of Frank La Tourette:

> Membership, therefore, in the Catholic Church is an essential condition of salvation. For those who voluntarily refuse to profess its truths, to receive its sacraments, or be governed by its authority, salvation is impossible.

This thing seems to have gone to Frank's head, but the chances are that if you were to see Frank, he has his head tucked underneath his arm, where no ideas or other things can get to it.

Meanwhile Celsus Wheeler, O.F.M., director of the Franciscan Fraternity, St. Bonaventure, N.Y., is willing to accept $25 from you for perpetual enrollment in a purgatorial society he is operating, so if you have the twenty-five dollars, and will send it on to him, and don't let on that you are not a Catholic you might get by the gate all right, though probably the smell of burned feathers will stick to you for a long time. You can't go into "purgatory" and come out on a $25 ticket without smelling.

Horses, donkeys, mules and dogs are still being blessed by Catholic priests at the villages of Turtmann and Bellinzona, Switzerland. It doesn't hurt the animals, and the money feels good in the priests' pockets.

Automobiles and bicycles are still blessed at Silver Spring, Maryland, and the help of St. Christopher was invoked. There is no Scriptural account that any of God's people seek protection by any such method. The apostle Paul, greatest traveler of all the apostles, was three times shipwrecked, and once was a day and a night in the deep.

TOP

Francis Cardinal Spellman said in one of his sermons that "falsehood, whatever its sphere, has no more legitimate claim to be freely disseminated than have the germs of disease a right to formal cultivation in the blood stream of the individual". That is all right, as far as it goes, but in the same sermon the same man wanted young persons to "offer prayers to Our Blessed Mother that, in some miraculous manner, peace may be restored to the nations". The cardinal knows that Jesus stated that prayers are to be offered to the Father in heaven (not to any woman); so "prayers to Our Blessed Mother" are out of order, a falsehood, and hence, according to the cardinal, have no "legitimate claim to be freely disseminated" or offered. So he is inconsistent.

Education

The word *educate* means "to lead out". Jesus was an educator of the highest order, because He taught the people, to *lead them out* of ignorance. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy does everything possible to keep the common people in ignorance. *The Register* explains one way by which this is done. The entire hocus-pocus is carried on in a language that nobody understands, in many instances, not even the priests themselves, whereas Jesus taught the common people in their own tongue, and they "heard him gladly". (Mark 12:37) The article said:

> The tendency in the Latin rite is strongly against the use of the vernacular. Various attempts to introduce it have been dismissed. In the Byzantine rite, the tendency toward the vernacular has been more marked, but the use of the vulgar tongue seems to be only tolerated, not encouraged. The United States has two large dioceses of the Byzantine rite, both of which use Staroslav, a dead language but one closer to the vernacular of at least some of the people than Latin is to English or even to the modern Romance languages. The Armenian rite uses the ancient classical Armenian, not the modern tongue. The Pure Greek rite uses New Testament Greek, not modern Greek.

The business of hiding the truth from the people receives its recompense. Sooner or later the people find out that they cannot trust their teachers, and so they desert them. Thus the Catholic *Daily Tribune,* Dubuque, Iowa, for 22 years the only Catholic daily in the United States, expired. According to the Catholic Directory it had a circulation of only 7,088 copies and sold for $4 a year. This was $3.99 more than it was worth. In a column bemoaning the demise of its sister paper, *The Register* explained that a year before the *Tribune's* death-rattle it had been offered a controlling interest in the *Tribune* as a gift, and it then added the curious and self-evident falsehood, "The Catholic press of America is growing so big it must be Church-controlled."

Something More than Bluff

Neither the Hierarchy nor its children have yet learned the great truth that while much can be accomplished in this world, the Devil's world, by pure bluff, yet the time comes when the bluff is called. Such a thing took place at the village of Duquesne, Pa. The little town has a Catholic school once called Holy Ghost College, which consists of a single and very old type of brick building (without elevators), which decided, perhaps to grab state funds, to call itself Duquesne University. To help put this across, the old trick was employed of enlisting some non-Romans on the faculty. Acting in too much of a hurry to Romanize everything, about two dozen of the faculty quit and the Middle States Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools (the accrediting body for colleges, universities and schools in the Middle Atlantic region) decided that the institution can no longer be accredited by them. Any accredited institution may now refuse to recognize any marks ob-

TOP

tained by a student at Duquesne, and, in case of his transfer, may compel him to do his work all over.

The worship of ignorance and superstition yields some comical results. An Oklahoma subscriber writes, cheerfully:

A friend of mine worked as a domestic in a Catholic family. A bottle of "holy water" was kept in the pantry on a shelf. One night a fire broke out in the block and the lady rushed to the pantry, seized the bottle and sprinkled it all over the house. It did the work, but the next morning showed she got hold of the bluing bottle instead. Think of all the money she saved! Bluing is only 10c a bottle.

Archbishop John G. Murray, of St. Paul, seems deathly afraid that some of the common people of his diocese may learn something. In a communication to the priests of his diocese he said:

Catholics may not accept membership in any organization before informing themselves through their pastors or confessors concerning the character of the organization, and both pastors and confessors are bound in conscience to investigate every organization before they give any answer to an inquiry from any person. Catholics may not attend graduation exercises or be present at baccalaureate addresses in non-Catholic churches but must absent themselves and receive their diplomas in private, if attendance is imposed on the entire class. Catholics must avoid public lectures and public forum discussions, unless they are advised by their pastors of the safety of participation, nor may they take part in Bible reading, Bible interpretation, religious functions, devotional exercises, initiation ceremonies, chapel services, religious purpose programs, moral problem discussions, under any auspices other than that of the Catholic Church.

Such Would Make Queer Americans

It goes without saying that Archbishop Murray is not trying to make good Americans: he is trying to make Catholics. And when he has made them they will not even know as much as Murray himself. Such are the kind of citizens that ring for the police when they see a neighbor who wears galluses instead of a belt, or vice versa, or who eats pie with a fork instead of a knife, or who wears a felt hat when he should wear a sombrero, or who uses the wrong kind of shaving cream, or takes the wrong newspaper, or goes to the wrong church, or votes for the wrong man. Whatever the priest thinks, they think; whatever he says to do, they do.

To start with this country was a Protestant country, not a Catholic one, and it is less than one-sixth Catholic even now; but to hear some of the Catholic spokesmen orate one would think it was at least 99.44-percent Catholic. For instance, how about this from the lips of "Reverend Father" John B. Daley, spokesman for Bishop James E. Kearney of Rochester, N.Y., who, at a "blessing" of a Roman Catholic college in that city, said of American public schools:

We have been nursing at public expense too many cuckoos who would, if given the chance, turn *us* out of *our* nests. The truth is that religion (Roman Catholic, exclusively) must form the basis of any education, and that education with religion omitted isn't really education at all.

The public school system in general use throughout the United States is the best school system beneath the sun. The results that have been obtained prove it, despite its defects. In Missouri, it has been definitely decided, and properly so, that public tax money cannot be used to support so-called religious schools. The court held that any attempt to teach children religion in the public school, to segregate children of different faiths, or to spend public money to aid schools operated by a religious sect, violated constitutional rights of full religious freedom. The case arose in Meta, predominantly Catholic community in Osage county, where ten years ago the St. Cecilia parochial school was placed in the state school system and Catholic nuns

TOP

continued as teachers by the local school board.

The Hierarchy, which seeks so assiduously to break down the American school system, by demanding that schools be closed for stated periods each week, so that the children can be misinstructed in both Americanism and in God's Word, ignores the fact that the children average to attend school only about 36 weeks in the year, and 30 hours in the week. Thus their total schooling is crowded into 1,080 hours in the year, while the time they are not in school is eight times as long, or 8,640 hours per year. The demand that children stop studying that 1+1+1=3 to learn that 1+1+1=1 (as trinitarians teach) is stark nonsense.

By contrast with the legislators and courts of Kentucky, Missouri and other states, and fighting against their own public schools, the weak-kneed legislators of the state of Washington decided that all private and parochial school pupils are to ride in the school buses, and the legislators of Oregon repudiated their former law that textbooks may be supplied only to public school pupils. These two decisions were published in a single issue of *The Register* (Catholic) and show how rapidly the American public school system is being undermined by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, riding on the backs of spineless and conscienceless politicians.

Get Your Soul Reinstated

Have you heard about the new Montana business? The Glens Falls, Mont., *Post Star* tells of it in a column entitled "Parish visitors to help pastor reinstate souls: to call on members of St. Alphonsus' church to strengthen faith". A flock of nuns are to call on all the members, bring back their faith, "adjust irregular marriages," see about baptism, first communion, confirmation, instruction of public school children in religion, correct indifference, wrong reading, etc. After the souls have been reinstated they will be expected to cough up more liberally than they have been doing recently; and that's that.

A favorite plan of Catholics to try to put their ideas across is to write something pro-Catholic and at the same time deny that they are Catholics. This office has received countless such letters. In most instances they are anonymous and give no addresses, and constitute a dead give-away as to the religion and the "education" of the unfortunate penman. Take this for an illustration. In the Seattle *Post-Intelligencer,* Albert H. Ryan advises his readers if they are disturbed or worried to go into any Roman Catholic church and sit down and pray, and concludes with the disinterested remark, "You will always find the doors of Catholic churches open. I am an agnostic." That was *so* helpful of Ryan! Had his name been Sullivan, Kelly or Murphy, one might have questioned his agnosticism.

The newspapers today are mostly under Catholic control. Catholics are in key positions where they can kill any story they do not like, and where the results of their "education" are painfully manifest. As a whole, the New York *Times* is away ahead of most newspapers in its proofreading arrangements, but some of their proofreaders seem to have been educated parochially, and with the usual painful results. The pope wants everybody to think that he is apostolic; so in a cable to Washington, to his bishops, he extended his "apostolic" benediction. The proofreaders changed it to "Apostilic". That was bad enough. Then Cardinal Dougherty dictated a reply to the pope and worked in the word twice in two sentences, and the proofreaders made it "Apostilic" twice more.

Not being able to teach the people anything about what the Bible really contains, more and more clergy are going in for magic, to get the money. Thus, at Prairie du Chien, Wis., the "Reverend Father" Paul Monarski rolls a piece of paper until it resembles an egg, and then

TOP

breaks the egg. He pulls a rabbit out of a cylinder open at both ends, unites several pieces of clotheslines into one line, and pulls coins out of the air. That's right, Paul. That scheme will enable you to keep away from the plowhandles for yet a little time.

Occasionally there is a slip, and some truth gets through. Thus, in the appendix of the Douay Bible (the Catholic version) it is stated correctly that "our Lord was about thirty years of age when he began his public ministry": that "Christ preached three years and a half", until he was put to death, and that "His death took place . . . Nisan 14 [about March 31]". Put these three statements together and you have the truth that Jesus was born about October 1, and not December 25, and that "Christ's Mass" (Christmas) is of heathen or demonic origin, as has been many times shown in these columns.

Parochial Education Makes Poor Citizens

Mathias Stonitsch, Brooklyn, N. Y., former church sexton, was sentenced to read the Bible for robbing the poor box of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Bernadette. Mathias probably never saw a Bible in his life, and if he knew anything about the history of his sect, he would know very well that the popes have, in bygone years, denounced the Bible and declared that only the priests can understand it. But Jehovah's witnesses have been so active in turning on the light that the "Church" has had to do something to satisfy the demands of the parishioners and Mathias will no doubt get one of the new Catholic Bibles, and may learn something. It is to be hoped that he will.

An American boy, educated in an American public school, would know better than to apply a branding iron to a fellow citizen, but those parochially educated have done such things. The Kansas City *Star* has a three-column story by Paul Wellman, the headlines of which read: "Kansas Citian Gets Relic of Days When Enslaved People Were Branded. Iron in Collection of J. Milton Freeland Is of the Type Used by Spanish Conquerors in Mexico: Mark Was Burned in Skins of War Prisoners and Ranch Slaves Who Were Among the First Cowboys: Cruel Practice Persisted Until Comparatively Recent Times." Two paragraphs are selected:

When Hernando Cortez made his conquest of Mexico, he was at first driven out of Tenochtitlan and when he returned he put down the resistance of the brave Aztec Indians with ferocity. How many the Spaniards killed will never be known, but in the end even they wearied of this slaughter, and took many prisoners. Of these the "worthless" were later slaughtered, but the strong, healthy and tractable . . . were kept as slaves and distributed among the Spanish grandees to work the land they had appropriated. Cortez went one step farther than Hitler. He caused his slaves to be branded on the cheek with a G for guerra (war).

The methods of human branding varied. The writer has seen, in Portuguese West Africa [all of which is exclusively parochial], a sort of human pillory used in branding convicts in that colony, so devised that the head was locked immovable until the mark could be placed on forehead or cheek. But Diego Rivera, the Mexican muralist, in his mural depicting the conquest of Mexico, illustrated the Spanish soldiers as binding the captives, and holding them, usually by the hair of the head, while the hot iron was pressed against their faces. Rivera, a great student of history and legend among his people, must have had some strong basis for this presentation.

Of course, anybody that would brand a fellow creature would cruelly murder him as quickly as he would look at him.

Why the Parochial Godlessness

So the parochial schools are godless. They cannot understand the foolish doctrine of the "trinity", but insist on teaching it. They have placed Mary in charge of the United States, but she isn't in

TOP

charge. The one that is in charge is the same one that took Jesus up into a mountain and promised Him all the governments of mankind if He would fall down and worship him.

They are godless because they insist on teaching a "purgatory" which is not even hinted at in God's Word, and they want money for getting people out of a place that doesn't exist. They talk about great stirrings there and about Jesus' blood falling on the flames. That is all one big falsehood. They talk about 'God's being forced'. And they must have cuffs on their cassocks; it will make so much difference.

Jesus said that prayers must go to Almighty God, but the much advertised Spellman says that is a mistake, that they should go to Mary instead. Jesus taught the common people in their own vernacular, but Spellman and his gang want Latin or some other language, so that the people will not be able to catch on to the fact that there is no sense at all to any of their gibberish.

The parochial system does not work. It turns out far more criminals than any other system in existence. It is a breeding ground of intolerance, and the priests look upon it as such and use it as such, even to the branding of human creatures with hot irons. America does not want godless parochial schools, and Catholics have written to this magazine repeatedly to just that effect.

Postwar Conditions in Europe

TWO Americans, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, and his secretary, M. G. Henschel, who spent the first half of this past winter traveling throughout the various war-torn countries of Europe in an effort to relieve the suffering, returned to this country with a very vivid impression of the European picture. Words, they said, can tell only in a feeble way the heart-rending conditions.

In an interview with these two travelers the following information was gleaned that will be of interest to all *Consolation* readers. As Mr. Knorr and his secretary pointed out, Europe will probably never recover completely from the war that has wrecked it. "When you have a war, you have devastation of property, you have a lowering of the moral standards of the people, you have sickness and disease, you have people starving, and, especially, you have people losing faith in Almighty God."

England's Regulations Continue

The first country in which these two Americans landed was England. It was the early part of November, and when driving through the countryside everything looked fine and peaceful. But things were normal only on the surface. These travelers learned that regulations were still very tight and the people really did not get the proper food. "In England even if you have a farm you can't eat what you want to; the government looks after that little detail for you. For example, the Watchtower Society's farm, about thirty miles from London, was completely controlled by the government. You couldn't go up there and say, 'I'd like to have some eggs today,' or, 'I want some chickens today for the Bethel family in London.' No, you cannot do that. People there get perhaps one egg every six weeks. Now, what would you do with one egg in six weeks if you were a cook?"

Norway Still Remembers

In Norway the people are still in need of food and clothing. When the Nazis were there they would go about the farms and steal butter and other necessities from the farmers, like shoplifters. And when a German officer got on a

TOP

crowded tram and wanted a seat, he would tell a person to get up and give him one.

Norwegians are still very bitter over the mistreatment they received under the Nazi rule. They still talk about things like the curfew law, and one incident that happened was the following related to these two visitors: "An old lady who lived up above the shop that she conducted was just a minute late in closing up one night. She had to go out the front door of her shop and about two steps to the right and then upstairs. Well, this particular night when she was just a minute late she never took the second step. After the first step the Nazi on the corner shot her."

Economically, Norway's neighbor Sweden was by far the best country visited in Europe. The only thing lacking at present is coal and fuel oil. Everywhere you go in cities like Stockholm, you see great piles of wood, 15 or 20 feet high, for the purpose of heating apartment houses, stores and offices. Ordinarily Sweden needs 8,000,000 tons of coal annually. But since the war she had received only a fraction of this, something like 200,000 tons which has been imported from the United States.

Sweden made millions of dollars during the war and has plenty of food and clothing. But one thing that many Swedes acquired that was not good was an extreme love of pleasure. Generally speaking, they have small regard for the church and little faith in the Bible, especially in the cities. And no wonder, when their clergy go about and preach evolution contrary to the Bible. When Jehovah's witnesses go to the homes of the people with the message from the Bible the people often say, "Well, our clergymen and pastors say the Bible isn't true." Yet the light of God's Word has not been blacked out in Sweden; it is exposing these lies of the Devil. As one clergyman wrote in the newspapers: "There are so many of them [Jehovah's witnesses] on the street corners of Stockholm that there must be at least 100,000 of them here."

Poor Little Finland

Finland is another of the countries visited. The people there are badly off; their mental attitude is one of defeat. "Poor Finland," is what one hears from all Finns. They think that the great powers like Russia, Great Britain and the United States are responsible for Finland's condition because they have to pay over $60,000,000 reparations annually in the next five years. Food, paper and metals are used for export whenever possible, in order to raise money for payment of reparations. So, while Finland has plenty of food and good resources, the people get little meat, butter, milk, fish and cheese. Clothing is scarce, even if one has money to buy.

Concerning the paper situation, Mr. Knorr said, "The Finnish government knows that the WATCHTOWER is operated by an American corporation; so they decided that if any printing is going to be done in Finland the paper will have to be purchased with American dollars. So, while I was there, I made an arrangement with the government that the American corporation supported by Jehovah's witnesses in the United States would buy with American dollars all the paper that we could use in Finland for the printing of the truth."

Denmark Has Plenty of Food

It may seem strange, but a few hundred miles from countries where there is a shortage of food is the agricultural country of Denmark, where there is plenty of food. In fact, it is said they have more food than they know what to do with, but because of commercial interests and foreign exchange the Danish government is keeping it until they can get what they think is the right price. The pathetic thing about it is that while the warehouses are bulging with food the people of Denmark themselves cannot obtain all they want. Denmark is also short of clothing.

TOP

For a time it was possible to ship packages of food to the starving people of the Netherlands, but because a few selfish people sent food parcels at exorbitant exchange rates for goods the Danish government put a stop to such shipments. That is the way things go; under the Devil's wicked rule of this old world the good suffer with the bad.

"While we were in Denmark," Mr. Henschel said, "a good-size headline appeared in all the newspapers saying that on December 22, 23 and 24 the people would be allowed to heat water so that they could take a bath. There is no fuel. They used to get it from Germany, but not any more. So the whole of Europe seems to be unbalanced.

Terrible Conditions in Low Countries

The Netherlands was by far the worst hit of all the countries visited. The shortage of food, electricity and transportation facilities is very acute. The people live on a basic diet of potatoes and bread. The Nazis robbed them of about everything they had, including most of the railroad stock and industrial machinery. Over 2,000,000 bicycles were stolen from the people. During the war it was a very common occurrence for a man to be riding down the street on his bicycle and have a German SS trooper stop him with the order, "Come over here." Asked where he was going, he would say, "I'm going to work." "Well, you'll be a little late today; we need this bicycle in Germany." So the man walked and the bicycle went to Germany. A fisherman might be coming in, when a Nazi patrol boat would come alongside to inspect his permit papers. Asked whether he had caught any fish he would say, "Yes, I got two barrels of fish." "Well, that is fine; we need those fish at camp, so we'll take them." What did they care if this poor man went home from a day's work without enough food to feed his own family?

Today things are just the other way around. In Germany, especially in the French section, it is reported that if they see a German coming down the street with something they want, they say, "Come over here." So it goes.

Throughout all these countries there is much stealing. Especially is this noticeable in Catholic countries like Belgium. Mr. Knorr said that "during the war it became quite popular for the people of Belgium to steal anything from the Germans, and they had to if they wanted to eat. Now the Germans are out and the Allies are in, and, as a banker told me, the people have not changed their bad habits; they are still stealing."

The black market exists in all countries, but in France it is particularly bad. There you can buy a pair of socks for probably $7 or $8 if you have ration points; if you don't have the points you may pay $15 or $20.

Switzerland in the Wintertime

In this country the Watchtower Society's president and his secretary found conditions quite normal except for the lack of fuel. Rationing of clothing has been discontinued, but fuel is very scarce. Coal formerly came from Germany and France. Throughout Switzerland people work in cold offices and factories; they live in cold houses; they eat in the cold and sleep in the cold. The people wear all their heavy sweaters and coats in the offices and shops as if they were outdoors. What little fuel there is must be conserved and used to cook with rather than used to heat houses to any extent.

Mr. Knorr said that before he left for Europe he had sent word to the witnesses in Switzerland for them to do all possible to relieve the suffering of their coworkers in other parts of the Continent. So, by the time he got to Switzerland he found them very busy working on this job. "It was a real pleasure to be there in the Berne Office and see the witnesses sorting out these clothes just as we had been packing them in Brooklyn for some time." In that small country

TOP

the 1,600 publishers responded valiantly in sending things to the Berne Office for reshipment to Germany and elsewhere. It meant sacrifice, because they gave good clothes. Contributions of money were also made for the purchasing of food supplies from certain organizations in Switzerland, and this was sent to Germany, Austria, Italy, and other countries.

Relief for the Needy

During the war Jehovah's witnesses in the neutral countries of Europe did everything they could to get the spiritual food to their faithful Christian companions in the other countries. Then, as soon as it was made possible to send material food and clothing into the war zones they arranged to do this also. Mr. Knorr pointed out that the Lord did not give Christians any guarantee as to how much food they would have or what kind they should eat. But God did guarantee that He would take care of those that sought first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. So, then, Jehovah's witnesses in Europe have been content; they have not complained. For food they may have had only a little bread and potatoes; for shelter they may have had a partial roof over their heads; for clothing they may have had their wardrobe on their backs. They have not asked for more but they surely will appreciate very much what has been sent them.



Sorting out and repacking the tons of clothing. Over 300,000 overcoats, underwear, sweaters, shirts, dresses, pants, baby clothes and blankets were handled. Also some 7,000 pairs of shoes.

TOP

It is true that the United Nations are trying to bring aid to the suffering ones of Europe; but their ways of doing things are too slow. If relief was to be gotten to these people in time to be of use to them, then the Watchtower Society must act quickly and do everything it possibly could.

In the north, Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden shipped two tons of clothing into Norway and three tons into Finland. Pressure was put upon the Danish government in an effort to ship food from there into other countries, and some was shipped into the Netherlands. Efforts are continuing in Denmark with the aim of getting food into Poland and Germany. From the little country of Switzerland over five and a half tons of clothing were shipped into Germany. More than $10,000 worth of food was also sent in. When more food is obtainable it will be purchased and shipped from there.



Each case had to be weighed, labeled, and steel-strapped. To expedite the stenciling a spray gun was substituted for the hand brush.

The Watchtower Society in the United States has made large shipments of clothing to Austria, Belgium, Greece, France, Poland, and the Netherlands. This was packed in cases measuring 24 cubic feet and weighing from three to four hundred pounds each. Below is a tabulation of the amount sent to each country:

	Cases		Cases
Austria	40	France	77
Belgium	51	Poland	160
Greece	66	Netherlands	230

In addition to this, 80 cases for Czechoslovakia and 105 cases for Germany are packed and awaiting shipment. All together, 809 cases of clothing, with a gross weight of 287,181 pounds, or more than enough to fill 9.5 American freight cars, have been gathered together by Jehovah's witnesses in the United States for the needy ones of Europe.

R. C. Hierarchy in Postwar Europe

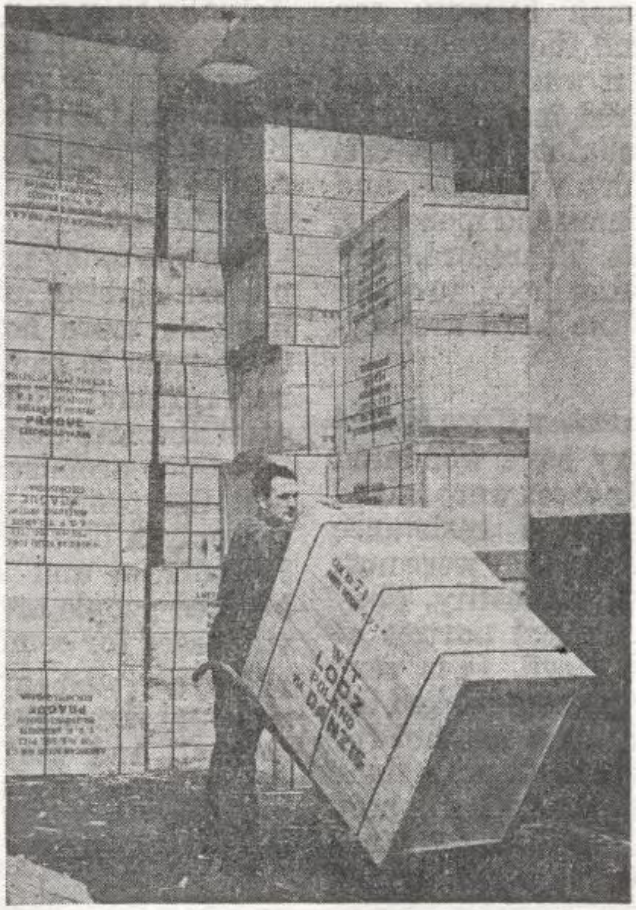
These two travelers who had returned from Europe were asked what the position and standing of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is over there, and whether she is held in great esteem. Generally speaking, the people are aware of the collaboration between the Hierarchy and the Nazis. Especially is this known in the Russian zones. The fact that the Vatican backed up the dictators is also realized in Catholic countries like Belgium.

In Belgium the Roman Hierarchy engineered a rather dirty deal for the Catholic king Leopold and gained for themselves much hatred from the people. It is no secret over there that the king, who was supposed to be a war prisoner, got tangled up with a commoner, and, almost before he knew it, found her to be expecting a child. So through his bishop, the pope, by a *spe-*

TOP

cial arrangement, was able to move back the date of the king's marriage to this commoner so that her child would be considered legitimate. In this way the pope was able to favor Leopold, who had not resisted selling Belgium out to the Vatican's agent Hitler. But the people did not like that, and so, since the war, there has been great opposition to Leopold's returning with his Vatican-"blessed" child.

However, the Hierarchy is worrying more about Russia and her influence in Europe. She is therefore doing everything possible to upset Russia's plan for dominating continental Europe. What the future years hold we do not know, but at present the Hierarchy is fighting tooth and claw to gain back all it lost in prestige due to backing up Fascism and Nazism, while at the same time it is endeavoring to retain all it gained by such collaboration. It is a desperate struggle.



Over 800 of these cases weighing more than 300 pounds each were shipped from the Brooklyn plant.

Jehovah's Faithful Witnesses in Europe

The president of the Watchtower Society, after traveling throughout Europe, was able to learn what the people over there think of Jehovah's witnesses. Do they like the Lord's witnesses or not? Generally speaking, they do not. The Communists who were in concentration camps with Jehovah's witnesses have no respect for the Bible, and so they think the witnesses are fanatics. They respect them only for their courageousness. In the Russian zone, when the witnesses go to the authorities seeking to obtain paper on which to print the Kingdom message they are treated the same as the other Germans and Poles; that is, with absolute indifference.

The attitude of the French toward the Kingdom message is similar to that of the Russians. When Jehovah's witnesses go to the police and ask for permission to hold a Bible meeting they are told, "Well, you may; but, then, you may not, either. If you want to go ahead, try; and if you do not want to go ahead, all right." They will not say yes and they will not say no. The Nazis now going around in sheep's clothing, of course, hate Jehovah's witnesses because they were the most resistant of all people under the totalitarian rule.

The Catholics, and even the so-called "Protestants", are also bitter toward Jehovah's faithful witnesses. This is because these witnesses have taken such a positive stand for God's kingdom and are against totalitarian rule, and are exposing the collaboration of the religionists with the Nazis and Fascists. This enrages the Hierarchy, and in some instances they have talked against the witnesses on their radio programs. In other places they have instigated mob action against Jehovah's witnesses the same as they did in this country in 1940

TOP

and 1941. In some places in the Netherlands and Poland they have thrown bombs into the Kingdom Halls, broken up peaceful Bible meetings, and run the witnesses out of town.

But such mob violence, instead of stopping the Kingdom proclamation, has the very opposite effect. People of goodwill readily distinguish between the agents of the Devil and the servants of God. They know that it was Christ, and not Judas, that suffered martyrdom at the instance of the religious gangsters. They see that Jehovah's witnesses, and not the Catholic hoodlums and mobsters, are the real Christians. Therefore, they are listening and giving heed to what these witnesses from the Lord are saying.

The Underground's Promises Have Failed

Some in this country have wondered whether Jehovah's witnesses were mixed up with the underground resistance movements in Europe. No, they were not; as everyone in Europe can testify. They were neutral to all political parties of this old world of the Devil. It is very true that Jehovah's witnesses bucked the Nazis on every hand; but it was not for political reasons. Rather, it was their unselfish love for Jehovah God's holy kingdom that made His witnesses uncompromising with the wicked Nazis that were in opposition to such righteousness.

On the other hand, the underground movements resisted for selfish reasons. Their actions were prompted by selfishness and greed, as evidenced by what has happened since the war. No sooner was the war over than up from the underground came the Communists, Socialists, Liberals and Conservatives, all of various political parties, all antagonistic toward one another. Each said, "We were the underground; we were the ones that fought the Nazis."

It is absolutely impossible for such a discordant combination of selfish political parties to establish peace and unity in Europe; and this was very evident to Mr. Knorr and his companion on the trip. "Everywhere we went we saw the absence of love of one country for another. They all want to have their own language, their own ideas, their own customs, their own king, and their own form of government. Do they like these big nations of Britain, America and Russia? Actually they do not. They are forced to co-operate with them for fear of losing their economic position and standing of favor, and from fear of the atomic bomb. But there is no real unity; nor is there real love and charity among these nations of the UN."

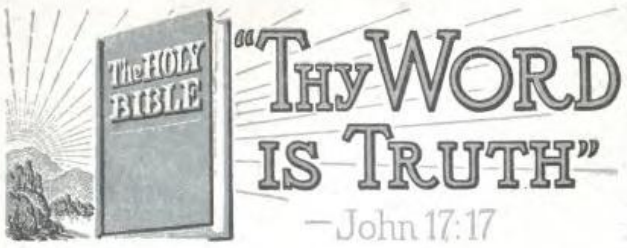
Europe today is a place where the people are sighing and crying, where they have no more hope, because they put their trust in men and thought that the underground would form governments after the war that would bring them relief. Such promises failed to materialize, and the people, with shattered hopes, see only a black and forbidding future. In sorrow and bewilderment honest-hearted people are turning to the Lord's witnesses for comfort.

Anyone who says that the war is over now and therefore everything is back to normal, and that there is nothing to worry about, is laboring under a great illusion.

Jehovah's witnesses, though they have suffered a great deal physically, are not downcast and perplexed like Europe's mourners, but are joyful of spirit and optimistic of the future. And why? They are not supporting some man-made air-bubble that will shortly vanish. No, they are advocating an eternal Theocratic Government, that is, God's righteous rule of enduring peace and justice. Surely this is the only hope for the downtrodden of Europe.

Mr. Knorr concluded this interview on European conditions by saying, "I am very grateful to the Lord for the privilege of going over there, seeing what was required, and then trying to help them through the Lord's organization."

TOP



Oneness of Father and Son

THE Son did not fall out with the Father over the earthly work that the Father gave Him to do. A.D. 33 the time came for Jesus to finish His work, which the Father had put into His hands. He knew He would shortly be nailed to the tree. He knew He would stand before religious leaders as the enemy of Jehovah God His Father; that is to say, that men would regard Him as a sinner and that He would die as a sinner. This was a great trial of suffering to Jesus. Showing unbroken oneness with His heavenly Father, He prayed: "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."—John 17:1, 4.

The Son had manifested His Father's name unto faithful men. He was not seeking exaltation, but His great desire was to be restored to the sweet fellowship and communion which He had had with His Father in heaven. Therefore He prayed: "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."—John 17:5.

If, as "Christendom's" clergy claim, Jesus was then God himself, why should He be praying to Himself such a prayer? Either He did pray to himself or else He was praying to a separate and distinct person. If Jesus had been equal to His Father in power and eternity and of the same substance, He would there have been practicing a fraud, for no occasion existed under such circumstances to make such a prayer.

True, prior to that time Jesus said to His disciples: "I and my Father are one. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake." (John 10:30; 14:10, 11) These texts have been seized upon by priest and preacher to prove that God and Jesus are "one in person". But Jesus himself makes clear what is meant by the oneness of himself and the Father. In praying on the last night He was alive on earth, He said to His Father: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one."—John 17:20-22.

There Jesus was praying for those who would believe on Him and who would be anointed with God's spirit as members of "his body", which is the church. God gave Him to be the head over the church, that He and the church might be one. This was what He taught the disciples, and this is what they afterward taught others. The apostle Paul wrote: "As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ."—1 Corinthians 12:12.

Paul gave an illustration of this oneness, using the husband and the wife for that purpose: "But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God." (1 Cor. 11:3) "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body." (Ephesians 5:23) With such illumination of the matter by Paul we can see clearly what Jesus did mean.

TOP

As the man is the head of his wife, even so Christ is the head of the church. As the man and wife are regarded as one, even so Christ and His church are regarded as one. As Christ is over the church, even so God is over Christ; therefore they are all one in organization. The wife recognizes her husband as head, the church recognizes Jesus as the head, and Jesus recognizes God as the Head.

This is the thought Paul further expressed when he said: "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body." (Eph. 1:21-23) Thus is proved the complete uniting of God, Jesus Christ, and the church. By one invisible power are they united and therefore are said to be one in spirit. There is complete harmony between God the Father and Christ Jesus the Son of God and the church, Christ's body members.

When Jesus was in Gethsemane, knowing He was facing a disgraceful death, He offered prayers and supplications to God His Father. He was not praying to himself then in any trinitarian triangle. If the trinitarians were correct, then He was praying to himself and committing a fraud before His apostles. But they are wrong and the inspired Scriptures are right, that Jesus was praying to God in sincerity and in truth. (Psalm 118:8, 9 says it is much better to trust the Lord God than the clergymen, for God tells the truth and His Word is true.) Paul testifies that Jesus prayed to His Father and that He was heard: "Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."—Hebrews 5:7, 8.

When the Jewish mob came to arrest Jesus, Peter attempted to defend his Master and sliced off the ear of the high priest's servant. "Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?" (Matthew 26:52, 53) If Jesus was then God himself incarnate, as priests and clergymen have told the people, and if Jesus was equal with God in power and eternity, why should He utter such words to Peter? Why would He say that He could pray to His Father for help? Why not exercise His equality of power himself? Jesus always told the truth, and if He had been God incarnate He would not have there stated that He could pray to His Father and get immediate aid.

Search the Scriptures, letting them speak without contradiction, and you will find them to prove that the only begotten Son of God is the "beginning of the creation of God"; that it was God's will that mankind be ransomed from death and the grave; that God's love prompted Him to make this provision in man's behalf; that divine justice could be met only by the sacrifice of a perfect human life; that if Adam's offspring were to be released, another perfect man must provide the sacrifice; that on earth there was no perfect man; that God transferred His Son's life from the spirit realm to the human plane and made Him a man and nothing more than a man; that Jesus was born of a woman, but not begotten of a son of Adam and hence was begotten by God's agency, the holy spirit; that He was therefore humanly perfect, holy, harmless and separate from sinners; and that God made Him thus in order that He might become mankind's Ransomer and Redeemer, to the end that all those believers in Him might have the gift of everlasting life from God the Father. On the fulfillment of this divine purpose Father and Son are one.

TOP

A Colored Woman's Witness, at Midnight, in the Cold

I LEFT my favorite bar tonight at midnight, and, on the way home, not feeling sleepy, I decided to get something to read. A colored lady, standing on the corner of Fifth and Main streets, had some literature in her hand; so I asked if I might purchase a copy of something or other to read myself sleepy. She handed me a copy of *Consolation,* and when I asked the price she said, "Five cents."

It is very cold out tonight, for Los Angeles; so I told the lady to keep the change from a quarter, and she insisted on my taking several other pieces of literature free. It is now 3 a.m. I have read most of the booklets and magazines. I am very much interested in the same, and I want more. So I enclose a check for a dollar (I am sure I have that much balance) to enter my subscription for *Consolation* for one year. I like the sound of that Golden Age [first name of *Consolation*]; so, if you care to send me a sample copy, if it is as good as I think it is, I will send you another dollar for it for a year, next payday.

You must have a real message when that poor colored lady stands out on a cold night, pushed around by drunks, etc., to give out literature. I am white, but I will give her credit.—Contributed.

Witnessing in Huntington Park

THE following is the account of an experience which, by the grace of God, I was recently privileged to enjoy while out witnessing to public officials in Huntington Park, Calif.

On the King's business of witnessing to the Huntington Park public officials with *Consolation* No. 678, a search for the city councilman was aided by the suggestion of a disinterested councilman's wife that I attend the local Council meeting being held in the council chamber of the city courthouse building on the first Monday of the month.

Thus on Monday, October 1, 1945, 8 p.m., I arrived on the second floor of the city hall, where I found the council presiding in a courtroom-like scene before a group of the local citizenry. As these submitted their business at hand and concluded, the time arrived in which the chairman asked if anyone else had any matter to bring up. After announcing my name and address to the clerk, I let them know that I had lived in the community for the past 23 years and that I now represented the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society; that I had a presentation to make and that before making it I wished to explain why, and who was making such a presentation. Then I told them of the welcome reception I had received from other public officials in the courthouse building during my visit there that week, noting also, however (with no intention of reflecting disfavor on public officials), that on two occasions officials turned their backs on me at the mention that I was a representative of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. This, I stated, was among the reasons why the Society took occasion to present them with unbiased information concerning the activities of Jehovah's witnesses from time to time. With this I mentioned the leading article in the *Consolation,* drawing the council's attention to the fact that although Jehovah's witnesses had not taken up the literal sword or machine gun, they had taken up those heaven-blessed weapons as mentioned in the sixth chapter of Ephesians. These faithful fighters, I continued, having spent the last eight or nine years of their lives in German concentration camps, had gained a God-given victory over Axis aggression. Further, I mentioned the other reasons:

TOP

that of bringing a testimony before councils (Mark 13:9); to afford them also an opportunity of taking a stand for God's kingdom by His Christ, as the apostle Paul did; and finally for the reasons as set forth in the second Psalm with the admonition: "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. . . . Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way." With this I offered each councilman the *Consolation,* which they, including the clerks and one judge, received with expressions of gratitude and smiles of approval. Upon walking out, proceeding down the stairs, and stooping over a drinking fountain to quench my thirst, I heard a hurried patter of footsteps coming down the stairs and an excited masculine voice half shouting, "Hey!" I turned to find a gentleman who had been sitting in attendance extending his hand to me. As we shook hands he said: "That sure took courage to say what you did up there. They need that every once in a while. I don't believe in many things you folks do but I believe you've got more truth than any of them." Finding it difficult to speak, I reached into my brief case and offered him also the God-applauding *Consolation* headlined "Jehovah's Witnesses Triumph over Concentration Camps".—A California Kingdom publisher.

Interesting Experience in New York

A PERSON of good-will with whom I hold a book study has to visit the doctor every week. On one of her visits she had the opportunity to speak about the truth to a woman in the patients' waiting room. This woman said she is an artist and a success at it, that she intends to use her money to help out the soldiers when the war is over by letting these boys know the facts and truth concerning the corruption and hypocrisy in law and politics, also to better conditions in the world for the sake of humanity. The person of good-will is also interested in art work. Because of this the artist asked her to join her in this work, so they could together start the campaign.

The person of good-will answered, "Oh, if some day I make money, I'm going to use it to support the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, because it is the only organization spreading the truth." The artist asked: "What kind of truth is the Watchtower spreading?" Person of good-will: "The truth concerning the Bible." Artist: "The Bible? Why, we are not allowed to read the Bible; you know what the priest says about it." Person of good-will: "I don't listen to the priest anymore. The Bible contains wonders. The reason why the priests do not want us to read the Bible is because it exposes their false teachings." Artist: "Of course, I never looked at it that way. There must be a reason for not letting us read the Bible. How did you get to reading it?" Person of good-will: "A teacher from the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society comes to my house every week and teaches me from the Bible. She is one of Jehovah's witnesses." Artist: "I'd like to meet this teacher of yours, because I am just finishing my manuscript which I'm sending to Washington, telling them to start cleaning up house here, before they start in Europe. I want your teacher to read it and look it over. Perhaps she can add to it or help me out on a few points." So it was arranged that I, the "teacher", visit this woman.

As soon as I sat down to speak she handed me the *Life* magazine, which contained an article about Eric Johnson, the president of the Chamber of Commerce. She wanted to know what I thought of him and if I didn't think he'd make an ideal president. I read the article and proceeded to tell her that although this man and many others like

TOP

him mean well and are sincere in their efforts to convert this world, yet they cannot succeed because they are bucking up against a power greater than man. From there I began to witness. I told her all about Lucifer, how he became Satan, the challenge, why God permitted him to remain, why Jesus didn't bother trying to convert or mix in politics when He was on earth. She enjoyed it so much she called her neighbor in to listen. During the discussion, a newspaper reporter called up and asked for the manuscript. She answered that something drastically different came into her life and that it would take too long to explain over the phone, that she would see her the next day to explain. Throughout my discussion I made very clear the position of Jehovah's witnesses in world affairs, why we are not out to convert politics, and the purpose of our work. When I finished witnessing I asked her what it was she had on her mind to show me. She answered: "Never mind, I got my answer; it's no use trying to convert this world; I can't fight Satan." She and her neighbor ordered a Bible each and the *"Truth Shall Make You Free"* book. She said she never heard of our work before, thinks it is wonderful, that our literature contains dynamite, wants the whole set of books, and asked me to start a study with her.—New York Pioneer.

"My Vocation"

I AM firmly convinced that the most unselfish and beneficial vocation that I could choose is being one of Jehovah's witnesses and testifying to His holy name and kingdom.

I am thankful that my parents have endeavored to teach me the Scriptures from my childhood up. As a result of that training I realized that all those who love God must be teachers of others concerning His purpose. I symbolized my agreement to be a Kingdom teacher, by water immersion. Ever since I have followed the example set by Jesus and His disciples. They taught from house to house as stated in the Bible at Acts 20:20, "and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house."

It is a real pleasure to engage in this work during such troublous times. Most people appreciate our calling on them when they learn our purpose. It is a joy to see their faces light up when they learn of God's righteous government that shall someday rule all persons of good-will.

I sincerely desire to get all the education possible that will aid me in carrying out my divine teaching commission. I hope that sometime in the future I shall be privileged to attend the Bible College of Gilead, located at South Lansing, N.Y. This institution teaches Theocratic ministry. With that added learning I shall be better able to obey Jesus' command, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations."

Since I enjoy the association of my classmates and teachers I do want them to learn of Jehovah's kingdom. The citizens of that Government under which I hope to live shall associate together in peace and joy forever.—Contributed.

(When a young lady, age 16, gave this talk in front of her schoolmates, the class at first was very noisy, but quickly became so quiet that every word could be heard. The only expressions of disfavor were from those living near the speaker. This is as might be expected. The citizens of Nazareth tried to kill Jesus for telling them the truth.

Several of her schoolmates showed much interest. The teacher said openly, "You gave a good report," and privately, the next day, said she would like to know more about the Bible. Thereupon, arrangements for a home visit were made.)

Ten Years in the American Melting-Pot

A LITTLE booklet came through the mails listing some prominent Americans. In the list were the Jugoslav writer Louis Adamic, the Negro singer Marian Anderson, the Polish militarist Casimir Pulaski, the German scientist Albert Einstein, the Italian musician A. Toscanini, the Japanese artist Yasuo Kuniyoshi, and the Russian inventor Igor Sikorsky. It seems worth while to push the investigation of this interesting theme a little farther.

It is possible to draw off a number of interesting facts regarding such of the 575 men who were most prominent in American political life ten years ago, who have remained in their positions throughout the past decade. Some will be interested in the classification as to church affiliations which was made of the whole 575 at the time:

Denominations	Totals	Percentages
Listed as Protestants, Christians, Congregationalists or		
Lutherans	107	18.6
Methodists	102	17.7
Roman Catholics	98	17.1
Presbyterians	73	12.7
Episcopalians	69	12.0
Baptists	66	11.5
All others	60	10.4
Grand Total	575	100.0

Changes in the Senate

Of the 96 senators that go to comprise the United States Senate there remain in that body 31 that were there ten years ago. One of them, Harry Truman, of Missouri, a Baptist and a Mason, is now president of the United States. Twenty-two of the 31 that remain were born in the state for which they now serve as senator. Senator Murray, of Montana, was born near Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Senator Wagner, of New York (just turned Catholic and married a Catholic), was born in Germany. Senators Wheeler, of Montana, and O'Mahoney, of Wyoming, were born in Massachusetts. Other shifts of senators were from Kansas to New Mexico, Indiana to Oklahoma, New York to Rhode Island, Alabama to Tennessee, and West Virginia to Virginia.

Of the senators that are still senators after ten years 20 are Masons, 8 are Elks, 6 are Odd Fellows, 3 are Knights of Pythias, 2 are Moose, 2 are Woodmen, 1 is a Junior Order of American Mechanics, and 1 is a Knight of Columbus. Some have many affiliations.

Of the senators that remain after ten years 17 do not designate their descent, 8 say they are of English descent, 2 that they are of Irish descent, and four list themselves, respectively, as English-Scotch-Irish, English-French, English-Dutch, and German.

Of those that remain, 21 were lawyers, 4 were publishers of newspapers, and 7 were, respectively, governor, mayor, sheriff, county attorney, teacher, secretary, and oil producer.

Of the 31 that lasted for a decade or more 7 are Methodists, 4 merely say that they are Protestants, 4 are Episcopalians, 4 are Roman Catholics, 3 are Baptists, 3 are Congregationalists, 2 are Latter-Day Saints, and there are 1 each Lutheran, Quaker, Christian and Presbyterian.

Lewis B. Schwellenbach, ten years ago senator from the state of Washington, is now President Truman's Secretary of Labor. He was born in Wisconsin, is of German descent, an Elk, an Eagle, and an Episcopalian. And he is a lawyer.

The only member of the House of Representatives of ten years ago that now finds himself in the United States Senate is Abe Murdock, of Utah. He was born in Nevada, is of Scotch-English racial descent, and is a lawyer and a Latter-Day Saint. So much for ten years' changes in the Senate.

TOP

Changes in the House

Of the 435 that go to make up the House of Representatives, 114 survived the decade. That means, in effect, that 26 percent of these congressmen succeeded in convincing their constituents that they were worthy of their confidence. Examining the facts about these 114 men that, in American legislative practice, are closest to the people, the interesting discovery is made that eight of them were born in foreign countries. This shows that a man does not have to be born in America to prove to his fellow men that he is a good American. All are of one blood, regardless of place of birth.

Herman P. Kopplemann, of Hebrew descent, was born in Odessa, Russia. After serving in the Connecticut legislature and senate he is now, and has been for ten years or more, a member of the national House of Representatives, representing Connecticut.

A. J. Sabbath, also a Hebrew, was born in Czechoslovakia. A lawyer and once judge of a municipal court, he has been serving for ten years or more as a member of Congress from Illinois.

Pehr G. Holmes, a Swede and born in Sweden, was at one time mayor of Worcester, Mass., and is now member of Congress from the 4th Massachusetts congressional district. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, an Elk and a Red Man, and a Congregationalist.

Harold Knutson, a Norwegian, was born in Skien, Norway. He is a newspaper publisher, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, an Elk, an Eagle, and a Lutheran. He has been in Congress over ten years from the 6th congressional district of Minnesota.

Karl Stefan, of Bohemian-Austrian descent, was born in Bohemia-Austria. He is a journalist and merchant, a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and an Episcopalian. He is representative from the 3rd Nebraska congressional district.

Charles A. Eaton, an editor and minister, and now serving as congressman from the 5th New Jersey district, was born in Nova Scotia.

Samuel Dickstein, Hebrew, was born in Russia. He is a Mason, Elk, and Knight of Pythias, and a lawyer, and was once deputy attorney general of New York state. He serves the 12th New York congressional district as its representative.

Robert Crosser, of Scotch descent, was born in Holytown, Scotland. He is a lawyer, was formerly in the Ohio legislature, and has now been over ten years in Congress for his Ohio constituency.

The Melting-Pot Still Melts

A lesson to draw from this is that the American "melting-pot", as it is sometimes called, still does a melting work. It is a good thing for the 114 Congressmen to have with them the two Russians, the Czechoslovak, the Norwegian, the Canadian, the Austrian, the Nova Scotian and the Scot above-mentioned. It keeps them from getting too narrow-minded.

Of these congressmen that are still in Congress after ten years 65 are Masons, 28 are Elks, 20 are Odd Fellows, 16 are Knights of Pythias, 10 are Moose, 8 are Junior Order of United American Mechanics, 8 are Knights of Columbus, 7 are Woodmen, 6 are American Legion, 4 are Shriners, 4 are Eagles, 3 are Grangers, and there are eight other organizations with 1 each.

Of these congressmen that remain after ten years 53 do not designate their descent, 16 say that they are of English descent, 8 German, 6 Irish, 3 that they are English-Scotch, 3 English-Scotch-Irish, 3 Scotch-Irish, 3 Hebrew, 2 English-German, 2 English-American, 2 Scotch, 2 Swedish, and 1 each Welsh, Dutch, German-Irish, Belgian-French-Irish, Polish, Italian-German, Norwegian, Norwegian-Danish-German, Bohemian-Austrian, English-Dutch, and Italian. All of these are interesting mixtures of world-prominent people.

TOP

Of the 114 carried over in the House of Representatives for ten years or more 77 were lawyers, 6 were newspaper publishers, 5 farmers, 4 teachers, 2 real estate, 2 public accountants, 2 editors, 2 bankers, and one each miner, merchant, trucker, manufacturer, secretary, builder, sales manager, woolen mill manager, surgeon, city commissioner, lumber dealer, and housewife. (Two are not specified.) Obviously, the American people are more willing to have lawyers make their laws than to trust the job to others.

Of these 114 congressmen that lasted for a decade or more 25 are Methodists, 17 Presbyterians, 16 Baptists, 14 Roman Catholics, 12 non-committal, 10 Episcopalians, 5 Lutherans, 4 Congregationalists, 3 Jewish, 3 Christian, 2 Unitarian, 2 Reformed, and 1 Latter-Day Saint. These figures do not show the preponderance of Roman Catholic influence or control of the law-making bodies that some imagine. It looks as if the *open* grabbing of America by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would be a very difficult procedure.

Papal Economics

"ECONOMICS" has become the science of playing hook and crook with the peoples' bread and butter. Economics, in that sense, is not what the great Proclaimer was urging to be applied when He declared, "Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field."—Ecclesiastes 5:9.

Who among men knows how to see that this rule is carried out? The biggest claim of knowing how to do it is made by the Papacy.

Through its international hierarchy directing Catholic Action on a world-wide front, the Papacy demonstrates its power to put in force its program to reconstruct the world's social order. Anybody who reads a newspaper or listens to a radio should know about this scheme.

And thanks to radio and newspaper, almost everybody thinks the scheme is wonderful, and not one in ten thousand knows what it is all about.

An open-eyed gaze right down through the editorial lickspittle at the unvarnished blueprint, that is what an independent-minded person wants. The blueprint, however, is no simple document.

In fact, it is made up of two drab, tedious bolts of word felt, ambiguous word felt designed to form a base over which to Catholicize the economic systems of nations and the world.

The first bolt of Papal Economics was spun by pope Leo XIII on May 15, 1891, bearing the trademark, *"Rerum Novarum*—Condition of the Working Classes." Forty years later came the other by Pius XI, *"Quadragesimo Anno*—Reconstructing the Social Order."

What Are "Rerum" and "Anno"?

Rerum Novarum and *Quadragesimo Anno?* First bear this in mind about their authors: Leo and Pius are said to have been infallible, not to mention holy, Jesus Christ's Vicar on earth, possessors of keys to heaven and hell—Pius adding, a little incongruously, that if it took doing so he'd "deal with the Devil himself" to get what he wanted—a world reconstructed on *Rerum* and *Anno*. All this adds distinction to *Rerum* and *Anno*.

Politicians, those people always seen holding a finger up in the wind, brass-check editors and writers, and other pastmasters at whip-creaming wormwood and gall, all these have diagnosed *Rerum* and *Anno*. Words fail them to express what they discover over and over: the blueprint for the perfect democracy, a second Pentateuch, an instrument for social justice alongside

TOP

which the American Constitution pales to a mere ho-hum. Not one in a thousand of these experts will have it that *Rerum* and *Anno* actually say what they actually say. Not even after the Hierarchy painstakingly quote and requote, interpret and reinterpret *Rerum* and *Anno* and herald far and wide the meaning of *Rerum* and *Anno*.

Here is the meaning of *Quadragesimo Anno* in what is probably the most succinct definition. It is worded by the director of the Department of Social Action of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, the "Rt. Rev. Msgr. John A. Ryan, D.D." Msgr. Ryan, as he is handing out the remedy for this world's economics, very prettily slips up on the essence of *Anno*.

It [the remedy] was embodied in the medieval guilds and has found expression in the Encyclical of Pope Pius XI, *Quadragesimo Anno*. *Anno,* he expostulates, calls for a "vocational group system . . . sometimes described as corporative".

The Monsignor gets right down to concrete terms by describing Mussolini's corporative system. This, he points out, came so *nearly* hitting *Anno* on the head that "it would be difficult to prove that the economic institutions of Fascism directly conflict with specific principles of Catholicism". Why the difficulty? Well, as Italians could have thrown off Fascism for something better, but did not do so, therefore Fascism must have been best for Italians, and so "there seems to be no way of proving that such a government is contrary either to Catholicism or to right reason".

But a more precise illustration. Ah, the Monsignor's finger falls upon Salazar's Portugal. Here is a state that is "indeed a corporative state"; but, Msgr. Ryan concludes after describing its corporate or guild system, "there is nothing in either the political or economic Constitution of Portugal which is out of harmony with Catholicism."

Yes, those are his words. *Quadragesimo Anno* calls for a "vocational group system" which Pius XI "sometimes described as corporative". A system "embodied in the medieval guilds". Mussolini's Italy and Salazar's Portugal had all this, and concordats with the Vatican too. Where is the editor or politician or economist who challenges that? He dares not read Ryan's N.C.W.C. pamphlet *Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, Communism and Democracy,* pages 4-8, 11.

With knockout force the Hierarchy drive home what *Quadragesimo Anno* and *Rerum Novarum* together blueprint: a reconstructed social order of corporate states by reviving the medieval guilds. The N.C.W.C. publication, *Why the Guilds Decayed,* in its Appendix makes this as clear as ink on paper can make it. The Appendix quotes a long passage from *Anno*. Fifteen times the passage is interpolated by bracketed explanations. These stress what Pius XI had in mind. "The organized guild system."

What Are the Guilds?

The guilds? *The Sound Old Guilds,* another N.C.W.C. pamphlet, warns against a prejudiced answer to this question. Our private understanding might be warped, misguided. We might think of the guild age as the "Dark Age", when it was really the guilded Middle Age. Yes, we might be victims of, to quote *The Sound Old Guilds,*

> the Liberal mind, which is naturalistic and rationalistic, is incapable of grasping the doctrinal significance and psychological effect of the Catholic interpretation of spiritual brotherhood.

Oh, now!

But Catholic readers! A footnote for you on this same page, page 4. It urges you posthaste to reinforce your mind against any taint of liberalism by digesting another N.C.W.C. classic, *The Liberal Illusion.*

From page to page *The Sound Old Guilds* can jell no solider terms for the

TOP

guilds than a "corporate practice of the Faith", "corporate endeavors," "corporate freedom," "corporate independence," "chartered, corporate freedom," "corporate decision," "corporate craft [yes, it does sound like graft]," "corporate determination." No wonder wonderstruck politicians and editors laud *Rerum* and *Anno* as ironsided atom-bomb-proof bulwarks against a corporate state!

Monsignor Ryan depicts in more detail the "occupational group" or corporate or guild system to be seen in Pius XI's *Quadragesimo Anno*. A glance back to *Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, etc.,* at pages 7 and 11, and you can check Pius' corporate system against Msgr. Ryan's description of Mussolini's and Salazar's systems. They vary, don't they? about as much as do the concordats signed with the Vatican by such distinguished corporate architects as Hitler, Franco, and Mussolini.

Utopia, a Happier World (?)

Yes, quoth *The Sound Old Guilds:* "The guild was essentially a religious fraternity. . . . In those days your religious fraternity rose upon an oath, a solemn oath made at admission and regularly renewed." [Heil Hitler!] "The oath, as a formal act of religion and an open dedication to the Divine Will, placed the guild from its institution within the spiritual jurisdiction of the Church." (Page 6)

Ah, comes the dawn! In unguilded language, the guild, that is, the religionized corporation, was *the* means of bringing "God into Business"! All "God" had to do was to dispatch a little directive to his "Vicar" on earth. "There's the world in your guilded cage. Start fleecing!"

"Heaven lay close to the medieval earth [and was it dark!], and therefore there was practice of *restraint*. . . . Guild democracy is Christian democracy, the democracy of the sons of God. As such, it derives from Christian dogma and can have no truck with Liberal theory whether of society or of government. . . . If this be Utopia, Utopia has existed. What once was, can be again. From the sound old guilds, showing Christian principles at work, we can, if we will, find how to build a wiser, happier, and better modern world." (Pp. 25, 31)

Italics are added to the word "restraint" to accentuate the sadism. If Josef Kramer, Beast of Belsen, could better enjoy the grisly slaughterings in his concentration camps by listening to Strauss waltzes as he watched, why should not this unmitigated Hierarchy propagandist waltz sadistically over the rottenest social stagnation in man's history as he proposes that civilization roll back into the same cesspool?

But to really bring out the sardonic, lurid lies in *The Sound Old Guilds,* we compare it with a companion N.C.W.C. pamphlet, *Why the Guilds Decayed.* Here are a few naturals.

Guild Tyrants and Slaves

The Sound Old Guilds: "The guild took good care in its ordinances that venality or despotism or inattention should not destroy the friendly relations of Christian men at work and thereby undermine the craft standard." (P. 24)

Why the Guilds Decayed: "Sometimes masters made their apprentices swear not to set up in business for themselves when they had completed their time; the entrance fees for journeymen becoming masters were heavily increased, and rules were made that new masters should entertain their fellow guildsmen at costly banquets." (P. 24)

Just Closed Corporations

The Sound Old Guilds: "The democracy of guilds, as might be expected, is quite a different thing from Liberal democracy. . . . It rests upon the principle of association flowing from brotherhood in Christ, not upon the principle of division working to set up equality

TOP

in vacuo. . . . In a guild democracy there will be employers and employees, there will likely be rich and poor, but there shall be no plutocrats and proletarians; for, while men are not at all to be considered as peas in a pod, they are indeed all brothers in Christ, and neither usurpation nor degradation shall be let pass for nature's moderate and gentle variations." (Pp. 25, 26)

Why the Guilds Decayed: "The time came, however, when the guilds were closed corporations; they demanded extortionate entrance fees which could be paid only by moneyed candidates; exemptions from these charges were made in favor of sons of members, so that the privileges became both exclusive and hereditary. The guild offices, like wardenships, were confined to a small group, so that the guilds became narrow and permanent oligarchies." (Pp. 14, 15)

The picture briefly in review: The strength of the guild resides in the "spiritual jurisdiction of the Church"; the "Church" sees to it that never shall "venality and despotism", much less "usurpation nor degradation" undermine the craft. Result, the guild blossoms forth into a "closed corporation", a "narrow and permanent oligarchy".

So far, so frightful.

Just One Happy Bastille by 1700

Note the following contrasts:

The Sound Old Guilds: "The history of liberty is not well known. It is not well known that liberty as something more than a class prerogative dates only from the Middle Ages. . . . Between the seventh and tenth centuries, thanks primarily to a beneficent permeation of the European mind with spiritual doctrine, slavery receded by gentle and continuous steps to a vanishing point, softened generally into serfdom, transmuted here and there directly into freedom. In turn serfdom, wilting imperceptibly, shriveled to its roots between the eleventh and fourteenth centuries and save for some sickly stray patches died away." (P. 7)

Why the Guilds Decayed: "The guild edifice . . . had been transformed in the eighteenth century to a Bastille where a greedy and jealous oligarchy was entrenched." (P. 27)

Reposing Thus the Guilds Failed

The Sound Old Guilds: "Just as monastic men and women had their vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience, so the guildsman had his vow of fraternity. Founded in a particular church, where the oath was administered to candidates with impressive ceremony, the guild had its statutes registered in the diocesan court of commissary. Guildsmen indicted in a Court Christian at a local church for breach of the oath were summoned before the diocesan *Officalis* and became liable at the extreme to the 'great curse' of excommunication. Reposing thus in the bosom of the Church, the guilds bore the sanction of the spiritual arm and found protection against the State, which ever and anon throughout the long guild epoch conducted inquiries into the activities of associations unchartered and unlicensed by itself, to determine if they had encroached upon the confines of public function and to fine them for the offense." (P. 6)

Why the Guilds Decayed: "The guilds failed. Rather guildsmen failed. Their principles were sound; they did not rise to the new facts; their own corruption prevented them; and history has been as we have read it and suffered from it." (P. 31)

A Trustworthy Guardian and Avenger?

The picture complete: Throughout the more than seven centuries of guildism the guild resides in the bosom of the "Church". She stands off the arm of constitutional governments investigating these treasonable corporations. Her own court holds supreme jurisdiction in guild matters. The guilds become a Bastille where a greedy and jealous oligarchy rides rampant. And still the great "Guardian and Avenger of Morals and Good Manners" cannot keep the setup from falling to pieces from its own rottenness. Was she a trustworthy guardian then?

TOP

Today she roots, she whistles to clasp to her bosom a new brood of corporates, scrap liberal constitutions, America's included, reconstruct a corporate society with herself riding on top as the same old guardian and avenger. This bitterly corrupt tree with such long black roots —can it now bring forth good fruits? "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." —Jeremiah 13:23.

The "Church" stands convicted by her own admission. Her "moral principles", at a time when she reigned with the freest hand, were not strong enough to secure the economic system she foisted from becoming "closed corporations", "permanent oligarchies," "a Bastille." Where is the proof that her moral principles have gained strength today, making her now a trustworthy guardian and avenger of morals and good manners? Thus, in seeking to foist the same uncontrollable system upon the peoples once more, she stands twice convicted.—Contributed.

Dear Little Man

◆ In court at White Plains, N.Y., while his parents were battling for possession of him, little Lawrence J. Boucher, 5, picked up his toy battleship, walked unnoticed down the aisle, mounted the steps of the bench, and climbed onto the justice's lap. There he sat for an hour, fingering the justice's necktie, and playing with his toy battleship, until he got sleepy. Then the justice, himself a dear man, took the dear little chap into his chambers, for a nap on his divan. How could any parents that have such a gift from God be so heartless and cruel as to make a little child feel that he cannot trust either of his parents, but must find peace with the one that he can clearly see is trying to clear up the troubles that envelop his life?

ATTENTION! ALL *CONSOLATION* READERS

Have you read the heart-satisfying message in the new 64-page booklet

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"?

Like thousands of others, your first comment may have been something like "I would like to give a copy of that to my friends and associates". A special arrangement has been made whereby all *Consolation* readers can do that very thing. We will send you 30 copies upon a contribution of only $1.00. However, this is to *Consolation* readers only; hence you must use the coupon below.

We invite you to have a share in extending this cheerful, hope-building message to others so they too may learn of God's unique promises for mankind in the very near future.

MAY WE SEND YOU 30 COPIES OF

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"?

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me 30 copies of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Japan's "Divinity" Blows Up

THE greatest explosion that ever hit the Japanese islands was not caused by the atomic bombs of last August. While they were devastating in their results, yet the destruction was local to a limited area. The biggest blast occurred on December 31. On the eve of the new year Hirohito announced to his countrymen that he was dropping the myth that claimed that he was a "Divine God". This pronouncement struck the Island Empire squarely in the middle, shattering the very foundation upon which it has stood.

People of the Western civilization, living on the other side of the world, only heard the echo of that blast, and, therefore, probably failed to realize the magnitude of such announcement. In fact, to appreciate the full significance of the mikado's message one must mentally transplant himself to the position of the Japanese people for a moment.

If You Were Born in Japan

Suppose your grandparents had been Japanese and were taught from their babyhood the mythology set forth in the two oldest Japanese books, the *Kojiki* (A.D. 712) and *Nihongi* (A.D. 720). They would have believed that such myths must be true, because they were written 1,200 years ago. Of course, they would be ignorant of the fact that more than 1,700 years before the *Nihongi* was written David had reigned as king over the nation of Israel. Neither would they have known that 2,200 years before the concoction of the *Kojiki* Moses, under inspiration of God, had written the first five books of the Bible. So, being ignorant of these facts and believing the superstitions set forth in the traditions of their ancestors, your grandparents would have taught your parents the creed of Shinto, meaning 'the way of the demon gods'.

As your Japanese parents grew up they would have been taught that in the distant past there was a primitive chaos wherein gods spontaneously generated other gods until finally the last pair arrived on the scene, the Male-Who-Invites (*Izana-gi*) and the Female-Who-Invites (*Izana-mi*). These two sexy gods were supposed to have given birth to the islands of the Japanese archipelago as well as other material things. Then two important deities sprang from the male demon alone, one, the Heaven-Shining Deity (*Ama-ter-asu*), the goddess of light and culture, and the other, the Swift-Impetuous (*Susavno-wo*), the god of darkness and outrage. This is the substance of the demonology that would have been the heritage of your parents had they been Japanese.

Finally you arrive on the scene, uninvited. From your infancy you would be taught this hocus-pocus about Izana-gi and Izana-mi. When you grew old enough to go to school you would learn that the islands of Japan were of "divine" origin. You would be taught that the Japanese people themselves sprang from the gods and were destined in time to rule the whole world. Moreover, you would be educated to believe that the emperors that had ruled Japan in the past were gods, and that Hirohito, the 123rd in the line, had literally descended from the goddess Amaterasu and therefore was the "Son of Heaven". Not only would you worship his ancestors, but you would slavishly believe that Hirohito was the personification of "Divinity", and so you would never dare to look upon him or touch anything that belonged to him, and if his carriage passed by you would grovel in the dust in pitiful ignorance.

Such nonsense would be the essence of your "education" if you had gone to school in Japan. Your teacher would have told you that the Japanese were the "master race" having a divine origin and were destined to conquer and sub-

TOP

due the earth; the history books would have said it; the pupils would have believed it. The arts and sciences would have taught the demonology that the emperor was god ordained to rule the world; the theaters would have illustrated it; the radio would have proclaimed it.

All of this was the creed of the militaristic State Shinto cult. To quote General Minami, commander in chief of the Japanese army in Harbin (September 20, 1935):

> The path of Japan is traced by the gods and cannot be changed. Our mission is divine. If the gods have destined Japan to rule the world, Japan will rule the world. Our steps in our march forward are not controlled by minorities nor by majorities in the Parliament; they are directed and controlled by the gods, by our ancestors who also were gods like all Japanese are gods.

Thus Japan's war lords by this devilish deception of a whole nation were able to make a bid for world domination.

Now, then, try to picture in your mind what it would mean if you, having been so miseducated, were suddenly told by your "god-emperor", whom you worshiped as infallible and eternal, that it was all humbug, that he was just an ordinary person like yourself. To say the least, they would be stunned. Multiply such feeling 73,000,000 times and you have some idea of the effect produced by Hirohito's empire-rocking manifesto issued on new year's eve.

Hirohito's New Year's Rescript

The highest and most binding command that can be issued by the Imperial Government of Japan is known as a "Rescript". Usually these are issued by Parliament; only on a few occasions has the emperor himself issued such decrees. But never before has a Japanese emperor in his new year's message set forth a Rescript. All of which shows the great importance laid to this unprecedented announcement.

To start off his speech Hirohito called to mind five constitutional provisions that were made by his predecessor, Meiji, in 1868, when the empire was united. (1) All measures shall be decided by the assemblies in accordance with public opinion. (2) All classes whether high or low shall participate in the state affairs. (3) The common people as well as the rulers shall be allowed to fulfill their just desires so there shall be no discontent among them. (4) Traditional usages shall be broken so that equity and justice may serve as the basis of action. (5) Wisdom and knowledge shall be sought and used for promoting the welfare of the empire.

Strange, isn't it, that Hirohito suddenly discovered these democratic provisions in the constitution after all these years. But this was merely a smooth Japanese approach laid down as an introduction to the greater burden of his speech that was to follow.

Neatly wrapped up in the body of the Rescript were the following simple truths. Simple to us who always knew them to be true, but to the Japanese they were all new and strange words. "The ties between us and our people have always stood upon mutual trust and affection. *They do not depend upon mere legends and myths. They are not predicated on the false conception that the emperor is divine and that the Japanese people are superior to other races and fated to rule the world.*"

There, in a couple of sentences, the centuries-old myths that have mentally shackled the people were blown to the four winds. The very foundation upon which the militarists had built their State Shinto cult of totalitarian rule was removed by an official statement that finds no parallel in Japanese history.

Hirohito Sheds His Wings

What induced Hirohito to abandon his "high" and "lofty" position and confess that he was only common clay like the rest of humanity? It was simply to

save his own skin. To hear the cry from every quarter that Hirohito should be tried as a war criminal together with his generals and politicians was enough to make him shiver and shake. So, with the technique of a twentieth-century diplomat the mikado quickly took off his divinity kimono and false wings, and with oriental dexterity made the change-over from god to man in one leap. Masquerading as a democratic reformer and friend of the Allies Hirohito now takes a new lease on life a few steps farther removed from the dreaded gallows. He even has it rumored abroad that he and his household are reading the Bible.

A new precedent has been set by this voluntary action on the part of Hirohito. Now the world anxiously awaits to see if the other "divine gods" will follow his example, particularly he who calls himself "His Holiness, the Pope; Bishop of Rome and Vicar of Jesus Christ; Successor of St. Peter, Prince of the Apostles; Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church; Patriarch of the West; Primate of Italy; Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Roman Province; Sovereign of the State of the Vatican City." If this little puffed-up god would prick himself and come down to earth from his ethereal position, then maybe "Father Divine" would take the hint too. And if these "Christian" gentlemen do not like to follow the example of Hirohito the pagan, then let them read 1 Corinthians 8:5, 6 in their own Bibles: "Supposing there are so-called gods in heaven or on earth—and indeed there are plenty of such gods and lords—yet for us there is just one God, the Father, who is the source of all things."—*Goodspeed.*

The old devil-doctrines of "Divine Right of Emperors", "Divine Right of Kings" and "Divine Office of Popes" will shortly be things of the past. "All the gods of the peoples are idols; but Jehovah made the heavens." "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens." (Psalm 96:5; Jeremiah 10:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Let all, therefore, who exalt themselves give heed to this warning.

Britons Well Treated in Guernsey

IT DEVELOPS now that the Britons were well treated by the Germans when the latter were in control of the Channel Islands. This is on the testimony of the Britons themselves. The magistrate of Guernsey, John Leale, in a lengthy address to the people of his island, is on record as saying:

That we did not have a rougher passage is to my mind attributable in the main to two factors. Firstly, there is the inherent respect of the German for the British people. Every one of us who had contacts with them knows that our correct official attitude could have ripened into something warmer had we wished it. The Germans were ready; it was we who held back.

The German believes in treating people according to his estimate of their culture. We received favored treatment because we were regarded as belonging to a different order of civilization from, say, the Poles. They were not by any means indifferent to what we thought of them. Often one felt that the most hopeful way of dealing with a situation was to make them ashamed of what they had done or contemplated doing. . . .

Had circumstances not been so much against them, the Germans would have liked us to regard them as fairy godmothers. One got this impression far too often for there to be any mistake about it. When Red Cross supplies were announced, they were positively childish in their eagerness to get full share of the credit. Stern facts of war forced on them many roles, but it wasn't all mere propaganda that made them tell the world how contented occupied peoples were under their rule.

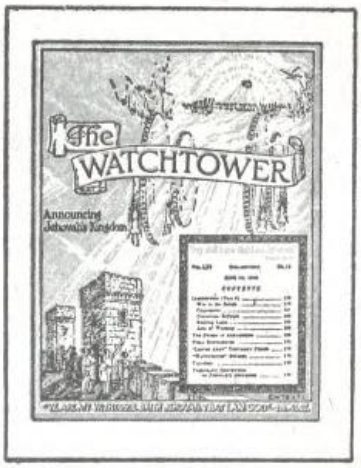
TOP

Special Offer Ending Soon

The past four months Jehovah's witnesses have been presenting to the people a special offer of a gift book and booklet with each one-year new subscription for *The WATCHTOWER*. Upward of 150,000 have taken advantage of this special premium offer. You may still do so by sending in the coupon below, but no later than April 30, at which time this special campaign ends.

The Watchtower

is a 16-page magazine published semi-monthly. It will clear away fear and confusion now gripping one's mind because of darkness regarding the future in this fast-moving atomic age. Send in your subscription, enclosing $1.00, and *The Watchtower* will be mailed to you regularly for one year.



Premium

Upon receipt of your subscription for *The Watchtower* we will mail to you prepaid a copy of the 384-page fact-relating book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and a copy of the new 64-page booklet, *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, released to the public first this month.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me *The Watchtower* for 1 year, for which I enclose $1.00. Also, please send to address below a free copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

...NAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

H B BENJAMIN
735 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B C CANADA
C O 4 6

...n as I Saw It

Firsth... of an American soldier's impressions

The Atomic Age

The difficulties and advantages of man's greatest discovery

Need for a High Priest

The only competent and adequate mediator between God and man

The Heavens Show God's Glory

A short study of the universe, and man, showing God's greatness

Some of the Uses of Paper

An interesting story about the many uses of this product

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 695
May 8, 1946

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Japan as I Saw It	3
Japanese Homes and Customs	4
Women of Japan Made Slaves	5
Jehovah's witnesses in Japan	6
Japanese Kindness Hard to Understand	7
Devil, Not the Japanese, Wanted War	8
The Atomic Age	9
Lize Meitner and Her New Job	9
The Era of Development	10
Statesmen Desperately Worried	12
Politicians in a Hot Spot	13
Philip Wylie Gets It 'Off His Chest'	14
Rich Men's Rust	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Need for a High Priest	16
'The Righteous Flourish as the Palm Tree'	18
The Heavens Show God's Glory	19
"Destroyed for Lack of Knowledge"	21
What Has Become of Hell?	21
Mortality in Childbirth Reduced	22
Some of the Uses of Paper	23
French Events in Retrospect	25
De Gaulle Out for the Present	26
When Do You Cut Your Hay?	27
The Murfreesboro Evangelist	27
Lived After Beheading	28
A Series of Public Meetings (Picture)	29
"Russia and the Battle of Liberation"	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Forfeiture of Citizenship

◆ The earth is the Lord's, all of it, according to the Scriptures, and all the human creatures that live upon it are merely tenants by His sufferance. But have you ever heard any politicians refer to the earth in that way? Certainly not. They have the earth marked off on maps, and with an air of finality say, "You mustn't cross that line without telling where you were born, and why; whether you have curly hair or ingrowing toenails; whether your father was a man and your mother a woman; how much you are worth, and if there is anything off for cash," with 27 more questions of like import. Most people go by the rules, because it makes too much trouble to just go across carelessly, without thinking of the future.

Up in the Puget Sound region Philip Stegerer enlisted in the Canadian army, swore allegiance to King George, and after four months was honorably discharged because of physical disabilities. Now he is a man without a country, without a job, and, as he said, without a dime. His only way of getting back into the United States was as an immigrant. He had lost his American citizenship.

Shortly after the close of World War I, John McNeil, a Canadian war veteran, thought the United States would be a good place to live; so he moved in, with his wife and two little daughters. He got along all right until work got slack and he had to go on relief. Then came the dreaded investigation; his four lovely daughters, born in the United States, were put in Catholic institutions, and the father and mother and one little boy of 6 were shipped back to Canada. Of the two daughters, born in Canada, one, married and an expectant mother, was threatened with deportation and fainted; and the other made a break for liberty and at last accounts was still at large. What a world!

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 8, 1946 | Number 695

Japan as I Saw It

Firsthand account of an American soldier's impressions of Japan

MY ENTRY into Japan was a late one. It was in the month of October when we landed in Yokohama harbor, and all of us were very much excited over this new experience. Each of us had been armed prior to our sailing, and this led us to speculate on existing conditions in this country. Many of us thought that our freedom would be restricted to a small area, that whenever we left the building in which we were to be housed we would go in pairs, and that under no conditions would we be allowed out at night. We had very little foundation for these thoughts and many of them resulted from rumors.

We docked in Japan on a cold, rainy day and were told that we would not get off the ship until that afternoon at 6 p.m. That night we were loaded on army trucks and taken to a building about a mile from the docks. It was pretty dark and none of us could see much. We got our first surprise when we saw GI's walking around the streets alone and with no weapons at all, and the second surprise was when we saw a GI with a Japanese girl.

Upon arrival at the building that we were to call home we were greeted by other GI's yelling out names of various cities and states in hopes that they might contact someone from their home town. We were as full of questions as they were, and in a little while we learned what the situation was. It was a pleasant surprise to hear that there were no restrictions and we could go and come as we pleased. All modes of transportation were free to the American troops and there was nothing to fear from the people.

The building in which we were billeted was a very modern brick structure and one of the highest in Yokohama, being eight stories in height. It was modern in design and equipment throughout, with the latest type of indirect lighting. The bottom floor and stairs were of tile; the other floors were made of wooden blocks. The washrooms were of clean tile, equipped with mirrors and American-style washbowls, and hot and cold water. There were also two elevators, one for freight and the other for passengers. We were very much surprised to find all these things after passing a couple of years in the jungles of Pacific islands.

In the morning we were able to get a good look over the city, being high up, and could see the extent of damage done. We were surprised to note how much of it had been cleaned up. The buildings were either standing intact or were pulled all the way down—much different from the bombed-out areas of Manila, where the buildings had been gutted with fire, leaving only a shell. The architecture of the buildings around us was of the familiar Western type, and this made us wonder, since we had expected to see a good deal of the old Japanese architecture.

Going downstairs to get my breakfast I saw the pathetic sight of half-starved old people and babies waiting to get what leftovers they could out of the garbage cans. I felt sorry for them, for they had

TOP

no idea what the war had been about and they were not the ones to blame for it. Most of them were dressed in old, dirty rags; some men had on either whole or part of some uniform.

The streetcars that went by our building were similar to the ones in the States, except they were in pretty poor condition. They were filled to capacity. Very few autos, aside from army vehicles and busses, were to be seen. The few there were run by charcoal burner.

On the street the people were like ants going about their respective businesses. The women were dressed in their typical kimonos and wooden shoes; most of them carried something on their backs. Babies were strapped to their mothers' backs, American Indian fashion, which I think accounts for the bowleggedness of the people. Though the day was chilly, yet there were no hats or mittens for these youngsters; their bare legs were blue from the cold; these kids had to be taught to stand up to the hardships.

Yokohama lies between two hills, for the main part, but it extends back into these hills, which are almost solid rock. In these hills people still live in the air-raid shelters. Many of the Japanese homes in Yokohama are no more than tin shacks through which the cold winter wind easily blows. But, though they are forced to live under these conditions, they keep their own surroundings pretty clean from filth, a trait altogether different from that found in Manila.

Japanese Homes and Customs

In the big cities of Yokohama and Tokyo there is very little Japanese architecture, and they look very much like any city in the United States. But in the smaller towns one sees the native designs. Japanese homes are very interesting, because they are so tiny and fragile. You must take your shoes off, everybody does, upon entering their houses, for on the floor are sections about four feet square woven out of bamboo. The doors are made of either glass or paper sectioned off in square designs of various sizes. In the summer these doors are slid back, making the house open.

They have very little furniture, decorations are at a minimum, and pictures are few. What furniture they have is very fragile and delicate and reminds one of a little girl's dollhouse. The table stands about eighteen inches high and cushions are used to sit on. Tea is the national drink and is the first thing prepared, and is served before and during the meal. Their beds are of either mats or mattresses, and for sheets cotton is used by the majority; only the wealthy use silk ones. All the family sleep in the same room on the floor, one next to the other. They have no stoves, but use an urn of charcoal for cooking. In the wintertime it gets quite cold, yet the little children run through the unheated houses barefooted. The homes are, for the most part, clean and well cared for and are surrounded with flowers, bushes and trees.

The gardens of Japan are given the utmost care. People work them from morning till night, paying no attention to rain or hot sun. The soil is very rich and black. Nice fruit is also grown in that country. The Japanese pear was an interesting thing to me, being of the same color as our United States variety, but round in shape and brittle, like an apple, instead of soft, yet tasting like a pear.

Their foods consist mainly of sweet potatoes and rice. The rice is prepared in so many different ways that I can see how they can get by with it day in and day out without tiring of it. I liked the way they cooked it very much. Fish is another of their main dishes and is eaten both cooked and raw. They like to get the calcium that it contains. The Japanese are great vegetarians, and instead of being light eaters, as I always thought they were, I have seen them "out-eat" me many times when they had the available food. It is amusing to watch them manipulate a pair of chopsticks. They

TOP

use them as a knife, fork and spoon, almost! I learned the principle but not the art.

A Japanese Festival

During my stay there I had the opportunity to see one of their festivals. Being the only American present, I was given a chair at the best vantage point. It was quite a spectacle in celebration of the late emperor Miji's birthday. First was the parade, which included all of their traditional devils, ghosts and spirits. Tojo's recent attempt at suicide was made a big joke. The Geisha Girl also got her bit of praise: being about fifteen feet high, she was carried by a dozen men. Following the parade came a marathon race with some fifty contestants. After a couple of laps around the field they took off cross-country and did not get back for forty minutes. In the meantime all sorts of tug-o'-war games were played, and the winners were presented with pencils; this seemed to them to be quite an honor. The traditional Japanese observance of politeness was one of the most outstanding things that caught my eye. The police of the city took part in the affairs as well as the big men of the town. I was asked out of politeness to also take part, but I declined the offer.

The Japanese are much the same as any other people except their customs and way of thinking are different. They are, on the average, very honest. Things that are lost are quickly returned to the owners. These people are crazy for candy and will pay as high as a dollar for a candy bar, but in spite of that I saw one of them take off after a GI who had dropped a candy bar in order to return it, when he could just as easily have kept it himself. They are not the money-crazy liars that many of the Filipinos were found to be. Much fuss is made when a person enters the home of another, but the same person can get up and leave any time that he wants to and nothing is said about it, at times not even so much as a "good-bye".

The bath system of the Japanese is another thing that is so different from our own that it interested me very much. Each section of a city has a central bathhouse; some are equipped with showers, others have tubs. Both men and women use the same facilities at the same time, there being no regard for privacy shown, but nothing is thought of it. The entrance to some of these buildings is open to the street with no door to block the view, with men and women going in and out. They seem to pay no attention, but take such things all for granted.

Language and Education

The Japanese start to read their books from the back instead of the front. Their alphabet I also found very interesting; they go by the sounds. I thought the language to be very difficult to learn, but I found it is easy to pick up enough to make oneself understood; reading and writing it is the most difficult. Like us, they have many words spelled the same but with different meanings. The Japanese are much more educated than I had given them credit to be. The percentage of illiteracy is very small in the country as a whole. Though they may not be able to speak the English language many of them can, nevertheless, read a good deal of it and write it also. English was at one time a compulsory subject in the schools of Japan.

I went through a Japanese school and learned that their system is much the same as our own. They start at the same time as American schools, and in the morning everything is Japanese and in the afternoon it is conducted in English. Before, the military system of the country had the kids in uniforms and told them even how they must wear their hair. In school, as at home, they take off their shoes and leave them with their coats and hats. After classes they do their own janitor work in the school.

Women of Japan Made Slaves

The saddest women in all the world, to

TOP

my way of thinking, are in Japan. They are used for little more than slaves and have to haul around loads that would make a horse feel as though he were being mistreated. I have seen women carrying loads on their backs that were heavier than they were themselves. Most men (there are exceptions) don't seem to care whether women live or not. I once saw a woman come aboard a train with a load that would have staggered me. There were no vacant seats, and as she eyed about the car none moved to give her a resting place. I happened to get off the train at the same station that she did and I wondered if she would be able to get up the stairs. She tried, but could not, and finally went down on all fours in her effort to make it. No one would help her; so I took hold of her pack and lifted it up and got her to the top. You should have seen her. She couldn't say "thank you" enough times. Later on it became a practice for the GI's to assist Japanese women whenever they could. It is seldom that you see a man with a heavy load unless he is single. I learned to have a good deal of respect for the women of Japan, for they are very kind and hospitable and it is not uncommon for them to go to extremes to be of some help to a person.

Jehovah's witnesses in Japan

I found that Jehovah's witnesses in Japan were the best people I came across, and this was also the case while I was in Manila. They had all been imprisoned because of their affiliations with the Watchtower, whose publications were branded by the government as very dangerous to the people and the state. All of them that I met had served at least three years in prison. The Watchtower office in Tokyo is now the house of the chief of police, and another of their buildings is now used as a hospital. The representative of the Watchtower in Japan for many years, Mr. Akashi, served eight years in prison and was still a prisoner in the northern part of Honshu when I got there, but the edict of MacArthur to release all political prisoners was his means of freedom. However, the time that he spent in prison so weakened and hurt him that he was unable to do any traveling. I did not get the opportunity to see him, but I met his son and other members of his family and in that way learned a lot about him and Jehovah's witnesses in Japan. Mr. Akashi was a middle-aged man, wore glasses, had a good education, and spoke English very well. From his picture I saw that he was a very healthy and robust man before he was put in prison.

I learned that in 1938 the Jap government confiscated all of the literature and property of Jehovah's witnesses and threw them all in jail. Most of them stayed there for three years. Mrs. Akashi died there in 1943, and so did another. The others were released and given civilian jobs and kept under such sharp surveillance that if three of them were caught in a group talking about the weather they were dragged into the police station and questioned. There were about a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses prior to 1938, and forty of them were pioneers. They all served time in prison and none of them backed down on their stand. Though the number of witnesses may seem small, yet it is considerable when it is realized that these people are heathen and puppets who are not allowed to think for themselves.

To get to see Jehovah's witnesses I had to travel into the rurals outside of Tokyo. The place was very difficult to reach on a rainy day, as I had to go through rich garden country that was laid out in rice paddies, and walking on the dikes it was plenty muddy and the wind really hit me. It was a two-mile hike through this country, and getting back in the dark was no fun. It was an inky blackness, and if it had not been for one of their children I would have gotten off into some of those gardens. I still think that the Japanese can see in the dark.

TOP

On one of those trips I met two other families of Jehovah's witnesses. On another occasion I met a pioneer (full-time Kingdom publisher) from Osaka, who was up there on business with an engineer concern. He spoke pretty good English and we had a nice time together. They were all surprised and sorry to hear of Judge Rutherford's death and were interested in Mr. Knorr (former and present presidents of the Watchtower Society). I gave them a couple of *Consolations* and they were glad to get them, since they are entirely without literature. They dug up some of the type they had buried and it was in pretty good shape; but it takes more than type to print.

Those experiences that I had with Jehovah's witnesses in Japan I would not trade for anything. I did all that I could to help them, and they needed it, too.

Japanese Kindness Hard to Understand

I was told that in one B-29 raid 80 percent of Yokohama was destroyed; and from the looks of things the estimate was about right. There must have been thousands that died in the fires and explosions, and more will die from the direct and indirect results. Many will die of malnutrition and exposure too. God didn't put man on the earth to live under such conditions, and rather than live in such poverty and want, a person would be much better off dead. It will take many years to rebuild Yokohama, and that is only one of the cities of Japan.

After all of the damage and loss of life, it was hard for me to understand how they could have treated the American soldier as they did. When approached by an American they did all they could to make him understand. Many a time I have been taken and shown when I did not understand their directions. Another thing I could not understand was why those people invited Americans into their homes to eat and drink and entertained them and sent them away with their arms full of presents. After all, those people did not know that they were wrong as far as the war went. They were not responsible for it, and when it came they thought they were just as much in the right as the American, but, now that it is over with, there is no outward sign of enmity for the American on the part of the Japanese. It is true, a good deal of the kindness that they showed us was out of fear, but there was also a good deal of it that was not. I know that had things been the opposite, I would have acted differently from the way the Japanese did. I have been approached while on the street and invited into their homes to eat and drink, knowing that the food I ate was hard for them to get, and they would have to go without to make up for what I had eaten. Upon leaving there was always some sort of gift as well as an invitation to return whenever possible. It was as though they had been our allies rather than our enemies.

I had the occasion to look up some Japanese people on business whom I had never seen before. I had only their names and addresses. When I got off the train in that particular town an elderly woman, noticing that I was a stranger, took it upon herself to help me to find the ones for whom I was looking. She could neither understand nor speak English but she saw to it that I contacted a person that did. The man to whom she took me went out of his way to take me to the address I sought, and when we arrived there we found that the people no longer lived there. He borrowed a bicycle from one of the kids near by and took me to the police station and spent the afternoon as my interpreter. When we got to the police station my guide fell all over the chief of police to be forgiven for his presence, and it was pretty comical to witness. A detective was sent to get in touch with the people I was seeking, and when they were located he guided me to them, and then waited to bring me back. I could not understand this type of hospitality. Even

TOP

in the United States it is seldom that a person who is a stranger to you will go out of his way to show you directions and then spend the afternoon trying to help. It is a strange people that live in those islands of Japan.

Most Americans hate the Japanese as they never hated anyone else and they want to get even with them for the wrong they have done us. But after a few days in Japan it becomes apparent to any American that the Japanese people are not the murderers and haters that Americans have been led to believe from the propaganda. The ruthlessness of the Japanese soldier is typical of the militarists since the entrance of the Shoguns into Japan years ago. The people themselves of Japan were mistreated the same way and were thankful their country has been helped to get back its freedom. The Japanese are much like a flock of sheep: where their leaders go they follow in blind faith. They did not know the reason for the war other than that the emperor wanted it. They were not told the reasons for it, nor did they have the right to question the actions of the government. They were brought up to believe that they were to serve the emperor even if that meant war with Americans. The American army Intelligence Bulletins pointed out that many Japanese knew that they would lose the war when it first began, and wanted to see their leaders thrown out of the government.

Devil, Not the Japanese, Wanted War

I found the Japanese just like I imagine the average German, Russian, Italian, Frenchman, and every other nationality of people on earth to be: not a nation of people wanting to fight all the time, but peace-loving and haters of war for the misery that it brings. They want to live and let live, for the most part. The average person all over the world wants this and is not to be held responsible for what their governments do. The government of a warring nation has to whip its people into supporting a war, since most wars are a fight between the leaders of nations and not between the peoples. The peoples are only the tools used by the leaders.

Summing up the whole thing in my mixed-up head, I don't think this war was of man's doing, but was of the Devil himself. The Japanese army didn't have the equipment to compete with the American army, nor did they have the fighting men, nor the resources. The Devil just worked on the minds of the few who were in control, giving them the idea that they were superior and better than others and could rule the world.

My stay in Japan was so short that I did not get the chance to really study these people as I would like to have. They are hard to understand and it takes more than a few months to get an idea what they are really like. Many of the things that I have said in here might be wrong and some of the things that I touched on very lightly should have been emphasized more, but everything that I have set forth is my honest opinion and is what I have seen and experienced myself. It is needless to say that I enjoyed my stay in Japan. Though they were the enemies of our country, it is my honest conviction that they did not know what it was all about, and the atrocities committed are not the fault of the Japanese people, but rather that of the military government that was in control.

Hot Propaganda

◆ In the New York *Times* on February 22 under the heading, "Power of the Press," appeared the following in a letter from one of its subscribers:

In very cold weather ordinary bedclothes are not enough. By spreading newspapers between the blankets one can keep warm on the coldest nights.

It is nice to learn that somebody has finally found a practical use for the daily propaganda sheets.

The Atomic Age

"As time marches on, more and more honest persons are bound to perceive that the secret of life in happiness and peace lies beyond the power of politicians, businessmen, and religious priests and clergymen, even with all their Atomic Age advantage."—*The Watchtower,* January 15, 1946.

ON August 5, 1945, an airplane flew over the Japanese city of Hiroshima, 343,000 population, and dropped a package, an atomic bomb. The results were fabulous. The city was 60-percent obliterated. Of its 6.9 square miles only 2.6 square miles remained. Glass was broken up to twelve miles from the explosion, roofs were torn off up to five miles, a forest fire was started at four miles, and within a radius of two miles everything was blasted. In a building a mile from where the bomb fell, plush chairs burned behind a window which, so it happened, remained unbroken. The official figures compiled by the United States army state that the result of the bomb in Hiroshima was 70,000 to 120,000 dead or missing men, women and children, with 75,000 to 200,000 injured.

Five days later another atomic bomb was dropped on the Japanese city of Nagasaki, 253,000 population, occupying twelve square miles. The effect of this was much the same as the other. About four square miles of the city was destroyed. The official figures compiled by the army are that here there were 40,000 to 45,000 dead or missing and 40,000 injured. In the two cities, some 290,000 were made homeless.

At Hiroshima (and probably also at Nagasaki) virtually all persons within about one mile of the bomb who were not killed by mechanical causes were burned fatally or seriously. At the instant of explosion there is emitted a huge quantity of radiation. These radium-like waves killed inhabitants of both Hiroshima and Nagasaki who were directly under the bomb, affecting the blood-forming tissues and causing the blood to seep out through apparently undamaged skin and to drain into internal cavities.

Lize Meitner and Her New Job

It seems that the physicists discovered uranium in the early thirties, but they had been making relatively little progress until the German Jewish woman mathematician, Lize Meitner, made calculations to prove that for years the scientists, without knowing it, had been splitting the uranium into two equal parts. It turned out that she was right. It also turned out that when one pound of TNT explodes it releases five electron volts of energy, but that when a single uranium atom is exploded it releases two hundred million electron volts of energy.

Forgetting that the pope has unhesitatingly blessed cruisers, the London *Catholic Herald* four days after Hiroshima was bombed said:

> The Holy Father has persistently maintained a Christian distinction between legitimate and illegitimate weapons of war.

What this expression really means is that it is perfectly all right, in the pope's eyes, to blow the entrails of a fellow man all over the landscape, provided it is done with a sixteen-inch gun, from a battleship, but to do it with an atomic bomb from the skies just doesn't make sense. Warming up, the *Herald,* probably thinking about the pope's fellow 'king of heaven', Hirohito, went on to say:

> The use of such a bomb is utterly indefensible.

That went very well, as a tryout for British readers, but in the United States

TOP

it would never do at all. So Lize has been added to the faculty of the Catholic University of America, in Washington, and what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy doesn't soon know about how to make atomic bombs nobody will know. One can almost hear the Hierarchy talking to itself and saying: 'This is the coming thing. We cannot live in the past. Battleships were very nice in their day, but they are on the way out. At first we didn't like this idea of a cheap little airplane dropping a small package on a city and blowing it off the map, but now let's hire that Jewish woman, no matter how much it costs, and maybe we can get a big enough start to blow all our enemies to smithereens before they know what it is all about.'

The Era of Development

The atomic bombs in the United States were made in a plant in Tennessee which covers 59,000 acres, or more than 92 square miles. Within this reservation the government built a city to accommodate 78,000 workers and their families. At another plant, built for the same purpose in the state of Washington, the area covered was 430,000 acres, or over 670 square miles; the government-owned town here had quarters for 17,000 workers and their families. The testing ground was in New Mexico. All together, there were 125,000 employed at the peak of the atomic bomb project. Among these were thousands of leading scientists and engineers, including the leading atomic scientists of all Allied nations.

When the initial bomb was dropped at the proving grounds in New Mexico it was made to explode at 100 feet above the earth, and pushed the solid ground straight down for a distance of 300 feet across, turning it into an unbroken expanse of jade-and-turquoise-colored glass, as a result of the intense heat and pressure. This pressure was estimated to have been millions of times greater than that of the atmosphere, which is 14½ pounds per square inch at sea level. Within a ring a mile in diameter all small life died. A bat, miles away, and apparently unharmed, was so shocked that it made no attempt to escape from man. Eight weeks after the test the soil was still so radio-active that the investigators wore canvas footbags over their shoes, so that no radio-active soil would cling to them. The test bomb was exploded in a desert part of New Mexico at 5:30 a.m., July 15, 1945.

Peacetime Possibilities

To the scientists themselves it seems ludicrous that either the politicians or the Big Business crowd should think that the manufacture of atomic energy could remain a secret; yet a dozen bills have been introduced at Washington proposing the maintenance of secrecy, the control of research in atomic energy for any purpose whatever, censorship on the publication of new information about atomic energy, making it a crime to engage in nuclear research without official permission, and in one instance one politician proposed the death penalty for indulging in nuclear research or publishing new discoveries on the subject without permission.

Dr. Ernest Orlando Lawrence, University of California scientist, is very certain that atomic energy can be used to drive locomotives and ocean liners, and that it could even now be used to heat vast quantities of water and pipe it all over a city. He thinks also that the running of cars and planes on batteries charged by atomic energy is not at all far-fetched. That batteries might have to be used as intermediaries seems not to have occurred to an editorial writer in the *Bulletin of the American Association for the Advancement of Science* who made the disquieting observation, "No one would want an automobile that from a standing start would go a mile in the first two seconds."

The London *Sunday Express* of November 18, 1945, contains an interview

with a 71-year-old inventor named J. Wilson which seems to show that the problem of the atomic propulsion of vehicles of any kind has been solved. Mr. Wilson says that his device is so simple that it can be manufactured for $10; that he fills a metal flask with liquid air, and keeps that under the dashboard of his car; that under the hood of the car he has a cylinder within which are suspended a fragment of uranium and four secret chemical elements; that when the liquid air is introduced into the cylinder it releases atomic energy which produces oxygen and hydrogen; that bypassing the carburetor, these two gases are fed directly into the cylinders, where combustion takes place in the ordinary way. Mr. Wilson went on to say that by his method it costs only a dollar a week to drive a car; that he is in touch with the British government; that he can propel any type of machinery, including railroad engines, ships and planes; that for many years he has been experimenting with and acquiring stocks of uranium and conducting experiments in Great Britain, Belgium, and Germany. If his statements are correct, he is in possession of secrets for which others would be willing to give him billions of dollars, without any hesitation at all.

Dr. Reuben Gustavson, vice-president and dean of the faculties of the University of Chicago, is one of those who has expressed himself as quite convinced that there is a possibility of driving vessels and trains with atomic power, and that smokeless cities may become a reality, as a result of the atomic researches under way.

The scientists are all agreed that by the use of atomic power dams could be built and canals could be dug in a fraction of the time hitherto necessary. In their enthusiasm some have even proposed demolishing the icecaps at the poles, but others have decried this. They have pointed out that the sudden and complete melting of the icecap now resting upon Greenland alone would completely submerge New York city and other towns along the Atlantic seaboard, and if all the icecaps in the world were to be suddenly disposed of the waters of all the oceans would be raised from 100 to 160 feet. So, better let the icecaps stay.

Difficulties and Advantages

Watson Davis, director of Science Service, explains that peacetime utilization of atomic energy is practical, for the reason that the nuclear reactions producing energy can be produced at a slow, nonexplosive rate. He mentions that one of the principal difficulties in the way is that the nuclear reaction gives off large quantities of powerful radiation that are extremely poisonous or damaging to human life. It is for that reason that uranium power plants, as was the case with the government's $2,000,000,000 plants in Tennessee and Washington, need to be surrounded by great masses of concrete and metal to confine these radiations. He mentions that the power-production entails the production of all the material that can be used in the making of atomic bombs, and thus every peaceful atomic power plant is an atomic bomb factory. Mr. Davis adjudges that the discovery of how to make atomic bombs will eventuate in about five thousand new and improved products and procedures, and that the improvements in pumps alone will in twenty years repay the cost of the plants in Tennessee and Washington. All this in the *World Almanac* for 1946.

Mr. Davis also points out what is universally admitted: that, due to its destructiveness and small size, the atomic bomb carried to its destination by jet or rocket planes is a weapon of attack for which no adequate countermeasure is apparent. He agrees that by the means stated the bulk of the population, industry and military strength of any nation could be wiped out within a few weeks, without the possibility of retaliation or defense. And he also men-

TOP

tions, as do other writers, that the principles of the bombs are known in other countries, and that the bombs themselves could be duplicated there within a very few years.

Statesmen Desperately Worried

All the statesmen of the world are desperately worried about the atomic bomb; and that includes all the American statesmen. One of these, Representative Arends, of Illinois, and a member of the military committee of the House, made this statement:

> I am advised on the most competent authority that our scientists and technicians have now [two months after Hiroshima] created atomic bombs of such prodigious and multiplied destructive power that the explosion which killed 150,000 humans and obliterated the city of Hiroshima was only a small firecracker by comparison.
>
> Americans must now understand that the whole conception of military attack and defense has been completely changed. There are no more soldiers and civilians. In the next war the contest will be between populations.

Mr. Arends thinks that the only present answer to the threat of the atomic bomb lies in the decentralization of cities and production facilities, and the provision of underground shelter for both populations and industries. Though it would be no fulfillment, it reminds of Revelation 6:15: "Kings of the earth, the nobles, the officers, the rich, the strong—everybody, slave and free—hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains."—*Goodspeed.*

The newspapermen are as much worried as the statesmen. The editor of the Altoona *Tribune* said, in part:

> Think what would have happened had the Germans won in their frantic race to discover the long-sought secret of atomic power! . . . How can man from henceforth go his old way, seeking strife, courting misunderstanding, pridefully thrusting aside others so that he and his nation can be first, can be richest, most powerful? . . . One atomic bomb is said to be equal to 20,000 tons of TNT. . . . The perfection of the radio-controlled aerial bomb or torpedo would make conflict among men tantamount to self-destruction. Man cannot survive any greater horrors than these he is contriving for himself.

All Things Are Now Ready

The English physicist Professor M. L. Oliphant delivered two notable addresses in Birmingham. At the first one, October 18, 1945, he stated that the atomic bombs used against Japan, equivalent to thousands of tons of TNT, were already out of date; that even then bombs equivalent to 2,000,000 tons of TNT could be produced; that he thought it would be but a short time until a single bomb could be produced that would be equivalent to 2,000,000,000 tons of TNT, and the poisoned-gas products that would be exhaled therefrom could render 2,000 square miles uninhabitable. (This is more than the combined areas of New York, Chicago, Philadelphia, Detroit, Los Angeles, Cleveland, Baltimore, St. Louis, Boston, Pittsburgh, Washington, San Francisco, Milwaukee and Buffalo.)

In his second Birmingham address, delivered November 3, 1945, Professor Oliphant said that the value of the secret held by the Allies was about six months' effort on the part of any industrial country, and that within about a quarter of an hour of war's being declared all the cities of Britain or other country engaged in war would be laid in ruins; also that the bombs would be delivered perhaps not by aircraft but by rocket.

Devere Allen, editor of the *Worldover Press,* explains that it would take but a very small bomb to finish off New York and Brooklyn. The bomb would be just dropped in the ocean off Manhattan and six feet of water would sweep across the highest point of the island, cutting off power and drowning everybody in the subways.

The Swedish physicist, Professor Manne Siegbahn, laughed at the idea of

TOP

the manufacture of atomic bombs being a secret. He said that "all the leading specialists of nuclear physics know all there is to know about the bomb" and that he himself could make one in a few months if he had the necessary equipment.

Many Like Opinions

In an address at Newcastle Sir Stafford Cripps, member of the British cabinet, and president of the Board of Trade, said:

I do not believe that the people of the world have yet realized what the atomic bomb means for the future history of the world. It is idle to imagine that it can be preserved as a secret, or that its manufacture will be too difficult or costly. . . . A very small object, carried by aircraft or rocket many hundreds or thousands of miles, can now destroy a city and its inhabitants: a few of them can destroy a country in a moment. This completely new factor in our lives must make us think out again our whole approach to the future of the world. This is an absolute first and overriding priority for every people in the world, great powers and small. We have reached the stage where two countries can be sure of mutual destruction. The atomic bomb is at the same time the most disastrous and destructive discovery ever made by mankind. . . . It is the ultimate proof of the absolute need for that way of international life and of individual life which Christ preached to the world 2,000 years ago.

Howard W. Blakeslee, Associated Press science editor, said:

It is easy to see how atomic power could be used to destroy most of mankind.

Said Waldemar Kaempffert, science editor of the New York *Times,* in his summary of scientific news for the year 1945:

The outstanding event not only of the year but in the whole history of science and technology was the splitting of the uranium atom, with consequences in Japan which have appalled physicists, statesmen and the common people. Indeed, so appalled were the physicists that they banded themselves into a federation which has been prodding Congressional committees into a realization of what it means to release energy from the atom for good and evil. For the first time science has been shocked into an awareness of the social consequences of its discoveries. It is now either co-operation or vaporization, the millennium or destruction, or, as Louis Adamic [statesman and publicist for Yugoslavia] puts it, "one world or no world."

Politicians in a Hot Spot

Richard Law, former minister of state, in an address in London, said that the real danger is not that the world will suddenly blow up and dissolve in smoke, but that the next war, if any, will be waged with extreme efficiency, and at the end of it there would be nobody at all left on one side, and only the chief of staff, the war cabinet and a few thousand people on the other side. He also said that the scientists having evolved this horrible weapon were now showing every sign of climbing out from underneath it very noisily "and leaving it on the laps of politicians and people who have to live in the world of men and make the best job of it they can".

It is the expressed view of Professor Harold J. Laski, chairman of the British Labor party, that every implication of the atomic bomb means planned internationalism. His statements, made at a dinner in the Astor ballroom, closing a three-day atom-bomb forum, show a strong leaning toward Sovietization. He said, December 3, 1945:

It is an international discovery. The planning of its application has been international. The organization of its future use must be international also. There is no nation-state fit to be trusted with the development of atomic energy. It is clear to any honest observer that a society dominated by business men could not be trusted to create the mental climate in which the development of atomic energy would be confined within the framework of peace. They would not give the com-

TOP

mon people the education because they fear its outcome. It is the business man who has split our society in two, the political society and the economic society. They have made the policemen the sanction of the first and the threat of starvation the sanction of the second.

There is only one country in the world today where this dichotomy [division by pairs] has been transcended. There is only one country, also, where science and technology can be developed without sacrificing the education of man and fearing the breakdown of social well-being or community consciousness. It is significant that only in the new world of Russia has the business man ceased to count. It is also significant that one of the major preoccupations of the great vested interests is how to keep the 'secret'—which is no secret—from the knowledge of Russia. [This statement is the more remarkable because Professor Laski was formerly a lecturer at Yale and Harvard universities, Big Business strongholds.]

Another world-famous teacher, Albert Einstein, voiced the general thought of hopelessness in the present outlook when he said:

The great powers, united in fighting, are now divided over the peace settlements; the world was promised freedom from fear, but in fact fear has increased tremendously since the war ended.

Philip Wylie Gets It 'Off His Chest'

The best take-off we have seen regarding Uncle Sam's new code of morals, illustrated at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, is by the columnist Philip Wylie. Under the engaging title "Off My Chest" he had this analysis of the situation, published in *The Gazette and Daily,* York, Pa., January 12, 1946. Doesn't it seem to suggest that the world needs a new engineer? Well, cheer up; the new engineer has been appointed, but he is on a brand-new engine, on another train, on another track, and with another load of passengers, instead of the maniacs aboard Lucifer's Special. Wylie says:

We are on board a wild train. The brakes are broken. Ahead, are miles of downgrade, curves and cliffs. We are picking up speed. The train is called the United States of America. We have had runaway disasters on this same grade before: World Wars I and II. A lot of people were killed in those wrecks. This time the train also carries dynamite—tons in every car. If we have another wreck, there won't be even a whole corpse left.

What's happening on that train? Well—the engineer is worried, perhaps not badly and perhaps without enough understanding of the situation, but he keeps twiddling things, hoping they'll slow the cars. The firemen heave on coal, blow the whistle for the devil of it, and shy anthracite at everything they pass—farmer's bull, rabbit or a switchman.

The windows of the mail car are so dirty that the civil servants cannot see out. They don't know anything's wrong.

In the baggage cars, some of the men are working. One or two, however, are looting the most promising packages. Next comes a dusty car crowded with laborers. They have not noticed the abnormal gain in speed. They never will notice, until it's too late. Because they're holding a meeting—a noisy meeting—at which they have agreed to send a delegate up to the club car where the bosses are riding, to demand a one-third pay raise. They threaten to wreck the insides of the train—or at least the club car—if the raise isn't granted.

Then come the coaches. Kids are tearing up and down the aisles among orange peels and candy wrappers. Adults are reading pulp magazines and comic strips and listening to a soap opera on somebody's portable radio. A very intelligent-looking man has just hurried through the coaches announcing that there's something the matter with the brakes. Mostly, human din drowned him out. The few people who did hear told each other that he was a crazy professor and pointed out that broken brakes are problems for the train crew and responsibilities of the railroad management.

This same gent has spread the news. The men in the club car were in conference. They scowled annoyedly. One or two decided

TOP

to get drunk, on the chance that there was something in it. The others went back into session—planning to lock up the laborers' coach and starve them out of the wage demand. They keep thinking of slogans like, "Threat to Private Enterprise!" Every time they think of one they design an advertising campaign for it.

In the Pullmans, people who heard decided to be calm, whatever happened. Some college presidents, sipping highballs in a compartment, began arguing about how to teach better railroad operation to future generations. In a drawing room, a half dozen clergymen discuss technological progress, which they regard as a sin. One dining car waiter has put on his cleanest jacket, walked to the train's rear platform, and is looking up silently at the blue sky.

The train is now hitting ninety. It is barely possible that if every single person on board went to work as best he could and at the risk of his life, the train could be brought to a stop. If they broke the windows and hung out, holding each other's legs so they could jam golf clubs between the wheels and the brake-shoes—if they made ropes of Pullman sheets and the safety cord and threw out the furnishings to act as drags—if the ministers set unanimous examples of grim self-sacrifice—if the college presidents went up to aid the engineer—if the firemen banked the fires and leaned overboard to burn off their shovels on rail and whizzing wheel—if the radio-listeners would try to signal ahead for a sanding of the track—if the clerks stood on the cowcatcher and dumped out the letters to increase traction—they just might stop.

The scientist hurries through with his warning again. And more people note it. These now meet on a platform between cars. One wants to throw the dynamite overboard. The others point out that it will land on track below, where they'll hit it for certain; they've reached the cliffs, on the runaway train. They finally agree to pass a law against carrying dynamite on trains. Then wrecks (or wars, as fools like me call them) at least won't kill anybody.

What I mean is, how do we Americans, who use atomic bombs, have the maniacal gall to propose they be "outlawed"? Do we imagine we can make that hypocrisy stick? Don't we realize that man must change, nations, the world—if we are to save the hides of most of the people, in all likelihood, who are alive this very day? Evidently not. Evidently, guys like me on the train can merely keep "Notes on the Last Few Minutes", in the preposterous hope that somebody, ten thousand years from now, will dig them out of a mess of molars and femurs—to learn nothing useful, perhaps: just that back around anno two thousand, some men could write. Write—and even read, when the letters were big enough and printed on walls, in fire.

Rich Men's Rust

◆ The Treasury Department publishes an annual report listing those who dwell in the stratosphere when it comes to annual incomes. During 1943 twenty of those who received salaries from corporations had incomes totaling up to the staggering figure of $7,471,850,000. One man alone, Louis B. Mayer, the movie magnate of Hollywood, received from Loew's Inc. $908,070 for "personal services" rendered to the company.

Only in a world of selfishness and greed is it possible for a few men, who neither labor nor toil, to own and control practically all the wealth of the earth. But it shall not always be this way. James, the apostle, so declared in no uncertain terms: "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth." (James 5:1-4) So, beware! O ye rich men, of the rust which shall eat your flesh.

TOP



Need for a High Priest

SENTENCES to death are common in human experience. Man's first sentence to death was that of Adam, and was because of his sin in the garden of Eden. Sin is the transgression of God's law. (1 John 3:4) Simple justice required the entering of the judgment of death against the willful sinner Adam, and the execution of it. That judgment was entered by Jehovah God in heaven itself. In due time the giving up of the life of the perfect man Jesus corresponded exactly with the value of the perfect human life which Adam had forfeited for all his offspring by reason of his sin and God's penalty for sin. But the death of the perfect man Jesus could in itself not work good to the undone offspring of Adam unless the value of it were presented before divine justice as an offering for sin and as a ransom for humankind.

God could not appoint someone else to present the value of Jesus' perfect human life in heaven as a sin-offering, because God had appointed Christ Jesus to be His High Priest, and the High Priest must enter into God's presence with the sin-offering. Jesus as a *man* could not do that. His human life was laid down on earth. The value of it must be presented by granting the High Priest access to heaven. It pleased God to give to His tried and faithful Son the honor of thus presenting the value of the perfect human life as a sin-offering. Carrying out His purpose, God raised up Jesus out of death to the "divine nature", and the divine Jesus now had access to the courts of heaven. When Jesus ascended into heaven He appeared in God's presence and presented the value of His human life as a sin-offering. It was received in behalf of humankind, but the first benefits from its application began coming to those who became members of the church, which is the "body of Christ", the later benefits coming to all other believers of humankind who will gain eternal life on earth.

The sin-offering by Jehovah's High Priest had been foreshadowed by the ceremonies which God caused the Jews to perform annually in connection with their Atonement Day as required by the Mosaic Law. The animals were slain in the court of the sacred tabernacle, and their blood was taken by the high priest into the Most Holy of the tabernacle and sprinkled before God's mercy seat. The tabernacle court pictured this earth, where the sacrifice of Jesus was made. The Most Holy pictured heaven itself, where the value of His perfect human life was presented as a sin-offering. Concerning this it is written, at Hebrews 9:22-26: "And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these [animal sacrifices]; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others [animals]; for then must [Jesus] often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." So God has provided for us the needed High Priest.

God had foretold by the prophet Isaiah what should be done as to the sacrifice of His beloved Son. Isaiah 53:10-12 reads: "Yet it pleased the LORD [Jehovah] to bruise him; he hath put him to

TOP

grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin . . . He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: . . . for he shall bear their iniquities. . . . because he hath poured out his soul unto death: . . . and he bare the sin of many." Just as God had foretold, Jesus died for man's sins and was raised out of death for the justification of humankind.—1 Corinthians 15:21; Romans 4:25.

Note the above quotation: "Without shedding of blood is no remission [or forgiveness]." (Hebrews 9:22) The shedding of the blood of a perfect human creature was the only possible way whereby God could be just and the justifier of mankind. The life is in the blood, as stated at Leviticus 17:11, 14. The judgment sentence of God required the lifeblood of Adam because of sin. As a redemption for Adam's offspring, who were not sentenced but who came under condemnation because of sinful birth, divine justice accepts the lifeblood of the perfect man Jesus, to the end that in due time the value of that sacrifice may be made available for the benefit of all believing men. During this so-called "Christian era", during which time God is selecting the members of the "body of Christ" or church, the value of Jesus' perfect life poured out on earth is applied in heaven as a purchase price for the benefit of those who become consecrated to God as underpriests of Jehovah's great High Priest. Later, at the completion of the membership of the "body of Christ", the merits of Jesus' perfect human sacrifice will be made available and applicable as a purchase price for the benefit of all believers among men. As a proof of that fact and showing that the blood of Jesus is a price of great value paid that believers might live, it is written to those now members of Christ's body: "Ye are bought with a price." (1 Corinthians 6:20; 7:23) What is that price? The apostle Peter answers: "Ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot."—1 Peter 1:18, 19.

To be brought into harmony with God man must know something of God's provision. He must repent of his wrongful course. He must believe that the blood of Jesus was shed as a purchase price for sinners, and then God's mercy must be extended to him because of his faith. The basis of restoring humankind to relationship with God as His children is the lifeblood of the perfect man Jesus Christ. Hence the due time has come for men to be brought to a knowledge of this truth and thereby have an opportunity to become sons of God.

The enemy, Satan the Devil, by means of religion has misrepresented Jehovah God by claiming that He is so cruel that He must have the blood of someone and that His wrath is appeased by the blood of Jesus; and therefore, only when thus appeased, is the angered God willing to forgive the sinner. That is entirely untrue. God is just, and hence the execution of his law in harmony with plain justice cannot be ignored. Instead of a vengeful lust for blood, it was the love of God that provided a way for the requirements of His own justice to be completely met; and this was done by the willing obedience of Jesus His beloved Son even unto death. The pouring out of His lifeblood in behalf of sinful humankind forms the basis for bringing Adam's offspring into harmony with God. Now, because of exercising repentance and then faith in God and in the shed blood of Christ Jesus, the obedient believer who dedicates himself to God receives justification from sin and condemnation. God is therefore both just and the justifier of them that believe and whom He makes His spiritual sons and heirs.—Romans 3:26.

TOP

'The Righteous Flourish as the Palm Tree'

WALKING along a quiet drive to a farmhouse one day, I noticed that it was flanked on each side by tall palm trees, heavy with their burden of dates. On the right, a wonderful field of alfalfa looked very much like a flowering meadow. On the left, the irrigation waters roared along in a big ditch, bringing life and gladness to the plants in the fields beyond. On the other side of the palms lay a carpet of green grass, graced with a flower here and a shrub there, and in the background the unpretentious home of an old couple.

It was a lazy, hot morning. The old cow that browsed at the side of the road looked up inquiringly, switched her tail, and then went on grazing. A sleepy wolfhound got to his feet, launched his mighty body across the bridge, and came up to sniff me suspiciously, then escorted me to the very door. Satisfied I was not an enemy, when his mistress greeted me with a welcome, he lay down again.

All this beautiful setting inspired me to say, "The Lord teaches us many things, and if we search for wisdom, the greatest gift, He surprises us with the wonderful truth about things." Just then I looked up at two tall palms in her yard and continued, "For instance, 'The righteous flourish as the palm tree.' Why do the righteous flourish as the palm tree?" I did not answer my own query.

When I got back to the car I was startled into repeating, "Why is the righteous like the palm tree?" It would have been a startling thing, I told myself, if the lady had asked me that question; for I knew little about it except that it produces dates.

1,500 Kinds of Palm Trees

The fact that I was ignorant on this subject almost consumed me. On my return home I immediately looked up everything in my Bible and other helps. This only whetted my appetite for more, and I finally ended up in the Maricopa county library, and the State Agricultural Department. And so I am sure I have the answer. Shall I tell you? According to Richards' encyclopedia, there are 1,500 kinds of palms; but I will name but nine of the most important. They are the coconut, African oil palm, date, sago, barnauba, betel, sugar palm, Palmyra, and piassava. These provide all the necessities of life: food, clothing and shelter. Many palms bush out on top like a feather duster, with one long straight trunk, but other varieties run along the ground bushlike. These have long, rope-like stems that are very strong.

Many palms yield valuable oils. Whole countries have been made rich by the sale of these oils: copra, babassu, colume, urucuri. While these are used by savage tribes, they are also useful in every kind of industry, from watches to railway trains, for lubrication. They also go to the making of artificial butter, candles, soaps, and perfumes. The steel manufacturers smear certain products with it, to protect them. Also, it is used to grease railroad axles. No other fat has ever been found to take the place of the oil used for this purpose and stand the strain in that particular spot.

Wine is made from palm sap; sago, from the pith of sago palm and other varieties; rattan, from the thin flexible stems of various species of calamus; vegetable ivory, from the nuts of the tagua or ivory palm. Buttons are made of this ivory, and many other small items. Many palm fibers are used in making brushes, hats, baskets, and rope. Wicker furniture and also cereals are made from some varieties.

The Palm of the Bible

The date palm, of over 400 different uses, is the most valuable of all palms, and is the palm of the Bible. Everyone

TOP

should know about this palm, in some countries so valuable that its owner is taxed. Only the female tree bears fruit; it cannot be pollenized without the male tree. Some growers plant only female trees and buy pollen, which is sold in little cloth bags and carried to every female flower. Of course, this means that some only go in for this business also. The pollen of the date tree is so strong that it lasts a long time, and thus a regular business can be carried on by the sale of it. Over eighty-five million trees have to be treated this way every year.

In North America the date palm is valued for but one thing, the rich tempting fruit that contains more easily digested sugar than any other fruit known. It has long, feathery leaves; its crown rises at the end of a short trunk. The lowest leaflets are spiny; hence pollinating and picking the dates are difficult jobs. The tree grows and thrives best in temperatures from 110° to 120° F. The palms must be well watered until the fruits begin to ripen, but the fruits are sweeter when the palm lacks moisture; and the best fruit is produced when the tree is in its *old age*. The tree sometimes grows to a height of eighty feet, but most commonly forty to fifty. It begins to bear fruit at from six to eight years. Smith's Bible Dictionary says of it:

> Its trunk is straight, tall and unbroken, terminating in a crown of emerald-green plumes, like a diadem of gigantic ostrich feathers. These leaves are frequently twenty feet in length, droop slightly at the ends, and whisper musically in the breeze. The palm is in truth a beautiful and most useful tree. Its fruit is the daily food of millions; its sap furnishes an agreeable wine; the fibers of the base of its leaves are woven into ropes and rigging; its tall stem supplies a valuable timber; its leaves are manufactured into brushes, mats, bags, couches and baskets. This one tree supplies almost all the wants of the Arab.

I conclude with a quotation from the Bible:

> The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing; to shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

— Contributed from Arizona.

The Heavens Show God's Glory

THE physical universe, of which heaven and earth are but a part, is immense and beyond imagination; it is the object of this article to draw the reader's attention thereto, in the consideration of the works of God. Looking into the skies on a dark but starry night one observes a great number of heavenly bodies, some appearing greater or lesser, but actually may not be so because nearer stars may appear larger than more distant stars of greater magnitude. Some heavenly bodies are designated planets; others, suns, moons, stars individual, in pairs, in galaxies, in nebulae. There are also comets, meteors, and even star dust. Considering the relative size, nature, and number of these bodies may help us by comparison to an appreciation of the immensity of the universe, the 'heavens'.

Our sun of great size, whose temperature at photosphere level is estimated at 6,000 degrees Centigrade, its central temperature as found by scientists to be 21,000,000 degrees, and the mean temperature of the whole mass, some 12,000,000 degrees. In size the sun is 1,300,000 times as great in volume as the earth, and has a diameter of 865,000 miles, and a density rather greater than that of water.

While our sun is great, yet it is of interest to compare it with that red star,

TOP

in the constellation Scorpion, called Antares, which is the largest star known, being some eleven hundred million times as large as our sun, its diameter four hundred million miles, which is more than four times the distance of the earth from the sun.

The farthest distance in the universe recently measured by man is five hundred million light-years, which, expressed in land miles, is three thousand million million million miles (3,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 miles). That distance, of course, is not the farthest distance in the universe, which, shall we say, is immeasurable. The light from Antares took thirty-four thousand years to reach us.

Heavenly bodies move with such precision that by comparison our best chronometers are but clumsy timepieces. Such is the accuracy of the movement of heavenly bodies that astronomers observing the velocity and path of a comet do calculate when, after passing out of sight of our earth, it will pay us on its orbit a return visit, say in some 200 or 300 years' time; these astronomers may not see this comet again, their life span is insufficient, but fellow astronomers many years afterward do observe the comet returning on schedule time.

Truly, "Who hath directed the spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are accounted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. . . . All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as less than nothing, and vanity. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?" (Isaiah 40:13-18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) To appreciate the minuteness of man on earth, one has but to consider that the whole living population of the earth could be easily contained in a box whose sides are only half a mile in length. Compare this size with the surface area of the earth, some 197 million square miles. Yet though to their Creator man is as the small dust of the balance, and is chemically composed of the dust of the earth and its elements, so much calcium, so much phosphorus, so much iron, so much hydrogen, so much sulphur, etc., he is a most wonderful creation of God. The earth showeth his handiwork. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth; and of the creation of man, Psalm 139:15 reads, "When I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth," i.e., formed in the earth and of the dust of the earth. Men, dead and buried, decompose into dust of which they are chemically composed.

Inside man is a chemical factory, so to speak, which turns his meals into flesh and blood and energy. It has, no doubt, cost millions of dollars and large factory plants to produce commercial synthetic rubber; yet like and greater marvels happen in the small compass of the human stomach. Truly man is fearfully and wonderfully made.

Said Solomon: "Thou knowest not... how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all."

Have you ever noticed what comely and neatly-fitting doors or blinds the eyeballs have? They are called lids, and they open and close with tight precision at will, and also, shall we say, automatically when danger threatens. How many times a day do you imagine they open and close? Comely and beautiful are they, as also are the eyeballs which they so faithfully guard, and the skin and frame of the young human body. Old age brings wrinkles, decay, and death.

In the new world for which we pray as in the Lord's prayer, and to which we look forward on earth, earth's products will furnish necessaries in food, and

TOP

thus nourished one will never grow old; though attaining lasting life, the body will continue in its prime or at its best. This life in an earthly paradise is promised to the "other sheep, not of this fold". They remain human, and attain not to spirit life as does the "little flock". Almost too good to be true, but to this and better things we can and do look forward.

'How precious are thy thoughts unto us, O God! Wonderful are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.' In the new heaven and new earth of righteousness and truth, in short, in paradise restored, Jehovah's name will be vindicated, acknowledgment and praise will be in every one's heart fulfilling the prophecy: "O Jehovah, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth, who hast set thy glory upon the heavens! Thine, O Jehovah, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Jehovah, and thou art exalted as head above all."—Contributed by a British Columbia engineer.

"Destroyed for Lack of Knowledge"

I HAVE just been reading, in a copy of *Consolation* passed to me by a friend, of the disgraceful conduct in Chateauguay and Lachine. Of course, the poor Roman Catholic people are to be pitied, in a way, though I am not holding to what they did. They live in fear of the priests. It is a fact that among the poor, ignorant Roman Catholics there are many who believe that the priest can curse them if they do not do his bidding; that he can turn a man into a white bull, or even into a rat. Of course, that is all bluff, and the priest knows it, but out in the wilds of Quebec there are French farmers who do not know what a Bible is, and when the priest visits them they make as much fuss as if God himself had come to see them. In fact, the priest is their god for the time being; he can get all their sins forgiven.

The behavior at Chateauguay and Lachine is a bad example for a country flying the Union Jack, which flag is supposed to stand for all that is just and free. The point that I try to impress on Roman Catholics with whom I converse is this: Do they still think that the pope is God's ambassador: do they think he can bless people? If they are still of that belief, then let them look back at the blessings which he gave when the war started. He blessed Mussolini and he blessed the guns sent to Ethiopia. Did any good come of his blessings? Ethiopia is still Ethiopia, and Mussolini died like a rat in the gutter, with his own people spitting on him and throwing mud at him. To what an end to come after being blessed by the pope! If that does not open their eyes and show them what a fake he is, then nothing will.—Contributed fom New Brunswick.

What Has Become of Hell?

THERE was recently a conference on evangelism at one of the churches in Los Angeles. One of the speakers, "Reverend" Mahlon B. Young, is accredited with having said:

Happily the day of trying to scare sinners with the threat of hell has passed but the day has not gone when the chief motive and work of the minister is to seek to inspire men to live according to God's commands.

Mr. Young did not explain what has become of hell; so it is necessary to tell him. The clergy are caught with the goods. They knew all along that hell and the grave are one and the same thing, but they did not tell the people. Now the

TOP

people have found it out, through the teaching of the truths of the Bible to the people at their homes, by Jehovah's witnesses.

Mr. Young went on to say that every church in America can increase its membership from 25 percent to 75 percent within a year "if it follows the method of Jesus and trains laymen, too, for evangelistic visiting". This is just to tell Mr. Young that he is too late. Their pastures have been spoiled. The people already have opportunity to feed by the still waters of the truth. Mr. Young may wish to forget the terrible way in which the hell-fire "evangelists" blasphemed the name of the great and good and blessed God, but the common people will not forget how they were lied to, and they will not go back into the mental prisons from which they escaped.

Furthermore, the ones that have escaped were the pick of the flock, and those that were left behind could not be hired, even for money, to do the work for Almighty God which Jehovah's witnesses are delighted to do, without money and without price. Who wants to lose his liberty and return to a jail where the only interest is not an honest confession that Almighty God has been lied about, but a desperate desire to get "members" so they can get their money?

Mortality in Childbirth Reduced

"I WILL greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children." (Genesis 3:16) That was the judgment pronounced against Eve in the Garden of Eden by Jehovah God, and from that day until now women have encountered a certain amount of mortal hazard in bringing forth children. Not all mothers have lived to enjoy the fruit of their wombs.

During the last fifty years the mortality in childbirth has been greatly reduced. This is due partly to improvements in sanitary conditions and partly to the development of satisfactory anesthetics and analgesics. By the year 1940 the maternal mortality in the East South Central states had been cut down to 39 per 10,000 live births among the white population. In the Pacific states the rate was 27.

The census for the year 1943 shows that in three years this rate was drastically reduced. Instead of 39 in the East South Central states there were only 25 deaths of mothers per 10,000, while on the Pacific coast the figure was reduced to 18.

Among colored mothers the rate is considerably higher as shown by the figures for the year 1943. In that year 51 colored mothers, to compare with 20 white mothers, died per 10,000 live births. These figures for the country as a whole show there were 2½ times as many fatalities among the colored as among the white. Such a great difference, however, is not due to any weakness in the physical constitution of the colored race, but rather is due to the difference between the economic and social conditions of the two classes. Of the white births 77 percent were hospitalized, while only 33 percent of the colored were so cared for.

Throughout the poorer sections of the country, where the people cannot afford expensive hospitalization, the death rate runs the highest. For example, in the East South Central states only about 12 percent of the colored mothers could afford to go to a hospital for their delivery, only 28 percent had the care of a physician in their homes, and 60 percent were attended only by a midwife.

But in New England, where the economic conditions of the colored are much better, the figures show that 88 percent of the confinements were in hospitals

TOP

and the other 12 percent were given medical care in the home. In sections like this the colored population are financially better off than in the South, and so the chance for mothers to live through the ordeal of bringing forth children is much better. The same thing is true among the whites. In the Pacific states the mortality rate is lowest because the highest percentage (95 percent) of white mothers give birth to their babies in hospitals.

So, while the over-all picture shows that from 1940 to 1943 the mortality in childbirth was cut by one-third, it also shows that these benefits were enjoyed by those financially prepared and able to purchase the same. Manifestly then, the blessings and advantages of scientific developments in this selfish world are available only to those who can afford to pay for them. The poor are neglected and despised.

But rejoice! it will not always be so. "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass" says, *"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."*—Revelation 1:1; 21:4.

In the New World of righteousness mothers will bring forth their babes with rejoicing and jubilation, independent of having material riches, of all races. Only then will the present risk of death during childbirth completely pass away.

Some of the Uses of Paper

THE girl woke up in the morning, took a look at the wallpaper, and went back to sleep. Finally she got up, prepared her toilet, and wiped her face with a paper towel. Then she put on nylon (paper) undies, a nylon brassiere and nylon stockings, undid the curlpapers in her hair, and went to breakfast. There were paper tablecloth and paper napkins on the table. She put on a hat with paper trimmings and stepped out of her home. It was constructed with building paper beneath the clapboards and had a tarpaper roof. The cement sidewalk on which she stepped had a waterproof strip of paper between the cement and the earth beneath.

Before she stepped out she glanced in the cupboard and saw that everything was properly placed in a paper container. There was one for the salt, another for the eggs, another for the shredded wheat, another for the milk in the frigidaire, and so for every item of food in the house. All the fruits came enclosed in paper containers. The bread came that way, the pies, the cakes, all the baked goods, all the meats, the butter, the sugar, and most of the vegetables. The potatoes came in a bushel basket lined with paper. Everything that came from the store was wrapped in paper or was in a paper sack, and that was as true of the dry goods as of everything else.

The night before she had done some sewing. She got out her paper of needles, then her paper box of thread and selected the color she wanted. She could tell its size from the paper label pasted on each end of the paper spool. The waste from the sewing was put in the wastepaper basket. In her sewing room she had a permanent bouquet of paper flowers. Between the living room and the dining room was a portiere composed of paper articles. The pictures in the room were of water colors painted on paper; their frames under the glass were of so-called "cardboard" paper.

After the sewing was over she wrote a letter on paper, put it in a paper envelope, and put on a paper stamp. She glanced at the day's mail. It contained paper greetings of all sorts, a paper

TOP

book bound in paper covers, but so much like wood or hard leather that one had to be told to believe it. During the day the parcel postman had left a carton of books and booklets. She had noticed that for a long time everything that had come to the house had been packed in paper cartons. It seemed that almost everything that used to be made of wood or metal was now made of paper.

Finally she got started for work, bought a paper ticket and rode in a car that had paper car wheels. Paper cups and other paper comforts and accessories were at one end of the car. There were paper advertisements in it. She read the paper on the way to work. It was full of talk about international papers of all sorts. Her purse was skillfully made of paper to make it look like leather. She had some paper money in it. If she had any gum in it it was wrapped in paper. Her lunch was in a paper box that once had candy in it; each candy was wrapped in paper.

At the office her job was to take notes on paper, transcribe them on paper, and file the papers which these answered. The office had hundreds of different forms; all of them on paper. She was familiar with all of these papers. She had to watch the calendar. It was made of paper.

The Paper Boy Came In

At this point the paper boy came in. Before handing it to the boss she just chanced to see that due to the closing down of shipments of paper pulp from Scandinavian countries the forests and papyrus swamps of the Belgian Congo were being called upon to supply the deficiency. Then she went to the encyclopedia, made of paper, and looked up the article on paper and wrote a paper on the subject for *Consolation.*

Being pressed for time she did not go into the felling, bucking, peeling, conveying, slashing, barking, chipping, screening, causticizing, watering, liming, filtering, steaming, digesting, evaporating, diffusing, washing, knotting, refining, beating, regulating, bleaching, calendering, thickening or super-calendering of paper. That would have taken too much time, and, besides, she wouldn't have understood it, the editor wouldn't have understood it, and you wouldn't have understood it; so the facts simmered down to these elementals:

In A.D. 105, on orders from the emperor, Ts'ai Lun made a sheet of smooth white paper composed of the beaten fibers of the inner bark of the mulberry tree, and papers thus made or made of hemp, fish nets and linen rags have been made in China ever since. Before that, writers had to get along with marks on stone, brick, pottery, hides, silks or papyrus, none of which were as satisfactory as the paper made by Ts'ai Lun. Eight centuries later the Chinese taught paper-making to the Arabs and before the year 1200 (A.D.) there were paper mills in Spain, Italy and France; a century later there was one in Germany; England had her first one in 1330; the United States, her first one in Philadelphia in 1690.

Modern paper-making from wood pulp began with spruce wood in 1884 and now most tree species can be used for the production of some kind of pulp, for some one of the between 5,000 and 10,000 kinds of paper that are in general use. The paper-making industry is now one of the ten major industries of the United States; Canada ranks second. The use per capita is about 250 pounds. Four tons of material are needed for one ton of paper.

Most pulpwood is cut in the spring when the sap is high, so that the bark can be readily removed. It remains in the forest over the next winter, so that it can be removed when the forest trails are hard. Though the principal use for wood pulp is in the newsprint, which comes out of the great mills in sheets 25 feet wide, at the rate of 1500 feet per minute, and while (in 1937) a million tons of wood pulp are consumed annually in the production of rayon and other cellulose products, yet there are 2,500 different establishments in the United States, with 125,000 wage earners working for them, that produce almost everything made of paper that you could possibly imagine. That is the end of this paper, and hoping it will appear in your paper.

TOP

French Events in Retrospect

THOSE who claim to know the truth about it, as, for instance, George Axelsson, foreign correspondent of the New York *Times,* state that when the Germans were in control of Paris and Marseille it was noted that both cities were full of Germans in uniform, mostly SS men, who spoke with the greatest ease the native Parisian or Marseillian, slang and all. A similar phenomenon was noted regarding officers in Norway. It is apparent that in all three instances children were made acquainted with the local speech so that they could use it in later years in the way in which it was used. This shows that the plans for World War II were laid as soon as World War I was out of the way. This was unbelievably clever and unbelievably stupid; clever at starting the war but stupid as to how to explain it afterwards.

Uncle Sam had 12,000,000 men in uniform, and some of the boys, not many when compared with the whole number, but around 400 of them, made just as bad a record in Paris as the Germans. These 400 men, 5 of whom were deserters from the army and were sentenced to death, had no more conscience than the directors or officers of some of America's greatest corporations, i.e., such as steal from the widows and orphans who they proudly claim are their principal stockholders.

These 400 bad actors included 181 enlisted men and three officers. They sold a trainload of cigarettes, soap and other supplies to the French black market. They were no pikers. Their rightful place would have been on the Stock Exchange, whence they could have gone forth and lectured on honesty, as was once done on a big scale. But they had things going when Uncle Sam came around to investigate. The provost marshal of Paris, whose business it is to look after boys that go bad, found that one major had sent home $36,000 in a short time; another group had sent over $200,000 back home in post office money orders, and the more cautious ones had $5,000 or $6,000 each on their persons when they were picked up. One lad stole 300 watches.

Col. E. G. Buhrmaster, the provost marshal, said that some of the boys got so bold, and so money-hungry (probably after hearing about the major's $36,000) that they hijacked trucks right off the road. They would drive a car between the two last trucks in a convoy, stick a gun in a driver's belly and tell him to vamoose. In a week's time they sold 2,120 five-gallon containers of gasoline and got $2 a gallon for it. The success of the "purgatory" racket has led many people to think that they can pull off anything at all and get away with it. But the boys got caught, and are disgraced for life, or are dead.

Some of the Big Business crowd are just as crooked as the boys that were caught. There is a hint of this in the periodical *The Week,* published in London, in which occurs this paragraph:

> The Belgian financial men, men like Van Zeeland who played so sinister a role in collaboration with Dr. Schacht in prewar policies, have been disappointed by the defeat of Germany and Germany's New Order; but it would be a mistake to suppose that they consider the defeat permanent. On the contrary it is their aim, as it is the aim of the Franco government in Spain, the Salazar government in Portugal, and a whole string of business magnates and Vatican diplomats in Switzerland, Sweden and elsewhere, to organize a peace which, instead of representing the total triumph of the United Nations, would in fact once again leave Germany as a potential center of European business. Belgian Big Business men, observing the strength of the movement in Britain and the United States

TOP

to recreate the prewar cartels and business agreements, see no reason for despair, provided they can mark time in Belgium itself long enough.

De Gaulle Out for the Present

De Gaulle is out of French politics for the present, but who can tell what will happen in French politics? Fifteen years ago, in the June, 1931, *Revue Militaire Francaise,* General de Gaulle made the following statement, which may or may not have had something to do with his retirement. Of dictators he said:

Above all, prestige requires mystery, for men do not revere what they understand too well. Every cult has its tabernacle and no one is a hero to his valet. Therefore, in programs and manners and in the play of the mind there must remain an element that the people do not quite grasp, an element that intrigues and stirs them and causes them to catch their breath. The respect which the masses once accorded to birth they now accord only to those who have been able to impose themselves as leaders. What legitimate prince was ever so obeyed as the dictator who rose from nothing unless it was his own audacity?

Dominance over men's minds requires that they be studied, and that each should think himself singled out; but this condition must be observed: while studying men one must follow the system of not opening up too much, of keeping to one's self some secret or some surprise which may play its part at any moment. The latent faith of the masses does the rest. The privilege of domination, the right to give orders, the pride in being obeyed, the thousand respects and homages which surround the powerful, the honor and glory of which the leader receives a major part, are paid for by the risks he assumes.

French Boys and Girls

Turning away for a moment from the so-called "higher-ups", let the attention rest on the French boys and girls. Before the war, two-thirds of the primary school pupils and one-half of the pupils in the secondary schools attended France's public schools, from which, at that time, religious teaching and religious teachers were excluded by law. As soon as old Mr. Petain took charge of the Vichy government, he put the Jesuits and other Catholic orders back into the schools, for the first time in thirty-six years, but just as soon as the Allies had freed the country the Financial Committee, by a vote of 16 to 7, decided to return all France, educationally, to the same basis (separation of church and state) that prevailed in 1939. Good for the plucky committee.

At present, so a French teacher explains, many children in French schools are next to being nervous wrecks. This was brought about by the German occupancy. Some male member of the family had to be hidden. The children had to be taken into the family confidence, and the burden of responsibility was too great for the little frames to bear.

There is, of course, a great increase in tuberculosis among the young. The increase in Marseille in 1945 as compared with 1935 was 74 percent; in Toulon it was 69 percent; in Paris it was 48 percent. The youth did not get enough to eat. Additionally, it was anticipated that some 250,000 of the returned prisoners of war would be tubercular.

A Jewish boy in Reims palmed himself off for two years as a girl. He dressed in girls' clothing, used cosmetics, and did housework for a kindhearted woman who thus concealed him from the German officials. In Geneva an adopted French boy, given money and meat tickets to buy sausages, returned at length, in triumph, bringing back the money, the meat tickets and the sausages too, and his foster parents had a hard time making him understand that it is wrong to steal sau-

sages. That is what war does to the consciences of the young.

During the war France had 600,000 homes wholly or partially destroyed, 2,300 bridges, 1,800 miles of railway track, and 4,000 road bridges. Two-thirds of the country's rolling stock was lost. Repairs are rapidly taking place, for France is both frugal and industrious. La Belle France!

When Do You Cut Your Hay?

AT Cornell University, located some nine miles from the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, in the center of the state of New York, experiments have been carried on to determine when hay should be cut to produce the most milk. The result of such study showed four interesting facts.

First. The largest amount of milk is produced from hay that is cut when it is in full bloom. An early cut yielded only 95 percent as much, while a late cut produced 90 percent as much milk.

Second. The greatest total yield per acre is realized when the hay is cut at the full-bloom stage. Early cuts weighed up to 2.32 tons per acre for the season; full-bloom cuts, 2.56 tons; and late cuttings dropped down to 2.53 tons per acre.

Third. Observations made after barn-curing showed a difference in the degree of molding between the three cuts. The full-bloom cut was rated as No. 1, the early cut as No. 2, and the cut made at the seed stage was listed as No. 3. Yet it was found that the cows ate more of the moldy hay than they ate of the late cuttings, and they also produced larger amounts of milk therefrom.

Fourth. Study was also made as to the content of vitamin A in the hay cuts at the various stages of development. The first two cuttings retained a high carotene content even after several months. This difference in vitamin A content was shown in a practical way in that from six to nine pounds of hay per day of the first two cuts would be sufficient for successful reproduction of cows; while it would require at least thirty pounds of the seed-cut to insure successful calving.

These tests were made with timothy, since most of the harvested hay in this part of the country is timothy and mixed grasses.

The study is to be extended further by the university before final conclusions are drawn. But these observations are interesting to progressive farmers that take more than a passing interest in life and its many wonders.

The Murfreesboro Evangelist

◆ The Murfreesboro evangelist set up his tent convenient to the home of one of Jehovah's witnesses. The weather was warm, the curtains were up, he had a loud voice, and between his lashes of "hell-fire and brimstone" he lamented that if all Christians had the courage shown by those holding out literature on the street corners, such as *Consolation* and *The Watchtower,* the tent would be kept full. He was indignant with his own people for not coming to his meetings.

In due time he wore out his welcome and the neighbors were all glad to help him pack up and move. Among the helpers was one of Jehovah's witnesses, who then took occasion, in the presence of all the others, to tell him he is one and to ask him what he thought of them. Of course, he blew up, but it gave the long-awaited opportunity to tell him some truth about God's Word, truths which he took with bad grace.

Hardly had he got his tent set up in a new place, when high winds blew it over and tore it to pieces, burying all that remained of it under about two feet of water and mud. It is dangerous to resist the truth. Many a man has resisted it to his own destruction.

TOP

Lived After Beheading

AT THE Jones poultry market, Norwich and H streets, Brunswick, Ga., a Barred Rock about two months old had its head cut off October 30, 1945, and continued to live until November 6, when as an act of delayed mercy it was put to death. What happened, after it was discerned that beheading had not killed the bird, was that it was taken to a near-by drugstore, there treated to stop the blood, and was fed with a medicine dropper to see how long it would live. Without a head, the bird turned its neck when a strange voice was near. At times it tried to scratch.

The reason for mentioning this quite gruesome item is that it fairly well illustrates the kind of life lived by most of the followers that go to make up the 256 sects listed in the *World Almanac*. The ones that formed the sects died long ago, in most cases, and yet the headless sect still goes through the motions that it used to go through while its head was still with it. Armageddon will be an act of mercy that will dispose of the entire 256 denominations for ever. Thereafter, Christ's kingdom of truth and everlasting life will be in full control; and nobody in that kingdom will go around with a label on him, "I belong to Luther," "I belong to Calvin," "I belong to Wesley" or some other sect started in the long ago.

100 Miles of Corridors

◆ One of the show places of Spain is the Escorial palace, built by Philip II; there he died and was buried. This immense structure, 32 miles out of Madrid, contains more than 2,500 windows and is said to have close to 100 miles of corridors. What a waste of the people's money!

REDUCED OFFER, MAY AND JUNE ONLY

ENEMIES

All 3 for 50c

SALVATION

RELIGION

384 pages each

Who are your real *enemies?* How can *salvation* from them be attained? What part does *religion* play?

You will acquire true, astounding answers to these and many other questions by obtaining and reading the above 3 books.

FREE with each special combination of the 3 above clothbound books you will be given a gift copy of the new truth-radiating booklet

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

as announced on the last page of this magazine.

By filling in the coupon below and mailing it together with a contribution of 50c, your 3 books and a free copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"* will be mailed to you.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N. Y.**

Please send me the special combination of *Enemies, Salvation* and *Religion,* for which I enclose a contribution of 50c. Also include a free copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations".*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP



A series of public meetings on widely advertised topics was held in this idyllic setting at Louisville, Kentucky, under the auspices of the Central Unit of Jehovah's witnesses. Such educational Bible lecture series are conducted by Jehovah's witnesses earth-wide.

FOR

"Russia and the Battle of Liberation"

IN 1936, in company with 49 other people, Lieutenant-Commander Charles S. Seely, on a trip around the world, visited Russia, to see conditions for himself. This 114-page book, published by Dorrance and Company, Philadelphia, copyrighted in 1942, tells what he learned. Seely's ancestors have lived in America 315 years. He is a member of six military and patriot organizations.

He considered "the Moscow subway a masterpiece of steel and marble", "the most beautiful and efficient subway in the world." He visited a ball-bearing factory employing 12,000 men and 12,000 women. He did not see anybody driven or overworked, but small flags decorating many machines showed which had turned out the most or the best work.

Both men and women work. Mothers take their small babies to the place where they work, and leave them in a nursery there. They are allowed time off from their work, without loss of pay, to nurse their babies. Children are separated according to ages; thus, all seven-year-olds are placed in one part of the nursery by themselves.

In the Romanoff palace he saw the czar's personal desk calendar, with the page for July 31, 1917, the day he left, still intact. In the same palace he visited the czarina's bedroom. The 800 "icons" or "holy images" to which she prayed are still in place, and these include the holy cloth which the pope of Rome sent her to cure her sick baby.

All babies are registered when born; parents get an increase in salary for each child. There are no social outcasts. Prostitutes are cured in a combination home and factory to which they go of their own accord, and where they learn better ways of life.

Seely found none of the furtiveness in Russia which he found in Germany. His statement reads:

I never saw in Russia the slightest evidence or sign of the oppression, persecution or terrorism that one reads and hears so much about, although I kept a sharp lookout for those things on the faces of the people. The contrary seemed to be the rule. There is a definite lack of the furtiveness that is so common in Germany, for example. There is no evidence of neurotic tension, constraint or repression. I saw, instead, many unmistakable evidences of happiness and contentment.

No Need to Get Excited

Lieutenant-Commander Seely says that he saw conditions in Spain, Mexico, Haiti, India and China that were enough to make any American sick at heart, and he tells some of them, but for Russia he says:

There is not the slightest doubt that Russia is advancing faster than any other country in the world, and that the overwhelming majority of the Russian people believe that they are living under the best political-social-economic system now possible in Russia. While it is true that many of the old people dislike and oppose the present system, the young, those under forty, are practically unanimous in favor of it. Not only that, but the young are willing to fight to the death to preserve the present system.

He visited a court while a trial was on. The court consists of a judge and two jurymen, one on each side of him; the jurymen are selected by secret ballot and serve one year; the majority rules. Witnesses remain standing all the time while giving their testimony, and are the only ones in the court that do stand. Half the jurymen are women. Convicts are never sent to prison, but are given construction work. Private practice by lawyers has been abolished in Russia. Each court has a public prosecutor. Any defendant may hire a lawyer to defend him, or the court may assign one, but all lawyers are supervised by the courts, and no spellbinding speeches, waving of arms, prancing or shouting are permitted.

TOP

Irrigation Dams vs. "Blessings"

In recent years Russia constructed many great irrigation dams and is using modern machinery to produce crops which, only a few years ago, were either successes or failures, it was supposed, according to whether or not they had been "blessed" by the priests. When the farmers found that in the same community the fields that were irrigated and tilled with modern farm machinery produced much better crops than fields which had merely been "blessed", they concluded that the blessings were fakes, which, of course, was true.

On the general subject of priests and their status, Mr. Seely said:

From information which I obtained in Moscow, and which I have every reason to believe is reliable, about fifty percent of the young people in Russia believe in a supreme intelligence which controls the universe, and a life after death; that death is not the end; but practically none of them believe in a hell or any such thing as torment or suffering of any kind after death. The very worst that could rightly be said about them from a religious standpoint is that many of them are agnostics. I seriously doubt if there are many atheists in Russia.

They firmly believe that the former priesthood of Russia was nothing but a set of cruel grafters who were living on the fat of the land by keeping the poor people in ignorance and fooling them. The priests had great powers, and even had control of the public school system. The education which the young people received in the priest-controlled schools of Russia seems to be an excellent argument in favor of keeping religion out of public schools the world over.

Cash always played an important part in the miracle producing business. The greater the blessing, the greater the amount of money demanded. For example, prayers to cure a sore thumb would not cost nearly as much as prayers to cure a broken leg.

It seems that the priests took great pains to tell the children, and young people generally, that they would burn in hell for all eternity if they did not comply with certain rules laid down by the priests. The authorities have changed all this. It is now a very serious offense for a priest to frighten a little child in this way unless the child insists on going to church to hear him. For the first offense the priest may be sentenced to from three to five years on a canal-digging job, and to a longer term for a second offense. One sentence to canal-digging, however, is usually sufficient to convince even the most unrepentant priest of the desirability of obeying the law.

Mr. Seely had the satisfaction of seeing Mary weep when the collection plate was not filled sufficiently full. Mary, it should be explained, is a large painting. Mr. Seely saw the tears forming in Mary's eyes, and then, in his own words:

The tears then ran down her cheeks in such a perfectly natural manner that any unsuspecting person would have readily believed that he was actually witnessing a miracle. The tears were real enough to satisfy all but the most incredulous. The demonstration was positively uncanny, but finally the guide spoilt everything by taking me around behind the painting and showing me how the priests formerly performed the "miracle" by using an eye dropper.

Easy-going Madrid

◆ Before the Civil War, and perhaps even yet, Madrid was an easy-going place. The popular hour for bullfights was at 6:30 in the afternoon. In the summertime the children remained up very late, often not retiring until midnight. The parks at that time contained free libraries, with no caretakers. Anyone could select any book that he desired, take a seat on a near-by bench, and read as long as he wished.

The city had one feature that could be adopted in thousands of other cities, with great benefit to the people. Mail boxes were attached to the streetcars, and this aided speedy and efficient handling of the mail. Sweden has similar improvements in mail dispatch, but for some unaccountable reason Uncle Sam lags behind.

TOP

People for the Issue

What People?

What Issue?

and When?

The issue in question is of greatest importance, and multitudes of peoples and nations are involved: some to sorrow and disaster, others to well-being and gladness. Now is the time to determine in which group you will be. We offer to you a most helpful and reliable aid to assist you in learning the facts.

Helpful: because it indicates the way to gladness;

Reliable: because it derives its authority from God's sure word of truth.

This timely aid is the newly released publication

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Its 64 pages of enlightening truth are contained within an attractive pictorial full-color cover. This booklet is now being distributed world-wide by many millions of copies to cheer the hearts of sorrowing multitudes. Believing you have a desire to share in this distribution by giving copies to your friends and neighbors we extend to all *Consolation* readers a special offer of 30 copies on a contribution of $1.00.

Use the coupon below to get the special offer.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me 30 copies of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Franco at Bay

Franco's consistent hatred of republics beyond contradiction

Worshiping a Piece of Brass

It seems that some people are willing to worship any junk

The Greatest of Saviors

The author of the arrangement for the salvation of humankind

A Tour into Barotseland

A hazardous journey through African wilds to a thrilling finish

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 696
May 22, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Franco at Bay 3
It Is All a Matter of History 3
Babying Fellow Dictators 4
The "Nice Eyes" of Murderers 5
Education for the Rich and Powerful 7
Ratti, Pacelli, Spellman, and Franco 8
Worshiping a Piece of Brass 11
No Holy Bones or Holy Stones 12
Stephen's Right Hand Is Alive (?) 12
The Liquefaction Racket 13
Statues, Veils, and Emperors 14
Witnessing for Jehovah 15
"Thy Word Is Truth"
The Greatest of Saviors 16
A Language of Melody 18
Delightful Experiences Among Jamaicans 18
In the Ancient and Honorable Fishing Business 19
A Tour into Barotseland 22
Into the Interior 23
Danger of Lions 24
Encounter with a Hippopotamus 26
A Thousand Curious Eyes 27
Providing 'Loaves and Fishes' 28
Hair Splitting 30
Thefts from Taxpayers 30
What Peace Did Jesus
Bring to the Roman World? 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

A Pilgrimage Across Arabia

◆ Every Mohammedan tries to make at least one pilgrimage to Mecca. Some of them try to make this pilgrimage once a year. Steeped as they are in demonism, they cannot see how nonsensical or how wicked it is to believe that in the eyes of Almighty God any one place on this earth is now any more holy than any other place. Jesus made this all clear as crystal when He said to the Samaritan woman, but intended it for all, that:

> The hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. . . . The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.—John 4:21-24.

But the Mohammedans do not know this yet, and they must be told. They think Mecca a holy place. Some think Jerusalem a holy place. Some think Rome a holy place. Some think Lhassa a holy place. Some think Salt Lake City a holy place. There is no such holy place anywhere on this earth.

These thoughts are suggested by the fact that a hundred new American tanks just made a pilgrimage of 1,500 miles, from Iran across Iraq, and then across Arabia to the Red sea. British officers piloted them, and after they left Iran and Iraq they took off their British uniforms and put on Arab dress.

Hold on! What is this all about? Oh, nothing much! The object of the journey was to fight locusts in their breeding grounds up and down the desert. It may be also that the officials that directed the caravan knew something about the great oil fields that are opening up in that part of the world, but there is no information on this in the story which is at hand. The locusts are bad, and the crop growers want to get rid of them, in Iran, Iraq, Arabia, and Palestine.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 22, 1946 | Number 696

Franco at Bay

IT IS no secret how Franco came to overturn the republic which he had sworn to defend, helped start World War II, and therefore bears responsibility for its 53,886,541 casualties. It was a clear case of Catholic Action, and is what any republic may expect that permits itself to get under control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

It is very easy for the Hierarchy to start a revolution in any land where the bulk of the property is in its own hands, as is the case in Spain, or where the landlords are all Catholics, and where a huge army is in control of the sons of rich Catholic men. Under such circumstances, the bowling over of a government of the people, by the people and for the people is a very easy matter.

It was never true that the Spanish Republic was a Communist one. Out of 267 deputies, only 16 were Communists. That is but 6 percent. Is it right to overthrow a government that you have been hired to defend, and to which you have solemnly sworn your allegiance, just because 6 percent of its Congress or Parliament are Communists?

In the summer of 1944 Dr. Robert Martinez, then living at 769 South West Third street, Miami, Florida, went in detail into the fifteen terrible lies about Spain that have been published in the Roman Catholic papers throughout America. Writing an open letter to one of the mouthy organs of the Hierarchy, published in Indiana, Dr. Martinez said to the publishers of "The Truth About Spain" and "The Case of Spain" that they contained "more lies by the square inch than the stories of Baron Munchausen".

It Is All a Matter of History

It is all a matter of history that on July 11, 1936, Major Hugh B. C. Pollard, a British Roman Catholic, flew a chartered plane to the Canary islands, and, without any right to do so, Franco was placed aboard the plane. On the way to Spanish Morocco he changed into a general's uniform. Juan March, the fabulously rich escaped convict tobacco magnate, at first put up $50,000,000 to get things started, and subsequently another $1,500,000,000. Others chipped in: Eulalie, the old aunt of Alphonso XIII, put up $10,000,000. This was all good Catholic money, and do not think that the Hierarchy did not know all about it at the time, and afterwards. All of this is merely small change as to what they had hoped to get out of it if their plans for grabbing the world had succeeded.

Of all the devices ever designed for the overthrow of a republic nothing has ever equaled "The Non-Intervention Committee" which had its headquarters in London. The purpose of its existence was to make sure that the Spanish Republic would be destroyed. Franco could have Italian arms and Italian soldiers; the Non-Intervention Committee would see that they were not interfered with in any manner; he could have German arms and German soldiers, and the Non-Intervention Committee would see that they were not interfered with either. But the United States and Britain, they must be "neutral"; they must keep their hands

TOP

off until Franco should win. And to make sure that he would win, American oil companies kept Franco so liberally supplied with oil that the then American ambassador at Madrid cheerfully gurgled that Spain was getting more oil than the people of the Atlantic seaboard of the United States itself. These matters have all been brought to the attention of the readers of this magazine in No. 667, issue of April 11, 1945. Both Italy and Germany were engaged in "protecting" Spanish shores from invasion, and meantime were invading those shores themselves with the armies they were training for the World War II. Subsequently, all these facts were shamelessly admitted, and are well known to all intelligent people, and admitted by all the honest ones.

If it had not been for the infamous work of the so-called Non-Intervention Committee, the withholding of supplies from the Republic, and the intervention of Moorish, Italian and German troops, the Spanish Republic would be standing until this day.

Babying Fellow Dictators

Franco is as great an adept in babying dictators as is Spellman himself. It makes one sick at his stomach to read his commitments along this line. Congressman John M. Coffee, of Tacoma, Washington, has done valuable work bringing this matter to public attention. He mentions that on one occasion, on a date which he does not specify in his address before the house, Franco telegraphed Hitler:

> With all my heart I share your aspiration that the great German Empire may reach its immortal destiny, under the glorious sign of the swastika, and under your inspired leadership. Heil Hitler! [*Congressional Record*, July 2, 1945]

While the German troops were in Spain, helping to destroy the Spanish Republic (1937), Franco said to the German people:

> I assure you that my gratitude will be deep and enduring. I express the ardent wish that the friendship between Spain and Germany be rooted forever in the hearts of our peoples.

Those who believe in babying dictators will be interested in a letter which Franco wrote to Hitler dated September 22, 1940, quoted by the United States state department, in which he said, in part:

> I am likewise of the opinion that the first act in our attack must consist in the occupation of Gibraltar. . . . For our part, we have been preparing the operation in secret for a long time, since the area in which it is to take place has no suitable network of communications. With respect to the special conditions of the rock, points of resistance can withstand even the strongest action from the air, so that they will have to be destroyed by good and accurate artillery. The extraordinary importance of the project would, in my opinion, justify a strong concentration of resources. . . . I would like to thank you, dear Fuehrer, once again for the offer of solidarity. I reply with the assurance of my unchangeable and sincere adherence to you personally, to the German people and to the cause for which you fight. I hope, in defense of this cause, to be able to renew the old bonds of comradeship between our armies.

On February 26, 1941, Franco wrote Hitler:

> I consider . . . that the destiny of history has united you with myself and with the Duce in an indissoluble way. [New York *Times*, March 10, 1946]

December 5, 1940, the German ambassador in Madrid telegraphed to the Foreign Office in Berlin as follows (and, of course, Franco was a party to it or the message would never have been sent):

> In reply to proposal made by Embassy as instructed, foreign minister has now informed that Spanish government has agreed to the placing in readiness of German tankers in out-of-the-way bays of the Spanish coast for the supply of German destroyers with fuel. Foreign minister vigorously requested observing greatest caution in carrying out measure. STOHRER.

TOP

The "Nice Eyes" of Murderers

Spellman, after gallivanting all over the globe at Uncle Sam's expense, was charmed with Franco's eyes. He must have beautiful ones to make Spellman want to see him so often, and so badly. London *Cavalcade* mentions that in 1942 Franco cabled Hitler that he "fervently hoped and prayed for the total victory of German arms". On account of Franco's being such an ardent Roman Catholic, that prayer for Hitler ought to have made a big hit with Spellman. If Francis J. Spellman would not be interested in a prayer of a man like Franco, what kind of prayer would interest him? But, alack for Spellman, the prayer was answered in the negative.

Franco's beautiful eyes were in good condition long after Pearl Harbor. He was in hearty accord with what was done there, for in December, 1942, in accepting a birthday gift from Hitler, his fellow Catholic, he wired that monster, "May your arms triumph in the glorious undertaking of freeing Europe from the Bolshevik terror."

In the same month, December, 1942, as Franco thus wired Hitler that he was praying for his triumph, and only two days thereafter, in an address at Seville, Franco said:

> We maintain our traditional policy, our loyalty to the peoples who shared our burdens. If some day Berlin is in danger, Spain will send a million men, if necessary, to defend it.

One would think that the Vatican-appointed "vicar" of the chaplains of the armed forces of the United States would blush behind the ears every time he thinks of Franco, instead of wanting to run and see him and look in those "beautiful eyes" over which he has raved.

St. Louis *Post Dispatch,* March 18, 1946:

WHAT FRANCO DID TO BASQUE CATHOLICS

July 18, 1936: The officers of the army and the Spanish Rightists were those who rose in arms against the Government of the Republic. . . .

The Rightists went through the towns and villages of Navarre and Alava, arresting, imprisoning, and ill-treating hundreds of Basque Nationalists and Christian Syndicalists, and beginning the horrible massacre of the Basque Catholics whose first victim was the mayor of Estella.

When the Province of Guipuzcoa fell into their power, the Spanish Rightists instituted a reign of terror, with fines and imprisonments, and assassinated more than 3,000 Basques and 19 priests who were labor missionaries, without trial, without judgment, without respect for any judicial formality whatsoever . . . they were shot down because of their love for Basque autonomy and Catholic Trade Unionism and the priests were assassinated because, by their courageous social action, they had earned inclusion in the black lists drawn up by the Rightists before February, 1936, as should now be clearly evident to the Religious Hierarchy of Spain.

Set beside this picture the spectacle of more than 500 Basque priests persecuted, imprisoned, driven into exile, and you will have some idea of the inhuman, brutal and anti-Christian conduct which has been the culmination of the eternal hatred of the Spanish Rightists for the Basque Catholics . . .

Thus the Spanish Rightists have destroyed the Basque nation *in the name of God and in the name of a Religious Crusade.* (From pamphlet, "The Case of the Basque Catholics," by J. de Hiriartia published by the Basque Archives, 1939.)

FROM ROMAN CATHOLICS

You know that in Nationalist Spain there is at present (December, 1938) being manufactured a curious political and war-like "Catholicism" against the spirit of the gospels, which offers an equally grave danger to genuine Catholicism. In an important pastoral letter, the Patriarch of Lisbon felt it necessary to warn Portuguese Catholics against this political and un-Christian conception of religion. (Jacques Maritain, Roman Catholic philosopher, quoted in *The Commonweal,* February 3, 1939.)

Shall the Church again live under the thumb of a reactionary, militarist regime, which has sent Moors to smash the organizations of work-

TOP

ing men and peasants? Is such a policy, historically responsible for the decline of faith, to be relied upon now as a missionary enterprise? To those who believe that General Franco will inaugurate a beneficent and progressive social order I shall reply simply that yesterday was not my natal morn. (George N. Shuster, prominent Roman Catholic layman, President of Hunter College, New York, quoted in *The Commonweal,* April 2, 1937.)

Consistent Hatred of Republics

Franco's consistent hatred for republics can be seen throughout his career. He had the same admiration for the buffoon Mussolini that he had for the monster Hitler. In August, 1937, he telegraphed to Mussolini:

I feel particularly happy that the Italian troops by ten days of hard fighting contributed strongly to the victory of Santander.

On August 15, 1940, Franco wrote Mussolini:

It has been our intention to make the greatest efforts in our preparations to enter the foreign war at a favorable opportunity in proportion to the means at our disposal . . . [New York *Times,* March 10, 1946]

Most American newspapers are glad to be dragged around through the mud by the hair of the head if only they may have the blessing of Spellman and his crowd for their un-American work in helping to destroy the Spanish Republic. A well-posted lady who requested that her name be not published wrote to the Washington *Times-Herald* in December, 1944, and sent a copy to this office. In it she said:

One wonders how many Americans who lost loved ones at Bataan are aware that Franco's consul at Manila, Jose del Castano, helped to bring about their death? When it came time to betray Manila, del Castano had 10,000 well-trained assistants who spread fifth-column rumors. The Japanese government recognized him as having rendered them "priceless undercover aid". And Franco sent the new Japanese quisling government at Manila his congratulations on their "mutual understanding". Yet, you would have the people believe that Franco is all right.

You show a photograph of broken religious statues as evidence of the violence of the "Communistic" Loyalists. Is that so much more shameful than the machine-gunning of innocent women and children by Franco's "Christians"? Besides, aside from taking your word for it, how do we know but what these articles were damaged by bombs, which is likely to happen in any war, from either side?

Your statement that "the Catholic Church is the most important, civilized and hopeful influence in Spain" is challenged by the facts. At the beginning of the twentieth century, the Church was spending $7,500,000 a year for candles and incense, and a Catholic bishop estimates that the monks and nuns alone owned two-thirds of the wealth of the country and one-third of the landed property. Beggars were everywhere. Do you consider these conditions as "civilized and hopeful"?

Franco did not send to Hitler the million supporting troops that he promised. Of course not. Who could expect him to tell the truth about anything, after he had shamelessly betrayed his solemn oath to his own country? But he did send the famous Blue Division, and kept it there long after he had promised the British and Americans that he would recall it, but a comical thing about its recall was that when these veterans did get back to Spain Franco found it expedient to put many of them in concentration camps, because, so said this gentleman with the beautiful eyes, they were "spreading Communistic propaganda".

Some will be interested in the fact that at a rally in Madison Square Garden January 2, 1945, Juan Negrin, Spain's last prime minister, insisted and reiterated that the Loyalist Spaniards who fought in the ranks of the Allies in Syria, in Tunisia, and in Paris, outnumbered many times the Blue Division.

In November, 1945, the National Broadcasting Company quoted the Moscow radio as claiming that up to that time 40,000 Nazis had entered Spain

TOP

since the end of the German hostilities and that many Gestapo members were then serving in the Spanish police force. Quite likely, many of these Gestapo have as beautiful eyes as does Franco, for they were trained in the same school.

Education for the Rich and Powerful

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy believes in education for the rich and powerful, so that they may keep their riches and their power. It does not believe in the education of the common people, as is proved by its history in every country where it has a monopoly on the religion racket. Spain, Portugal, Italy, South America—the list speaks for itself. The Republic tried to correct this, but Franco has undone all that was accomplished. The Spanish Republic opened more schools in a few years than the monarchy did in one hundred years. When Franco got in power he cut the education budget from 400,000,000 pesetas to a little more than 100,000,000. That speaks for itself.

In the British publication *Truth,* in its issue of December 29, 1944, Lieutenant D. Brian Thompson gave the following information as to educational and other conditions then existing in Spain:

> Despite promises made in the *Times* in 1937 to grant full religious liberty in the event of a nationalist victory, out of about 200 buildings licensed for public evangelical worship about 180 have been closed. Children of Protestant parents are compelled to learn the Roman Catholic catechism and worship images of the Virgin Mary. All Protestant day and Sunday schools have been closed. About 110,000 copies of Scripture (the property of the British and Foreign Bible Society in Madrid) have been confiscated. Some of our spiritual kinsmen have actually been sent to a concentration camp with hard labor and low diet for refusal to attend Mass. In most places it appears impossible for a Protestant to obtain employment, since he has to have a certificate of good conduct from the priest.

The London *Daily Telegraph* gave the above information also.

In the Concentration Camps

It is difficult to ascertain how many are now in the Spanish concentration camps. The periodical *PM* estimated that there were 400,000 republican prisoners in these camps as of June 3, 1945, whereas on April 14, seven weeks earlier, Franco had announced that all political prisoners would be released, or at least that the charges against them would be "liquidated".

A possible explanation of how political charges against a man may be liquidated and the man himself denied his liberty is suggested by an item in the Manchester *Guardian.* According to the *Guardian* every political prisoner released by Franco is given a certificate of liberation. In this he is told where he must go and stay. Also, at that place he must report to the director of the local prison, and must report by post on the first day of the month to the director of the original prison. He may not travel anywhere without permission. So he is really a prisoner.

The General Union of Spanish Workers (U.G.T.) certainly has some knowledge of what is being done in Spain, especially to the workers, and at their conference which was held in Paris as of September 25, 1945, they claimed that there were then more than 250,000 Spanish men and women undergoing a reign of terror in Franco's prisons; that in the preceding six years Franco and his Falange had killed more than 1,000,000; that no Spanish citizen could get employment unless he produced a certificate that he attends church and that the Catholic Church supports Franco's reign of terror in toto. They also brought to light the fact that in those six years of murder the annual subsidies to the Falange Inquisition had increased from 10,000,000 pesetas to 192,000,000 pesetas. Incidentally, if you look back at the figures you can see that this was all taken out of the education fund, and thus out of the hopes of the workers.

On May 18, 1945, five weeks after

TOP

Franco's fiction about all the political prisoners' having been released and the charges against them liquidated, nine newspaper correspondents, representing British, French and American publications, unanimously found that both Spaniards and foreigners (refugees) were being held at hard labor without having been accused or tried, and were being beaten and placed in solitary confinement, forced to give the Falange salute and to sing Falange hymns. After they had obtained the information, the prison keeper tried to force them to swear that it was all a lie. At this prison one witness said that he had seen the prison physician administer a vicious beating to a dysentery patient on an infirmary bed. Nanclares was the location of this particular prison camp.

Another two weeks went by and *PM* obtained the following information from a refugee from southern France who crossed into Spain to avoid seizure by the German army. The man said in part:

> In my 16 months in Franco's prisons and concentration camps, I saw men being slowly tortured to death, tortured by being slapped and flogged for the least infraction of prison rules; tortured by starvation, by disease and filth. . . . I saw men struck across the face with clubs, simply because they didn't hold their outstretched arm firmly when they were ordered to give the Fascist salute. I saw men forced to stand for hours until they fainted from exhaustion. . . . As part of our schedule, we were forced to attend two religious services weekly, a sermon on Thursday morning and mass on Sunday, conducted by a Catholic priest. The services were held in a hall in the center of the prison, and all of us, Catholic and non-Catholic, had to stand for two solid hours. The sermons were always the same. We were told that we were suffering for sins which we had committed in abandoning God.

Ratti, Pacelli, Spellman, and Franco

Ratti (former pope), Pacelli, Spellman and Franco are all of one stripe. When Franco started his murder campaign Ratti, then Pius XI, wired him, "We send from the bottom of our heart a message propitious of divine favor and the apostolic benediction." Then Pacelli, now Pius XII, wrote the foreword to a 50,000 word document instructing nine hundred cardinals, archbishops and bishops to back Franco to the limit, and supplying them with the lies to do so. God was officially blamed for the dirty but successful job of Spain's Benedict Arnold. The priest Michael O'Flanagan toured America telling what a crime it was that was being done to Spain. That took courage. Fourteen hundred Irish boys went to Spain to help Franco, but when they got there and saw the setup they were glad to back out and return home. The statesman John McGovern, of Glasgow, made a blistering attack on his own church for what it had done in Spain and what it had encouraged the Moors to do. And Edmond L. Taylor, president of the Anglo-American Press Association, denounced those cruelties practiced by Franco which in most respects are parallel to those for which Goering and comrades are being tried at Nuremberg.

Franco is a perfect tool of his church, and that is all he is. Cardinal Goma said of him in the French Catholic press, and of himself:

> We are in complete agreement with the Nationalist government (Franco) which never takes a step without consulting me and obeying me.

When Franco's Moorish troops entered Toledo they knifed or killed all the Roman Catholic sick and wounded in the hospital. This had the approval of the Roman Catholic Church, as did also the fact that it cost 1,000,000 Spanish lives for the Hierarchy to retain its stranglehold on the Iberian peninsula.

In his book "Memoirs of a Spanish Nationalist" the Roman Catholic writer Antonia Bahamonde tells of his conversations with the "Reverend Father" Juan Galan Bermejo, of Zafra, Badajoz,

Spain. When the war came on he became a chaplain for Franco. Entering the cathedral of Badajoz, he found there a man seeking safety in the confessional. Bermejo shot him on the spot. He also told of an experience at Granaja de Terre-Hermosa. Read it and see what a man gets to be when he becomes demonized, and remember that the man who did this was the favorite pastor of his bishop's diocese, and was shown every consideration:

When we succeeded in entering, I found four men and a wounded young woman hiding in a cave. I took from them the two pistols which they had and they had the cynicism to tell me that if these had been loaded I wouldn't have caught them so easily. I made them dig the pit and I buried them alive, as a warning to the breed.

On May 22, 1940, Pacelli telegraphed to Franco:

We send wholeheartedly our benediction to the dearest Spanish nation and its noble chief.

Similar blessings upon Franco were broadcast to Spain on Sunday, November 18, 1945. Pacelli wants Franco to know that he appreciates him fully, and men like the "Reverend Father" Bermejo, who, like Franco, execute the papal wishes.

Roosevelt Abhorred Franco

Franklin Delano Roosevelt abhorred Franco. Writing to the new ambassador Armour who was just about to leave for Spain, but who has now returned, he said:

In connection with your new assignment as Ambassador to Madrid, I want you to have a frank statement of my views with regard to our relations with Spain.

Having been helped to power by Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany, and having patterned itself along totalitarian lines, the present regime in Spain is naturally the subject of distrust by a great many American citizens, who find it difficult to see the justification for this country to continue to maintain relations with such a regime. Most certainly we do not forget Spain's official position with, and assistance to, our Axis enemies at a time when the fortunes of war were less favorable to us, nor can we disregard the activities, aims, organizations and public utterances of the Falange, both past and present.

These memories cannot be wiped out by actions more favorable to us now that we are about to achieve our goal of complete victory over those enemies of ours, with whom the present Spanish regime identified itself in the past spiritually and by its public expressions and acts.

The fact that our Government maintains formal diplomatic relations with the present Spanish regime should not be interpreted by anyone to imply approval of that regime and its sole party, the Falange, which has been openly hostile to the United States and which has tried to spread its Fascist party ideas in the Western Hemisphere. Our victory over Germany will carry with it the extermination of Nazi and similar ideologies.

As you know, it is not our practice in normal circumstances to interfere in the internal affairs of other countries unless there exist a threat to international peace. The form of government in Spain and the policies pursued by that government are quite properly the concern of the Spanish people. I should be lacking in candor, however, if I did not tell you that I can see no place in the community of nations for governments founded on Fascist principles.

We all have the most friendly feelings for the Spanish people and we are anxious to see a development of cordial relations with them. There are many things which we could and normally would be glad to do in economic and other fields to demonstrate that friendship. The initiation of such measures is out of the question at this time, however, when American sentiment is so profoundly opposed to the present regime in power in Spain.

Therefore, we earnestly hope that the time may soon come when Spain may assume the role and the responsibility which we feel it should assume in the field of international co-operation and understanding.

More than a year before Mr. Roosevelt

TOP

so plainly indicated his repudiation of the man with whom Spellman is so friendly, John M. Coffee, Tacoma, Washington, said on the floor of the House, February 24, 1944:

What moral or military justification can we present for accepting the word of a proven liar of a man who won his present post by violating his oath to a democratic republic, by betraying his country to Germany?

Franco is one of the most immoral creatures crawling on the bleeding surface of the earth today. A traitor to the democratic Spanish Republic which trusted him with a command, a hypocrite who mouths flabby words about neutrality and sings hosannas to Hitler in the same breath, a Fascist turncoat who opened the gates of his native land to the Moors, to the Nazis, to the Italian Fascists, a miserable puppet of the crumbling Nazi empire—no words are mean enough and small enough to describe the total immorality of this pudgy little Fascist. Franco may be a "fine Christian gentleman" in the eyes of those none-too-innocent simpletons who in the past cheered the Nazis, the Italian Blackshirts, the Japanese beasts as the anointed saviors who were protecting the western world from bolshevism. But, in the eyes of the world, in Europe, in China, and most important of all, in Latin America, the people know Franco for what he is. To all the decent people of this world, Franco is just another despicable Fascist murderer.

Some further statements by Representative Coffee follow, and in one of these he almost mentions the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, but no politician can do that without being knifed, and they all know it. On that point Mr. Coffee merely said that there is another group (than the one mentioned below) supporting Franco but that the subject is "very ticklish"; and so it is. But he dared speak his mind on the atomic bomb and the German cartels, in part as follows:

Even as the first of the atomic bombs crashed down on Japan, the world was hit with the terrible knowledge that Nazi scientists in Germany were within a few months of being the first to successfully harness the terrible destructive powers of uranium. But the bombs which fell in Hiroshima and Nagasaki did not destroy the Nazi scientists who had spent a decade or more in working on the development of atomic power.

The German cartels, who hired and supervised the researches of the Nazi atomic scientists, today control more than forty percent of the industrial resources of fascist Spain. Many of the German Nazis who worked on atomic bombs in Nazi Germany are now safe and working in laboratories in Nazi-Falange Spain.

Franco at Bay

Yes, Franco is at bay, but do not forget that he has back of him the mightiest and most unprincipled, even if it is the stupidest, political organization that ever pulled off a murder. There are encouraging signs that the "very ticklish" Roman Catholic Hierarchy question may be smoked out into the open. Did you notice that the Guatemalan government severed diplomatic relations with the Franco government? It said of his regime that it is

of a totalitarian type whose ideology and procedure are repugnant to the principles of the Guatemalan revolution and the postulates of a democracy. The Spanish Falange constitutes a reactionary focus whose maneuvers represent a risk for continental security and perturb the tranquillity and peace of the Guatemalan Republic.

But the most open repudiation of Franco and his gang was not by Congressman Coffee, nor by Guatemala, nor even by the refusal of the San Francisco conference of United Nations to admit Franco's government into their number. It was by Professor Harold J. Laski, once a college professor in America but now chairman of the national executive council of the British Labor Party. Speaking by radio from London to a rally in Madison Square Garden, New York city, he stirred the Roman Catholic Hierarchy mightily when he said, September 25, 1945:

Everyone knows that Franco's regime has been a massive failure, corrupt, cruel and ignorant, that it has no support of any interest in Spain which is entitled to self-respect. . . . Is a monarchy, issuing from some ugly deal with Franco or the Falangists, likely to tackle agrarian reform? Is it likely to prevent the Roman Catholic Church in Spain from remaining a rich monopolist at the expense of mass poverty? Is there any prospect that a successor, perhaps a son of Alfonso XIII, will give the effort proportionate to the need in things like education, or health, or housing, or in that wholesale destruction of special privilege which has been the historic curse of Spain?

Do we pursue a policy of watchful waiting, out of respect for the official view held in either the State Department in Washington or the Foreign Office in London? Or is it because we fear the hostility of the Vatican to our support of a democratic resurgence in Spain?

Our peoples didn't make the immense sacrifices of this war to perpetuate either a tyranny like that of Franco or an unedifying mythology like a Vatican-sponsored king of Spain trying hastily to learn the vocabulary of the Four Freedoms while making it painfully evident that he finds no meaning in the words.

At the time this is written, the Spanish-French border is closed on both sides, and Britain, France and America have issued a joint manifesto expressing their wish that Franco should get out of the job which he has usurped and which he is incapable of handling except by force. Meantime, Alfonso's third son, Don Juan, would like to be a monarch. It is a nice way of making a living without working. Don Juan says that Franco is a usurper. This, of course, is true. But Franco is afraid to let go, and the church is afraid to have him do it. It certainly does not want the Spanish people to have any real liberty. Why, they might even want education. And that would be a terrible thing; now wouldn't it?

Worshiping a Piece of Brass

THE Douay (Catholic) version of the Holy Scriptures is not greatly different from other versions, but there are some variations. One of these is that where other versions list certain books of the Bible as 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings and 2 Kings, the *Douay* lists them as 1 Kings, 2 Kings, 3 Kings and 4 Kings. In what other versions would call 2 Kings 18:4, but which the *Douay Version* calls 4 Kings 18:4, the *Douay* translates the passage thus:

> He destroyed the high places, and broke the statues in pieces, and cut down the groves, and broke the brazen serpent, which Moses had made: for till that time the children of Israel burnt incense to it: and he called its name Nohestan.

The reference is to the good king, called in the *Douay Version* Ezechias, but in most versions Hezekiah. In the next chapter it explains that Almighty God so honored this good man that at his prayer the Lord caused His angel to come and slay in the night 185,000 men that were encamped about Jerusalem, and had threatened it with destruction.

Notice what a complete job he did of smashing up all religious junk. The Scriptures elsewhere explain that the brazen serpent, which was made at God's command, was intended to show how Christ would be put to death by being lifted up, nailed to a tree. A footnote to the *American Standard Version* explains that the word Nohestan (Nehushtan) means "a piece of brass". Rotherham's version footnote says that the term equals "a bronze thing"; "probably bronze-god." The point of the whole thing is that it is time for all who claim to be Christians to stop worshiping what may be described as "holy junk".

TOP

No Holy Bones or Holy Stones

The Scriptures do not recognize that there are anywhere in the earth any holy bones or holy stones or any other holy junk of any kind. One of the newspaper wails of the present pope was an expression to the effect that "the holy tomb of our predecessor, Pope Pius IX, was, for the most part, destroyed". What of it? Were the bones of Pius IX, which were completely changed every seven years throughout his life, any more precious in God's sight than that brazen serpent? And if the bones had no value in His sight (and they had none whatever), then why wail that the stones around the bones had been scratched up by war? The stones will eventually molder into dust, won't they, and the bones along with them? Of course they will.

During the summer of 1944 the body of Pope Pius X was exhumed, and the C.T.P.S. dispatch from Vatican City explained:

> Today the corpse of Pius X, whose cause for beatification and canonization is being considered, was dressed in a new pontifical garb including a white cassock and a red mozetta taken from the wardrobe of the present pope. The public will be allowed to view and pray at the corpse tomorrow and it will be reburied in a few days in a Vatican crypt.

Pius X died August 20, 1914, and if it is necessary or advisable to dig him up and air him every thirty years, and fit him out with a new white cassock and red mozetta, then, to be fair, every one of the alleged 264 popes that have passed away ought to be given like treatment, and on a thirty-year schedule this would mean fumigating and refitting about 80 a year, or, say, one every five days. This ought to make the white cassock business and the red mozetta business in Rome quite good enterprises.

In certain instances, it would be hard to know where to dig. Thus, in the case of Pope Formosus, who reigned 891-896; Pope Stephen VII, who reigned 897-898, was offended at him, because he got the papal job away from him, so his first act was to cause the body of Pope Formosus to be exhumed, mutilated and thrown into the Tiber. So the fish got Formosus, and his name can be scratched off the white cassock and red mozetta list. Stephen himself was strangled, but that is no reason why he shouldn't be aired and have a white cassock and red mozetta, if they know where he is, is it?

Stephen's Right Hand Is Alive (?)

Stephen I of Hungary was considered one of the most capable of the Magyar kings. He lived 977-1038 and was made a saint in 1083. In Bible times all the true Christians were called saints by the apostles themselves, and while they were yet alive, as the *Douay Version* makes plain in many places. Thus, at Ephesians 1:1, the salutation is:

> Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to all the saints who are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.

So, as a matter of course, if Stephen was a saint before he died, he was one afterwards (in God's memory), and what men at the Vatican or elsewhere could do about it was nothing at all. But men have a hankering for doing things they ought not, and so, in the case of Stephen, the West Virginia edition of the Roman Catholic *Register* explains in a two-column illustrated story:

> The Holy Hand of St. Stephen is the focal point of a unique devotion. The king, who died in 1038, was canonized in 1083. When his tomb was opened it was found that the right hand was perfectly intact . . . The procession of the hand in 1938 was the first time that the relic left the capital since 1771.

It does not seem just fair, if Stephen's hand is alive and the rest of his body is dead, including his brains, to unscrew his hand and carry it around in a procession; but still, if that is what he wants, it is his hand, even if his brains are dead.

Moving out of the holy stone and holy bone department, the next is the holy carpenter department. Three weeks aft-

TOP

er the lying headline "St. Stephen Died Over 900 Years Ago; Hand Lives On" the *Register* carried another fairy story under generous headlines totaling 2¼ inches which read as follows: "Popes Investigated Claim of Einsiedeln, Found It Provable; Four Evangelists Appeared as His Assistants in Miraculous Ceremony in Switzerland." The essence of the story, backed by a quotation from the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume 5, page 367, is that when a certain church was erected, the church

was miraculously consecrated by Christ Himself, assisted by the four Evangelists, St. Peter, and St. Gregory the Great. This event was investigated and confirmed by Pope Leo VIII and subsequently ratified by many of his successors, the last ratification being in 1793 by Pius VI, who confirmed the acts of all his predecessors.

It was good of Jesus to leave His place at the Father's right hand and come down along with Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and Peter to consecrate this particular church, and it was good of Gregory (who invented the "purgatory" business) to come along to check up on their work, but if it didn't take place (and it didn't) it is one of the biggest lies ever told, no matter who told it.

About the Carpenter Business

The *Register* stuck this one in the same issue with the one about Jesus, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and Gregory and the Switzerland church. This time the scene shifts to New Mexico. There a convent was constructed. A stairway was wanted. At the right time

an unknown carpenter came to the convent, offered his services, and erected the stairway. But when the superior of the convent wished to pay him he had disappeared.

There is nothing strange about that. The man wanted to help. He wanted to assist what he thought was a worthy cause. But that wouldn't do:

The nuns were convinced that the unknown carpenter had been St. Joseph. "Stories of miraculous assistance given to convents through the intercession of St. Joseph in other countries are almost as numerous as the convents themselves."

If people wish to idolize brazen serpents, bones, stones, corpses, hands, churches and staircases, they can other things also. As, for instance, here is a picture of a woman in Los Angeles, in the *Examiner.* Some thief had stolen her rosary, but sent it back to her and she considered it a "spiritual tie" with her missing son.

Another sample is from the London Catholic *Universe.* It is about a pallium. Now that is something Jesus, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and probably Gregory never knew a thing about. But the paper said that the new Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster might not get his full ceremony of enthronement

because the pallium, symbol of the fullness of the pontifical office, had not yet arrived from Rome.

The Liquefaction Racket

Getting away from the brass, and bones, and stones, and corpses, and pieces of corpses, and carpenter work and rosaries, and palliums, it is interesting to get over into the dried blood department. It seems that San Gennaro, now St. Januarius, was thrown into a fiery furnace but was unharmed; then he was thrown to wild beasts and was unharmed some more; then he opened the eyes of a blind judge and the judge rewarded him by smacking his head off with a sword. A lady was standing by and she collected two vials of his blood. This blood is now at Naples, and every spring, and sometimes at other times, it "liquefies" when it is brought near to Mr. Gennaro's head. Don't ask how it is done.

It seems that Mr. Gennaro lost his head to the judge in the year 305, but, for reasons best known to himself and others, the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XII, page 893, explains:

TOP

The "miracle of St. Januarius" did not occur before the middle of the 15th century.

The *Catholic Encyclopedia,* Vol. VIII, page 296, says that the liquefaction first took place in 1389 and not in 1456, as formerly supposed. Though it manifestly believes that the liquefaction is a real miracle, it admits evidence to show the contrary. Heat is a factor, because, while the liquefaction rarely fails in the May and September exhibitions, it often fails in December, when the hands of the operator are more chilled.

It is admitted that mixtures of spermaceti and ether have a very low boiling point, and on page 296 occurs this:

> The heat produced by the hands of the officiant, the pressing throng of spectators, the lights on the altar, and in particular the candle formerly held close to the reliquary to enable the people to see that the mass is opaque, combine to raise the temperature of the air sufficiently to melt the substance in the phial—a substance which is assumed to be blood, but which no one has ever analyzed. Further, ever since the early years of the eighteenth century, sceptical scientists, by using certain chemical preparations, have reconstructed the miracle with more or less of success; that is to say, they have been able to exhibit some red substance which, though at first apparently solid, melted after an interval without any direct application of heat.

McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia,* Vol. IV, page 777, at the end of a brief discussion of the subject, says:

> Addison, in his *Travels,* speaks of the performance (in his notices of Naples) thus: "I had twice an opportunity of seeing the operation of this pretended miracle, and must confess that, so far from thinking it a real miracle, I look upon it as one of the most bungling tricks I ever saw."

Every year the eye is offended by columns of bunk in the newspapers about these pretended miracles, with headlines like this:

> Miracle Is Awaited by Devout in Naples. Prayers at Annual Ceremony End in Disappointment.
>
> Saint's Blood Liquefies at Rites, Naples Says.
>
> Naples Blood Miracle Stirs Joy Among Devout.
>
> Liquefaction of Martyr's Blood Brings Joy to Devout in Naples.

One would think that any body of men, no matter how corrupt, would be afraid to cook up a fraud like this (and take over a thousand years to get it going) and then, without permitting the stuff to be analyzed by reputable chemists, insult Almighty God by such insufferable hypocrisy.

Statues, Veils, and Emperors

Under the title "St. Rocco Stood Firm" the London *Catholic Herald* has a story from the Vatican newspaper *Osservatore Romano* about a church in St. Rocco stored with German munitions. When time came to blow up the munitions, and the church with it, the people "begged for time to remove their famous miraculous statue of St. Rocco", which was granted, and the ammunition was taken out and put in the public square. Then:

> The Germans tried to detonate the charge. Nothing happened. They adjusted it and tried again once more without result. At last, maddened by the incomprehensible delay, the Germans flung hand grenades into the great heap of ammunition. They failed to explode. Meanwhile the Allied Forces were drawing nearer. The first shell from the Allied guns landed squarely among the German detachment as they vainly hurled grenade after grenade at the dump. The two officers in charge were killed outright. The others took flight. Shortly afterwards the Allies were in the town.

If you want to believe that, written to give glory to the statue, go right ahead. In the United States anybody can believe any foolishness he sees fit. They can in Britain also, but the British don't particularly enjoy being played for suckers, as one can see from this item from the same publication, London *Catholic Herald,* mentioned in the last paragraph:

TOP

ANSWERS. Where is the true original of the sacred veil presented to Our Lord on the way to Calvary? Are there not three authenticated originals? (A.C.H., Sevenoaks.) One cannot speak of an "authentic" veil of Veronica. The tradition that St. Veronica wiped the face of Christ during His Passion is a very ancient tradition, but by no means a matter of faith, or even historical certainty. With all the less certainty, therefore, can we speak of an authentic veil. But of reproduction of such veils, the oldest is in St. Peter's, Rome. There is another (traced back to the sixth century) in the Lateran. The Council of Trent (Sess. 25) was most insistent that no relic be recognized in future as such without the most careful enquiry. But in regard to such relics as stretched back into antiquity (as does the Veil of Veronica) the Council made no rule. In practice the Holy See has tolerated the reverent veneration of such ancient relics, except where convincing evidence proves them to be spurious.

Of course, if one is ensnared on the subjects of brass, bones, stones, corpses, hands, staircases, rosaries, palliums, liquefactions, statues and veils, what is to hinder him from being fooled regarding emperors? Nothing at all. And so it was quite in line with the whole continuous humbug that in 1938 the pope told Japanese Roman Catholics to bow in worship before the Japanese emperor, who claimed to be of divine descent. That has since been changed somewhat, but not much.

Witnessing for Jehovah

NO JOY may be compared to being a witness for Jehovah. The faithful door-to-door witness of today may tomorrow be multiplied a thousandfold, as illustrated in the following letter which appeared in the Benton Harbor, Mich., *News-Palladium* of October 23, 1945:

Editor,

The News-Palladium:

A recent item in this column headed, "Perplexed," and signed B. J. Johnson, New Troy, attracted my attention. It seems he or she attended a meeting of the Watch Tower organization and was all mixed up about it; therefore, I would like to express my own reaction to the work of this same group.

Many years ago, when I matriculated in N. U.'s Medill school of Journalism, a student counselor quizzed me on my knowledge of the Bible. When he learned that I was the granddaughter of one of the pioneer Methodist ministers of the middle west, Walter K. Benton, of Brownstown, and had heard the Bible was read daily in my home, also that I had attended Sunday school from the kindergarten to the adult Bible class, and taught Sunday school classes for years, I was exempted from the course in Bible History. "The Bible is a great piece of literature and no one can write adequately without some knowledge of it," was the comment, "and your knowledge is extraordinary."

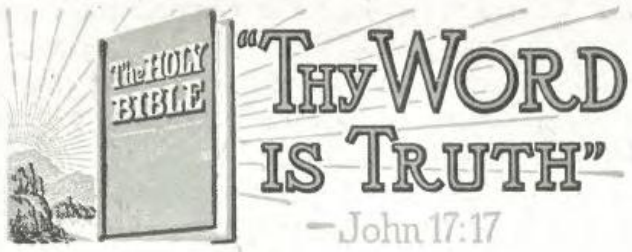
Last summer two young women drove into my yard and, among other things, asked if I would be willing to let them come to my home and read the Bible with me for one hour a week.

I and my visiting guest, Miss Ellen Persons, of Los Angeles, were a bit amused, I am ashamed to confess, because, before the summer was over, two former Sunday school teachers realized that their knowledge of the Bible was just about nil; for the Watch Tower people really knew the Bible and even their children can confound you with their knowledge of this great book.

I have long been an enrolled Red Cross nurse, holding badge No. 3801. Am a member in good standing of the American Nursing association and have contributed to their official journal on numerous occasions, I am also a member of David Kennison Chapter of the D.A.R., of Austin, Ill.

Mrs. Florence Bossenberger, R.N.
Route 1, Box 148 B, St. Joseph.

TOP



The Greatest of Saviors

THE normal man and woman want to be saved by some means to an eternity of life in happiness and well-being. One who could do that for them would be for them the greatest of saviors known. Little do most men and women appreciate that Jehovah God is that One.

In everything that He does, Jehovah God has a well-defined purpose. What, then, was His purpose in having His beloved Son being made a man and then dying as a perfect man, and then raising this dead Son from death in the tomb as a divine creature? What was His purpose in having this resurrected Son ascend back into heaven with the value of His perfect human life and presenting it in His own presence? The purpose was that the merit of this perfect human life might serve as a sin-offering and the way might be opened for humankind to be restored to sonship with God.

By His wise arrangement Jehovah God included or embraced all mankind under the sin of Adam, in order that when the basis for an atonement was made by Jesus' lifeblood all who would believe from among men might have the benefit thereof because of their obedience. (Galatians 3:22) Jehovah God himself did not become a man and die, as the clergy would have you understand, but His Son became a man and died and was raised out of death for the glory of God and for the good of mankind. Adam's sin-born children were and are flesh and blood. Hence the followers of Jesus have partaken of a sin-weakened human nature. Hence, in order to redeem humankind, Jesus must also partake of human nature. Concerning those from among men who become the spiritual children of God it is written: "As the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [that is, Jesus] also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; . . . he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren [from among mankind], that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." —Hebrews 2:14-17.

All children of men have been sinners and were born such, making them naturally enemies of God. But the shed blood of the Son of God who became "the Seed of Abraham" opens the way for all believing men to be reconciled and made the friends of God. Concerning those who during this Christian era become the spiritual sons of God the apostle Paul writes: "If, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life [now in God's presence]."—Romans 5:10.

Beginning at Pentecost of A.D. 33 Jehovah God through Christ opened the way for the exercise of faith in the shed blood of Jesus, and those who have since made a full dedication of themselves to do God's will, based upon their faith in Jesus' blood, God has reconciled to himself. Paul and his fellow disciples, and men of like faith and obedience since, have availed themselves of this blessed privilege. Therefore Paul wrote to such: "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. . . . For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness

TOP

of God in him." (2 Corinthians 5:18-21) The gracious provision that God has thus made has been for no selfish purpose. It was made unselfishly for the benefit of man.

Satan the Devil has used some of his religious agents, the clergy, to exalt the name of Jesus above that of Jehovah. He has used others of the clergy to make Jesus and Jehovah equal, and used still others to deny the blood of Jesus altogether. His policy is and has been "anything to turn the minds and hearts of men away from God, to becloud the truth, and to bring reproach upon Jehovah's name". It is not a new trick of his. The Devil pursued the same tactics before Jesus' coming to earth. By the doctrine of the "trinity" he has made Jesus equal with Jehovah God. In the minds of men he exalted the wicked Nimrod and the wicked wife-mother Semiramis and placed them on an equality with God, thereby introducing a "trinity". Then when Christianity began to grow and men were turning to Jesus, Satan by his wily methods introduced a trinity into the ranks of professing "Christians" and fastened that ungodly doctrine upon the religious organization by the council of Nicaea A.D. 325. To do so it was necessary to deny and set aside the plain statements of the Bible, to wit: "For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:5, 6) In the face of this simple statement of God's Word, and many other corroborative scriptures, the religious clergy have gone on and still teach the people the Satanic doctrines of a "trinity" and of Jehovah God in-carnate in flesh.

Jehovah God is the greatest of Saviors, because He is the Author of the arrangement for salvation of humankind and because all things are from Him. "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ." (2 Corinthians 5:18) And Jude 25 says: "To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." Jesus Christ is a Savior of humankind because He is the active agent of God and used by His Father to save men and all things are done by Him in His Father's name and by His Father's authority. Personally, Jehovah God and His Son Jesus are not one and the same, but Jehovah is the Father and Christ Jesus is His only begotten Son. All things are from the Father, and all things by the Son.—Ephesians 4:6, 7; Colossians 1:3.

It is written, at Psalm 3:8: "Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah: thy blessing be upon thy people." (*Am. Stan. Ver.*) The Scriptures frequently speak of Jesus Christ also as the Savior because He is the instrument used by Jehovah to bring salvation to the people. (Isaiah 12:2) Paul explains why he endured in God's service, saying: "We both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe." (1 Timothy 4:10) Making plain and clear the relation of this living God with Christ Jesus His Son, and proving that salvation is from Jehovah God and that reconciliation of mankind to Him is by and through the blood of His Son, the same apostle wrote: "Thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, . . . For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself." —Colossians 1:12-20.

TOP

A Language of Melody

THE aboriginal red men or "Indians" of North America possessed an almost purely musical vocabulary. Their language still lives in the thousands of melodious place-names of modern American geography. For example, 25, and possibly 26, states bear Indian place-names. Here they are:

Alabama—from the Choctaw words *alba aya mule,* meaning "I open or clear the thicket".

Arizona—either from the Pima words *ari* (small) and *zonac* (spring), or from *arida* (dry) and *zona* (belt), possibly both.

Arkansas—Algonkin name of the Quapaw Indians. Pronounced ar'kan-saw.

Connecticut—from *Quonecktacut,* meaning "long river" or "river of pines".

Idaho—the Indian words *Edah hoe,* meaning "light on the mountains".

Illinois—*Iliniwek,* by some translated "The River of Men".

Indiana—State of the Indians.

Iowa—*Ioways,* "sleepy ones."

Kansas—name of a tribe of Sioux, the "People of the South Wind".

Kentucky—the Wyandot name *Kentah-ten,* meaning "tomorrow", or "land of tomorrow".

Massachusetts—*Massadchu-es-et,* "great-hill-small-place."

Michigan—*Michi* (great) and *gama* (water), "great water," the "big lake".

Minnesota—two Sioux words, "sky-colored water."

Mississippi—*Sipu* (river), *Maesi* (fish), "fish-river." Also "Father of Waters".

Missouri—name of a tribe of Sioux.

Nebraska—an Omaha name for the "wide river", Platte.

Mexico (New)—*Mexitli,* name of Aztec war-god.

Dakota (s)—Sioux for "alliance of friends".

Ohio—Iroquois name, denoting "great".

Oklahoma—Choctaw for "red people".

Oregon—possibly from *Oyer-un-gen,* Shoshone for "place of plenty"; or *Waure-gon,* Algonquin for "beautiful water".

Tennessee—*Tennese,* name of Cherokee capitol.

Texas—*Tejas,* meaning "friends" or "allies".

Utah—named after the Utes.

Wisconsin—many original spellings such as *Ouiskensing,* meaning "meeting of the rivers".—Contributed.

Delightful Experiences Among the Jamaicans

OUT here in one of our farming districts of southern California it was difficult, owing to war conditions, to get labor for agriculture; hence the importation of men from Jamaica by this government. There were more than two hundred in this camp, and since it was located in the territory of one sister she thought, with two others, to work the camp, and did so.

Arriving at the camp one Sunday morning we were informed by a white man that we had to have permission to come into the camp. Permission from whom? Well, from a committee that has charge of the camp. Inquiring as to who was on the committee, it happened to include a man that lived in our house; so that was easy. He said, "Go ahead."

So we went back the same afternoon, played some songs and lectures on the phonograph and got a crowd. We offered free magazines and booklets and were happy to find that many had been acquainted with the work in Jamaica, had some of the literature at home, and wanted the latest book. Many asked for Bibles. We placed all the literature we

TOP

had and took orders for more books.

Going back the next evening, after the men were back from work, we had many interesting talks. Asked, "Are you against denominations?" our answer was, "We are for God's kingdom and are not against anybody using the Bible. 'God hath made of one blood all nations.'" This made a hit, and when an assistant manager challenged us some one called to him to be quiet. But when we agreed with many things that the assistant said, the crowd listened even more intently, and we placed many books and Bibles.

There was a sign on the palm tree, put up by the churches, saying "Free Transportation to Church", with a man waiting for some passengers and no one taking advantage of the offer. We talked to him and gave him a booklet *'The Meek Inherit the Earth'*. That night when we got home we found that sign on the back of our car. The boys had played a joke on us. But no offense, and we went back and placed more books.

We found some who had attended studies in Jamaica, so we arranged for a book study in the *Kingdom* book, and had the brother from Jamaica conduct it. Brethren from the Hemet company supported us. There were 28 in attendance.

Another week's work and another study; only this time we had two studies, because, since they had the question booklet, another publisher who did not know the time of our study was having a study behind the schoolhouse, and we could not find him; more than twelve new ones attending, because many of the boys were being moved to different camps.

The result of the two weeks' work was more than 600 pieces of literature, including 89 Bibles. The last day the assistant manager took 9 books and question booklets. I am sure that the truth will spread through these men of goodwill, and I am happy to have had a share. —A California housewife and Kingdom publisher.

In the Ancient and Honorable Fishing Business

IT WAS from the fishing nets that Jesus called His earliest disciples to become fishers of men; it was from a fishing boat that He rebuked the winds and waves which Satan had sent to destroy Him; it was from a fishing boat that He delivered the parables of the sower, the tares, and the mustard seed; it was to a fishing boat that He walked upon the sea, and from it that Peter walked to Him; it was with fish that He twice miraculously fed the multitude; it was from the mouth of a fish (taken with a hook) that the tribute-*stater* was paid; it was a piece of broiled fish that He ate before His disciples on the day He was raised from the dead; it was at His command that 153 great fishes found their way into the disciples' nets; and it was He that thereafter prepared a fire of coals and laid fish thereon on which both He and the apostles subsequently dined.

It so happens that the fishing business is in almost constant antagonism with the business of war, or vice versa. It cannot well be helped. In times of war the fishing boats are needed for other purposes. Thus, the landings by fishing craft at New York city were 40,878,000 pounds in the year 1939, but, due to the requisitioning of vessels by the government, the landings in 1944 were less than half that amount.

Fish prices in the wholesale market rise and fall with the catches, and the changes are greater, much greater, than would be the case if the refrigeration business were what it should be. Thus, in a given week in the New York city fish market the wholesale price of mackerel may be 22c a pound one week and only 7c the next week; or roe shad may

TOP

be 16c a pound one week and only 9c the next week. A change of the wind, or stormy weather, may change the fish prices overnight.

Fishers Sometimes Make Big Money

Ocean fishing is hard work and dangerous work, but it sometimes brings big returns to the men (and women) that risk their lives in this ancient and honorable occupation. Here are a few instances that illustrate this point.

Out of Vancouver, B.C., for five days, a 36-foot troller, with a total crew of two men and one woman, brought back 15,000 pounds of tuna, which yielded them $2,700; the hold was full and the stern deck was full when they returned and handed over the whole cargo at 18c a pound.

Another vessel out of Vancouver, and oddly prophetically named the Bumper Catch, was out one month with a crew of five men. It came back with a cargo of dogfish livers, and soupfin livers, for which the total compensation was $24,-547. After the boat had taken its agreed share the balance was divided among the men and each one received more than $3,000 for his month's work. The whole cargo, appreciated for its vitamin content, went to a chemical works.

In the same season that the Vancouver crew of 3 brought in their 15,000 pounds of tuna in five days, a San Pedro, Calif., boat, the Spartan, went out for 47 days, very early in the season, with a crew of 13, and came back with 300,000 pounds of tuna, for which, according to the story, the fishermen received about $30,000. This rate (around 10c a pound) is only a little more than half that obtained in Vancouver for the smaller catch, but, at that, if each man got around $2,300 for the 47 days' work, he didn't do so badly. Now, did he?

Humpback whales are said to be good to eat, and the Japanese hunt them for that purpose. Newfoundland has developed a market for whale meat. The variety is not stated, but is said to be not unlike beef in taste and appearance. Whale oil has long been one of the ingredients of margarine. For a full consideration of the subject of whales and whaling see *The Golden Age,* No. 307, issue of June 24, 1931. But here are a few whale items just to hand.

Recently, some 65 whales, 6 to 22 feet long, were washed ashore on Bull's Island, 25 miles north of Charleston, S.C. Their average weight was 700 pounds. It may be that these whales, apparently young ones, were killed by a depth bomb. This may not be the explanation. There is some reason to believe that whole groups of whales have committed suicide. Two reasons have been advanced: first, the devastations that have been wrought in their family life by the hunters after whale oil, for the making of soap for dirty humans, and, second, and serious also, that fact that the so-called "killer" whales have found that a choice tidbit in the way of food is to force open the mouth of some great big gray whale and then dine off the whale's tongue.

In the summer of 1944 New York had a whale for a visitor in its Flushing creek. This little 20-footer dove under a railroad drawbridge and then swam up the creek until he could go no farther. When he tried to come out, police got in the way and shooed him back, for fear he would damage the drawbridge. Maybe he is there yet, cruising up and down in a creek thirty feet deep, 200 feet wide, and only an eighth of a mile long, but that is hardly likely.

The Smallest Fishes and Oddities

Luzon, in the Philippines, has fish that are good to eat, but are so small that it takes 16,000 to weigh one pound. The length of the adults is one-half inch. There are still smaller adult fishes in Luzon; they measure two-fifths of an inch long, but are not considered edible. Ichthyologists (fish experts) wonder why these fishes should be so minute and yet perfect in structure. But the Creator certainly has some reason for their creation which will be disclosed in due time.

TOP

The fish which you may know as halibut or sole has the odd habit of going through life swimming on its side. In process of time the eye that was underneath turns to come on top, and the mouth also becomes distorted. The fisherman may call the fish popeye, on account of his misplaced eye, but it is good eating. The habit of swimming on its side enables the halibut to skim over banks of sand and mud that it would otherwise not be able to cross.

In December, 1938, fishing with a net, at a depth of 240 feet, about three miles off the coast of West Africa, there was brought to the surface a fish five feet long, known as the Latimeria Chalumnæ, believed to be the first one ever taken alive. This fish has two tails, a small tail at the end of its big one. Its existence had been known for centuries, but only because fossil remains of it had been discovered. The fish (possibly it is still living) went to the Chicago Natural History Museum.

The anableps dowei is the name of a fish which inhabits El Salvador, Central America, and is so designed that, as it swims along, the upper half of its eyes are out of water, looking for floating food, and the lower half of the eyes, differently designed, are submerged and are alert for submarine enemies.

Wars upset everything, even the fishes. So many chemicals were needed, and so many things that fish do not crave were allowed to go into the Ramapo river (which rises in New York state and flows into the Passaic river in New Jersey), that every fish in the Ramapo river died, and yet, for years, the State of New Jersey has gone to considerable trouble and expense to keep fish growing in that stream.

Floods also upset everything. Ferriday, La., is a nice little city across the river from Natchez, Miss., and every time the Father of Waters is in flood, then Ferriday is in flood also. The people are long-suffering from the high waters, but take it all in good spirit. In April, 1945, when people could get to the post office only in rowboats, a special dispatch from the inundated community mentioned that great quantities of little fishes were playing on the once grassy lawn of the post office square when the people came for their mail in their boats.

Eels, Lobsters, Shrimp, Frogs

Are those things fishes? A full-grown six-foot electric eel, such as may be found along the Orinoco or the Amazon, is able to disable an animal before it kills and eats it. A Louisiana man is proud, not to have found a six-footer, but one ten inches long. It is a great pet.

What may have caused it is unknown, but for about four hours, one day in June, 1945, thousands of lobsters were washed ashore on the beach off Santa Monica canyon, California. They didn't know what they were getting into. An account says:

> Passing motorists parked their cars, ran down on the sand and came back with armfuls of wiggling sea food. Crowds, equipped with hastily snatched up gunnysacks and baskets, came swarming. Men, women and children waded into the surf, grabbing for lobsters, or pounced on those which were carried up on the sand.

Most people that have had a chance to eat shrimp salad have found it a likable dish; so it is a matter of human interest that in the Gulf of Mexico, off the shore of Louisiana, a bed of giant shrimp has been found that is so great that a 65-foot boat has filled its hold in eight runs of a trawl net, and at last reports 100 trawlers were digging away at the great bed of undersea wealth.

Frogs! They may not be fishes, but they have no business to hang around the water the way they do unless they expect to be counted as part of the family. Just a couple of interesting items about them. The horned frogs of South America grow to the size of a small dinner plate. When they are disturbed they make a noise that much resembles the bark of

TOP

a dog; and they can bite, and that doesn't mean maybe. Their jaws are strong and they hang on like a turtle. More engaging is the flying frog of Borneo. Actually he does not have any wings, but he does have such large webs between all his toes, and is able to so spread them that he can jump eight feet on the level or glide in safety from the top of a high tree to the ground beneath.

In conclusion:

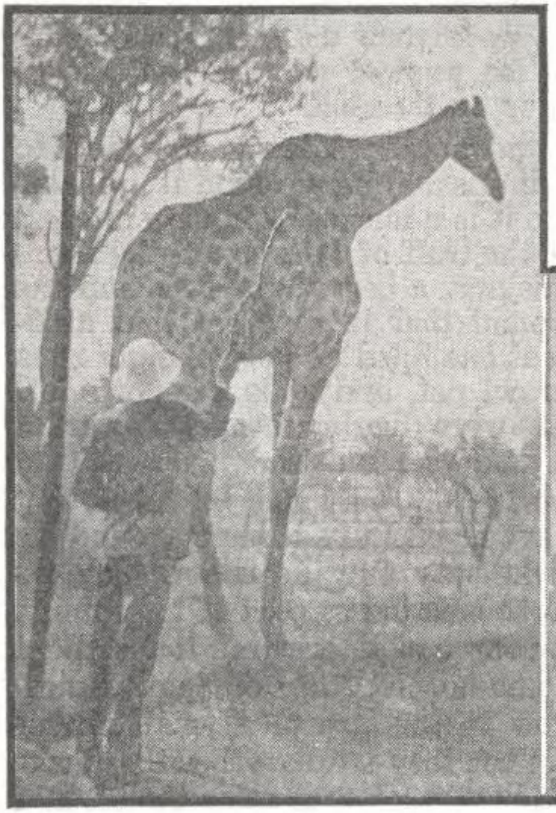
Among all races of men fishes are freely eaten as food, either raw, as usually preferred by the Japanese and Hawaiians; or else as cooked, salted, dried or otherwise preferred. —*The Americana Encyclopedia.*

A Tour into Barotseland

BAROTSELAND is a country 284,000 square miles in extent. It is situated on the upper reaches of the great Zambezi river west of the Victoria Falls, and is under tribal rule by the royal house of the paramount chief of Barotseland by special treaty with the British government. The country is inhabited by large numbers of Africans with a sparse sprinkling of Europeans. The country teems with game. Antelope of every variety can be seen. There are also large numbers of buffalo and elephants and other species of wild game. The river too abounds with wild life. Crocodiles are numerous and make bathing in the river a dangerous pastime. Hippos in schools can be located here and there.

Transport through the country constitutes one of the chief difficulties. The river is largely used for this purpose, as it winds through the land, but during the dry season this becomes so low that the usual barges cease to ply, owing to difficulty in manipulating the rapids to be found here and there. Primitive roads have been constructed near the river, but, due to petrol shortage, these are not often used except for bare necessities; so to reach the central areas presents a problem.

My visit to that country was unofficial though under the auspices of the Society, who arranged for a servant to the breth-





Left: Stopping at Victoria Falls and meeting a giraffe. Below: Part of the journey was accomplished by hand car, called a ganger's lorry.

TOP





Above: Time out for lunch along the way.
Right: A beauty spot at Victoria Falls.

ren working in that area to accompany me as guide and interpreter. Owing to the uncertainties of transport and the difficulties of reaching various areas, it was difficult to work to an itinerary. As there are no shops or lodging places in the area to which we intended going, it was necessary to take with us all the provisions that we would need for a trip that I calculated would take us three weeks. These things with our baggage were made up into small packages suitable to be carried by porters. We were fortunate for the first stage of our journey in being able to obtain permission to travel on a small private timber railway belonging to the Saw-Mills Company at Livingstone. I omitted to mention earlier that I was being accompanied by another European friend of good-will. We were told we could travel either in the goods-van or in the engine; the rest of the train was composed of light timber trucks. The distance to Massesse, by railroad, was 150 miles.

Into the Interior

We left Livingstone in the early hours of the morning and traveled all that day toward the interior. There were no stations along the line, but we stopped occasionally at some native village or other to water our engine, or to pile up more wood in the tender for its use. As we approached the interior the country became more densely wooded, and, owing to the light structure of the line, our train never hit up more than 15 miles per hour. At one small place we stopped and the engine driver pointed to a stockade near the line where lions had broken in the week before and removed five oxen. It appears the Africans in charge had fallen asleep during the night and allowed the fire to die out. Awakening to the roar of the lions they became frightened and ran away. As night fell we reached the railhead at Massesse. There was no station building, only a clearance in the bush. About a dozen African friends belonging to the local company, having had news of our coming, had assembled to meet us. We were able to arrange for a meeting the following day, and to send messengers to outlying friends to come along. A European gentleman employed by the Timber Company kindly offered us a spare hut and

TOP

meals while we stayed there, which we were much pleased to accept.

The following day there was much excitement among the African friends as they gathered from far and near to hear the Organization Instructions and an address on Kingdom developments. Names for servants were recommended and the nucleus of a company was arranged. A very happy time was spent together. That night, on a ganger's lorry lent to us by our host, with two Africans to push it along the rails, we set off for a point at which we were told we would meet a government lorry bound for Katima Molilo, on the river, about 40 miles away, and in which it was thought we could arrange a lift. We were dumped at an isolated spot in the bush at a crossroad to await the lorry. We built fires to scare away any prowling lions, as we were now in the midst of the wild game. After waiting about an hour we could, much to our relief, see the lights of the lorry coming along. The driver was quite willing to give us a lift, and with our equipment piled on top, as well as our two Africans, we started off into the darkness toward the Zambezi.

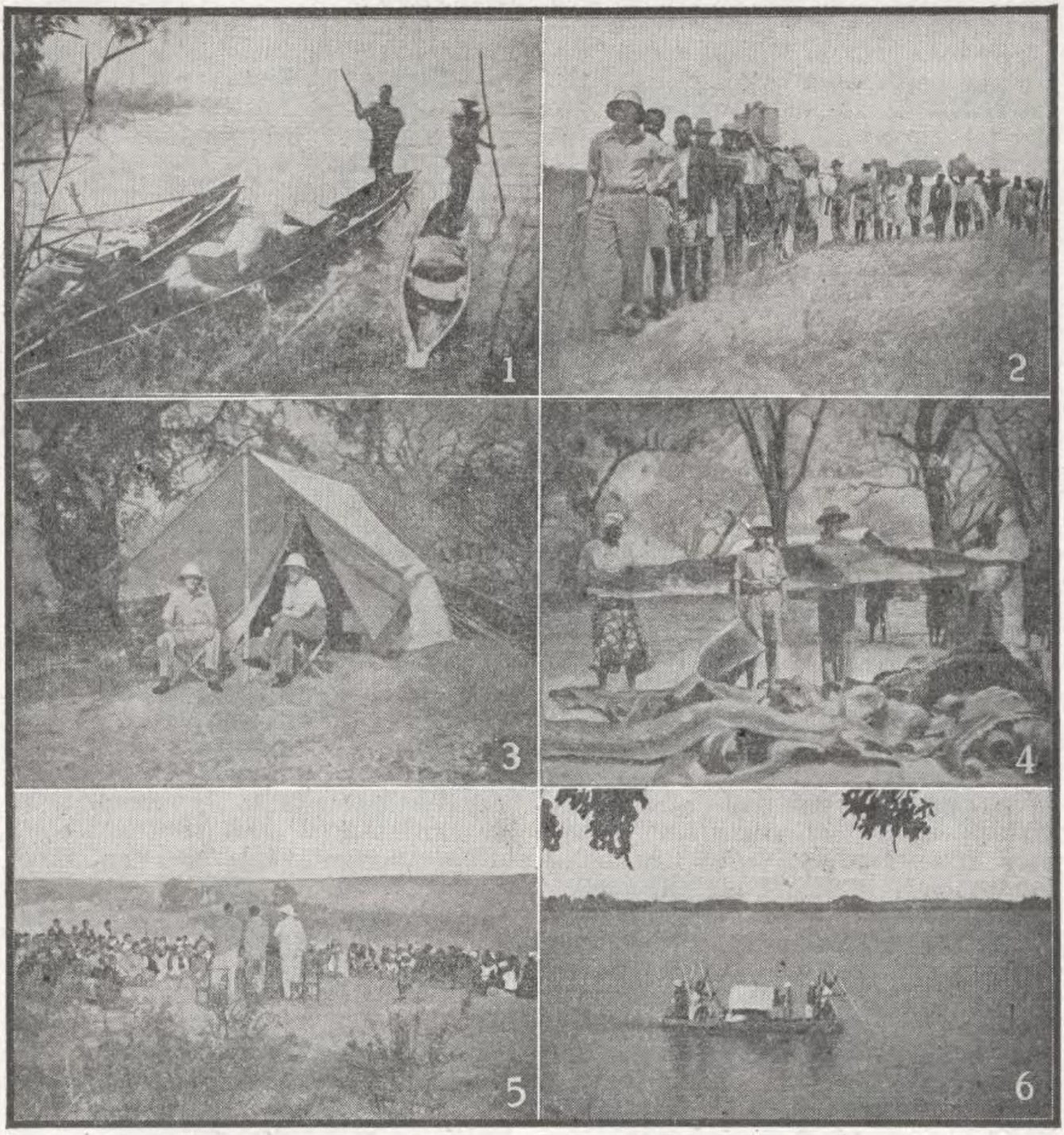


Danger of Lions

On reaching Katima Molilo the manager of a native recruiting corporation there showed us much kindness. Owing to the prevalence of wild beasts he offered us a shakedown on his enclosed veranda, as he considered it too dangerous to sleep outside. It was well we took advantage of his offer, as the next morning he told us two lions had entered right into the compound the previous night and scared the wits out of his Africans there. During the day only one of Jehovah's witnesses there came to visit us and brought us gifts of milk and eggs, which were most acceptable, and later in the morning, after a farewell to this good friend, we set off again, for a place called Ngwesi, about 120 miles farther up the river, on a lorry going in that direction.

Traveling all that day we found the road atrociously bad (as it wound in and out of heavily wooded country), and were shaken to bits. The scenery, though, was very interesting. There were baboons and monkeys in abundance, and every now and again as we came to open patches of country we could see antelope large and small grazing or resting in the shade. We reached Ngwesi as darkness was falling, and were glad to get out of our cramped seats on the lorry and to rest our tired bodies. The place was beautifully situated on the banks of the river, but was a very isolated spot. No Europeans lived there, but it was used by the Native Recruiting Corporation for the recruitment of natives to be sent down to the gold mines of the Transvaal. That night we were again

TOP



1. On the way to Senanga. 2. Safari carrying goods and equipment. 3. Accommodations awaiting the travelers upon arrival at their destination. 4. The trader at Senanga had collected quite a few python skins. 5. Addressing a gathering of Barotse friends at sunrise on the Zambezi. 6. On the way back, traveling by means of a barge sped along by eight rowers.

warned to be on our guard against wild animals which were roaming the country in large numbers. It appears that at this time of the year, which is the dry season, and in consequence of which all the water holes have dried up as well as the small streams, all these wild animals come down to the Zambezi river to drink. The Africans living around there will not venture out of their kias at night after

TOP

darkness falls for fear of these wild beasts. During the night we could distinctly hear the roar of lions not far distant, as well as the howling of hyenas. We kept fires burning around our camp, and this no doubt kept them away, as we were not molested.

Last Stage of the Journey

Next morning we were delighted to meet a number of African Jehovah's witnesses who had walked down from Senanga, our destination, to meet us, and tell us that a large number of friends had gathered there from all parts of Barotseland and were anxiously awaiting our arrival. These kind messengers had marched all the previous day to bring their message, to greet us, and to offer us their services as porters. We were glad to avail ourselves of this offer, as it was now evident that the last stage of our journey was to be the most difficult from the transport point of view, and they were able to relieve us of some of the heavy equipment, such as the tent, camp beds, etc. That afternoon we sent our guide, Moffat, out to scout around and try to charter half a dozen canoes to take us up, but he returned that evening to say he had been able to obtain only three. However, with the aid of the land porters and by carefully loading these canoes we were able to start moving the following morning at daybreak.

We found gliding over the broad, smooth river much more pleasant than the bumpy lorries, though, owing to the frail canoes' being so heavily laden and with their edges only an inch or two above the water, any disturbance of the river, such as a gust of wind, provided a danger of swamping, and at one time we were compelled to hastily pull in against the shelter of the bank. The river was teeming with crocodiles and every here and there we passed them, either lying on sand banks or lazily basking on the surface of the water. The scenery along the banks was beautiful. Our canoes, with a paddler at the head of each one, plowed their way through beds of varied-colored water lilies, and the banks in places were lined with huge pampas grass, their fronds gracefully bending over the river. Behind these were palms of all descriptions, with birds of lovely plumage flitting about and filling the air with their song.

About midday we arrived at a landing place, where we found another group of friends awaiting us. They had also been sent down from Senanga to do porterage for us from this point, as we were now told that, due to difficult rapids ahead, it would be necessary for us to leave the canoes and do safari overland for a few miles. All our equipment was taken out of the canoes and given into the hands of these good friends, and after partaking of some lunch we started off along the banks for about two hours, when we again came up with our canoes, which had been safely maneuvered through the rapids. Re-embarking, we pushed on steadily during the afternoon until darkness came on us, and we were then obliged to land and camp on the banks. As our tent had gone on ahead, we slept in the open on grass cut for us by the porters. We were awakened in the night by the earth-shaking roar of a lion close to our quarters, which made us hasten to rebuild our campfires. We had no firearms with us. However, nothing further happened that night to disturb us, but the next morning we found spoors of the lions within a hundred yards of our camp. In the distance we could observe a large herd of buffalo grazing. It was an interesting and unusual sight.

Encounter with a Hippopotamus

Daybreak found us once more moving up the river. We had not been going very long when another little spell of excitement occurred. This time it was caused by a hippo. These creatures abide in schools in certain places in the river. They are at times inclined to be inquisitive and playful, much to the detriment of anything on the river they happen to contact.

TOP

Usually they can be seen well ahead in the center of the river as their huge heads emerge to take in air. As soon as paddlers observe them they make for the sides to try and slip by without being seen by the hippos until well past. Our canoe No. 1 got by all right, as well as the one with our African guides, but No. 3, with much of our food and baggage, was too slow and got cut off by one old hippo. The next moment we saw the canoe rising into the air, and we closed our eyes to await the finale. However, due to the wonderful skill of the paddler, who kept his balance as he belabored the great animal with his oar, shouting lustily all the time, he saved the situation. The hippo appeared to become scared or anxious and let the canoe back into the water, the oarsman then using the body and head of the creature for his oar to push against until the canoe was clear; much to our great relief, he shot away.

We reached Senanga about nine that morning and found on landing that our tent had been pitched by our advance porters on the grounds of an old trader, about whom we had heard all the way up the Zambezi. This man, though not amenable to our message, proved very friendly, and invited us to share meals with him. This we were pleased to do, as our supplies were limited. He also showed us many other kindnesses.

Along the banks of the river we found hundreds of Barotse friends housed in hastily constructed kias of all descriptions. Some of these were quite ingeniously built of bushes tied at the top and lined with grass. Gathered here were men and women of all ages with their children. Some of them had journeyed on the road for eight or nine days to be present, all intensely keen and curious to know what was before them. We were the first Europeans connected with the Watchtower to visit that part. Many of the Barotses had never seen a white friend before. It was a picturesque sight for us too to gaze over a village that appeared to have grown up in a night, with the smoke from a hundred campfires lazily curling up into the air. In order to conserve time instructions were given to the half-dozen company servants to arrange for the assembly to be started that afternoon at two o'clock. A comprehensive three-day program was arranged.

A Thousand Curious Eyes

As I approached the selected gathering site under a huge spreading tree I found the large gathering assembled, awaiting in dead silence our arrival. A table spread with a white cloth, as well as chairs, had been placed in readiness for the convenience of myself and the interpreters. Under the gaze of a thousand intensely curious eyes I felt somewhat embarrassed as I advanced to take my seat. The convention opened with one of the glad songs of praise to Jehovah. Some of these songs had been translated into their own languages, and were beautifully rendered in their own music by two choirs of different tribes singing in turn. Then an address of welcome spoken by the European servant was keenly listened to, after which followed a message from the Branch servant at Cape Town, at the conclusion of which all hands were raised as a token of happiness and satisfaction. The rest of the afternoon program contained various items relating to Kingdom service, and these, being new to the assembled company, caused the most intense interest and joy.

That evening, at the request of the friends, a campfireside gathering was held on the banks of the river. It was a novel sight to view this great gathering of dusky friends with the light of the campfire glowing in their faces and reflecting from the river the light of the fire and the lights of the firmament. The literature being strictly prohibited, we used the Word of God with much effect. *Organization Instructions* was dealt with in its many aspects, and this in-

TOP

duced many questions on matters which up to then had been only vaguely understood. Now and again, to ease their bodies from awkward positions, they were asked to rise and sing; which they did right lustily. To conserve time morning sessions commenced at sunrise, which in the native mind is the start of a working day. These lasted for about two hours and then selected publishers were sent out to give the glad message in the surrounding district, and this resulted in many new faces appearing at the assembly. A glorious three-day convention was held, and there could be little doubt, by the expressions of interest, the many questions, and the evidence of anxiety to make use of every scrap of the time, that the joy of those friends in Barotseland was full to overflowing for the blessings poured out there. They wanted to go on and on, but our time was limited to five days, and there were many other duties to be attended to in the remaining time.

Providing 'Loaves and Fishes'

The assembly did not go through without its difficulties, but we looked to the Giver of all good gifts for guidance. On the second day of our arrival a deputation waited on me to explain that, due to the long time they had been on the road and waiting our arrival, food supplies had run out and the people were hungry. What were they to do? This was a real poser, as foodstuffs were extremely short at this time of the year, and the supplies we had brought with us were limited to only our own needs. However, on presenting our difficulty to the old trader on whose grounds we were staying he at first demurred, stating that it was impossible for him to assist us, but later under persuasion gave way and allowed us two bags of mealie meal. Just after this a party of fishermen, who had had a lucky haul of fish, came along and we bought the whole catch. After this everyone had sufficient food and contentment once more reigned.

The next little cloud of trouble came with the appearance of the red fez and blue uniform of one of the Northern Rhodesian police boys. He bore in his hand a large official envelope addressed to myself, and was from the British commissioner resident at Senanga. It stated that it had been brought to his notice that large gatherings of Watchtower adherents were taking place at my camp and that meetings were being held there. It further stated that in view of the law of Barotseland which strictly prohibited any gatherings whatsoever of Watchtower followers, or of any propaganda of their teaching, would I immediately let him know the position with an explanation of what was taking place at my camp. I there and then decided to call and see the commissioner myself; and, borrowing a barge from the trader, with eight rowers I set off down the river for the government boma. The commissioner received me very courteously in his office and invited me to sit down, and then awaited my explanation. I was able to satisfy him that nothing official whatsoever had been arranged and that the gathering was entirely a spontaneous one and that the people there had heard of our coming and had gathered there to give us a welcome to their country. To this he responded with what I thought a twinkle in his eye: "Well, I suppose if all these people have gathered together here to give you a welcome to their country it will be necessary for you to have another gathering to bid them farewell!" I told him I thought that would only be human, and after saying "good-bye" to him I hurried back to assure the friends that all was well, as they were very anxiously waiting to hear the outcome of my visit.

The Farewell

Then came the sad morning when we were to part with these good friends among whom we had spent such a very happy time. Orders were given for the camp to be broken up at daybreak. The

TOP

old trader had lent his barge free of charge to take us back to Ngwesi provided we could find the eight rowers necessary. These were soon obtained among the friends, who stated they were only too glad to render us this service. Before we stepped into the waiting barge we gave a few final instructions and thoughts to the assembled multitude on the bank, and then as heads were bowed we gave thanks to Jehovah for the glad and happy time spent together. Before we were pushed off a little African maid about three dressed in white ran down the bank into the water and held up in her hand a bunch of wild flowers as a token of farewell to us. After having delivered these she ran back to join her people. Then a rousing song of praise to the Creator broke forth from the whole company on the bank in their sweet voices. As our barge commenced to move down the river numbers of them started to run along the banks gathering in clusters, and as we came abreast they kept waving their hands and always singing until we gradually passed out of sight. It was a memorable scene that early morning with the sun just rising and throwing its rays across the broad river and on that huge crowd singing their beautiful songs. One we shall never forget.

Our barge which carried us down to Ngwesi we found much more comfortable than the canoes. We camped on the bank again that night, and early the following morning we held a meeting for the benefit of our rowers, who were all Jehovah's witnesses. After minor little adventures we reached Ngwesi at the end of the second day. We waited there one day and then were fortunate in obtaining a lift on a lorry sent up for recruits on the following morning. We were sorry to part with our faithful oarsmen. They expressed their extreme gratitude to the Society for arranging such a wonderful blessing and help for them all. After reaching Katima Molilo we followed our original course back and eventually reached Livingstone safe and sound.—Contributed from Africa.

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

is the welcome title of the Watchtower Society's recently released 64-page booklet.

There is no room for pessimism in this booklet, according to its title. By a timely providence the real secret of gladness in the midst of the worst times of this world's history has been discovered, and it is made public in the pages of this new booklet.

You can be one of the only happy and joyful people on earth today. It's just up to you now to read this booklet, the title of which is an honest invitation to you to be glad for all time to come.

You, as a *Consolation* reader, are being extended a special offer of 30 copies of this timely booklet upon a contribution of $1.00. This reduced rate is given so that you may share in the distribution of this strengthening message by giving a copy to your neighbors, friends or associates. Use the coupon below for the special offer.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Please send me the special offer of 30 of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose my contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Hair Splitting

WHEN the ladies and lassies go to the hairdresser's parlor nowadays they get their tresses permanently waved by a new method known as "cold waving". They pay $10 or more for the operation, and leave with a guarantee that it will last for a few months. Little do they know, and perhaps they care less, about the actual process whereby their stringy, straight and unruly hair is transformed into a hair-do of soft and appealing charm.

It might not be a bad idea, however, to explain to the lady folks what they get for their ten or twenty dollars, for, in reality, they subject themselves to a chemical synthesizing process. This machineless method bathes their hair in chemical solutions that actually split the protein molecular structure of their hair and then when these are in this broken-down state other chemicals are used to combine the molecules together again into a pattern different from that at the beginning. Some of the chemicals that are used in cracking the hair molecules are sodium sulfide, ammonium thioglycollate, and beta-hydroxyethylmercaptane, obtained synthetically from ethylene gas. One would think that these chemicals with names like that would have very unpleasant smells. They do, but their odors are masked over with synthetic chemicals called perfumes. It is a case of camouflaging one unpleasant smell with another.

After the chemicals break down the molecules, the hair is pulled and stretched into a shape different from what it was originally by winding it up into the characteristic curls. Time is then allowed for the atoms to recombine into this new pattern. This accomplished, the hair is then given another chemical treatment which the hairdresser likes to call a "neutralizing" process. Chemically speaking, it is an oxidizing action that takes place and thus brings the reaction permanently to completion.

Since this last treatment is one of oxidation it explains why the hair is bleached if too strong a solution is used or if the reaction is prolonged further than is necessary. If more information concerning the chemistry involved in the cold waving process is wanted it may be obtained in *The Technology Review* (June 1945) edited under the direction of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

But milady does not care about such technical aspects of the process. All she is concerned about is whether her coiffure can crown her head with a halo of glorious ringlets and curls that will make her look like the "queen of Sheba".

Thefts from Taxpayers

IT SEEMS that there are many that are willing to steal from taxpayers, regardless of their honesty toward others. Honesty is honesty, and it is just as dishonest to steal from a big corporation or from Uncle Sam as it is to steal from a private citizen.

At the Philadelphia mint Uncle Sam began missing dimes. He became suspicious and dipped the slightly defective ones in a solution invisible to the naked eye. It worked. One of the workmen stole 22 of them, as they went by him. Then he was called on the carpet, was searched, and the dimes were found; when subjected to ultraviolet rays they became fluorescent; the theft was admitted, and the long vacation began.

There was another stealage from Uncle Sam in Philadelphia on or about November 2, 1852. In this case some man robbed the mails of three mailbags

TOP

and hid the bags in an old house. Nearly a century later a man bought the house, and he and his wife cleaned the attic. Among the nearly 200 time-yellowed letters was one from a girl who wrote to her sweetheart asking forgiveness. Maybe they made up, but maybe the girl died long, long ago, wondering why no answer to her letter ever came. One would think that the man who robbed the mails would be man enough to drop that one letter back in the box, anyway, so that the man for whom it was intended could receive it.

There was some shameless stealing from the public when the CCC camps were abandoned. At Pine Grove Furnace, Pa., 200 trucks, 23 road graders and caterpillar tractors, with over 1,200 truck tires, were left in a bare field; a great building filled with tools was left and all the clothing and blankets on the place were burned. Elsewhere, and perhaps there also, mattresses, comforters, galoshes, woolen underwear, shirts and blouses, were all thrown in a huge bonfire and burned. What a shame! What an outrage!

Occasionally the taxpayers are robbed in an apparently legal manner and nothing can be done about it, but it is robbery just the same. In Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, the county commissioners donated $5,000 of the taxpayers' money toward the expenses of an American Legion convention in Pittsburgh, and the Legion itself showed its willingness to resort to the same methods when it accepted another $5,000 from the city council for the same purpose. A few of the councilmen could not see how the Legion could possibly expend $10,000 honestly. Evidently they were to get their auditorium free. Their lame response was that it would cost $2,000 for decorations, and $6,000 would be needed for postage, transportation, and other items.

In the same county a grand jury indicted the Ku Klux Klan as un-American, and guilty of illegal solicitation of funds and common law conspiracy, i.e., robbing the public. You don't think for a minute, do you, that any grand jury is liable to go so far as to indict the American Legion for doing that same thing? Now, do you?

What Peace Did Jesus Bring to the Roman World?

WHEN the Devil took Jesus up into a high mountain and showed Him all the governments of the world in a moment of time, he must certainly have shown Him the Roman government which, at that time, was the largest, most comprehensive government of all. Jesus refused to compromise or negotiate in any manner with the one who truthfully claimed that, at that time, all these governments were under his control.

What has occurred to change Jesus' view of the Roman government? Nothing at all. Yet in President Truman's address on the White House lawn, on the evening of December 24, he said:

Let us not forget that the coming of the Savior brought a time of long peace to the Roman world.

Discussing this important question, a Memphis correspondent writes as follows:

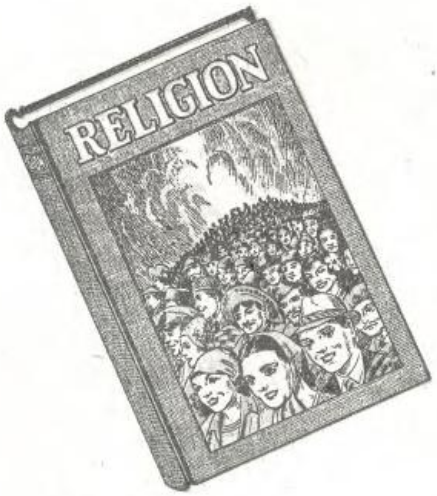
Relative to Mr. Truman's prayer: What peace did the Savior Jesus Christ bring to the Roman world? President Truman obviously either means that the then Roman rule fizzled out, which it certainly did, or that the forefathers of a constitutional government, who fought for freedom to worship in the spirit and in truth, bucked against a peace that he claims the Savior brought to the Roman world, and that peace would only return now by all nations submitting themselves to a rule headed by the Romans. I would like to see a record of past history that shows where Jesus brought peace to a Roman world.

TOP

7,650,000 Copies Distributed World-wide







All 3 contain:

(1) 384 pages each
(2) Gold-stamped title
(3) Embossed cover design
(4) Helpful subject index
(5) Large, readable type
(6) Pictorial illustrations

What is this important information that so many millions want?

Find out by obtaining your set of these 3 books, during the special campaign effective during May and June, at the reduced rate of only 50c per set.

ENEMIES forcefully, fearlessly and truthfully offers the proof that definitely identifies your enemies, exposes their methods of operation, and points out the way of complete protection for those who love righteousness. Bound in tan-colored cloth.

SALVATION. Scripturally, and thus authentically, discloses God's provision for man's protection from disaster in this fast-moving and unsettled age. It points to the only way of salvation to life everlasting in complete happiness. Red cloth binding.

RELIGION. This book, unbiased and unaffected by tradition, directs the penetrating Bible spotlight on all religion to make visible its origin, its influence upon men and nations, and its ultimate effects. The binding is of attractive green cloth.

FREE with each set of the above books you will receive a gift copy of the booklet announced on page 29 of this magazine.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn 1, N.Y.

Please send me the special 3-book set *Enemies, Salvation* and *Religion,* for which I enclose a 50c contribution. Also include the FREE booklet *"Be Glad, Ye Nations".*

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Atomic Energy

A subject that has captivated the minds of millions everywhere

Fuels of the Future

Shortages of coal and other fuels demand new ones

Love's Gift

Jehovah's unbounded generosity toward man revealed

Cubans in Theocratic Assemblies

Rejoice in preparing for and taking part in noteworthy events

Roman Catholicism

Interesting statements by leading Catholic authorities noted

JUNE 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 697
June 5, 1946

$1.25 In Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Atomic Energy	3
Structure of the Atom	3
Realm of the Infinitesimal	4
Atomic Weight and Atomic Number	6
Isotopes	7
Transmutation	8
Nuclear Fission and Atomic Energy	9
Matter Is Indestructible	10
Fuels of the Future	12
Atomic Energy as Fuel	13
Italian Love of Liberty	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Love's Gift	16
Cubans Rejoice in Theocratic Assemblies	18
Assembly Begins on Note of Gladness	19
The Camaguey Assembly	20
Houses and Homes	22
Roman Catholicism	23
Difficult Lineage	24
Scriptural Authority Lacking	25
Divine Appointment in Scriptures	26
Basic Doctrines Clarified	26
Argentinian Activities	27
La Prensa, the Wealthiest Paper	27
Flight Above the Clouds	29
Instruction in Flying	29
Long Journeys and Many of Them	30
Excitement in Chile	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Discrimination Against Jehovah's witness

◆ When a man has sold his time to an earthly employer, that time belongs to the employer and should be conscientiously used to do the work for which he is hired. On the other hand, it is none of an employer's business what a man believes, so long as he discharges honestly, faithfully and industriously the duties of the job he was hired to fill.

These reflections are suggested by a letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses residing in the state of Washington. He had a job as night watchman in a mining plant, but because he was known to be one of Jehovah's witnesses he was fired at three o'clock in the morning by the chief night watchman, with some unpleasant reflections upon the fact that he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. In a brief time the chief night watchman lost his eyesight and had to give up his work.

The witness got another job with the same company, this time in the arsenic plant. The employment agent knew that he had been with the concern sixteen years, and had done good work, and also knew that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses and hated him for it, but the plant needed men, and as this was the most dangerous and disagreeable job in the plant, and nobody wanted it, he put him to work at it. After a little, the employment agent died in his sleep.

The witness stuck it out in the arsenic department eighteen months and then took sick. The company doctor knew that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and so, though the sick man's temperature was 101 and his blood pressure was 200, he told him to get up and go back to work, and that without any examination, and without regard to the fact that for almost eighteen years the witness had been paying $1.25 monthly into the sick benefit fund. In a few weeks the doctor took sick and suicided by jumping out of a window.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 5, 1946 | Number 697

Atomic Energy

"ATOMIC energy," what arresting words these have become during the eventful year of 1945! This subject has captivated the minds of millions of people the world over. Scarcely a day passes by without some newspaper article or some radio commentator bringing the subject prominently to the fore. Diplomats, statesmen, and legislators in all countries plainly are no little perturbed at the consequences that might result should some aggressor nation unleash the fury of this Gargantuan monster upon an erstwhile allied nation. Why this sudden awakening of interest in a subject that admittedly is of a highly technical nature and that formerly was evaded as of no particular interest save to a few specialists who were solely devoted to the study of atomic physics? Is it due only to the innate fear of sudden annihilation by some enemy having advance information on the control of atomic energy, or are there other reasons less foreboding? An examination of this subject from the technical aspect should be of interest to all people who desire to understand the *modus operandi* of some of the natural forces with which the Creator has endowed this earth.

Responsible men who are well versed in atomic physics freely predict that the world is entering the so-called "atomic age". This they say began with the discovery of nuclear fission and its concomitant release of the energy which is confined to the interior structure of atoms. The day wherein the primary sources of power such as coal, gas, and petroleum, together with their various by-products, is certain to pass away from before the oncoming of this highly efficient giant. This will require time, true, but come it will, say they. What is the basis for such predictions being made so confidently? Is it a mere fantasy, or an idle dream of some long-haired fanatic? If atomic energy possesses such potent possibilities, wherein lies the source of this energy, and why should the use thereof be so very much more efficient than that of the common combustion of coal, for instance? That the predictions of these men cannot be passed by as being fanciful speculation is amply attested to by the development of the atomic bomb and its resultant devastating power.

Seeing that a knowledge of how atomic energy can be released may be of fundamental importance in human affairs, let us proceed to investigate some of the hypotheses upon which this awe-inspiring discovery is based. While these hypotheses are largely theoretical, yet countless demonstrations and experiments have caused some of them to emerge from the domain of the mystical into the realm of realities. How these theories have been proved to be true rivals the thrills of a detective story of the first magnitude.

Structure of the Atom

The early Greek philosophers gave to the minutest conceivable particle of matter the name "atom". This name was chosen because, as they then believed, the atom represented a particle so small that it was indivisible. According to their

TOP

conception, all matter, liquid, solid, and gaseous, was constructed of a single type of building-block, an atom, a billiard-ball-like entity which never changed in size and in all the known elements the atoms were identically equal, the many elements of matter differing from each other only because of a varying combination of these atoms. No one ever saw an atom, yet they were measured, they were weighed, and their actions were predicted with an uncanny degree of accuracy. That hypothesis was accepted through centuries of time until the advent of modern research. Today it is definitely known that the fundamental building-blocks of all matter consist of, not atoms, but minute particles thousands of times smaller than atoms, and so arranged in a complex but orderly manner that the atom as a whole is virtually a miniature and most interesting though complex solar system. It is this Lilliputian type of solar system within the atom that holds the key to what is known in popular parlance as "atomic energy", but which more precisely should be termed "nuclear energy".

Realm of the Infinitesimal

Let us enter this realm of the infinitesimally small and explore the universe within the atom. The minuteness of this atomic world is something to be wondered at. The atom itself as a whole is so small that 270 septillion atoms of hydrogen are required to weigh one pound. If 250 million atoms were placed side by side they would extend over a distance of but one inch. One atom alone is two million times smaller than the period at the end of this sentence. If an atom were magnified to the size of a tennis ball, and if the height of a man six feet tall were magnified in the same proportion, he would be more than 500,000 miles tall! Though an atom is small, yet the particles inside the atom which compose the nucleus and the planetary electrons revolving around it are at least 50,000 times smaller. It is these smaller particles within the atom, and not the atom itself, that constitute the building-blocks of all the elements of which man has any knowledge.

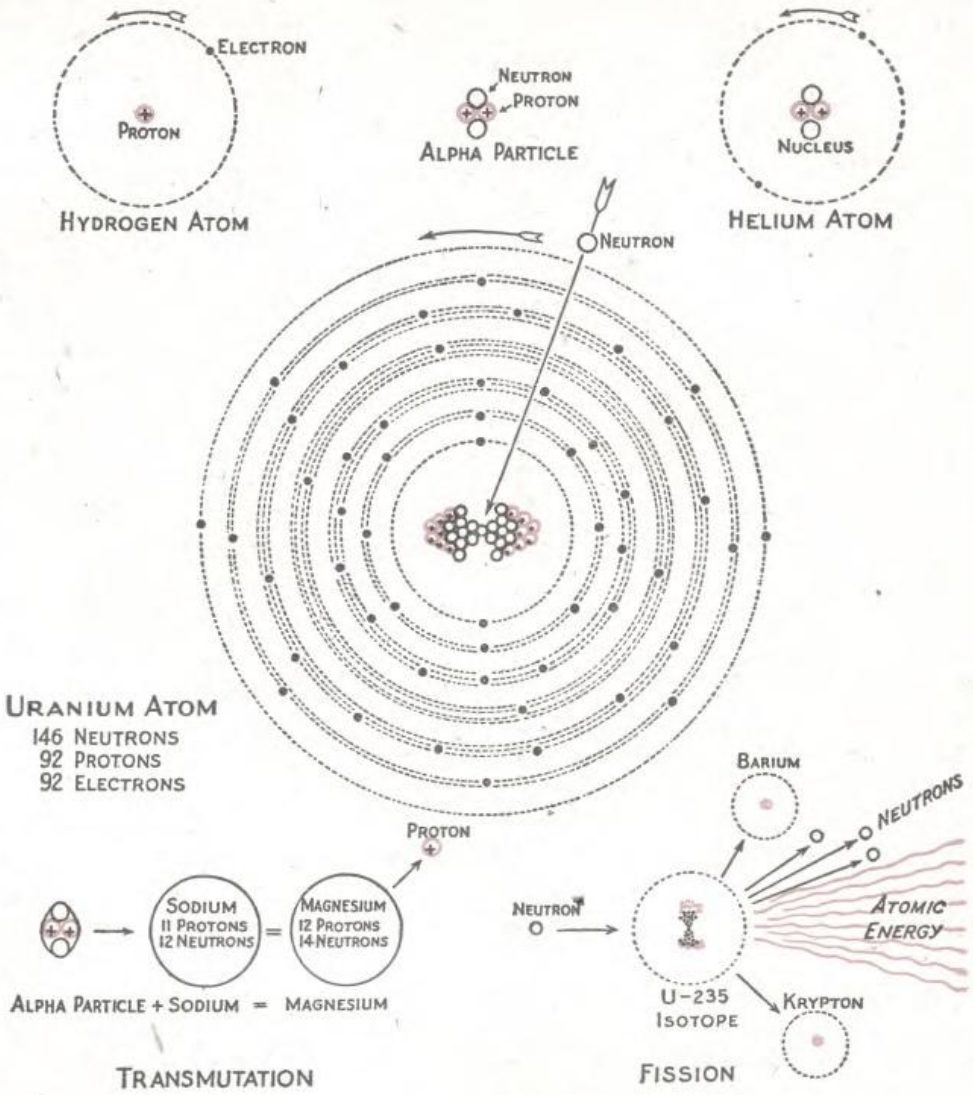
The minuteness of the atomic world need not be the cause of any misapprehensions concerning the theories of atomic structure. The infinitesimally small is no less fathomable than the infinitely large. We gaze into the starry vault of heaven on some cloudless night in winter and marvel at the immensity of the expanse occupied by the celestial bodies. We look upward into the clear blue sky on some sunny day in October and ask, What is space? where does it end? what is eternity? The great Creator is spoken of as "without beginning and without end; from everlasting to everlasting". Can finite mind comprehend the meaning of infinity? Obviously, the answer is no. But, finite mind can approach thereto. That we cannot comprehend the magnitude of the great expanse of heaven does not argue that other physical bodies beyond the power of sight do not exist there. Likewise in the opposite direction toward the infinitesimally small, that these infinitesimally small atomic particles are beyond the power of sight does not necessarily argue that such do not exist. Man's mental perception of physical entities spans the space between two limitations, the infinitely great and the infinitesimally small. Atomic particles lie within these limitations and are just as real and tangible as are the stars which lie beyond the power of sight in the great expanse of the physical heavens.

Seeing that the atomic world is something real and not mystical, therein, then, should be found some reasonable explanation of all the physical phenomena of matter known to man. The structure of the atom should in some manner explain why gold is not wood, or why iron is not gold. It is even so. All the 92 natural elements known to man, from hydrogen to uranium, have their individual characteristics readily explained by

TOP

a knowledge of their atomic structure.

Beginning with the simplest of all the known elements, hydrogen. Its structure consists of a very simple sun and planet-like solar system. The sun constitutes the nucleus at the center of the atom, and around it in a circular orbit a single planetary electron revolves in much the same manner as the earth revolves around the sun. This sun-like nucleus at the center of the atom is stationary and is named a "proton". The earth-like planet which revolves around the nucleus at a tremendous velocity is named an "electron". These two particles together constitute one atom, and wherever hydrogen is found in any compound of whatever kind this atom in its natural state is always the same; there is just one proton and only one electron in it, never less and never more. The atoms of all the other elements similarly always maintain their individual characteristics in whatever compound they may be found. The proton has a mass equal to 1,845 times that of the electron; hence, for all intents and purposes the total mass of an atom may be considered as being confined to the nucleus; the nucleus is the mass-center of the atom around which the electron revolves. This mass-centered nucleus has a diameter 50,000 times smaller than the diameter of the atom as a whole. Since the electron revolves in an orbit at a distance of 50,000 times greater than the size of the nucleus, it becomes evident that the atom as an entity is largely empty space, having the nucleus as a mere speck of matter at its center. This "emptiness" of the space occupied by an atom is of fundamental importance to an understanding of why the release of atomic energy is a formidable problem. Each proton carries a positive electrical charge, whereas each electron carries a negative electrical charge,



Structure of various atoms, including Uranium, and clarifying what occurs at the time of fission and the release of atomic energy

TOP

one that is exactly equal and opposite to that on the proton. These two electrical charges being equal and opposite to each other, the atom per se is electrically neutral because the opposing charges exactly balance each other.

Inasmuch as within an atom there are two electrical charges that are equal and opposite to each other, the natural law, "unlike charges attract, like charges repel," must be in operation. That being true, a force of attraction must exist between the proton and the electron. The question may then be asked, Why doesn't the electron move directly in a straight line toward the nucleus instead of revolving around it? The answer to this question may be found in the solar system. Why do the planets revolve around the sun instead of moving straight toward it? Evidently another kind of force is in operation which prevents a straight-line motion. When a body is given an initial circular motion, a mechanical force is created which acts in a direction opposite to that of attraction. The interaction between these two forces, one mechanical, the other electrical, compels the smaller body to revolve in a circular orbit around the larger.

Atomic Weight and Atomic Number

Proceeding to more complex atoms, the next to hydrogen is helium. Helium has two electrons revolving in a single orbit around the nucleus and two protons within the nucleus. The nucleus of the helium atom, as well as the nuclei of all the remaining elements, differs from the simple proton nucleus of the hydrogen atom in that an additional and different kind of particle enters into its structure. This particle is named a "neutron". The neutron has the same mass as the proton, but it carries no electrical charge; hence its name "neutron". Some physicists believe that this particle is in reality a proton enclosing an electron, the two opposing electrical fields canceling each other resulting in a particle having no electrical charge. In the helium atom nucleus, two protons and two neutrons are tightly bound together in one compact mass, four particles in all. Since the helium atom has four particles within its nucleus, each having a mass of unity, helium is said to have an "atomic weight" of four. The "atomic number" of an element, however, is another quantity, and is determined, not by the number of particles entering into the structure of the nucleus, but by the number of protons within the nucleus. Since every atom contains the same number of electrons as there are protons, the atomic number of an element also indicates the number of electrons it contains. Specifically, the "atomic weight" of an element indicates the total number of particles within the nucleus, whereas "atomic number" applies only to those particles having an electrical charge, primarily to the protons, and secondarily to the electrons. Thus hydrogen has an atomic weight of one and an atomic number of one; uranium, the heaviest, has an atomic weight of 238 and an atomic number of 92; likewise all the other elements have each their own individual numbers. These numbers serve to identify each one of the elements, no two in their normal state having identically the same combination.

In considering the structure of the nucleus of an atom, an interesting fact is noted regarding the forces residing therein. The structure of the nuclei of all the atoms having an atomic number higher than one always has one or more neutrons in combination with the protons; never does it consist of all protons or of all neutrons only. Since all the protons carry electrical charges of positive sign, they should repel each other with an explosive force, according to the natural law; but such is not the case. Instead, it is found by experimentation that the protons are bound to each other and to the neutrons with such tenacity that the magnitude of this force is many times greater than that due to gravitation. This "nuclear cement", as it were,

TOP

is so powerful that it is expressed mathematically as being equal to "ten to the seventh" times as great as gravitation. To appreciate the immensity of this force, suppose, as an analogy, that a man weighing 150 pounds is subjected to this nuclear force. He would then weigh, not 150 pounds, but, instead, 750,000 *tons!* Here, then, is had the first glimpse of this giant—atomic energy—residing within the nucleus of an atom. The true nature of this "nuclear cement" is not understood; it is known only that it does exist and that it must be coped with when trying to harness the atom to obtain energy for practical purposes. It is known that this force exists only when the distances between the nuclear particles are of an infinitesimal order; separate the particles beyond the critical distance, and this force then vanishes.

The remaining natural elements, from helium up to uranium, are arranged in consecutive order in harmony with their atomic numbers. Thus, for instance, lithium is number 3 because of having three protons within its nucleus; for the same reason carbon has an atomic number of 6; oxygen, 8; iron, 26; copper, 29; gold, 79; lead, 82; radium, 88; and, lastly, uranium, 92. The atomic weights of the elements increase in like manner as their atomic numbers; the weight numbers, though, are always greater than the atomic numbers because of the added neutrons in the nuclei.

It was seen in previous paragraphs that the atomic number of an element indicates not only the number of protons existing within the nucleus, but also the number of planetary electrons revolving around the nucleus. These electrons, there are reasons for believing, revolve in definite layers about the nucleus, each layer or shell containing a certain portion of all the electrons according to a natural law. These layers are spaced from each other, ring-like, each separate and distinct as are the elevator floors of a skyscraper; there are no electronic orbits lying in between these various layers. A striking similarity, that, to the orderly arrangement known to exist in the heavenly planets of the solar system.

Peering within the atom, one is filled with awe and wonderment at the handiwork displayed by the great Creator. Just as in the majestic heavens above, so in the realm within the atom: order, harmony, and constancy are prevalent; the same natural laws are in evidence. Not only do the minute particles within the atom have dimensions relative to each other similar to the planetary bodies in the heavens, but their relative rates of motion also are comparable. Since those planets nearer the sun have rates of revolution around the sun greater than those farther away, it is believed that for a similar reason the electrons in an atom revolve at a tremendous rate around the nucleus. This is a reasonable deduction and experimental evidences support such a conclusion. Within the atom, then, can plainly be seen the handiwork of the same intelligent Creator that designed the infinite space in the heaven above. In addition to the many experimental proofs confirming the existence of these minute particles, the evidence of the Creator's handiwork within the atom stamps these theories with approval. In the heavens above we behold the infinitely great, and in the atom we behold the infinitesimally small, the two limits of man's perception of the physical works of creation, all designed by the same great Architect, Jehovah God.

Isotopes

When examining the structure of the nucleus of atoms more critically, scientists in research laboratories using an electronic instrument called a mass spectroscope have learned that the masses of all the atoms composing some particular element are not all equal. While the average mass of an element is fixed, some of the atoms may weigh more and a few less than the fixed amount. Such atoms whose masses are different from the average value are named "isotopes".

TOP

Isotopes and all the other atoms of an element are chemically identical; they differ only in mass. Chemical action affects only the order and arrangement of electrons within an atom; hence the nucleus is not disturbed by chemical action, regardless of whatever kind it may be. Since the characteristics of an element are determined by the protons in the nucleus, and the chemical properties by the electrons, isotopes must differ in mass only because of a varying number of neutrons. Isotopes play an important part in the production of atomic energy; the isotope of uranium, No. 235, in particular, is so used.

Since the structure of the nucleus is of fundamental importance in determining the characteristics of an element, it becomes evident at once that it should be possible to convert one element into another by operating upon the nucleus. Chemical action has been tried, but without success; the binding forces within the nucleus are far too powerful to be affected by any chemical action known today. However, there is a method of overcoming these nuclear forces that has been successful. This method has made it possible to transmute one element into another, to induce artificial radio-activity, and it is the key to the solution of how to release atomic energy.

Transmutation

To understand the formidable nature of the problem, it should be remembered that the force binding the particles of the nucleus together is 10,000,000 times greater than that of gravitation; also, the nucleus is so small that 3,000,000,000,000 of them laid side by side would equal only one inch; also, the electrical field around the nucleus due to the positively charged protons will repel any other positively charged particle, such as a proton, with a force that is inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them. This repelling force increases greatly when the distance is one of an infinitesimal order. However, by means of powerful electronic instruments, such as cyclotrons and betatrons, these obstacles have been conquered.

As an example of how the nucleus of an atom may be changed in structure and thereby the element transmuted into one of another kind, consider the element sodium. Now, sodium nuclei contain 11 protons and 12 neutrons, the atomic weight being 23 (11+12=23). In order to transmute sodium into some other element, the number of protons (11) must be changed somehow; either by adding, or by subtracting, one or more protons. Obviously, to do this, projectiles must be hurled at the atoms with sufficient force to penetrate the atomic world to the nucleus; and when one happens to strike the nuclear target the impact will result in dislodging one or more of the particles, or the projectile itself will be bound fast, captured, as it were by the nucleus.

The difficulty encountered in this procedure may be appreciated by remembering the size of the target. For instance, should the atom as a whole be magnified to a diameter, say of one mile, and the nuclear target be magnified in the same proportion, it would then be approximately the size of a tennis ball; a very small target indeed. However, by providing not just one projectile, but myriads of them and each of a size comparable with that of the target itself, the possibilities are finite that some of the projectiles will strike some of the targets (there are myriads of targets also), and, so doing, some kind of nuclear transformation must result.

The cyclotron is one kind of electronic instrument that can do just that. Essentially, it consists of a large evacuated chamber located in the field of a powerful electromagnet. The projectiles are generated within the evacuated chamber by ionizing the atoms of a minute amount of a suitable gas admitted to the evacuated space. These projectiles may be either protons, or deutrons, or neutrons, or alpha particles (helium nuclei), de-

TOP

pending upon the kind of gas used. Once generated, the projectiles are whirled around hundreds of times in an expanding spiral-shaped orbit until their energies have been increased by acceleration to the equivalent of millions of electron volts. These high-energy high-velocity projectiles are shot directly at the target. Even though the atoms of the target consist of mostly empty space, yet some of the projectiles will hit some of the nuclei, and in consequence thereof bombardment results. Should the gas within the evacuated space be helium, then the projectiles will be alpha particles. An alpha particle consists of two protons and two neutrons tightly bound together in a compact mass. Should this alpha particle projectile be shot at the sodium target, the impact will result in a recombination of particles; instead of the original 23 particles in the sodium nuclei there will result 27 particles (23+4=27). Such a nucleus containing 27 particles, 13 of which are protons, is unstable; it therefore adjusts itself in some manner until stability is established. Experimental evidence indicates that such an atom will eject one of the protons from its nucleus, leaving an atom containing 12 protons and 14 neutrons. The particle ejected constitutes one form of radioactivity; the atom remaining is an isotope of magnesium. Hence the target is no longer sodium, but, instead, is radioactive magnesium. Thus, in brief, is the process of transmutation. In the vernacular it is called "atom smashing". While as yet no one has succeeded in transmuting iron into gold, yet it is quite obvious that such an accomplishment is entirely within the realm of possibility.

Using similar technique, recently two new man-made elements have been created artificially; these resulting from the bombardment of uranium. They have been given the transuranic names of "neptunium" and "plutonium"; they occupy the spaces Nos. 93 and 94 respectively in the atomic scale. The latter came into prominence during the "A bomb" project, it being one of the ingredients for the production of atomic energy.

Nuclear Fission and Atomic Energy

It may be observed from the study of transmutation in the foregoing atom-smashing technique that a huge amount of electrical energy is required in the process. The energy liberated in the form of radioactivity is far less than that applied. In order to understand how the release of phenomenal amounts of atomic energy is obtained, another natural phenomenon must be investigated; namely, that of "nuclear fission". So important is this phenomenon that its discovery, early in the year 1939, may be said to be the *"sine qua non"* for the production of atomic energy. Its discovery is a brilliant triumph for the nuclear theory of the structure of atoms. It alone heralds forth the beginning of the so-called "atomic age". What is nuclear fission?

To date, nuclear fission is a phenomenon known to be applicable only to the heavier elements; such as radium, thorium, and uranium, etc. These elements being high in the atomic scale, their nuclei are very complex structures containing as many as 238 particles; and the entire atom complete, as many as 330 particles (electrons included). Atoms having such great weight and complexity are unstable, that is, they are top-heavy, so much so that the addition of a single proton or neutron to their nuclei can cause an atomic cataclysm, as it were; the entire atom splitting up into two or more separate and distinct parts. Such is nuclear fission. An analogy will serve to illustrate the phenomenon. Suppose a drop of water be gradually increased in size by the addition of minute quantities. So doing, eventually a point will be reached, the critical point, wherein no further increase is possible—any feeble vibration causing the whole mass to divide itself into two or more smaller parts. It is believed that for a similar

TOP

reason the atoms of the heavier elements are fissionable.

As an example, consider the fissionable element uranium. An active isotope of uranium has an atomic weight of 235 mass units. Uranium being No. 92 in the atomic scale, its nucleus, therefore, must contain 143 neutrons (235—92=143). An element having so high a ratio of neutrons to protons (143 to 92 in this case) is unstable; the addition of but a single neutron will cause the atom to explode into two or more smaller fragments. The fragments resulting from the explosion (fission) are always lighter elements from near the middle of the atomic scale; such as barium and krypton when uranium is bombarded.

It is seen that there is a marked distinction between nuclear fission and transmutation. In transmutation, one element is transformed into one element of another kind adjacent thereto in the atomic scale; in nuclear fission, on the other hand, one element is divided into *two* or more elements remotely located in the atomic scale. In other words, nuclear fission is a multiplying process resulting from division, whereas transmutation is a simple transformation of one element into another.

In every case of nuclear fission radioactivity is always an accompanying phenomenon. The atomic explosion causes the ejection of neutrons, also powerful radiations in the form of X rays. The neutrons ejected serve a very useful purpose; without them "chain reaction" would be impossible. Since it is required that the atomic explosion be initiated by a neutron penetrating the uranium atom nucleus, then, after the reaction has once begun, the ejected neutrons may bombard other atoms in the immediate vicinity; these bombarded atoms thus eject still other neutrons, and so on and on, ad infinitum. Hence it is seen that after nuclear fission has once begun it is entirely possible to cause the reaction to continue on indefinitely, from one atom to another, chain-like, until all the material has been consumed. Should the rate at which such an atomic conflagration proceeds through some fissionable material from one atom to another not be under control, obviously there could be but one result: a terrific explosion. Fortunately there are ways of accurately controlling such an atomic chain reaction so that the energy may be liberated at any desired rate.

Inasmuch as nuclear fission causes an atom to shatter and thus break up into a number of smaller fragments, each of these fragments must have less mass than the original atom. Moreover, the sum of the masses of all the fragments, also, is always less than that of the parent atom. In the case of fissionable uranium, the fragmentary elements resulting from the shattering, namely, barium and krypton, have a total mass of 16 units less than that of the original uranium atom. There has been a loss of mass. We have arrived at the basic principle of atomic energy. Herein lies the secret. Let us see.

Matter Is Indestructible

It is a cardinal fact well known by all observers that matter cannot be destroyed; it can only be transformed from one state to another. In the case of nuclear fission, it is transformed into heat, X rays, and particle radiation. The sum total of all the products resulting from the fission is exactly equivalent to the mass that was lost; that is, it can be proved that mass and energy are equivalent to each other; when mass is lost, its equivalent must appear somewhere as energy, and vice versa. Mass and energy are but different forms of one and the same thing. That being true, then, wherein lies the colossal magnitude of this energy? The answer to that question discloses an interesting mathematical relationship which exists between mass and energy, one which only recently has been proved to be true. That relationship is stated as an equation: "Energy is equal to mass times the velocity of light

TOP

squared." Strange as it may appear, yet it is a fact, light and matter are directly related to each other. This need not be surprising when it is remembered that light is a form of energy, and, in the ultimate, all matter existing in this earth is the product of radiant energy, be it light, heat, cosmic rays, or any other kind, known or unknown.

The reason for the prodigious amount of atomic energy locked up within the atom at once becomes evident; for, since energy is proportional to the velocity of light squared, and light travels at the rate of 30,000,000,000 centimeters per second, it is readily seen that the result is one of colossal magnitude. One cannot appreciate the immensity of this energy value unless some qualitative units of measurement are employed, units that are adjusted to our common, everyday sense of values. Thus, for instance, a pound of coal when burned by ordinary chemical action produces a certain amount of heat. When coal is so burned no change whatsoever takes place in the internal structure of the atoms; the burning merely results in the combining of the carbon atoms with those of oxygen, liberating a relatively small amount of heat in the process. When the mass of an atom, however, is transformed into energy such as occurs during nuclear fission, the heat liberated becomes phenomenally greater because of the direct transformation of mass. Should all the mass of a pound of uranium be converted into energy, the equivalent would be equal to an amount more than that from 2,000,000 pounds of coal when burned by ordinary chemical action! Similarly, one pound of any substance whatsoever, if converted into electrical power, is equivalent to 11,000,000,000 kilowatt hours. And, from another standpoint, should the value of a human creature be estimated in like manner from the energy content represented in the material of which his body is composed, a man weighing 150 pounds, at the average power rates, would have a value that is the equivalent of a hugh pile of gold weighing 100,000 *tons*. These imposing results are not fictitious; they are real. That they are so is due solely to the fact that the law of the square of the velocity of light enters into the computation. No wonder, then, that men everywhere, statesmen, scientists, philosophers, are so avidly pursuing the developments of this monster.

When atomic energy is once liberated from within the atom it manifests itself outwardly in the form of heat and radioactivity. The heat liberated can be used in exactly the same manner as that produced in the ordinary way by chemical action. For the most part, radioactivity represents a loss. It does have some value in biological research. Its presence, though, is a serious obstacle for the practical use of atomic energy, because of its penetrating X-ray-like qualities, and therefore is extremely dangerous. Apparatus designed for the production of atomic energy on a large scale must be thoroughly shielded by thick walls of water and concrete so as to protect the operating personnel. When means are once discovered to render these radiations harmless, then mankind will be in position to begin to realize the full possibilities of atomic energy. It is highly probable that such a discovery will be made in due time.

In the present-day stage of development, the practical generation of atomic power requires huge generating plants. For that reason it is believed that the first application for useful purposes will be confined to large central stations serving whole communities. Or, it is entirely feasible to use atomic-energy power plants on large steamships. For such usage the decided advantage is the thick wall of water surrounding the ship and which provides a natural shield from the harmful radiations. But as for atomic energy to drive the family car or to heat and light the house, that must wait for future research and discoveries. There is a reasonable foundation, though, for be-

TOP

lieving that such an accomplishment will be achieved in due time, yes, and many more will be achieved when Jehovah's kingdom holds full sway. The day is near when the natural forces with which Jehovah has endowed this earth will be used, not by wicked men for destructive purposes, but righteously and to the praise of the great Creator, the one and only source of all atomic energy.

Fuels of the Future

THOUGH atomic energy is envisioned as a future source of fuel, men of the present have endeavored to increase the efficiency of existing fuels. Chemical research has brought forth synthetic fuels as substitutes for older types. New inventions, such as the rocket, have demanded more efficient fuels for their propulsion. And shortages of basic fuels have led men to blend various energy-producing substances in an effort to circumnavigate the lean supply of certain orthodox types. All of this has not been without its effects upon that humble carbon element used by the ancients, and by us called "coal". Even coal has not been without its "improvements" in recent times.

Synthetic fuels were developed to a high degree of efficiency in Germany during the war, due to the fact that that country was largely cut off from sources of natural fuels. At the peak of production in 1944, Germany was turning out 350,000 metric tons of synthetic fuel per month.

Many substances were tried out as rocket fuels, since these had to meet special requirements. The most important of the various chemicals that was developed on a large scale for use as rocket fuel, according to the Department of Commerce, was concentrated hydrogen peroxide (82 to 85 percent strength). In the V-2 rocket, that deadly missile devised by the "supermen" militarists, permanganate reacted with hydrogen peroxide to generate superheated steam that was used to drive a turbine, which in turn functioned as a means of preheating the combustion chamber. Once the combustion chamber was hot enough the permanganate and peroxide were automatically shut off and a mixture of liquid oxygen and alcohol caused the rocket to streak through space.

During the war many people learned for the first time that an auto will run on something besides what is commonly called gasoline. Necessity oftentimes forced people to pour into their gas tanks other materials, such as kerosene and cleaning naphtha. Even fuel oil and alcohol were used, and some even added a portion of ether to give it a start.

Such blends from "private stock", of course, were inferior substitutes, yet the principle of blending is scientific and when properly made has its advantages. As a matter of fact, gasoline itself is a "blend". Special mixtures of alcohol and gasoline were used in racing cars as long ago as 1930, but during the war improvements in engine design made it possible to use larger quantities of a gasoline-alcohol mixture. This fuel proved so efficient that its use is expected to continue during this peacetime, especially on farms where an economical fuel is desired. A 90-to-10 mixture of gasoline and alcohol is usually used, and it is thought by some to have a coolant effect upon the engine, which is an advantage. This principle is similar to that noticed when running a car on regular gasoline on a cool, damp evening; its performance is much smoother than during the heat of the day.

These advances in fuel research have not left our faithful old friend, coal, altogether neglected. "Puffed" coal has now made its début, and is so called because the methods employed to pulverize and dry it simulate those used in making

TOP

"puffed" cereals. This type of coal is especially adapted to use in the open-cycle gas-turbine where the operation is on a continuous basis. The coal is simply passed through a nozzle with steam or air, where it is pulverized to a high degree and trapped air or steam expands the powdered coal, thus drying it at the same time.

Atomic Energy as Fuel

The full significance of these present developments in fuels must be measured by the yardstick of time to determine whether they are more than small ripples on the ever-changing sea of human endeavor. The future will temper these discoveries and then their real values will be apparent. Also, in that future lies the possibility of utilizing atomic radiation as a source of energy. While it has been estimated by some that within three years power plants could be producing electricity from this source, others have estimated that it will take twenty-five years, and still others have said that it will not be possible during this generation. There are some good reasons to expect that this last guess is more nearly the truth.

No method has been devised so far for utilizing this source of power in automobiles and airplanes, since it takes fifty tons of protective material to insulate a 100-horsepower atomic engine against destructive radiation. There might be a possibility of using it on a locomotive, but conservative scientists have expressed the thought that large ocean-going ships will be the smallest transportation unit handling an atomic power plant. There seem, however, to be no insurmountable mechanical and technical problems to prevent the building of stationary industrial atomic power plants capable of heating and lighting whole cities at practically no cost.

But there are greater obstacles than mechanical and technical problems that stand in the way of developing atomic energy for the benefit of mankind in general. Even though uranium is costly, so is coal. At $6 a ton it would take well over $6,000 worth of coal to equal in energy one pound of Uranium 235. Now the mining of millions of tons of coal nets mine owners a neat sum in profits. Does anyone think that these gentlemen will welcome the change-over to atomic power plants and will gladly close their mines and give up their handsome fortunes derived therefrom? Or does anyone think that the thousands of coal miners will be contented to see the mines closed if they are not given some assurance that they will be properly fed and clothed through some other means? There is no question that it would be possible to bring in plenty for all, and want for none, if atomic energy were harnessed and made to work for man. But in this selfish world there is no man or organization that is willing or able to underwrite a guarantee of freedom from fear and want, for no man has the power to carry it out.

Moreover, the idea that atomic energy will bring in great benefits to mankind is blighted in its germ by the Power Trust smut of Big Business. The fact that atomic energy costs only an infinitesimal amount compared with present power is no barometer to measure its final cost to John and Tom, the taxpayers. Gasoline costs only a fraction of a cent per gallon to produce, and electricity from coal costs only a fraction of a cent per kilowatt to generate, but what does the poor consumer pay for these commodities?

Yes, even the deserts and waste places of the earth, the torrid deserts of Africa and Asia and the vast expanses of the arctic wastelands, could be supplied with water, heat and electricity that would transform them into productive areas for man's prosperity and benefit, *if* it were not for other problems too great for midget men and scientists to solve; problems so great that if they were solved the whole life of human society, as we know it, would be changed to such a degree that this old world would no

TOP

longer exist, but would be replaced by a new world founded on different basic principles, principles that selfish men will not tolerate. In fact, it would be necessary to do away with greed and selfishness and replace them with the unselfish principles of love and generosity. That would mean a Theocratic (God-ruled) government of righteousness, and no group of scientists can produce such a glorious thing as that in a test tube, nor can the sages of parliament legislate such a holy rule.

Dr. Max Drob, a former president of the New York Board of Jewish Ministers, in speaking on the subject "The Atomic Age and Peace", said, as quoted by the New York *Times:*

> The advance of science has only taught us how to destroy the world; it has not inspired us to preserve the world by living together in harmony and peace. When the world will become convinced that science cannot bring salvation, perhaps it will turn to God and again "draw water from the fountains of salvation". Only then will real, true peace come to mankind.

But instead of turning to God and His righteous kingdom men of affairs turn to religion, which is devil-worship. They advocate "some form of world government" for the control of atomic energy, but all such proposals are only so much talk, wind, vanity, because their plans call for the continuance of man-rule and devil-rule of the earth instead of Theocratic rule. It is therefore apparent that atomic energy must be left out of any discussion of fuels for the immediate future.

Italian Love of Liberty

AFTER a study of Protestantism in Italy, the West Virginia edition of *The Register* reports that the total number is less than 90,000. It claims that 20,000 of these are Waldenses, and that most of these live in the Pinerolo valley of Piedmont, northern Italy, where their ancestors suffered such terrible persecutions in 1560, 1655, and at other times during the reign of the Inquisition. It estimates that there are 20,000 Lutherans and Evangelicals in northeast Italy.

When the Italians get to America they soon imbibe the spirit of liberty that is everywhere. At Cleveland, Ohio, the Italian congregation of the Holy Redeemer Catholic Church made up their minds that they could get along nicely without their new priest, the "Reverend Father" Vincent Caruso, O.D.M., who had been assigned to look after the business in place of the former priest, who had died. The new priest arrived on a Sunday morning, accompanied by 20 police and 100 marching Knights of Columbus and Knights of St. John. They did not get to first base. It was in February; 20 or 25 husky Italian women massed themselves on the front porch and refused to move or be moved, and meantime the small boys of the congregation snowballed the silk hats. Then the police sent for 40 more men and the crowd yelled at them, "Go back home." They finally did. How the matter eventuated is not known, but the congregation probably had to do as the bishop said, in the end.

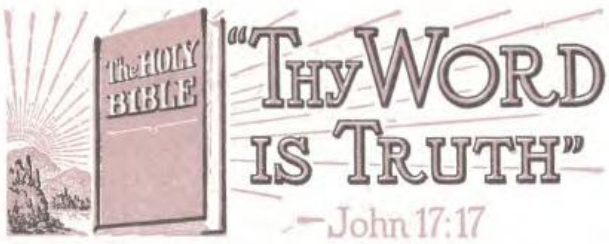
The Italian people know that the Vatican was involved in the rise of Fascism. They know that the "Church" blessed the war on Abyssinia from the outset; that Mussolini was sprinkled with holy water and designated "the man sent from God"; that the war in Spain was largely provoked by the "Church". Neither the invasion of Albania or Greece, nor the use of poison gas, nor the slaughters in Spain, received any condemnation from the Vatican; and this the Italian people know full well. It seems that the present is a good time for the peace-loving industrious Italian people to make use of their liberty and learn something about the true God.

TOP



1. Seven vacation pioneers of Bethlehem, Pa., last summer placed 125 books and 2,484 booklets.
2. Mary Ann Nicolai all by herself. 3. A Kansas City publisher. 4. Jerry Trice, El Paso, Texas.

TOP



Love's Gift

IN HIS loving interest for honest men and women Jehovah God provided His written Record. His recorded Word is His will expressed. He has caused this record to be made for the instruction and learning of those who follow in the footsteps of His beloved Son. (Romans 15:4) Since by a study of His Word God's will is ascertained, then by giving heed to His Word and obeying His instructions one can walk in the right way. "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." The Lord's Word is always a safe guide. "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." (Psalms 119:105; 12:6) The man who has an honest desire to know and to do God's will finds himself praying to God: "Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me." (Psalm 119:133) A religious man's word, unsupported by God's Word, is a delusion and a snare. It is worldly wisdom and is foolishness in the sight of God.—1 Corinthians 1:18, 25.

"God is love." (1 John 4:16) And yet men continue to blaspheme His name Jehovah. God has not at all times kept His name before the people. At well-chosen intervals it has pleased Him to put His name before human creatures for the benefit of such creatures, lest they should entirely forget their Benefactor. His Word He has always magnified, and to this King David, who foreshadowed Christ Jesus, seems to refer, saying: "I will bow down towards thy holy temple and thank thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy faithfulness, for thou hast magnified above all thy name thy word!" (Psalm 138:2, *Rotherham*) Repeatedly, and through many of His witnesses, Jehovah has expressed His purpose to bring believing men into harmony with Him, that men might have the opportunity for life everlasting. He has magnified His Word that mankind might have full assurance of God's loving-kindness. But now the time has come when the name of this loving God shall be exalted in the minds of men, and to this end He is making plain the meaning of His Word. The name of Jehovah stands for everything that is righteous. To know Him means to know the way to full harmony with Him and to life. —John 17:3.

Jehovah God is the Giver of every good and perfect gift. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) His gift is a benefit bestowed by the Giver upon the creature who is the receiver, bestowed without any expectation of return or compensation for self-enrichment.

It is the poor that need gifts. It is the poor in spirit and the meek in heart and lowly of mind that gladly receive and appreciate gifts from above. The greater the poverty, the greater the need. Because of sin the human race was plunged into the greatest depths of poverty with no right or hope of ever enjoying the riches of life. "The destruction of the poor is their poverty." (Proverbs 10:15) The poverty of the human race leads to certain destruction. Divine love made provision to prevent man's eternal destruction.

Jesus, the beloved Son of God, enjoyed all the riches of life in glory with His Father in heaven. He looked down upon the poverty of humankind, well knowing that the wicked rebellion of Lucifer had brought such poverty to man. He knew of God's loving heart and of His purpose to reinstate mankind in His favor. Jesus was willing to become poor that

TOP

mankind might be made rich in life and happiness and brought into full sonship with God. "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich."—2 Corinthians 8:9.

The first man, Adam, was made a little lower than the angels of heaven. His sin reduced him and all his offspring to abject poverty. Jesus left His heavenly glory and was made a man that according to the will of His Father He might become the Redeemer of poverty-stricken and sinful men. He was made perfect as a man and clothed with the privilege of God's Servant and Vindicator on earth. The earth and all its dominion might have been enjoyed by Him. He willingly gave up everything for the benefit of man, only in the end to be crowned with heavenly glory and honor. "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."—Hebrews 2:9.

God's loving Word tells us that the death of Jesus upon the tree was for the benefit of believing and obedient men; and God, in His due time, will bring suchlike men to an accurate knowledge of the truth as contained in His Word, that they may have the opportunity to benefit from Jesus' death. It was God's will that His beloved Son should become a man that He might become the Redeemer of mankind. Jesus was willing to take this step. His Father did not compel Him or even require Him thus to do. And so, setting forth the co-operation between Jehovah God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son in providing the ransom sacrifice, the apostle Paul writes: "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."—1 Timothy 2:3-6.

The love of God for His beloved Son Jesus could not be excelled. Jesus testifies to the sweet relationship between himself and His Father. When Jesus came to earth and presented himself in consecration at the Jordan river, Jehovah announced: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." The Father and the Son love each other. (John 3:35; 5:20) The Son is the dearest treasure of His Father's heart. But without the exercise of love for a righteous world with man reinstated in God's favor man could never be reconciled to God and live. The great God of the universe, the Creator of heaven and earth, freely gave His beloved Son that man might gain eternal life. He is God's greatest gift.

By the offense of Adam in Eden all men were born in sin and therefore brought under condemnation. Even so by the righteousness of Christ Jesus the free gift of God comes unto all men, giving all believers an opportunity for justification of life. (Romans 5:18) This great gift proceeds from God the Father. "The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) Love made this provision: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." That is a complete expression of unselfishness. It is love divine. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." (1 John 4:10) Such is the divine provision for the remission of human sin and for the restoring of humankind to divine favor. "And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him."—1 John 4:16.

I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.—Isaiah 65:19.

TOP

Cubans Rejoice in Theocratic Assemblies

IN THIS first postwar year, Jehovah, by the mouth of His witnesses, invites good-will people of all nations to rejoice and be glad. Following closely on the heels of the joyful Northeastern Theocratic Assembly at Baltimore in February came the announcement that Cuba would have two like assemblies in March. The first of these was to be held at Havana the week-end of March 9 and 10; the other a few days later, March 12 and 13, at Camaguey, two-thirds of the way down the 760-mile-long island.

The announcement that both the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, and the vice-president, F. W. Franz, would attend these assemblies brought forth a spontaneous expression of joyful enthusiasm. But this first reaction was quickly followed by one of concern over the fact that there was so very little time to prepare for the event. A tremendous amount of work would have to be done before such assemblies could be held; so there was no time to lose.

Before any advertising material could be printed a suitable hall would have to be located, and this was not an easy task. One of the regrettable things about former assemblies in Havana was that the halls were always too small to accommodate the many people that came to learn of the Kingdom message. This year, after a diligent search on the part of the witnesses, it looked as though it would be the same as before in this respect. But when His witnesses are up against the impossible, that is when Jehovah shows His miraculous power by removing obstacles for the honor of His name.

With the Assembly date only two weeks away and no hall obtained, the situation looked pretty dark, when suddenly, by the Lord's direction, a special publisher while making a back-call on a lady met the inspector of radio in Cuba. This man had learned of the truth in the United States, had visited the WATCHTOWER headquarters in New York on several occasions, personally knew the Spanish instructor at the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, and had met the Society's president.

When told of the forthcoming Assembly and the inability to obtain a hall for the public lecture, this man immediately suggested the new Palacio de Convenciones y Deportes, a beautiful place by the seashore. But, alas, the convention committee had already tried to obtain this place and found that it would take at least a month to unravel all the red tape necessary to secure it. There was no time now to lose in that direction. To this the inspector replied, "Don't you worry about that, the director of the Palacio is a very good friend of mine. We are like brothers." So, in less than an hour an agreement was drawn up for the use of the "Palace of Conventions and Sports" for the March 10 lecture. Another hall, La Sociedad del Pilar, was secured for the other sessions.

The radio inspector, being one of goodwill, was not content with arranging for a hall, but also wanted others of goodwill to come to the lecture; so he arranged for short announcements to be given three times daily for two weeks prior to the lecture over all the leading radio stations. Furthermore, he wanted people not only to come, but also to hear the glad message about the kingdom of God. Consequently he furnished all the sound equipment for public-address systems in both halls. The reigning King will not overlook such generosity on the part of "men of good will".—Matthew 25:31-46.

With the securing of the Palacio one of the most concentrated advertising campaigns ever staged in Havana got under way by the effective use of 250,000 handbills and 3,000 placards. The year before only 100,000 handbills and 1,000

TOP

placards were used. Throughout Havana the leading stores and business establishments displayed these placards, and Kingdom publishers in Havana reached an all-time peak when hundreds of information walkers turned out on the streets wearing placards.

Assembly Begins on Note of Gladness

The chairman, at the opening session on Saturday afternoon, based his remarks on the yeartext, taken from Romans 15:10 (*Rotherham*): "Be glad, ye nations, with his people." It was only a beginning, but a good beginning it was for this joyful assembly of Cuban Christians. Two local speakers then followed on the program with talks entitled "Immovable for the Right Worship" and "Defense Through Knowledge".

In the evening the assembly again came together and sang songs of praise to Jehovah, the Great Liberator, and then listened to a talk on the subject "The Joy of Liberation", delivered by the Cuba Branch servant of the Watchtower Society. F.W. Franz then spoke on the subject "Fear Ye Not" and showed that those who stand fast for Jehovah's worship and service have no need to fear the Devil and his agents. It was a stirring talk and prepared the audience for the climax of the day, a talk by the president of the Society, entitled "Jehovah's witnesses in the Crucible".

After talking for over an hour Mr. Knorr laid aside his manuscript and, continuing extemporaneously to speak through an interpreter, enlarged on the subject of integrity and the importance of keeping integrity. Among other com-



Happy Cubans leaving the beautiful Palace of Conventions and Sports after hearing the talk "Be Glad, Ye Nations"

TOP

forting things, he said: "Your work has been wonderfully blessed here in Cuba and the increase has been very encouraging. You have not received much persecution here, but, without doubt, you will in the future. Therefore you will want to learn more about the man of integrity, Job, and so the Society has published the book *The New World* in the Spanish language. I have brought along the first copy that came off the presses in Brooklyn. Here it is." Thunderous applause and shouts of joy filled the air at this unexpected announcement.

Sunday morning, after listening to an address on the significance and importance of water immersion, 105 were baptized in the Gulf of Mexico in symbol of their consecration to do Jehovah's will and service. This was a goodly increase over the year before, when 66 were immersed at the Havana assembly.

Many Cubans Made Glad

Sunday was a delightfully warm day with a fresh breeze blowing in from the beautiful Gulf; just the kind of day for a stroll down the Avenue of the Mayors. Cubans approaching the Palacio de Convenciones y Deportes along this avenue were impressed with its beauty on this particular day. Set in a framework of colorful Cuban flowers and palms, with the blue and green hues of the sea for a background, it was truly a place where lovers of righteousness would desire to assemble to hear the widely advertised talk, "Be Glad, Ye Nations." And they did come, a thousand of them, in addition to Jehovah's witnesses, who, of course, would not miss such a treat. All together 1,510 were in attendance, a number far in excess of the 1,034 that packed out two halls the year before.

That evening back in the hall La Sociedad del Pilar Mr. Knorr told of his recent trip to Europe. He told of the reconstruction work now being done over there by the faithful servants of God who have emerged from their "underground" activity and are once again knocking on people's doors and openly preaching the glad message, "The kingdom of God is at hand." All of this news thrilled the Cuban publishers and made them very happy.

This joyful two-day assembly in Havana came to a conclusion with the release of *Organization Instructions* in the Spanish language. The publishers were told that they would each receive a personal copy of this Theocratic provision to aid them in the work of making glad the hearts of good-will persons.

The Camaguey Assembly

Camaguey, a few hundred miles to the east of Havana, had never experienced a Theocratic assembly; so history was made on March 12 and 13, history that will long be remembered by the inhabitants of that town. With the reading of the telegram announcing such proposed assembly, the local publishers, composed of seven graduates of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, one special publisher, a new one-month pioneer, and twenty-seven company publishers, began the necessary groundwork for the two-day event. The locating of a hall, arranging for the advertising matter, looking after the details for the housing and feeding of hundreds of witnesses from out of town, were all problems that had to be looked after.

But all of this activity caused no undue excitement in the rail center of Camaguey. Not until the last week, when the advertising work began to blossom forth, did the natives of this quiet town begin to take notice that something new was happening in Camaguey. Local custom had established that women, and especially girls, were not to be seen unescorted on the streets after supper. So when Theocratic publishers, women and girls as well as men, began to appear on the streets early and late it made the people take notice. But more startling than this it was when they saw, for the first time in their lives, signs tied on people who calmly walked up and down

TOP

their streets. They simply stopped in their tracks in wide-eyed and open-mouthed astonishment. It was not hard to get them to take a handbill explaining what this strange work was about. This was only the beginning, with some thirty publishers participating.

The advertising tempo speeded up. Signs appeared on the busses. Store windows displayed the announcements. Bicycles were to be seen with the signs. Five local radio stations had their programs spiced with announcements about the coming lecture. Eighty thousand handbills flooded the town to such an extent that the people pinned them on their shirts to let the publishers know that they had already received one. Camagueyanos who were awakened from their lethargy the week before when 30 publishers appeared on the streets with signs were dumfounded when a total of 426 happy Kingdom announcers besieged the town during the final stages of the advertising. It was like the swarming of locusts, these witnesses of Jehovah, and will long be remembered at that crossroads in Cuba.

Where Did They Come From?

From far and near these witnesses came, from towns and villages along the highways, and from remote regions hard to reach. They came by auto, bicycle, bus and train; others came by plane, and others on foot. One 21-year-old girl, a pioneer for seven months, walked 21 miles in seven hours from Trinidad to Manantiales. From there she hiked another 39 miles in twelve hours to reach Cumanayagua; from there to Cienfuegos by truck; and from there to Camaguey by bus.

An invalid, who lived in Santa Clara some 200 miles from Camaguey, had learned of the Kingdom message only three months before, yet he was determined to be at that blessed Assembly; so he went, wheel chair and all. How? Not the easy way, because he was poor in this world's goods. He and his ten-year-old boy struggled and pushed that old wheel chair the whole distance, eating and sleeping along the way as the Lord provided.

Jehovah's smile of approval is upon that kind of faith and determination. He blessed those abundantly that made such efforts to attend the assembly; He provided them with the same spiritual food that had been so enthusiastically received at Havana a few days before. After listening to the talk on baptism 33 candidates walked through an old Spanish part of town down to a small stream, and there in a setting of green pastures and still waters amid stately palm trees they symbolized that henceforth they will faithfully do Jehovah's will and not their own, cost what it may in the way of suffering at the hands of Satan and his offspring.

By Wednesday evening enthusiasm was running high. The hour had approached for the delivery of the talk "Regocijaos, Oh Naciones" ("Be Glad, Ye Nations") and there was much speculation as to how the good people of Camaguey would respond to this first Theocratic assembly. It was very gratifying to see the hundreds coming to pack the hall and make the audience bulge out the door to fill the street in front. All together, 1,200 in attendance!

An interesting comparison may here be inserted. In 1945 three assemblies were held in Cuba with a total of 2,300 in attendance. This year, with greater distances to travel, there being only two assemblies, the attendance went up to more than 2,700. The Lord's "other sheep" are being gathered and there are many happy Cubans among them.

Two announcements by Mr. Knorr made those in attendance at the assemblies exceedingly happy. The first was an invitation to Cuban pioneers who could qualify, to attend the Watchtower Bible College at Gilead in the state of New York at the Society's expense. Many of those faithful fighters for The Theocracy in that island quickly signed pre-

TOP

liminary applications to attend, even though it meant hard study to learn the English language.

The other announcement that made the assembled Christians tingle with joy was also in the form of an invitation, an invitation to attend the great international convention of Jehovah's witnesses to be held this summer at Cleveland, Ohio. Not all of those 2,700 will be able to attend, but there will be enough to number Cuba among those nations that will be rejoicing in August at Cleveland. Right now Cubans are jubilant over the abundant blessings received at Havana and Camaguey.

Houses and Homes

THE critical housing shortage caused by six years of war, and months of government bungling since, has stimulated enterprising individuals and companies to perfect new methods of producing houses. By simulating the mass production methods used in the auto, air plane and shipbuilding industries, finished "machine-made" houses are turned out in record time.

Prefabricated houses are no longer a theoretical possibility, but an actuality. On four assembly lines each measuring 600 feet in length the Prefabrication Engineering Co., of Toledo, Oreg., produces a one-bedroom house every 20 minutes. Three-bedroom houses take 30 minutes and four-bedroom ones 40 minutes. Such houses are made in two units and are shipped by either truck or train to the construction location, where erection is only a matter of 20 minutes. Each house comes fully furnished with electric stove, refrigerator and heating unit; and when sealed and weatherproofed they make cozy cottages for those who can afford them.

Recently more substantial houses of concrete construction have been made by mass production methods. At Vicksburg, Miss., and Longview, Texas, a giant machine called a Tournalayer, named after R. G. LeTourneau, of Peoria, Ill., has shown that it is possible to construct a finished house from foundation to rooftop in 24 hours. These are roomy little houses measuring 30 x 24 feet, consisting of two bedrooms 10 x 11 feet, a bath, a living room 18 x 11 feet, and a kitchen.

The latest thing in dwelling design, known as the Fuller house, is made of aluminum, stainless steel and plastics, with Plexiglas for windows. Being round in shape (36 feet in diameter) with a domed roof, it looks more like an inverted sugar bowl than an igloo. Such hemispherical shape gives it the greatest floor space, 1,017 square feet, with the least wall area. It is divided up inside like a pie into a living-dining room, two bedrooms, two bathrooms, and a kitchen. Modern throughout, it is equipped with heating and air-conditioning units as well as electric refrigerator, range, washing machine, clothes drier, dishwasher, waste-disposal unit, and motor-driven disappearing bins and drawers that are operated with push buttons. When broken down for shipment it occupies a cylindrical container 4½ feet in diameter and 16 feet long. Plans call for the production of 50,000 of these houses during 1947 for those who can afford to pay $6,500 for them.

But a house is only a shell; it takes more to make a home. The occupants, the environment and the atmosphere inside are the things that make a home, be it ever so humble. A house, if it is nice, will be clean and warm. A home, if it is a happy and delightful one, will be, in addition thereto, a place wherein dwells peace and unity with contentment. Its occupants will be those who worship and serve Jehovah God and show love and consideration to their neighbors. No modern robot machines with mass production can produce such things.

TOP

VIEWED at a distance, an aura of great beauty and mysticism emanates from Roman Catholicism. Therein lies the secret of its hold on millions of sincere persons of all nations. These people are firm in their belief that their church is the one that God himself came down on earth to found, and then left in the care of His chosen disciples. The sacredness of that trust has, they are confident, been guarded faithfully by succeeding generations so that today the ineffable mystery of God reposes in the Roman Catholic church.

In regard to this, many eminent Catholic scholars have had much to say. "Rt. Rev." Msgr. Arthur Stapylton Barnes, who was domestic prelate to Pope Pius XI, in discussing the elaborate organization of the Roman Catholic church, stated:

The "church" teaches that the origin of all this varied jurisdiction must be sought in the authority given by our Lord Himself and recorded for us in the Gospels. As we study the Gospels we find that all authority over this church was left by Christ in the hands of a body of twelve chosen disciples, afterwards called apostles, over whom as a chief he placed one of themselves in the person of St. Peter.

In continuing his discussion he admits, however, the impossibility of proving this claim with any degree of accuracy. He says:

The great scarcity of documentary evidence for the history of the church from the close of the Apostolic age to the beginning of the third century makes it impossible to trace in anything like accurate detail the steps by which the system of episcopal government . . . took the place of government by the apostles themselves. . . . In these earlier times the bishops of the three great sees of Rome, Alexandria and Antioch were regarded as all sharing in the Petrine prerogative.

Neither does "Rev." H. Harrington, of St. Edmunds College, Ware, England, have any documentary proof to offer as to the connecting link between the apostles and the organized church of the fourth century. He slides over the subject in this manner:

The details of this authority [the preeminence of the Roman church] may be difficult to ascertain from the evidence. It seems plain to the writer that the community of Rome was the leading one of the Christian church and that only by union with it could a man be truly a member of the church itself.

True Church Apostolical

The late James Cardinal Gibbons, of Baltimore, Md., was very emphatic concerning the origin of the "true church" in his *Faith of Our Fathers*. On page 88 of that book are the following claims for it:

The true church must be Apostolical. This attribute or note of the church implies that the true church must always teach the identical doctrines once delivered by the apostles, and that her ministers must derive their powers from the apostles by an uninterrupted succession.

Consequently, no church can claim to be the true one whose doctrines differ from those of the apostles, or whose ministers are unable to trace, by an unbroken chain, their authority to an apostolic source. The Catholic church *alone* teaches doctrines which are in all respects identical with those of the first teachers of the gospel.

The official list of the pontiffs, recorded in the registers of the Roman church, is the proper starting point for proof of whether that church did succeed directly from the apostles or not. There the names of the first four "popes" are recorded thus:

Date of Election or Consecration	Date of Death
c. 41 B. Petrus	29 VI 65-67
c. 67 S. Linus	23 IX c. 79
c. 79 S. Cletus (Anencletus)	26 IV c. 91
c. 91 S. Clemens I	23 IX c. 100

TOP

All of these allegedly held office while John, "the disciple whom Jesus loved" (John 21:20), was still alive.

Linus, who is listed as the first successor to Peter, is mentioned only once in the Holy Scriptures, and that by the apostle Paul, in 2 Timothy 4:21, when he was writing from Rome. The names of Eubulus and Pudens preceded those of Linus and Claudia in simply sending greetings to Timothy.

Clement is mentioned by Paul at Philippians 4:3 (page 552, *Cath. R.N.T.*) as only a fellow worker at Philippi in Macedonia (not Rome). Peloubet's *Bible Dictionary* says: "It was generally believed in the ancient church that this Clement was identical with the bishop of Rome who afterward became so celebrated." The name of Cletus or Anencletus, listed as the third pope, is not to be found in the New Testament, and the *Catholic Encyclopedia* shows that there is some discrepancy in the papal lists as to whether there should be two separate "popes" or one with two names.

Furthermore, that encyclopedia states, on page 270 of Vol. XII: "The title *pope* (*papa*) was at one time employed with far more latitude. It was apparently in the fourth century that it began to become a distinctive title of the Roman pontiff. Gregory VII [1073-1085] finally prescribed that it should be confined to the successors of Peter." Again, on page 272, it continues: "previously to the middle of the eleventh century the information is of uncertain value." Thus the *Catholic Encyclopedia* itself casts a doubt upon the certainty of the alleged papal successors before the time of Pope Gregory VII.

Difficult Lineage

The difficulty in tracing this ancient lineage with any degree of accuracy is hinted at by Louis Marie Duchesne, late professor at the Catholic Institute of Paris, in discussing the doubtful tradition

that Peter visited Rome and died there in 64, without doubt, among the Christians whom Nero had put to death as guilty of the burning of Rome.

Apparently, it was because of this very uncertain history that a man known as "pseudo-Isadore" was driven to write letters and official documents which have been labeled the "False Decretals". On this the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 14th Edition, Volume VII, page 128, says:

The first, which is entirely spurious, contains, after the preface and various introductory sections, 70 letters attributed to the popes of the first three centuries up to the council of Nicaea. All of these are a fabrication of the pseudo-Isadore, except the two spurious letters of Clement, which were already known. No doubts found expression until the 15th century when Cardinal Nicholas of Cuso and Juan Torquemada freely expressed their suspicions. One thing only is established, and this may be said to have been the real effect of the False Decretals, namely, they gave a powerful impulse in the Frankish territories to the movement towards decentralization round the see of Rome.

The shift from the councils held at Jerusalem by the apostles and elders of the church, as described in Acts 15:2-30, is explained by "Rev." H. Harrington of St. Edmunds College in England:

During the next three centuries the test imposed upon Christians, that they should worship the gods and the emperor, shows the true conflict, between church and state. Then Constantine founded Constantinople and made it the centre of government. The bishop of Rome, as a kind of Imperial representative, organized taxation, social works, administrative law, even at times entered into treaties with the barbarians who invaded Italy, acted as spokesman, of the Emperor to the people, and occasionally even had to provide for the military protection of the city.

From his words it would seem evident that the early Roman church was more of a political center than the headquarters for spiritual instruction. This is borne out in the historical sketch of the

TOP

ecumenical councils given by "Rev." J. Wilhelm on page 425, Volume IV, *Catholic Encyclopedia.* Here the facts show that the first council was not held until 325 (A.D.), and then it was at Nicaea in Asia Minor. The eight succeeding councils to settle religious questions during the next 700 years were held at Constantinople, Ephesus, Chalcedon, and Nicaea. It was not until 1123 (A.D.) that the first general council was held in Rome.

Scriptural Authority Lacking

Scripturally there seems to be no authority for the assumed fact that Peter became established in Rome. Even Mgr. Johann P. Kirsch admits that information concerning Peter in Rome is based on hypotheses. He says:

> As to the duration of his apostolic activity in the Roman capitol, the continuity or otherwise of his residence there, the details and success of his labors, and the chronology of his arrival and death, all these questions are uncertain and can be solved only on hypotheses more or less well founded.

Ecclesiastical writers have seized upon the conclusion of Peter's first epistle to prove that he wrote this from Rome. He said: "The church which is at Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you." (1 Peter 5:13, *Cath. Rev. New Test.*) The footnote of the *Catholic Revised New Testament* explains, on page 665: "Babylon: Rome. A metaphor probably founded on Jewish usage." This explanation is apparently based on the prophetic vision of the apostle John in the seventeenth chapter of the Apocalypse on "Babylon the great", the wicked woman seated on seven mountains. (Revelation 17:5, 9) However, the apostle Paul states, in Galatians 2:7-10, that the gospel for the Gentiles was assigned to him, whereas Peter was entrusted with the work of preaching to the Jews, or the circumcised. The weight of evidence overwhelmingly supports the belief that Peter wrote his first epistle from Babylon, not Rome.

Catholic Word Derivation

Perhaps it might be wise to pause here in our analysis of apostolic succession to trace the derivation of the word *Catholic.* The new *Catholic Dictionary* gives the Greek word, *Katholikos,* as the root word and says: "The term, in its primitive and non-ecclesiastical sense of universal, occurs in the Greek classics and was freely used by the early Christian writers." The *Encyclopædia Britannica* says:

> It is derived from the Greek word meaning "universal" and used by ecclesiastical writers since the second century to distinguish the Church at large from local communities or heretical and schismatic sects. In the *Epistles of Ignatius* (*Smyrn.* VIII 2) we find the important word Catholic describing the whole church as distinct from local churches. The word afterwards takes on a much larger content indicating adhesion to the Christian religion as a whole in contrast with the particularities of heresy. St. Vincent of Lerin maintained that the true faith was that which the church professed throughout the world in agreement with antiquity and the consensus of distinguished theological opinion in former generations. (*Commonitorium*) Thus the term tended to acquire the sense of orthodox.
>
> Various groups have not renounced their claims to the note of Catholicity so that in the modern world not only the Roman Catholic church, but also the Eastern Orthodox church, the Anglican church, and a variety of national churches and minor sects claim to be Catholic, if not the only true Catholic Church.

In this resulting confusion, it is best to base our conclusions on the written words of the apostles. In line with this, Pope Benedict XV wrote in his encyclical letter, *Spiritus Paraclitus* (September 15, 1920):

> First, that from the Bible's pages we learn spiritual perfection . . . Secondly, it is from the Bible that we gather confirmations and illustrations of any particular doctrine we wish to defend . . . So convinced indeed was Jerome that familiarity with the Bible was the royal road to the knowledge and love of

TOP

Christ that he did not hesitate to say: "Ignorance of the Bible means ignorance of Christ." (*Prol. in Comment. in Isa:* cf. *Tract. de Ps. 77*)

Divine Appointment in Scriptures

A cursory glance at the books of the *Catholic Revised New Testament* reveals that Paul, who was called by Christ to be the apostle to the Gentiles (Romans 1:1, 5), was used by the Lord to explain His teachings in the letters to the Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and the Hebrews. After viewing this profusion of divine interpretation through the writings of Paul, we find in the opening verses of the Apocalypse that God made use of the apostle John as His later instrument for transmitting information to the faithful Christians near the close of the first century. His writings cover the period during which the Roman church claims Clemens I was God's authority and apostolic successor. Yet Christ himself foretold John's long life in John 21:22, 23.

A basic doctrine of Roman Catholicism is that Peter is the rock on which the Roman Catholic church is built. The *Catholic Revised New Testament* shows, on page 465, in Paul's letter of instruction to the Corinthians, that "the rock was Christ" (1 Corinthians 10:4). Peter himself quotes, on page 657, from three passages in the Hebrew Scriptures and one from the Gospels to prove that it is Christ who is the chief stone and rock rather than himself and that he, together with those whom he exhorts, is one of the stones in "a spiritual house". (1 Peter 2:4-8) With these definite statements, Peter undermines the whole elaborate structure built upon him by the historians of the Roman church.

Basic Doctrines Clarified

The *Catholic Revised New Testament* also aids in clarifying other basic teachings of the Roman church. In "An Act of Faith", which is included among the prayers of the Baltimore Catechism, is this: "O my God, I firmly believe that thou art one God in three Divine Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." On page 243 of the "New Testament" it is stated in the words of the apostle John: "No one has at any time seen God." (John 1:18) This is later verified by Paul's letter to Timothy, on page 592, when he said, in regard to God, "whom no man has seen or can see." (1 Timothy 6:16) There are no priest's notes at the bottom of either page to alter these statements and, therefore, we must conclude that it was not God Almighty who came down on earth to found the church, but His beloved Son.

Although the belief that Mary is the mother of God and a perpetual virgin was not at first a fundamental teaching of Roman Catholicism, it is now considered a basic doctrine. In "The Confiteor" of the Baltimore Catechism the prayer begins: "I confess to Almighty God, to blessed Mary, *ever virgin*. . . ." The prayer called "The Hail Mary" includes the words, "Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death." The history of the ecumenical councils in the *Catholic Encyclopedia,* Vol. IV, page 425, reveals that this teaching was not adopted until the council of Ephesus in 431 (A.D.).

On page six of the Catholic testament Jesus is described as Mary's *firstborn* son. (Matthew 1:25) Later, on page 41, Matthew gives the names of the four stepbrothers of Jesus, "James and Joseph and Simon and Jude," and mentions "his sisters", all of whom were born to Mary and Joseph after Mary ceased being a virgin. (Matthew 13:55, 56 and Mark 6:3) John explained that Jesus' flesh brothers did not believe in Him and that they urged Him to make a public demonstration of himself at the annual harvest feast. (John 7:3-10) However, after the death of Jesus,

TOP

His brothers apparently changed their minds; because they are recorded, in Acts 1:13, 14, as associating with the eleven disciples and their mother in "the upper room" at Jerusalem. Paul also refers to them in 1 Corinthians 9:5 as having the privilege 'to lead about a wife'.

In his first epistle John gave us good advice when he said, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone forth into the world." (1 John 4:1, *Cath. Rev. New Test.*) Testing "the spirits" by a close study, as we have been doing in this article, has already revealed a discrepancy between the basic teachings of Roman Catholicism and the reputed source of its authority, the *Catholic Revised New Testament.* Consequently, in the light of this fact, sincere Catholics will do well to cling to the divinely inspired source rather than to the inexplicable departure, the modern "church". —Contributed.

Argentinian Activities

ON January 14, 1946, Argentina put on something new: the businessmen went on a strike, for one day, against the government. Hardly a shop was open anywhere in the country. Food shops, cafés and movies were closed. The streets were deserted. The occasion for the shutdown was that the government had decreed general salary increases and one month's bonus for all workers and employees, nation-wide, and as this was considered an election move, it was not popular with employers. The workers of the country were not affected by the stoppage, as far as their wages were concerned, for these went on as usual. But they were inconvenienced when they wanted to purchase anything. There was nowhere to go and nothing to do after they got there.

Something new for Argentina was also put on when, on July 1, 1945, the country shifted its driving from the left side of the road, British style, to the right side of the road, American style. Argentina then had 300,000 automobiles, in various stages of decline, and was looking forward hopefully to a good supply of new cars, but with North American automobile workers on strike much of the winter, there followed a delay. Argentina has completed its part of the international highway which is projected to reach from Canada to Tierra del Fuego. The entire highway system of Argentina is about 250,000 miles.

Anticipating a great increase in private aviation, Argentina has announced its desire that its 200 service stations on the main highways shall be made available for aviators as well as automobile drivers.

"La Prensa," the Wealthiest Paper

The Argentine paper *La Prensa* is the wealthiest paper in the world, and has some of the most surprising features. Its first five to eight pages are solid with "want ads" of every conceivable nature, but it accepts no government advertising. Anybody who wants a job or who has anything to sell can put in a want ad in the paper, and it is from these want ads that the paper has been built up. It has many remarkable features. When an employee of *La Prensa* gets too old to go on working, he ceases to toil but his pay goes on just the same as before. As for the public, the paper makes itself solid with the people by its world-wide United Press service, of which it is the principal backer. It publishes local news from the native towns in Europe from which its new citizens have come. It offers itself as a mailing address. It has a lecture hall which is free to almost any group that wishes to use it. It has a conservatory of music in which it gives free instruction

TOP

in music to children who have talent. It has chemists to analyze the soil and recommend what is needed for a farm in any part of Argentina. It has veterinarians to give advice on the care of animals. It has lawyers to advise the poor, and to fight their cases for them. And it has competent physicians and dentists who treat all patients free of charge.

Argentina has great plains, tremendous plains, and it has great mountains, tremendous mountains. It has twenty mountain peaks each of which is more than 20,000 feet high, and its highest peak, Aconcagua, 22,834 feet, is the highest in the world outside of Asia.

The corn exports of Argentina are usually much higher than are those of the United States. In the year 1937 the total corn exports for the world were 458,221,000 bushels, and of that amount Argentina supplied 367,543,000 bushels. In the same year Argentina exported 152,232,000 bushels of wheat; the United States, 165,881,000 bushels.

As of May 31, 1943, there was American-owned property in the following countries, of the values shown. A study of these figures will show the great interest that the United States has in Argentina.

Germany	$1,290,000,000
United Kingdom	1,030,000,000
Cuba	785,000,000
Mexico	420,000,000
France	370,000,000
Argentina	355,000,000
Brazil	330,000,000
Chile	305,000,000

Besides the foregoing countries, the United States had investments of more than $200,000,000 in Italy, Netherlands, Poland and Venezuela; and it had investments of more than $100,000,000 in Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Greece, Spain, Panama and Colombia.

Worry, Fear, Sorrow, Distress—All Defeated

Would it not be a welcome, much desired remedy that could defeat all the above-named hardships? Nations of peoples believe there is no remedy. But why not see for yourself? for assuredly there is an absolute, sure remedy. Clearly, authentically, and fearlessly, this remedy is set forth in the new, timely 64-page booklet

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Surely this is a cheering, valuable message for all good-will persons fighting to defeat worry, fear, sorrow and distress. To all *Consolation* readers we extend a special reduced offer of 30 copies for a $1.00 contribution. By using the coupon below, you may share in distributing this greatest of messages to your neighbors, friends and associates. A single copy is 5c.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

☐ Please send me 30 copies of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

☐ Please send me 1 copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a contribution of 5c.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Flight Above the Clouds

NOW that men can fly, there are many reasons why they wish to travel far up; where the winds are always steady and reliable; where there are no storms, and where nobody can shoot them because nobody can see them. Those that should know claim that the same plane will go twice as fast at 40,000 feet as it will at sea level. There are difficulties, but they are being conquered. The air up there is perfectly dry and it is so cold that rubber becomes as brittle as glass, oil gets like tar, grease hardens and flakes, pipe lines freeze, metals shrink and cause leaks, and additional machinery must be carried not only so that the humans aboard may breathe, but so that the engines themselves may breathe.

But Willy Ley, one of the editors of New York's famous paper *PM,* goes so far as to express his belief that men now living will see rocket ships fly to the moon. He says:

Some people may not believe that statement. But remember that in 1840 there were still very many people that did not believe in railroads, and only a very few who believed in ocean-going steamships. The automobile was ridiculed, and it took the Wright brothers two years to convince people that they had actually flown. "Of course, none of them have any commercial possibilities" was a statement which once included the telephone, electric light and radio.

When Dr. Roentgen announced his discovery of the X ray the most prominent electrical journal in the United States rushed into print to denounce the yarn that men can see through solid flesh as absurd, ridiculous and impossible. Within a week everybody knew they could.

Man may never fly to the moon, 240,000 miles away, but he has traveled for a short time at 840 miles an hour, in an airplane dive, and lived to tell the tale. At that speed the paint curled on his elevators and his controls locked. The German rockets were too fast to see.

Instruction in Flying

Humanity is determined to learn to fly. America's principal wind tunnel, for the testing of large planes, is located at Moffett Field, near Palo Alto, Calif. Two-fifths of a mile long, 120 feet wide and 90 feet deep, this $7,000,000 structure occupies eight acres of ground. The planes are moored and their behavior is studied as artificial hurricanes of over 200 miles an hour sweep by.

An airplane expert describes for amateurs how a plane flies:

Draw lines crosswise from corners of a 3x5-inch filing card to find exact center of area (and weight) of card. Mark center with a dot. Bend card at slight angle across center line. To demonstrate that dot is at exact center, balance card on pencil. When card is dropped straight down, it falls flat. This is because the center of air lift is at center of weight (dot), and is pushing down. If you drop card with forward motion, it spins to floor, because "center of air lift" has moved up forward. Now fasten a (wire) paper clip to leading edge at center of line so that a dot marked half of way back from the front edge will show center of weight. Test accuracy by balancing on pencil at new dot. Your flying machine is ready to take off. Then drop with slight forward motion. She will fly under control clear across the room. Steady flight is obtained by having center of lift just back of center of weight.

Experts in aviation seem of the opinion that a great future is ahead for planes equipped with the new gas turbines, which are propellerless, and which can take off in 30 seconds without warming up the engines. Propulsion is accomplished by hot gases at great pressure discharged through a tailpipe nozzle. These engines burn either kerosene or gasoline and the gases which they compress and heat tremendously are those that mankind breathes in order to live.

Long Journeys and Many of Them

Uncle Sam has been sending war supplies into China by a route 17,000 miles long. Five crews take the Pan American "Cannonball" through to India at a rate of two miles a minute, via West Indies, Brazil, Africa and Arabia. One hundred complete flight crews are on the job; each crew completes its circuit from home base to home base in 21 days. Other planes take the loads over the Himalayas and in four hours after landing are headed back to India for more.

There are return cargoes, in this, that in the one year of 1943 patients to the number of 173,000 were evacuated from combat zones, and probably the number was greater in 1944. The patients get through from Karachi, India, to the United States in a week, and from Europe in less than one day.

Helicopters are getting a reputation for usefulness as rescuers. They can operate from a space fifty feet in diameter, and can make up to 85 miles an hour. Two helicopter rescues have recently been made near New York. One of these was that of a 16-year-old schoolboy, fishing on a sand bar two miles off shore in Jamaica bay. When the time came for his companion who took him there to row out for him, the weather was too rough for him to make the trip.

The navy is using cargo planes of stainless steel, large enough to carry an ambulance, a jeep and enough other cargo to make a total of five tons. These planes, not built for speed, have a range of 650 miles and a cruising speed of 165 miles an hour. The makers hope to find a market for this type of plane in South America.

Reaction to Bombings

Looking ahead to peacetimes and denying that bombings have cracked German morale, Hanson W. Baldwin, military expert, says in the New York *Times:*

> It may well have had the opposite effect. A man whose family has been killed before his eyes is likely to hate the people and the nations who dropped the bombs. The Germans sowed a harvest of hate in Britain; we are sowing a similar harvest in Germany, and it will grow and rankle [like some vile weed] until at least this present generation has died out. Except in a few cities which have been most heavily and continuously bombed, where the population has been kept without sleep and under high nervous tension for a long time—except for a few long-bombed areas where apathy or hysteria may have been the by-product—bombing appears actually to have solidified Germany.

In the *Chicago Sun* the columnist William R. Miner, in his letter from Washington, says that he questioned a number of military men there, one of whom had been through the experience of being bombed himself:

> Here's the composite estimate given in their answers: put together all the damage done by all the bombs dropped on Nazi-held territory since the war began, and the total would be approximately 25 times the damage done England.

Aviation is hoping for new and better business, now that peace has come. Two big American companies have asked for round-the-world airlines. The Pan American wants to go around via Bermuda, Portugal, Spain, France, Italy, Greece, Egypt, India, Burma, China, Philippines and Hawaii; it would have branch services to Britain, Scandinavia, Russia, Germany, Australia, Japan and Alaska. The Transcontinental & Western wants to go via Greenland, Iceland, Britain, France, Germany, Greece, Egypt, Iraq, Iran, India, Burma, China, Japan, Alaska and Canada. It claims that any point on its route will be reached in 38 hours flying time from the U.S.A. It will be remembered that a plane of this line flew from Los Angeles to New York in 6 hours 57 minutes.

Others Are Interested

You bet they are. The Swiss are plan-

TOP

ning a nonstop air line between New York and the Swiss Alps. They plan to leave New York at 7 p.m. and arrive in Switzerland at 4:45 the next afternoon. Returning the plane would leave Switzerland at 7 p.m. and arrive in New York at 7 a.m. The plane would be 15¾ hours in the air going and 18 hours returning; there is 6 hours' difference in time between the two places.

Many progressive nations want to have a share of the world's coming travel by air; hence the International Civil Aviation Conference, which met in Chicago. Addressing this conference the late President Roosevelt said, in part:

You are fortunate in having before you one of the great lessons of history. Some centuries ago an attempt was made to build great empires based on domination of great sea areas. The lords of these areas tried to close these seas to some and offer access to others and thereby enrich themselves and extend their power. This led directly to a number of wars, both in the eastern and western hemispheres. We do not need to make that mistake again. I hope you will not dally with the thought of creating great blocks of closed air, thereby tracing in the sky the conditions of possible future wars. I know you will see to it that the air which God gave to everyone will not become the means of domination over anyone.

A somewhat similar thought was expressed to the same conference by Adolph A. Berle, Jr., when he said:

No greater tragedy could befall the world than to repeat in the air the grim and bloody history which tormented the world some centuries ago when the denial of equal opportunity for intercourse made the sea a battleground instead of a highway.

Before this question is finally settled, the One that made the air will have something to say on the subject. Wait for it.

Excitement in Chile

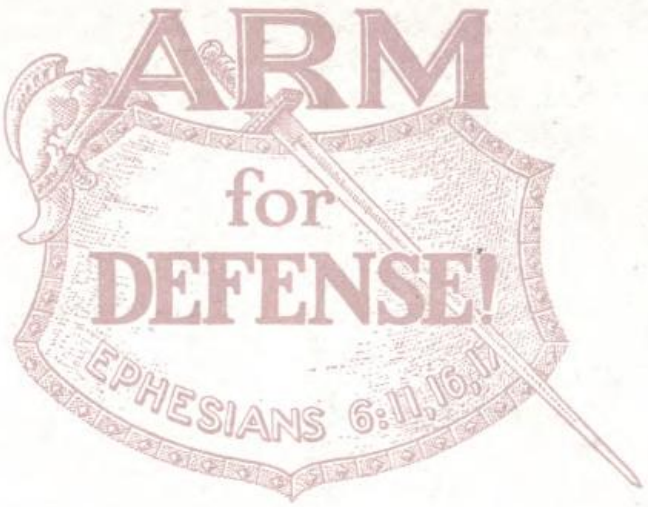
UNDER present conditions there is considerable excitement in the earth, due to the fact that we all make some excitement when we come into the world, and some when we go out. The radio, the newspapers and the governments and the "movies" help it along.

It is now about eight years since Orson Welles—a bright young college boy he was then—threw the people of New Jersey into a panic by a fanciful broadcast that men from Mars had landed near Princeton and were rapidly taking control of everything worth taking.

Chile has had a repetition of what occurred in New Jersey. A young advertising man obtained permission to use the same idea to advertise the drug aspirin. It was announced in advance, over the radio, and by the newspapers, that the whole thing would be a joke. But it did not work out that way. The broadcast was so realistic that newspapermen started running for their offices, soldiers rushed to their barracks, and for a whole night the country was deluged with rumors of revolution and disaster. To add to the confusion, in the midst of the excitement an electric fuse cut off a portion of the country for a time, and thus helped the whole thing along. Numerous cases of nervous shock were reported, and first-aid stations treated some cases of heart attack.

Here is something more pleasant. It happened 85 years ago. It probably caused considerable excitement at the time, but now it is working out for the betterment of mankind. At that time a volcano erupted across a gorge and built a natural dam with a surface area of 21,500 acres, or well toward four square miles, of lake or pond or dam. This will now be used to provide power for coal mines, textile mills and a steel mill. So here is a volcano that did something good for humanity.

TOP



The nations are armed to the teeth, and they intend to stay that way "to win the peace". The nations are bristling with bayonets, but bayonets which, they say, are dedicated solely to defense. In the name of defending the hard-won global victory, the United Nations proposes to ring the world with the cold steel of war-weapons. But they are not confident of success, and morbidly fear failure. "No defense against the atom bomb!" they cry out. Some fear the return of their "secret weapon" upon their own heads. In the meantime they are blind to the greatest peril, and as blind leaders they blind millions of others with their propaganda concerning their ability to rule in peace and to bring security to a war-sick world. There is hovering over the earth a peril that is far greater than any rain of atom bombs. But fear not! Take courage! For even against the greatest of perils impending there is a sure defense guaranteeing freedom. Arm yourself for defense now resulting in freedom by acquiring necessary and essential knowledge. Send in the coupon below and a contribution of only 25c, and receive the defense-assuring book of 384 pages entitled

"THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE"

We take pleasure in sending with the above book a gift copy of the new defense-building, 64-page booklet, *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*.

Arm for DEFENSE through proper KNOWLEDGE.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me the book *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, for which I contribute 25c. Also include a free copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

H B BENJAMIN
735 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B C CANADA
G 6 4 7

Pope's Friendship for America

Viewed in the light of facts, history and Catholic opinion

In Covenant with God

Faith is the first essential on the part of the creature

Spiritism Leads to Murder

Ouija boards and other occult paraphernalia are dangerous

Citizenship and Human Rights

The Supreme Court sets forth the basic issues of human rights

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 698
June 19, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The Pope's Friendship for America	3
Catholics to Study the Scriptures	4
Weighed in the Bible Balances	5
Hierarchy Stand Against Freedom	6
Catholic Bishops Backed Hitler	7
Seditious Priests and Nuns Sentenced	9
Burden of Guilt on Hierarchy, Not on Catholic People	10
America the Next Victim	11
In and About the National Capital	12
"Men [and Women] Wondered At"	13
Guided and Helped by Jehovah	14
The Shepherd Using His "Other Sheep"	14
"Thy Word Is Truth" In Covenant with God	16
"Charity" Racketeers	18
Spiritism Leads to Murder	19
Ouija, Planchette, Swami	19
Breaking Up a Home	20
250 Newspapers Teaching Astrology	23
Passing Through the Fire	24
Citizenship and Human Rights	25
Victory for Freedom	26
Glass and Other New Fabrics	27
The Alarming Cost of War	29
What Is Holding Back Production?	30
Two Odd Texas Shooting Irons	30
Little Andorra	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Setting the Price

◆ When a business firm sets a price on its product, it well knows that setting the price too high is one sure way to surrender all its business to competitors, and fail. So, in exercising its right to set the price for its own product, it cannot avoid recognizing the existence of a narrow band between two zones of failure, one for prices so low that every one of its many sales is at a loss, and the other for prices that give competitors or substitute products all the business.

Business firms watch their price policies closely and guide them between these two danger zones; they can quickly make adjustments when needed. Governmental price controls involve much more delay in needed adjustments. There are several reasons for this, but an important one is that mistakes do not involve its own failure, as with a business firm which sets its own price in error. The government sets the price for others, and it is they that fail. If a business firm were to set the price for another business firm, it would be less quick to adjust an error than for its own price.

The total of human progress has to an amazing degree come from those few spots of the world where for a short time freedom and enterprise have flourished. That is no accident, because in that environment the qualities that make for progress thrive best: self-reliance, ingenuity, inventiveness, a willingness to work, honesty and thrift. These are, in an important degree, the reasons why we find that in the United States prior to the war each working person was producing more than five times as much as the average for the rest of the world, or why the United States, with only 6 percent of the world's population, performs more than a quarter of its productive work.—F. A. Harper, professor of Marketing, Cornell University, in "The Crisis of the Free Market".

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, June 19, 1946 | Number 698

The Pope's Friendship for America

IF THE war has taught anything, it is the folly of accepting the unsupported words of men. Even the eloquent voices of the democracies made grave mistakes. And as for the catastrophe to Germany, it was the work of a fanatic, whom the Germans believed. The Italians also believed a man to their sorrow. And also the Japanese.

Because the days of propaganda have not ceased with the passing of Axis mouthpieces, it is timely to consider for a moment the terrible simplicity with which their deadly poison was ejected.

"All propaganda," explained Hitler, "must be popular in tone and must keep its intellectual level to the capacity of the least intelligent among those at whom it is directed." This follows after Le Bon's assertion that "affirmation, pure and simple, kept free of all reasoning and all proof, is one of the surest means of making an idea enter the mind of crowds". A simple statement constantly reiterated, such as "The Jews and English are responsible for the war", can be more influential than the most careful compendia of facts. [Ziff's, *The Gentlemen Talk of Peace*]

If the people do not wish to repeat this disastrous mistake, let the statements of all be carefully considered before any action is taken. Above all, let the logic, motives, and the authority behind persuasive utterances be most cautiously weighed. Beware the eloquent orator, the suave flatterer, even the speaker of noblest sentiments, especially if their affiliations or past conduct are doubtful or unknown.

Many who have wearied of the unfruitful and disappointing promises of political proposals now look with hopeful eyes toward the head of the Roman Catholic Church, Pope Pius XII. Are not his majestic sentiments and glowing words urging brotherhood of all nations, backed up by the powerful organization at his command, producing a kindly light in the midst of the world's dark and forbidding prospects? Certainly never before has the pope spoken so much to and for Americans. Should not agreement between the greatest religious organization with international prestige and triumphant America, whose eminence in world affairs still surpasses that of powerful Russia, bring untold benefits to all peoples? Thus argue many who take much comfort from the words of the pope: "Armed with the arms of spirit and heart, the merciful weapons of peace: wisdom, justice and charity, we must stand united against the wanton weapons of war: tyranny, hatred and greed. Then the griefs of the world's bereaved and the graves of their martyred dead will be sealed with the tranquillity and the glory of God's peace." (*Collier's,* May 5, 1946)

In direct appeal to America, whom the pope describes as "so young, so sturdy, so glorious" and as having "a genius for splendid and unselfish action", he declares that "into the hands of America, God has placed the destinies of afflicted humanity".

The title of this article, in which Archbishop Spellman (now cardinal, and mentioned as prospective candidate for

TOP

the office of pope) presented for *Collier's* magazine the 'viewpoints of the Holy Father on some of these problems of vital interest and concern to all peoples, is drawn from the Holy Bible'. In giving the article the name "Wisdom, Not Weapons of War" the writer had reference to the Lord's admonition: "Better is wisdom, than weapons of war." (Catholic *Douay Version,* Ecclesiastes 9:18) The writer also refers to other scriptures such as the spirit of peace on earth "to men of good will".—Luke 2:14, *Douay.*

Catholics to Study the Scriptures

In view of the recognition of the Bible as authoritative, the question then arises as to whether the pope's words should not be examined to generally determine wherein they have a Bible source. In fact, the pope's preface to the new edition of the Catholic Bible urges this very search. On the introductory pages, beneath the Papal crest in emphatic print, these words confront the reader: "His Holiness, Pope Pius XII, urges the study of the Sacred Scriptures." The exhortation which follows is wise counsel for all men. After quoting 1 Corinthians 3:11, "For other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid; which is Christ Jesus," he urges: "Of this Author of Salvation, who is Christ, men will enjoy fuller knowledge. . . . They will imitate with greater fidelity the examples He has given. They will apply themselves more devoutly to know and to meditate on the Sacred Scriptures and particularly the New Testament, for, as St. Jerome says: 'To ignore the Scriptures is to ignore Christ. . . . If there is anything which sustains the wise man in times of strife and amid disasters and upheavals in the world, anything which helps him to remain steadfast in serenity of mind, it is, in the first place, I consider, meditation on the Scriptures and knowledge of them.' " Catholics who have thought that the Bible reading was for the priest alone should heed these words of the pope.

The Preface makes it even clearer that such Bible reading is commended to each individual Catholic: "The Bible is a library within a single cover, and a library whose contents have no equal. . . . In Catholic belief, Biblical inspiration is nothing less than divine authorship, directly due to a special control of the holy spirit over the purpose and the understanding of every Biblical writer." The "true and uncorrupted Scriptures should be known to all the faithful". "Recent times have seen fresh emphasis upon the Church's encouragement of all her members to acquaint themselves with Holy Scripture." Certainly these quotations, chosen from among many, are sufficient to clear the minds of Catholics of any doubts as to the propriety of reading the Bible.

Nor can Protestant leaders find fault with these commendable admonitions to Bible study which parallel their own strong urgings to Protestant church members. The Protestant and Catholic Bibles are so nearly identical in most places that their differences may be dismissed in this general discussion. And besides the common injunction to Bible study, shared by both, it may be safely assumed that both are profoundly interested in peace. Also Jews, while denying Christ, and consequently the authenticity of the Greek Scriptures (New Testament), have shown a willingness to put aside religious differences in the interest of ending strife.

Without doubt the pope's "program for permanent peace" strikes a welcome note for most hearts, war-weary and distraught by postwar turmoil.

The question that remains to be considered, however, is whether the people of all nations, led by the pope, can be "welded into a great commonwealth. . . . ruled by laws which, immune from selfishness and passions, protect unity, preserve independence and promote prosperity". It is a noble vision, but can it be realized? Given full scope to form a "super-national" government, granting

TOP

the supreme command to the head of the Roman Catholic Church, what are the chances that such a world arrangement, organized by the mightiest religious head, could put an end to discord?

References for a Papal Peace?

Where are any past successes in organizing peace, to which friends of the papal scheme can point as evidence of prospective success? Has unity been attained in countries wholly Catholic? In Spain, with a population of 26,000,000 Catholics out of a total of 26,491,166, did the common religion preserve peace? Perhaps some have forgotten that from 1936-1939 the pope backed Franco with a Catholic army against another Catholic army, which wrought terrible carnage and left an impoverished and miserable Spain, whose prisons still overflow with Catholic patriots. Refresh memories.

While I am writing, Spaniards inside and outside of their country are pressing against the tyrannic dictator of Spain. The United Nations do not like Franco, but they can do very little. Franco was made dictator with the help of the pope, who, it is said, deposited 3 million dollars in a bank in Hamburg to finance the Spanish Civil War. Priests and Catholics fought with guns from inside the Roman churches, in favour of Franco during the war. I was a witness to it in Madrid. Naturally the Church is the principal bulwark of Franco. The Spanish people are against him, and 90 percent of them, even against that Church of terror in Spain. There are street riots in which people shout against Franco. The Spaniards have much to complain about the situation in their country. There is much hunger and people have to face the astronomical prices of food due to black marketeers dominating Spain. All the Spaniards in general are against violent revolution and another bloodish civil war. And yet, humanly speaking, the future is dark. ["What Will Happen in Spain," published in *Spanish Christian Mission,* February, 1946]

Even McMahon admits the triviality of the communist issue in his ardent Catholic defense, *A Catholic Looks at the World:*

Up to the time of the Civil War itself, Communism was only a minor factor in the political life of Spain. It was not a potent reality. The election figures of 1936 throw light on the matter. In that election the Communists were able to win only fifteen seats out of a total of 473 in the Cortes. No doubt, because of their organizational efficiency, their influence was greater than the numbers indicated. But it was far from decisive. Paradoxically, the Communists, for reasons of policy, were advocates at the time of moderation in curbing religion. [Page 92]

The Spanish rebellion was a fight between Catholics of divergent political views. In the bosom of a Catholic people two bands or parties of "brothers" devastate their country and drench it with blood while the pope merely approves the favorite brother. Even the heathen Moors were recruited to aid "approved Franco"! How then, can optimism as to the success of an international Papal-peace be aroused? Does the Spanish example brighten world hope that the pope can amalgamate several thousand nationalities, sects and races?

Italy, which boasts the seat and source of the Roman Catholic religion, has had repeated civil wars, and the once-Papal favorite, Mussolini, was destroyed by Catholics and anti-Fascist politics. For centuries Rome has ebbed and flowed with conquerors and conquests, and no stability has resided there by virtue of the pope's presence.

Weighed in the Bible Balances

Again no backer of peace, with religion at its head, can complain if the proposal is viewed in the light of Christ's teachings. Nor can they logically complain if the pope's work during the past critical years, and especially during the war, is weighed by the standard of God's true Word, the Bible. The Guide which is approved by the pope surely must be applied to his own work. If we do not

TOP

find that the pope followed the Bible, then a conflict between his words and his deeds would appear as in the case of the Pharisees, concerning whom Jesus said: "The scribes and the Pharisees have sitten on the chair of Moses. All things therefore whatsoever they shall say to you, observe and do: but according to their works do ye not; for they say, and do not."—Matthew 23:2, 3, *Douay*.

Examination of both the words and deeds of even the highest religious authority must be recognized, therefore, as proper. Otherwise the hopeful words and rosy promises can only be compared with other tattered ambitions and shattered dreams, such as Hitler's mythical thousand-year empire. Men today cannot afford to follow any will-o'-the-wisp, however highly recommended. Practical, logical, and sane conclusions, based on the best authority and commended by a high-quality performance-record, are to be insisted upon. Concerning matters vitally affecting men's future, the exercise of less care than the best would mean to court disaster again.

The necessity of comparing the statements of the pope with an unchanging document of truth, the Bible, becomes clearer when it is observed that papal policy concerning vital matters has altered drastically during the years. For example, McMahon admits: "It is said of Pope Pius XI that he was willing to deal with the devil in order to ensure salvation of souls"; whereas Christ, whom the pope calls his superior, refused to deal with the Devil, even for the opportunity to reform the world. "And the devil led him into a high mountain, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time; and he said to him: To thee will I give all this power, and the glory of them; for to me they are delivered and to whom I will, I give them. If thou therefore wilt adore before me, all shall be thine." What an opportunity to make a deal with the Devil for world improvement! But note Jesus' rebuke: "And Jesus answering said to him: It is written: Thou shalt adore the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (Luke 4:5-8, *Douay*) It cannot, therefore, be reasonably claimed that Pius XI, who made a contract with Hitler, followed Christ's example as thus recorded in the Catholic Bible!

It was the present pope, Pius XII, who as Vatican secretary of state, signed a concordat with Hitler in July, 1933. "By 1933, Pacelli had signed a new treaty with the Third Reich [Nazi Germany]." (*Collier's,* January 5, 1946) This concordat, or working agreement, is the subject of bitterest controversy. Forced to make some explanation the pope declared in his broadcast of last June that it was signed with "grave misgivings" and to "prevent worse evils". On the other hand many Americans, as well as the Russian press, bluntly charged the Vatican with Axis collaboration.

Hierarchy Stand Against Freedom

Catholics who resent this charge do well to consider why so many believe it. Simply to deny it without proof is to strengthen the convictions of those who know the facts. Furthermore, the Catholic Bible admonishes: "But prove all things; hold fast that which is good." (1 Thessalonians 5:21) The matter of the pope's war loyalties becomes of more than passing concern when it is urged that he now favors the democracies, with whom he held no concordats, as in the case of the Axis referred to above. Good proof of sincerity must be adduced to show that past Vatican condemnation of democracy, freedom of speech, and Americanism has been permanently lifted.

Former popes denounced the principles held dear in the United States. Pope Leo XIII in his *Great Encyclical Letters,* on page 122, stated that a government "by the will of the people" embraces "concepts wholly at variance with the truth". Pages 149-151 bring to light his

TOP

convictions concerning liberty. "Let us examine that liberty in individuals, which is so *opposed* to the virtue of religion, namely the liberty of worship, as it is called. This is based upon the principle that every man is free to confess, as he may choose, any religion or none. . . . This is no liberty, but its degradation. . . . We must now consider briefly liberty of speech and liberty of the press. It is hardly necessary to say that there can be no such right as this."

"Even so liberal a pope as Leo XIII insisted that the American principle of separation of church and state is wrong." (McCown's "Conscience v. the State", *Calif. Law Review,* March, 1944) A Catholic liberal, Lawrence Fernsworth, writes scathingly in condemnation of Catholic repudiation of American principles in an article entitled "The Heresy of Freedom", in which he quotes the words of a Jesuit speaker: "Of course liberalism and Catholicism cannot live under the same roof."

"Wrote Englishman Hilaire Belloc [an authoritative Catholic author]: 'The culture of the U. S. is, from its original religion and by its momentum and whole tradition, opposed to the Catholic Church.'" . . . "The American Heresy. U. S. Catholics were deeply hurt when Leo XIII, in an Apostolic Letter to Baltimore's Cardinal Gibbons in 1899, at last felt it necessary to condemn heretical 'Americanism'." (*Time* magazine, February 25, 1946)

The dominant will of Rome concerning education is expressed by Pius XI: "The mission of the Catholic Church to educate embraces every nation without exception, and all men, within or without her membership, and there is no power on earth that may oppose her or stand in her way."—*Divini Illius Magistri,* Encyclical on Education, 1931.

Lesser voices of Rome, such as the Jesuit publication *America,* condemned the "pseudo-democracy" and urged return to "the great medieval experiment" wherein the Catholic Church tyrannized Europe. (April 13, 1940) Bishop Kearney told 2,300 Catholic students that democracy is "something that had been given as excuse for the most criminal events in the world's history". (*The Converted Catholic,* June, 1940)

Catholic Bishops Backed Hitler

At the height of the fight against the democracies the following appeared in the New York *Times* of August 28, 1940: "Catholic Support of Nazis Indicated [headline] A solemn pledge of loyalty to Chancellor Hitler by the German Catholic Bishops Conference at Fulda is to be read in Catholic pulpits at the end of the war, DNB, official news agency, said today. The pledge is contained in expressions of gratitude to German troops, adopted by the Conference, which ended Thursday."

The agency said the view predominated at the conference that "the Catholic Church in Germany is indebted to German troops for the victorious advance and defense of the German homeland. Without the successful warding off of enemy invasion by German armed forces, the German Catholics could not have pursued so undisturbed and quietly their church work and ministerial offices."

As early as January 14, 1934, Franz von Papen, lately on trial as a war criminal, had stated in Hitler's own newspaper *Der Voelkischer Beobachter:* "The Third Reich is the first power that not only recognizes but puts into practice the high principles of the Papacy."

The able Catholic writer Francis E. McMahon realizes that the conviction of Papal friendship for the Nazi government is not based upon prejudice against Catholics. It is not born of Protestant fanaticism. He admits this: "If there is such opposition between Christianity and Totalitarianism why did the pope have official friendly relations with the dictators in Germany and Italy? In one of his syndicated columns this year, Edgar Ansel Mowrer charged that the Vatican was a supporter of Fascism

TOP

against Democracy. This has been a widespread belief, even among men like Mowrer, who cannot be accused of inveterate hostility to the Church. Mowrer calls the roll of some of the Fascist countries, specifically Italy, Spain and Germany, to prove his point. . . . There is no doubt about it: the Concordat, earnestly sought after by the Nazis, increased their prestige throughout the world." (Pages 63, 82)

Fairness alone would not require that space be given the defense of an organization that admitted ties with the abominable Hitler. But in the interests of Catholics who seek the truth, a portion of McMahon's justification of Catholic support of Hitler follows: "But if Petain and Franco are Catholic, so is De Gaulle. If the late Cardinal Baudrillart went too far in his support of the Vichy regime, there were French prelates like Bishop de Saliege, who from the beginning defied the Nazi despoilers and their French collaborators. And it is to the credit of the French hierarchy that they rose almost as one man to protest the anti-Jewish measures of the Vichyites." (Page 169)

Political Henchmen of the Hierarchy

Consolation magazine does not agree that the French clergy opposed Vichy, but, on the contrary, they played their part in humiliating France. The New York *Times* stated: "As a matter of fact the 'New Order' [Hitler-Petain government] in France has been at pains to conciliate the Catholic Church." Further concerning fraternization with Nazis by the French hierarchy the *Converted Catholic* of September, 1945, reveals: "General De Gaulle, though a devout Catholic, refused to attend services in Notre Dame Cathedral in honor of Joan of Arc last May 13. The reason given in a dispatch to the N. Y. *Times* of that date was the popular indignation expressed against De Gaulle's meeting with Cardinal Suhard, Archbishop of Paris, 'After the "scandalous" part Cardinal Suhard played during the German occupation.'" (Page 193)

It should not be forgotten that the pope himself approved the French Vichy government's puppet head, Marshal Petain, who is now serving a life sentence for collaboration.

Even stronger admissions are forced from McMahon concerning Italy.

> If the Vatican was always guarded in its praise of Mussolini and his ilk, the same cannot be said for some of the Catholics, clerical and lay, in Italy proper. The paeans of praise, the zealous defense, the outspoken flattery and the almost unmeasured support some of the Catholics gave to this group of gangsters running Italy sound today like a bad dream. . . . What of the clergy and laity who not only did not speak out against the rape of Ethiopia, but in many cases defended and supported an action which had been adjudged by the civilized world as contrary to decency and morality? What of the high Italian ecclesiastics [which still have the largest representation of any nation in the pope's College of Cardinals] who were ever ready to express their loyalty to a regime which should have sickened the Christian conscience? These are matters of the record which no false sense of scandal should tempt us to conceal. [Pages 86, 87]

Bear in mind that McMahon is not a Protestant, but an ardent Catholic who honestly prefers to look the facts in the face.

Turning later to America the same author describes Coughlin and the Christian Fronters, who shouted so vociferously for Hitler and Franco, as the "lunatic fringe". He avers correctly that some Catholics opposed Coughlin. "But," he adds, "the *passivity* shown generally before the outrages of *Social Justice* [Coughlin journal later banned by the U. S. government] was one of the worst social sins of the Catholic conscience in the past decade." (Page 105)

Leaving Mr. McMahon for the time to struggle with the knotty problem of the Catholic Hierarchy's defense, let a few

TOP

more points be added which he did not mention. No blame for not relating all the incidents pointing to Catholic-Nazi collaboration should fall upon his shoulders, because if he had mentioned them all no space in his book would have remained for anything else.

Among his omissions: Hitler, himself a Catholic, as he rolled over Europe he appointed Catholic heads in Austria (Seyss-Inquart, now on trial as a war criminal), in Czechoslovakia (Monsigneru Tiso, Catholic priest), in Norway (Terboven), in France (Petain and Laval, the latter recently executed, but formerly honored by the pope), in Rumania (Antonescu), and in Croatia (Roman Catholic Terrorist, Ante Pavelich). Catholic Leopold had already made his peace with Hitler, and for a time during his infamous career Seyss-Inquart terrorized the Netherlands; Goebbels, Himmler, and von Papen, in Hitler's reign of horror, were Catholics; and consequently it is no wonder that a New York *Journal-American* headline shouted, "'New Order' Called Pope's."

Machinations Encompass the Globe

So much for Europe. Despite a throttle-grip of censorship maintained on the news services, many more instances of priests supporting Hitler during the war came to light. *The Daily Mirror* (England), issue of February 11, 1941, contains this item: "A code by which, it was stated, information could be sent out of the country was found in the possession of a young Roman Catholic priest on his arrival by air at Barton (Lancashire) aerodome from Dublin" (the capital of Catholic Eire, which Prime Minister Churchill denounced as harboring Nazi and Jap spies during the war). (San Deigo *Union,* March 11, 1944)

Canada had its "Father" Schulte, former German war ace, who mapped considerable of the Hudson Bay district by air and established "petrol" caches "while ostensibly engaged in missionary work in the subarctic", meanwhile "sending the information he obtained to the German Embassy in Washington". (Toronto *Globe and Mail*) With the catastrophe of Pearl Harbor less than eleven months away the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat,* extra final edition of January 13, 1941, reports this activity near Manila: "Father Luis Bogel, German Catholic priest at Subic, location of the United States navy base, was summoned today to appear before a deportation board January 20 [to] show cause why he should not be deported from the Philippine Islands as an undesirable alien. Three charges were lodged against the priest: Totalitarian propaganda, exaltation of the Aryan race, and that he emphasized the futility of resistance by small nations to peaceful overtures of strong nations."

Proving that this was no isolated case, a United Press dispatch from Manila of December 11, 1941, four days after Pearl Harbor, revealed: "The *Bulletin* reported today that two Catholic priests had been arrested at San Fernando, in Pompanga province [P. I.], for asserted fifth-column activities in the zone of Japanese invasion attempts. The *Bulletin* asserted that in Manila a signal line between Nichols Flying Field and an air raid tower was cut, supposedly by fifth columnists, and delayed the alarm when the Japs raided the Manila Bay area yesterday."

In Zagreb, Yugoslavia, similar activities were reported two months later: "Several Roman Catholic priests were seized by police" "for questioning in the bomb explosion on February 4, in the *British* Consulate building, which killed a woman and an engineer." (San Diego *Union,* February 13, 1941)

Seditious Priests and Nuns Sentenced

After Yugoslavia was lifted from the prostration of the Nazi conquest she formed a republic, whose constitution was approved January 7, 1946. A week before two Catholic priests were sen-

TOP

tenced to death "on charges of organizing terroristic activities against the government". "Twenty other accused persons, including three priests and two nuns, were sentenced to prison terms ranging from one to 20 years on a similar count." (San Diego *Union,* December 30, 1945) The liberated Polish government repudiated its concordat with the Vatican because of the pope's backing Nazism, and this item appeared as an AP dispatch of February 2, 1946: "Advice from Warsaw today said a summary court in Danzig had sentenced German Bishop Karl Maria Splett to eight years' imprisonment on a charge of collaboration with the Germans in the occupation of Poland."

July, 1942, found priests in the same operations in Cuba. A Havana, Cuba, dispatch gives further hint of a world-wide conspiracy:

> Three Spanish Dominican priests, who arrived last week on the Spanish boat Marques de Comillas, were taken into custody and turned over to a special court when the police discovered a quantity of documents and photographs of Hitler and Franco in their baggage. Among the effects there were pamphlets that declared that if Germany wins the war, Spain will recover various American territories, including Cuba, the police reveal. [*La Prensa*]

Over in Mexico, Betty Kirk, veteran correspondent, in *Covering the Mexican Front,* proved the Mexican Catholic clergy was "anti-democratic and prototalitarian" [p. 126]; Allan Chase proved that directions radioed to submarines by those in "the robes of priests" in Venezuela made the Caribbean "one of the graveyards of United Nations shipping in the Atlantic" (*Falange,* p. 207); while the recently ex-communicated Bishop Costa charges the whole Catholic Hierarchy of Brazil promoted Nazi-Fascism; and the Fascist headache of the Western Hemisphere, Argentina, is ruled by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, even to the requirement of Catholic publications in the public schools. (*The Christian Century,* October 17, 1945)

Japan's Vatican representative Harada was recently knighted by the pope, after General McArthur had ordered his return.

In view of this great volume of proof that the Nazi objectors had the Catholic Hierarchy's backing, is it any wonder that Franco's newspaper *Informaciones* declared on hearing of Hitler's death, and in keeping with the national mourning of Hitler decreed for Eire and Portugal: "A son of the Catholic Church, he fell defending Christendom!" (*Christian Century,* October 17, 1945)

Burden of Guilt on Hierarchy, Not on Catholic People

Yet the guilt for wrong-doing cannot be placed on any one group exclusively. Many Catholics will maintain that Protestants in great numbers supported Hitler in Germany, and Italian Protestants supported Fascism in Italy. They will be correct and make a good case of it. For example, the present leading war criminal, Goering, is said to be a non-Catholic. On the other hand, the loyal manner in which American Catholics fought for democracy is a credit to their bravery. But the burden of this article's proof is directed not at individuals, but at the organization of which, it is believed, the supporting individuals are the victims. The Catholic people are saddled with an organization which they should know more about. "My people have been silent [destroyed, *American Standard Version*], because they had no knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will reject thee, that thou shalt not do the office of priesthood to me."—Osse, or Hosea, 4:6, *Douay.*

No Catholic writer informed of world history would deny any of the documentary proof just submitted. But it is probable that many would argue that it comes far short of convicting the Vatican of complicity with Hitler in view of the pope's present declarations

TOP

in behalf of democracy. Mr. McMahon maintains that Pope Pius XI condemned Nazism in his encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge* in 1937. But the whole bulk of the evidence revealing support for Hitler is of later date.

In an effort to disclaim papal responsibility for Catholic priests, McMahon derides the averred Protestant impression that the Vatican head controls this vast organization by a push-button. Portraying the supreme pontiff as striving gallantly to move the ponderous weight of an inert body, he envisages the passage of years before any change in Papal policy can be carried out. It is hard to believe that Vatican communication is so far behind the times, especially when it is known to possess a powerful radio station, and that long-distance telephone conversations were carried on between Cardinal Spellman and the pope without interruption during the war. Cardinal emissaries now commute by plane. Thus two faces of the monarch of the miniature empire emerge.

When a shadow of doubt is reflected upon the policies of the Vatican, then the Papal king is depicted as a helpless old man, powerless before aggressors. But hold! Advantage beckons by alliance with the victorious democracies. Curtain! The shining protector of the oppressed steps forth. In this scene his proper sphere is the head of a "supranational organization". No lesser place than 'mediator between God and the nations' is reserved for the wearer of the jewel-studded triregnum.

But weak or strong, how can the "father of princes" disclaim responsibility for his subordinate priests? Or how can he disown all ties with Fascism, when he himself once advised 5,000 members of the Italian Fascist party to give their lives for Italy, the Italy in the gangster-grip of Mussolini? (New York *Herald Tribune,* September 4, 1940)

America the Next Victim

Is not the explanation obvious to every school child? The democracies are now in the ascendancy, the United States the richest country on earth. Europe, the habitat of the great Fascist experiment, is an impoverished shambles. The horsemen of the Apocalypse have outridden all other contestants for continental booty. Russia has remained adamantly anti-Vatican. Abhorring an empty bedroom, the lustful eyes of the seductress seek an occupant to solace and satisfy. Of course, America is the chosen favorite, and the greatest and most delicate problem is to usher in the "guest" with the least-awkward exposure. To help accomplish this gracefully, the American press has rendered much gallant assistance. Before your very eyes you see the ally of Fascism transformed into the champion of democracy, even quicker than Hirohito is becoming "Americanized". Rome had had many lovers, and the last is always the most cherished. "Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten: sing well, sing many a song, that thou mayest be remembered."—Isaias 23:16, *Douay.*

To America, who is likened in the Proverb to "a foolish young man", who is enticed to death by the harlot, history furnishes abundant warning in the fate of other nations that yielded to the flattery of religious Rome. (Proverbs 7:6-23; *Enemies,* pages 277-279) There is also a small circumstance that should ring a bell of warning. It exposes a crevice in the façade of friendship for America. Through the smallest aperture a group of evil faces are seen in tense concentration. There is only a fleeting look at the inside. But it tells a story.

This is the circumstance. The pope disclaims responsibility for the simultaneous and concerted acts for Fascism by priests throughout the world. Catholic spokesmen ridicule the suggestion of Papal origin. Believe what you will, "in these latter days, the Church through its official head has spoken in strongest terms for democracy," foe of Nazism.

TOP

(*A Catholic Looks at the World*, pp. 288-289) The pope has also spoken in strongest terms against Communism, and often. Now in the case of Fascism we are asked to believe that from cardinals down to priests, with some notable slips by the pope himself, all declared for Fascism or Nazism against the will of the pope. But did anyone ever hear of any priest defying the pope by praising Communism? The pope speaks several languages. Could he not have made himself just as clear about Nazi-Fascism had he wished? Has he encountered difficulty in preventing his priesthood from supporting Communism? While priests, prelates, and pope are in perfect accord in opposing Communism, was not the avowed discord about Nazism a well-planned propaganda to obliterate an incriminating trail?

It is purposeless to further torture logic in an effort to determine what the pope meant, when his deeds are plain for all the world to see.

In the Interests of All People

It is hoped that the facts presented will not be considered as condemnation of Catholics because of their religion. Surely they are in no wise to blame for the decisions and deliberations in the Papal Senate or College of Cardinals where many have recently been crowned. Policies of state are likely decided at the Secret Consistory, or perhaps in similar councils. The lack of knowledge by the laity of Papal procedure is fairly well illustrated by the fact that Catholics generally have never heard that the pope had an agreement with Hitler. Catholics are loyal, sincere, and unusually sensitive. Words prompted by a desire to hurt them would be un-Christian, no matter how true.

But it is the commission of Jehovah's witnesses to warn the peoples of all nations. In order to be effective this warning must be detailed, and especially when it concerns a vast "city" claiming the name of Christ. The organization known as "Christendom" is now in the path of danger because it attempts to block Jehovah's new world, which will crush the barriers of creed, race and bondage. In the approaching storm, which religion cannot escape, its edifices and servants alike will be worse than no protection. They will be like a building falling upon its occupants! By Jehovah's decree, who has weighed all the evidence and pronounced sentence of execution, the acts which have brought His condemnation are published. "All the nations are assembled together . . . let them bring forth their witnesses, let them be justified, and hear, and say: It is truth. You are my witnesses, saith the Lord."—Isaias 43:9, 10, *Douay*.

Will the people forget the history of a thousand years of Papal tyranny because of a man's soft words? In the interests of all peoples, including Catholics, sharply, thunderously, echoes the cry of "Danger!" throughout the earth. If some are offended, the reply and defense is in the words of the apostle Paul: "Am I then become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?"—Galatians 4:16, *Douay*.

In and About the National Capital at Washington, D. C.

EVERY once in a while the radio and the newspapers laud to the skies some usually male members of the human family, but occasionally something happens that shows how inconceivably small and mean and cowardly human creatures can become, and that too at the expense of those of the weaker sex.

The Scriptures say of the days of Noah:

> God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.—Genesis 6:5.

TOP

That's pretty bad, isn't it? But what do you think took place in July, 1945, in a "Massage" place less than two blocks from the White House? An eight-man vice squad gained admittance and there they found "high government officials" and four women entirely in the nude. The discovery was made that the minimum fee, which was for looking through a peep hole in a door, was $10. Probably a high government official could afford that, or thought he could. But the full charge was $20 for 15 minutes and included flagellation with 40-inch bamboo rods and braided rawhide thongs and whips. Five men were "arrested" and five women. The women were held for trial, but a single sentence in the story shows what happens when manhood takes its flight:

Police guarded the men from photographers and reporters, freeing them shortly afterwards without preferring charges.

Is there anything honest about a thing like that? Anything manly?

The Senate and the Supreme Court

At the Senate Office Building cafeteria, and also at the Senate restaurant in the Capitol, a group of women designating themselves the American Jewish Congress, and including in their number Miss Milly Brandt and several others, was denied admission because one of the group was a Negro woman. However, the same party was admitted to the cafeteria at the Supreme Court building.

Maybe you knew it, or maybe you didn't, but during World War II the president had an excellent air raid shelter built two floors down below a tunnel which reaches from the White House to the Treasury building. In this shelter, if he had ever had need to use it, the president would have been behind concrete walls nine feet thick, and after that a lining of steel one and one-half inches thick. There was also a larger room for the members of the president's family and household. There was also a supply of gas masks. But neither the president nor his family ever had need to use either their bomb shelters or their gas masks.

At an address at Howard University's school of religion, in Washington, the assistant director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, L. B. Nichols, urged that ministers should get out and familiarize themselves with conditions in their own neighborhoods, rather than rely upon statistics. He pointed out that the basic reason that people commit crime is that they lack a sense of moral responsibility. He told the absolute truth. He could have gone a step farther and told the ministers that if they would believe that the Bible is God's Word, and would teach its contents to the people, from door to door, as Jehovah's witnesses are doing, there would be a great decrease in crime.

But these men today, instead of appreciating the work that Jehovah's witnesses are doing, use all their influence to cause it to be held in disesteem. The Scriptures designate them as watchmen that are blind and ignorant, as dumb dogs that cannot bark, as slumberers, greedy shepherds that cannot understand, all interested only in their own selfish affairs.—Isaiah 56:10-12.

"Men [and Women] Wondered At"

WHILE engaging in the street magazine work in Lafayette, Louisiana, I had a very inspiring experience with one of the businessmen of that town.

He asked for the *Watchtower* magazine and stated that he had been seeing an elderly lady standing on the street each Saturday, but what made him curious of this strange work was to see a young girl (myself, age 19) also doing likewise, and that he would like to look into this and see what it was all about.

TOP

He had me explain our work to him and proceeded to ask if we devoted all our time to ministry work, and if we had a civil life like the rest of the people. Upon this I was able to give him a more satisfactory answer by quoting a few scriptures from the Bible. Then the question of marriage came up. I gave him my opinion about this matter, which was that I considered it best to wait until the Righteous World is set up.

When leaving he handed me his card and invited me to call on him at any convenient time, also admitting that he was really surprised to see that the young people as well as elderly people are coming apart from this world and holding forth the Word of God. As I am not from that town, I gave the card to one of the friends and she will call on him.

He promised to read the literature and made the following statement: "I want to read this magazine to satisfy my curiosity, but that may be as far as I'll read."—Contributed, Louisiana.

Guided and Helped by Jehovah

I AM a publisher of a Georgia colored company and work regularly in the magazine street work. On October 13 I was on my regular corner with the magazines, busily offering them to every one who passed. One man came along, and as I offered the magazine to him he stopped and said, "Yes, that is all right, friend, but you have got to have it in here." With that he pointed to his chest. I asked him, "In where?" and again he pointed to his chest.

As tactfully as I could, I asked him did he ever read the scripture at Matthew 5:16, where Jesus said to His followers, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." He said, "Yes, but it is in here," again pointing to his chest. I then pointed to my car, parked on the street in front of me, and said, "If it is night and my lights are on only in the inside of that car, and none on the outside, and I am in the car, driving down the road, and it is dark, can anyone a distance off see the light of the car?" Then he gave a long whistle and said, "Well, you have me," and walked on down the street.

I am a publisher that could neither read nor write a line before I came to know the truth. Now I can find the scriptures and read, while my wife helps me. By attending all the meetings, and paying strict attention to all things read, and asking questions, I have become a Kingdom publisher and can preach the gospel to others.—A Georgia publisher.

The Shepherd Using His "Other Sheep"

AN INTERESTING instance of how the Good Shepherd makes use of his "other sheep" in rescuing their dear ones from snares of the Devil comes in from New Jersey. There came a letter to a woman from her nephew in Italy that he was studying for the priesthood and was to be ordained soon. She wrote back to him that he was not doing anything good in becoming a priest, and gave Scriptural reasons for her statement.

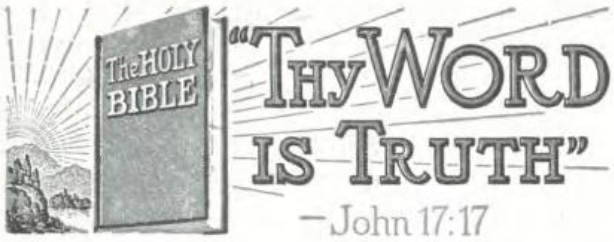
It accomplished the Lord's purpose. The young man could read Italian and French, but not English. He wrote back thanking his aunt for the information and stated that while he was studying for the priesthood he had seen that something is wrong, and that now, his eyes having been opened to the truth, he will not go on with his priestly studies, will not be ordained, but will study engineering instead.

TOP



"Kingdom Halls": (1) Waynesboro, Miss. (2) Badger, Minn. (3) Stevens Point, Wis. (4) Sign pointing to Kingdom Hall at Owosso, Mich., with youngest publisher in the company. (5) This little Kingdom Hall at Jerome, Idaho, was at one time a filling station, but now nicely serves the witnesses for their meetings. (6) And this is where the witnesses of Hatfield, Pa., and vicinity meet.

TOP



In Covenant with God

"CHRISTENDOM" claims to be in a new covenant with God Almighty. Is she? To judge, let us see what is required for a covenant with Him. The English word *covenant* means "a coming together by agreement". It is a solemn and binding contract or compact between the parties to the covenant. Since "Christendom" professes to accept the Bible, in the Hebrew Bible from which our English translation is made the word for *covenant* literally means "a cutting", from the fact that an animal victim was cut into parts and the contracting parties passed between the cut portions. As it says at Jeremiah 34:18: "They cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof." (See also Genesis 15:17 respecting the covenant between God and Abraham.) That was a solemn ceremony performed, to signify the sacredness and binding effect of the agreement between the contracting parties.

That which is required to make a two-party covenant is (1) parties competent or qualified to make a mutual agreement; (2) a knowledge of the terms that are consented to, which is spoken of as the meeting of the minds; and (3) a good and sufficient consideration moving from one party to the other. Almighty God is always competent to make a contract. His creatures who are in harmony and at peace with Him may be said to be competent to contract. Such creatures are provided with the means of knowing the terms of the contract; and the mutual promises of the parties thereto will constitute a good and sufficient consideration for the covenant.

Almighty God, "whose name alone is Jehovah," speaks many times in the Bible of "my covenant". (See Genesis 9:9; 17:2; Exodus 6:4; Leviticus 26:42.) The reason is that He is always the proponent of any and every covenant made with Him. It would be presumptuous on the part of any creature to propose a covenant with the Almighty Creator. "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." (Romans 9:16) Having perfect wisdom to know what is for the best, and possessing justice to determine what is right and also power to carry into operation His will, God is the only One to propose and dictate the terms of the covenant with Him. It is not for the creature to say to the Creator what shall or shall not be done. Those who dedicate themselves to the Lord God and who say they do so in order to escape a certain punishment or to gain a specifically named place of eternal life would do well to keep in mind the principle above announced.

Jehovah God makes no covenant with anyone that is out of harmony with Him. Faith in Him is the first essential on the part of the creature seeking covenant relationship with Him. In order to please God he must believe that Jehovah God exists and that He is the rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. (Hebrews 11:6) The one whom God takes into a covenant with Him must therefore be just or justified. His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, who is always in harmony with Jehovah God, is just. Before any of the human Adamic stock can enter directly into a covenant with Jehovah they must be first justified, either actually so or by being counted so. To be justified means to be counted, proved, or declared righteous or right. God has graciously provided that under certain conditions a man's faith may be counted to him for righteousness. Such man, therefore, stands before Jehovah as a righteous or justified person. Where Jehovah makes a covenant with one or more persons not possessing this qualification, it must be

TOP

done by and through a mediator who does have the proper standing with Jehovah; an instance of which is the case of the Hebrews or Israelites and their mediator Moses.

Jehovah always keeps His covenants inviolate. Can that much be said for "Christendom" or the nations composing her? Jehovah is repeatedly referred to as a covenant-keeping God. Concerning this the prophet Moses testified: "Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations." (Deuteronomy 7:9) Moses, a great grandchild of Abraham, had more knowledge than most men that God had kept His covenant with Abraham. He knew that, as God had promised, a child had been miraculously given to Abraham in his old age; and that Abraham's offspring through him had been multiplied, and that to the fourth generation. (Genesis 15:16) Moses knew that God had brought Abraham's natural descendants out of Egypt, as He had promised. Much later, King Solomon bore testimony to Jehovah's faithfulness in keeping His covenants. "He said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart." (1 Kings 8:23) Long afterward, the faithful Nehemiah testified to the same effect concerning God.—Nehemiah 1:5.

When the other party to the covenant becomes unfaithful to God and breaks his promise, then Jehovah is not obligated to fulfill any favorable part of the covenant to such covenant-breaker. He does not restrict himself, however, from showing mercy to those who have broken their covenant by reason of weakness or by being overreached; which fact is shown in His merciful dealings with the backsliding nation of Israel. Where a man's heart remains true to God, Jehovah God shows mercy to that one. A man who loves righteousness should strive to follow this same rule, for God requires mercy of those whom He approves and keeps in relationship with Him.

The motive or moving cause for a covenant by Jehovah God with any of His creatures is never selfish. Hence it can never be a selfish bargaining on either side. Although God admires or is pleased with faithfulness on the part of the other party to the covenant with Him, He is in no wise profited personally by the other party's fulfillment of his part of the contract. The desire of any creature to be in a covenant with Jehovah should always be influenced by a wish to please God and to glorify His name. That is an unselfish motive on the creature's part. "Christendom" claims to be in a covenant with God, but for a selfish reason, namely, either to escape from her self-imagined "eternal hell-fire torment" or to gain a soft place in heaven. A man cannot successfully enter into a covenant with God for a selfish purpose, for obtaining a place either on earth or in heaven. The man who would become a Christian must enter into a covenant with God and must do so without regard to what his reward will be. He simply agrees to do God's will. If the man is faithful, God assures him that the outcome will be for the good of the man; and He encourages the covenanter to be faithful.—Malachi 2:1-4.

Jehovah God unselfishly binds himself to the performance of His covenant. He says: "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) This He does, not for His own good or profit, but for the good and profit of His creatures. As Moses said to the Israelites in covenant with God: "And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day." (Deuteronomy 6:24) These rules of action declared by Jehovah are always the same; He changes not. (Malachi 3:6) Therefore since "Christendom" does not measure up to these qualifications, it is

TOP

manifestly proved that she is in no covenant relationship with Him. Therefore the way to be in a covenant with God is not through "Christendom".

"Charity" Racketeers

A HEADLINE in the New York *Times* on March 8, 1945, read: " 'Hierarchy' Held in Mission Racket." Under this startling announcement was given a report about a thirteen-count indictment against three members of the American Orthodox Church, Inc., of New York city.

The charge against this organization was that it had for the last ten years fraudulently solicited subscriptions in the name of "charity". The assistant district attorney denounced its activity as "a well-organized racket" that brought in from $50,000 to $75,000 a year.

It appears that some crooks, after observing the high dividends paid in the "charity" business, decided to open up a shop of their own. So they dolled themselves up in the elaborate finery and lace of the clergy and called themselves by the various titles of "archbishop", "pastor," and "father". A fourth member of the gang was called the "sexton" of the "mission".

Then they applied to the state for a charter as a "charity" organization, and, after paying the initial fee of $12, they opened up the "General Community Mission" in Hell's Kitchen, New York city. Being chartered as a "religious organization" they were exempt from obtaining a city permit to solicit, and all that they took in was "gravy". Their agents were sent out in various parts of the city to prey upon the gullible public, but especially in the garment district they prospered, since it is known among the panhandlers as a "soft touch".

With him fixed up in his clergy garb no one could tell that "Father" Appleby had escaped with a suspended sentence on an attempted rape charge back in 1927. Nor could anyone tell that the "sexton" had a police record of sixteen arrests and several convictions during a 29-year period, or that he had spent five years in Sing Sing prison.

Finally the police caught up with this vicious gang, and, after a 22-day trial, an all-male jury found them guilty of the charges. On January 9, 1946, they were given sentences ranging from 2½ to 5 years for one who confessed, up to the maximum sentence of 5½ to 11 years for "Father" Norman. These seem like pretty small sentences for such a crime.

It is estimated, by those who should know, that over a million dollars a year goes into fake charity in New York city alone. And the puzzling problem about the whole matter is, how can one tell the difference between the so-called "genuine" and the bogus clergy? They both wear the same garb, call themselves by the same names, have the same cry for money, and produce about the same results. It might not be a bad idea, therefore, for the clergy to remove the clerical masquerade behind which they operate even if some other police records are revealed. Let them work like other people, and then there will be no suspicion that they are harpies.

The apostle Paul said, "Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? . . . Did Titus make a gain of you?" (2 Corinthians 12:17, 18) Their unblemished record emphatically answered, No! But far different from such true Christians, who wore no peculiar dress, are the religious clergy whom Christ Jesus said "devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer". (Matthew 23:14) If these gentlemen of the black cloth and white collars believe what they preach, that it is more blessed to give than to receive, then let them give up their lucrative racket and devote themselves to true charity and works of love.

TOP

Spiritism Leads to Murder

IT IS bad enough to lie to anybody, and Satan is surely the biggest liar that ever lived, but when the lies thus told lead to the death of the innocent and to their total destruction, there is no forgiveness. Who could forgive Lucifer for the vicious lie that he told to mother Eve, "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil"? —Genesis 3:4, 5.

Notice how the Lord puts this lie of Satan at the head of the list. Addressing himself to the clergy of His day, who were then the ones chiefly interested in repeating Lucifer's lie to Eve, He said to them:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer [of Adam and Eve] from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it [of the lie that the dead are more alive than ever].—John 8:44.

Satan, the great and wicked spirit, was the one directly responsible for all the murders enumerated in Job 1:14-19, wherein Job lost all of his children and almost all of his faithful servants:

And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

The Devil's attempts to kill Jesus were many and varied. First, he tried to have Him killed by having Mary stoned as a harlot before He was born; then Herod tried to kill Him while He was yet a babe; then the Devil tried to get Him to jump off the pinnacle of the temple; throughout His ministry the Devil incited the clergy to have Him killed as a blasphemer and a violator of the sabbath laws; and at length the Devil entered into Judas and accomplished his vicious purpose of having Jesus put to death on the tree.

So, murder, especially of those who love God, is the chosen course of the wicked spirits, of whom Satan is chief.

Ouija, Planchette, Swami

These are the names of some of the Devil's devices now to be had in the department stores, which enable their purchasers to communicate with devils, to the mental destruction of the buyers, and, in some cases, the physical destruction of others.

Would you think that a ouija board would cause a 15-year-old girl to murder her own father? That took place at St. John, Ariz. There Mattie Turley wept without restraint in the presence of her dying father, whom she had shot twice with a shotgun, saying, the last time she saw him alive, "Daddy, you know I didn't mean to do it. Please, Daddy, believe me." But the man had to go on and die, murdered by his own child. When the case came up in court, the girl acknowledged that she had followed her father to the corral of their ranch home, took careful aim at his back with a shotgun, and fired twice.

TOP

But now, figure out, if you can, who was the real murderer. Here are the facts. The girl and her mother were both worshipers, not of Almighty God, but of His sworn and eternal enemies, the demons. They were mental captives of the ouija board. The father, E.J. Turley, had been a chief gunner's mate of the naval reserve. The mother was unfaithful to him. She wanted to marry a younger man. She could not do it honorably, so she consulted the Devil, through a ouija board. She got her answer. She told her daughter that her father must die, and that Ouija [the word means "Yes! Yes"] had chosen her, Mattie, to do the killing. He died within a little over a month after he was shot. Anybody can buy a ouija board and get similar instruction at any time. When telling her child of what the ouija board had said, this woman, as reported by the child, said in court: "Mother told me that ouija board could not be denied, and that I would not even be arrested for doing it."

Would you think anybody would wish to be ruined for life and would be willing to pay $1.69 for it? Well, that can be done. The girl that shot her father in the back did that twelve years ago, but it is still news, for more than ten years afterwards one of the largest department stores in New York city carried the following advertisement in the *World-Telegram* of June 16, 1944:

Mysterious swami talking boards. They're mysterious. They're uncanny. They're like golf and solitaire: once you get started you're a fiend. These boards are sweeping the country —you've got to have one to be in the swim. Talking boards are taking the place of ping-pong and a dozen other things. What else can tell you if he's entranced with the brunette in Caledonia or when you'll have a letter?

Are you foolish enough to believe that a selfish department store like Macy's would stop selling ouija boards when it is marketing 400 a day, and making a nice profit on them? Do you think the *World-Telegram* would refuse to accept an advertisement from Gimbel's or give a ouija board write-up for Macy's when it makes its living from the advertising space which it sells?

Just now there is a big boom in the ouija board business. One mail-order company operating out of a Virginia city reported in 1944 that it had received more than a thousand requests for them in six weeks. Some of these demonistic contrivances work by one method and some by another, but the seizure of the human mind and body is the objective that the devils have in mind, and women are more liable to seizure than are men. They are more easily "taken in".

Breaking Up a Home

How would you like to have your home ruined? How would you like to be in the place of the innocent private in the 36th division, in Germany, whose article in *Yank,* the army weekly, follows?—

Dear Yank: I have a problem. A short time ago my sister-in-law bought a ouija board. My wife asked it if I had gone out with German girls. It gave her the answer, "Yes, three girls." Now my wife believes in it. I have a wife and two children, of whom I am very fond. I wouldn't even consider stepping out on them. For the last three weeks I have been getting letters from my wife accusing me of this. Nothing I can say changes her mind. Is there any way of stopping this? I am afraid it will lead to a divorce for me if there isn't something done about it soon. Is there any way to sue this organization which puts them out, for what this ouija board has done to my home? Private, 36th Division, Germany.

The man stands no chance. His wife is a ouija-board captive, like the little girls who wrote us and whose letter we published in the August 15, 1945, issue:

We have worked the ouija boards several times, not knowing it is evil. Then my mother just said to leave it alone, or we would regret it. But we did it again and again, each time doubting to do it, but some evil force had drawn us to it. Tell me how we can avoid the horrible ouija boards and keep away from

TOP

them for good. I cannot understand why we keep on doing it; it is just an evil force, drawing nearer and nearer. I am haunted. I hear noises at night. I cannot sleep. Are evil spirits the cause of this?

Doesn't it seem just too bad that the devils back of the ouija board manufacturers, and back of the department store handlers of them, and back of the newspaper advertisers of them, and back of the government tax collectors from all of these, should be indifferent to a girl's shooting her own chief gunner's mate father, and to breaking up this soldier boy's home while he was away in Germany? When you think it over, does it not seem as if the Almighty God knew just what He was about when He commanded Israel thus in Deuteronomy 18:10-12?—

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination [by ouija boards or otherwise], or an observer of times [an astrologer], or an enchanter [a hypnotist], or a witch [a spirit medium], or a charmer [one who claims to cast a spell over men or animals], or a consulter with familiar spirits [a clairvoyant], or a wizard [a claimer of occult wisdom], or a necromancer [one who claims to receive messages from the dead].

Who Is Responsible for the Murders?

Before examining at some length the various branches of demonology outlined in Almighty God's law to mankind on the subject, as above, consider further this murder problem, which can best be done by going over some of the stories elsewhere.

Mrs. Elsie Osborne, Kensington, England, who stayed alone five years studying black magic in French Africa, and who became a convert to it, told the London *Sunday Referee* the following (quoted):

A native had stolen a sacred spear. The native from whom the spear had been stolen publicly invoked the spirits to take vengeance on the thief, naming the man and a certain night for the deed to be done. The night the doomed man was to die Mrs. Osborne went with the witch doctor to the native's hut to see what would happen. "The hut had thick mud walls and there were no windows. No murderer could come through the door because I was standing in the way," she went on. "I had the beam of my electric torch focused on the man the whole time. Suddenly there was a hiss. The large sacred spear that had been stolen appeared from nowhere and plunged through the man's body. When I asked the witch doctor how it had been done he just shrugged his shoulders and said, 'Magic.'"

"After I had been among the tribe for two years I felt that I would like to see what my own country was like. I told a witch doctor about this and he promised that I should see my own country without moving from Africa. Before I went to bed he gave me a peculiar white drug to take. Before I knew what had happened I was unconscious. My mind seemed to travel through space till it reached London. I saw everything. When I woke I jotted down the names of plays and cinema shows that were on at the theaters, the newspaper placards—everything. I thought that I might have dreamed it all. But I checked up on my dream when I came back to London a few weeks ago. It was all as I had seen it."

You Might Be the Next to Be Killed

One of the interesting things about victims of the ouija board when they get started to kill people is that they never know which way their poor bound and cluttered minds will work. In the summer of 1932 Silvester Matuschka, a Hungarian, who had been a teacher and later a shopkeeper, confessed in court that when he was 16 he had been hypnotized by a man named Bergmann and had not been himself since that time. He was responsible for two train wrecks, in one of which 28 persons were killed, and in another, on the Berlin-Vienna express at Jesterberg, Germany, 109 were injured.

There was not a vestige of evidence that the man had any accomplices or any motive. He claimed that he was incited to cause these wrecks by a demon that was always with him, telling him what to do, ever since he was hypnotized. He probably told the plain truth.

In Los Angeles, in March, 1944, Miss Winifred Fairchild, 64, choked her 87-year-old mother to death with a cloth, and testified in court that "the Lord" had told her to do it. You have probably guessed that that "Lord" was the Devil. After she was placed in prison, the other prisoners asked to have her removed on account of her "constant pacing, singing and ritualistic pantomime". Manifestly, demons provoked this murder.

At Denver, Colo., in March, 1942, Percy V. Hemperly, 44, choked and beat his 70-year-old mother to death, and claimed, in this case, that it was the Devil himself that had told him to do it. He had it more nearly correct than Winifred did. She was confused.

But when the mother-murdering spree reached Minneapolis, Charles Gunderson, Jr., said it was "God" who told him to first beat his mother with a baseball bat, then stab her and then burn her home so as to destroy her body. He had the "purgatory" god Satan mixed with the real God.

The Devil on the Job

You have to hand it to the Devil for always looking after his business of dishonoring Almighty God and debasing humanity. In Chicago a youth of 13 who shot and killed his 11-year-old playmate admitted that he knew the gun was loaded and that when he fired the fatal shot it seemed as if a devil had guided him. He told the plain truth.

In Covington, Ky., 16-year-old Jo Ann Kiger fired fifteen shots during a night, six into her father (killing him), two into her brother (killing him) and one into her mother, wounding her. The defense was nightmare, to which she had been subject since puberty, and the jury freed her. Later, a clinic reported that the girl had a "split personality". That was just another way of saying she was obsessed by demons.

The *American Weekly* has published details of at least three similar cases, and mentions at least one case where the demons succeeded in causing a man to murder his own self. It says:

> Some years ago, Mrs. John Anthony Crooke, wife of a noted civil engineer of Denver, Colo., heard moans from the bed where her husband was sleeping. He had stabbed himself four times as he lay asleep, and was still asleep, bleeding to death, when she entered. He awakened before he died to say he dreamed he was surrounded by enemies trying to ruin him, and that finally an evil spirit persuaded him to kill himself—in the dream.

Nobody is safe from the demons except those that are squarely and uncompromisingly on the side of Jehovah. See the situation in which the demonized snake-handlers of Kentucky have gotten themselves. Many deaths have been caused, and in October, 1942, three men were held for murder, at Harlan, because they had participated in a meeting at which snakes had been illegally used. Moreover, the passage upon which the snake-handling depends is not a part of God's Word at all, but is spurious.

There is nothing that Devil-worshipers will not do to dishonor God and debase mankind. At the Malm cemetery, Helsingfors, Finland, less than two decades ago fifty-four mutilated corpses were found where those that deliberately and intentionally worship the Devil had desecrated the graves of poor humans whose life span had run out.

Millions Are Entrapped

Are you superstitious? Do you wear an amulet or other charm to protect you from bad luck, evil spirits or sickness? Are you afraid to sit down at a table as one of thirteen? Or to start an enterprise on Friday? Or do you keep a horseshoe up over your door? Dr. Benjamin Cartwright, of the University of Oklahoma,

TOP

has a collection of 10,000 superstitions, and every single one of them is a denial of Almighty God and His Word and a recognition of the Devil and his demon cohorts. And it makes no difference who sold you the cross or scapula. If sincere, he is to an extent under demon control; if insincere, he is an outrageous crook.

Hitler was a demonized stargazer, and see what he did to the world. The Almighty forbids astrology. See page 21. Can any good thing come out of what the Lord has forbidden? See the article "Spirts of Devils to the Kings of the Earth" published in *Consolation* January 17, 1945, and note the hold these forbidden things have upon Washington. And see also the issue immediately preceding the one just named, bearing title "As It Was in the Days of Noah". At present there are sixteen varieties of astrology on the market, all of them either pure nonsense or pure demonism, if one can speak of demonism as pure anything at all, except wickedness. Remarking on the fondness of astrologers for $5 bills, the *American Mercury* says:

> Increase the ante to $500 and the astrologers will grapple confidently with matters that might stay the hand of God. The brashness of these self-styled "scientists", who sometimes call themselves "astro-analysts", pays off handsomely. Every year they rake in something over $200,000,000 smothering the worries and woes of the U.S. populace in reassuring mumbo-jumbo that Einstein himself would have a hard time following.

"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." It is suchlike who, instead of admiring the lovely vault of the universe, offer to tell you what the Creator has in mind for you in his or her line of business, cosmic, esoteric, glandular, horary, mundane, natal, predictive, radix, sexual, triangular, vocational, or other form of astrology. How the world does need a government that will put an end to such chicanery and robbery!

The predictions that go wrong are legion, and all the predictions are swindles. Herbert L. Matthews, correspondent of the New York *Times*, wrote from Dholpur, India, about the wonderful prophecy made more than 300 years ago by four different "sadhus and gurus" that the late world war would begin in 1939. But the poor seers said it would end in April, 1943, and they missed it by two years. That's like missing the train by two miles. If you miss it, you miss it.

250 Newspapers Teaching Astrology

Among the 250 newspapers in the United States that are helping to poison whole families with this astrological demonism, and thus to break down the will to stand for God and His kingdom and against the Devil and his kingdom are the New York *Daily News*, the *Journal-American*, the Boston *Traveler*, the Cleveland *News*, the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, the *Ohio State Journal*, the Chicago *Daily Tribune*, the Memphis *Commercial-Appeal*, the Atlanta *Constitution*, the Charlotte *Observer*, the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, and the Washington, DC., *Times-Herald*. In the case of the last named, the publishers refused to print a sermon on God's kingdom by Judge Rutherford, when it had already been set in type, and when it was to be paid for. There are a dozen astrology magazines, with a total circulation exceeding a half million copies. Spiritism claims 16,000,000 adherents, but no claims that it makes can be believed. Britain claims to have 5,000,000 spiritists.

Prior to World War II Guido Enderis wrote from Berlin that the city was aflame with all kinds of spiritism, including:

> Sciomancy (reading by shadows), Genethliacs (by stars at birth), Meteormancy (by atmospheric conditions), Austromancy (by winds), Orniscopy (birds), Hydromancy (water), Axinomancy (balanced hatchet), Geomancy (dots made at random on paper or cloth), Lithomancy (precious stones), Tephramancy (writing in ashes), Oneiromancy

TOP

(dreams), Arithmancy (numbers), Onomancy (number of letters in name), Geloscopy (laughing), Gastromancy (ventriloquism), Gyromancy (walking in a circle), Ichthyomancy (entrails of a fish), Cleromancy (dice).

What benefit did Berliners get from doing the will of the Devil?

One wonders just what reward Uncle Sam will get for those 22 fortunetellers in Washington, D. C., who each pay an annual license fee of $250 and who are so hard pressed that one of the women in the business gets $25 for a half-hour seance, and is so busy that appointments must be made two weeks in advance.

Passing Through the Fire

In Fiji, in North Africa, in India, in Mauritius, and in the Cook islands persons under demon control are able to walk with bare feet over beds of crackling hot stones. In Fiji the fires were kept going for sixteen hours, until the heat of the stones became so unbearable that it could not be endured ten feet away. Women appeared to take the lead in dancing on these hot stones. When this ordeal is gone through at Mauritius, the participants froth at the mouth. These dances are undertaken to propitiate the demons, and are acknowledged by the people as worship of these their evil masters.

Instances are on record where fire-walking was done on beds of glowing coals sixteen feet long, twelve feet wide and four feet deep, in which fires had burned for six hours before the barefooted fire-walkers turned themselves over to the care of the demons whom they worshiped and who had them in charge. In one instance eighteen men walked the pit, and in another fifty-five. In the latter case one of the fifty-five, who was probably not wholly consecrated to the Devil, or not sufficiently trustful of him, was seriously injured.

A dispatch from London quotes a part of a lecture given in that city by Dr. G. B. Kirkland, a medical officer in Southern Rhodesia. The doctor had no explanation to offer, except that he believed, and probably correctly, that in the second case cited, hypnotism may be the key to the phenomenon.

I once saw natives walk unharmed through a pit of fire so hot I could not get within 12 feet of it. They came out unsinged and stepped into boiling water. . . .

Once I went to exhume a tribal chief who, I suspected, had been murdered. The witch doctor warned me not to go. However, I dug up the grave and the dead man lay there. When natives went down into the grave they came out hurriedly, crying there was no body. I looked in the open grave and the corpse had gone. Later the witch doctor declared the body had returned. Sure enough, the body was there. . . .

There is also the "stretcher of death". It is placed secretly against the victim's door at night and once he touches it he dies.

The magazine *PM* contains a picture of one of the demonized snake-handlers of Pine Mountain, Ky., holding his hand in the flame of a miner's acetylene torch, and claiming it did not hurt. If one wishes to worship the Devil, it should not make any difference to the Devil where the worship occurs, should it?

While the snake-handlers are passing the serpents around from one to another they chant in an unknown tongue words that sound like "nee-nee-nee como kai shai, como kai shai". If you can see any sense to gibbering stuff like that in this day of millions of free books and booklets that help to explain every part of the Bible, and if you really prefer to handle snakes and worship the Devil rather than to know anything about God's Word, go right ahead. This is a free country. Nothing stops you, *yet*.

Be Afraid of God, and of No Devil

The Devil has succeeded in shooting the whole world full of his teaching that there is no such thing as death. Starting with mother Eve, he has been ably backed by the clergy and other spiritists

TOP

from that day to this. Never will he admit the Bible truth that "the soul that sinneth it shall die" and that 'if there be no resurrection of the dead, then they that are fallen asleep in Christ are perished'. So he peddles the same old lie of the inherent immortality of the human soul, and especially after every war. The friends of the dead boys like to think they are alive and happy.

During a part of World War II Sir Hugh Dowding was chief of the Royal Air Force. He was a spiritist. For reasons not explained he lost his job and started lecturing on spiritism. *Liberty* magazine tells how, to hear his lectures, in the winter of 1943-1944, there was a queue a block long and four abreast at the doors, ready to pay two shillings sixpence to hear him tell the fairy stories about how the dead men did not know that they had been killed, but kept right on flying, etc., etc. What stupid nonsense!

Don't be afraid of demons, don't be afraid of newspapers, don't be afraid of unpopularity. Fear displeasing God. Your future is in the hands of the One who said, "The dead know not any thing" (Eccl. 9:5, 10); "His breath goeth forth . . . that very day his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146:4); "The wicked shall perish" (Psalm 37:20); "The wicked . . . shall not be" (Psalm 37:10); "All the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) The spirits that claim that the dead are alive, and that, as a matter of fact, nobody ever dies at all, are all just Satan's tools, the means by which he is trying to make void God's Word that "there shall be a resurrection of the dead".

"Resist the devil, and he will flee." (James 4:7) That was good advice nineteen centuries ago and is good advice today.

Citizenship and Human Rights

FOR many years aliens who, for conscience' sake, were not able to take up arms in time of war have been denied citizenship in the United States. But on April 22, 1946, the Supreme Court handed down a decision removing this stigma from the land of America. The importance of this decision is emphasized by the fact that in doing so the Supreme Court reversed three of its own judgments previously rendered. In those cases, *United States* v. *Schwimmer, United States* v. *Macintosh* and *United States* v. *Bland,* the court had held that it was necessary for one to swear to bear arms in time of war in order to receive citizenship. Now the court admits that it erred in such decisions.

The oath that is required by law as established by Congress in its Nationality Act of 1940 is a restatement of the oath originally made in 1906, and reads as follows:

I hereby declare, on oath, that I absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of whom or which I have heretofore been a subject or citizen; that I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; and that I take this obligation freely without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion: So Help Me God.

It will be noted that while it says that one shall "bear true faith and allegiance" it does not say that one shall bear arms. But in spite of this fact the application papers for citizenship inserted this question: "If necessary, are you willing to take up arms in defense of this country?" Those that refused to answer yes to this question, because of conscientious beliefs were denied citizenship, even though they were willing to swear allegiance and loyalty to the government in the words of the above oath prescribed by Congress.

TOP

The Supreme Court in this latest decision points out that the question about bearing arms is no part of the oath, that it was not approved by Congress, and therefore is not required of those desiring to obtain citizenship. Says the court:

The oath required of aliens does not in terms require that they promise to bear arms. Nor has Congress expressly made any such finding a prerequisite to citizenship. To hold that it is required is to read it into the Act by implication. But we could not assume that Congress intended to make such an abrupt and radical departure from our traditions unless it spoke in unequivocal terms.

The bearing of arms, important as it is, is not the only way in which our institutions may be supported and defended, even in times of great peril.

Indeed, it is an "abrupt and radical departure from our traditions" when fundamental principles of freedom of conscience and belief are denied. And since Congress has not made such a departure the Supreme Court now admits that it was wrong when it took upon itself to so depart in its previous opinions. Continuing, the court says:

Refusal to bear arms is not necessarily a sign of disloyalty or a lack of attachment to our institutions. One may serve his country faithfully and devotedly though his religious scruples make it impossible for him to shoulder a rifle. Devotion to one's country can be as real and as enduring among non-combatants as among combatants. One may adhere to what he deems to be his obligation to God and yet assume all military risks to secure victory. The effort of war is indivisible; and those whose religious scruples prevent them from killing are no less patriots than those whose special traits or handicaps result in their assignment to duties far behind the fighting front.

Those that become members of Congress or hold other public offices are required by "oath or affirmation, to support this constitution", yet "no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States". Why, then, should not aliens be extended the same privileges of belief and the same freedom of conscience that are given the natural-born? The Supreme Court thinks that they should, and says that it is wrong to deny them the same rights:

There is not the slightest suggestion that Congress set a stricter standard for aliens seeking admission to citizenship than it did for officials who make and enforce the laws of the nation and administer its affairs. It is hard to believe that one need forsake his religious scruples to become a citizen but not to sit in the high councils of state.

Pointing out that Congress took special precautions to protect the free conscience of the individual when it formulated the draft law, the Supreme Court says:

Religious scruples against bearing arms have been recognized by Congress in the various draft laws. . . . Congress has thus recognized that one may adequately discharge his obligations as a citizen by rendering non-combatant as well as combatant services. This respect by Congress over the years for the conscience of those having religious scruples against bearing arms is cogent evidence of the meaning of the oath.

Victory for Freedom

Then, with a masterful stroke of the pen, which is mightier than the sword, the Supreme Court, in the following paragraph, cuts away all technicalities and sets forth the basic issues of human rights that must be respected in granting citizenship to an alien.

The struggle for religious liberty has through the centuries been an effort to accommodate the demands of the state to the conscience of the individual. The victory for freedom of thought recorded in our Bill of Rights recognizes that in the domain of conscience there is a moral power higher than the state. Throughout the ages men have suffered death rather than subordinate their allegiance to God to the authority of the state. Freedom of religion guaranteed by the First Amendment is the product of that struggle. As we recently stated in *United States* v. *Ballard,* 322 U.S. 78,

TOP

86, "Freedom of thought, which includes freedom of religious belief, is basic in a society of free men." . . . The test oath is abhorrent to our tradition. Over the years Congress has meticulously respected that tradition and even in time of war has sought to accommodate the military requirements to the religious scruples of the individual. We do not believe that Congress intended to reverse that policy when it came to draft the naturalization oath. Such an abrupt and radical departure from our traditions should not be implied. . . . Cogent evidence would be necessary to convince us that Congress took that course.

We conclude that the *Schwimmer, Macintosh* and *Bland* cases do not state the correct rule of law.

Thus the Supreme Court vindicated Mr. Justice Holmes and Mr. Chief Justice Hughes who outspokenly voted against the majority's ruling in the *Schwimmer* and *Macintosh* cases. This decision, however, was not unanimous, but was split 5 to 3 with the justices Stone, Reed and Frankfurter dissenting.

The late Chief Justice Stone in his dissent made a great effort to explain what Congress "must have meant" by the oath, but not once did he mention the basic freedoms of worship and conscience that were involved in the case. However, the majority's opinion stands and will continue to live.

Glass and Other New Fabrics

NO, THERE is no mistake in that title. It means just what it says. Glass is now made that can be bent, bounced, sawed, nailed or bolted like lumber, twisted into yarn or woven like silk. Glass is also made that will float as does a board. It is now planned to use glass for automobile fenders, kitchen and bathroom fixtures, streamlined trains and busses, furniture, luggage and prefabricated houses. It is already used for artificial legs. Glass wool is being used for seat cushions. Foamglas is a third lighter than cork, and can be used in life belts and life rafts. There is a new glass piping that will not break; sections of it can be welded together. Ball bearings have been made of glass; so have coil springs.

The glass houses of the future will be resistant to armor-piercing bullets; they will have glass fireproof curtains, unbreakable glass dishes. In the home will be men and women wearing glass clothing that will not burn, shrink, stretch, stain, rot or oxidize; the fabrics will be as smooth and soft as silk, and it is anticipated that glass will come into general use as underwear.

Even now, in their flights through the skies, the sound of the airplane's mighty engines is insulated by downy glass blankets composed of fibers less than one ten-thousandth of an inch in diameter. These blankets weigh only 2½ ounces to the square foot. In a very little while glass blankets, instead of woolen blankets, will be used to provide bed coverings.

The cloth woven of glass fiber yarns and coated with rubber or resin, which was used in the later years of the war for the sidewalls and ends of airplane hangars, proved to be far superior to the canvas duck previously used. The latter rotted in the tropical dampness, and could not withstand the fungus growths or arctic colds.

Walter J. Murphy, of the American Chemical Society, tells the public that the days are at hand, and the processes too, when humanity may have woolens that will not shrink, suits that will not wrinkle, even when wet, wood that will not warp or burn, and plastic piping that will be a real ornament in the home besides being a utility. He foresees decorative glass fibers of many types and kinds, serviceable and long-wearing shoes that contain no leather, window

TOP

screens made of plastics instead of wire, machinery bearings that contain no metal. There will be thousands of items produced from finely powdered metals which will make new coatings for furniture, refrigerators and washing machines. There are certain to be plywood furniture, bathtubs and movable partitions, light, but strong as steel. New synthetic resin adhesives make possible the bonding of wood to steel or to the light alloys which are coming more and more into use.

There should soon be on the market for civilians clothing that has been impregnated with water and chemical-resistant plastic material that will prolong the life of a trousers' crease and render woolens shrinkproof, wrinkleproof, and more durable. The stockings that are coming will not run, the slips will not creep, and the fabrics will not wear out, because they will have been sponged or sprayed with quartz or silica crystals (less than 1/400000 of an inch in diameter), leaving the appearance and feel of the garment unchanged, but increasing the color-fastness and improving the natural sheen.

Other claims made for the new fabric coatings are that then the serges will not shine and the chiffons will not rend; that dresses can be wiped clean with a sponge; that the garments will be just as soft and flexible as now, but will wear two or three times as long; that some of the new plastic solutions will make clothes mothproof, fireproof, and so waterproof that a bathing suit will stay dry even in the water. Some of the new materials are particularly well adapted to upholstery, since they do not soil easily, are quickly cleaned with a damp cloth and wear remarkably well. One of the new materials, koroseal, is being made into wallpaper, umbrellas, shoes, handbags, raincoats, and curtains, long-lasting, greaseproof, waterproof and highly decorative. The new shoes made of vinylite plastic are transparent; on the foot they appear as flesh-tinted crystal.

WORLD PEACE—IS IT VANISHING?

Do not permit your hope and desire for future happiness in a peaceful world to be washed away and drowned in the present flood of world uncertainty and turmoil. True, efforts to attain peace appear to be blocked and barred. Yet there is one definitely certain and sure way still open. For complete information on how, where and when to gain this vital, cheering message resulting in the sure hope of peace and happiness we recommend the timely, Scripturally-supported 64-page publication

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

You can obtain a single copy upon a contribution of 5c. Better yet, take advantage of the special offer to *Consolation* readers by using the coupon below and receive 30 copies upon a contribution of $1.00. Therewith you can present a copy to your friends, neighbors and associates for their benefit and welfare.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

☐ Please send me 1 copy of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 5c contribution.
☐ Please send me 30 copies of *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a $1.00 contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

The Alarming Cost of War

WORLD WAR II was merely a continuation of World War I, wherein all nations suffered the consequences, directly or indirectly. Listing the cost of these two global wars, not in dollars, pounds, francs or rubles, but in the number of casualties, the 1946 *World Almanac* gives the following figures.

World War I	
Japan	1,210
Montenegro	20,000
Greece	27,000
Portugal	33,291
Belgium	93,061
Bulgaria	266,919
Serbia	331,106
United States	364,800
Rumania	535,706
Turkey	975,000
Italy	2,197,000
British Empire	3,190,235
France	6,160,800
Austria-Hungary	7,020,000
Germany	7,142,558
Russia	9,150,000
Total	37,508,686

World War II	
Luxemburg	500
Netherlands	6,344
Norway	10,000
Philippines	21,000
Bulgaria	32,000
Denmark (Sept. 5, 1945)	44,300
Finland (1941-1945)	52,609
Belgium (Sept. 1944)	80,000
Greece	147,600
Rumania	694,000
Austria (Sept. 21, 1944)	700,000
Italy	804,494
United States (Nov. 1945)	1,070,364
United Kingdom (May 31, 1945)	1,233,796
Czechoslovakia	1,500,000
Yugoslavia	1,810,000
France (July 27, 1945)	2,439,710
China (July 7, 1945)	3,178,063
Japan (Sept. 7, 1945)	5,086,278
Germany (1945)	9,900,000
Poland (March 17, 1945)	10,045,000
Russia	15,030,483
Total	53,886,541

All together, the casualties of these wars add up to a total that staggers the imagination, 91,395,227, nearly twice the population of England, Scotland and Wales! During those ten long and terrible years (1914-1918 and 1939-1945) there was an average of one casualty every 3½ seconds, night and day, holidays included.

But we should not be alarmed about this, for the warning was sounded 1900 years ago that such would come to pass in these latter days. "You will hear of wars and rumors of wars; do not let yourselves be alarmed. They have to come, but that is not the end. For nation will rise in arms against nation, and kingdom against kingdom."—Matthew 24:6, 7, *Goodspeed.*

Cow Sense

ANY cow will go straight to where its calf is parked and will do what it can to make the calf feel comfortable and at ease. However, at Long Island City, two sisters of the strange animal called Genus Homo, the one of them with two little ones of 5 and 2 to look after, and with the children's father in prison, and the other with a child of 2 to look after, and her husband in the army, were out all night, navigating from place to place with animals that *think* they are men, and they did not return to see about their little folks until 9 a.m. Women like that haven't the matronly, unselfish instincts of a decent cow.

What Is Holding Back Production?

I DO not think it can be too often pointed out that production is necessary in order to solve our immediate problem, and we cannot attain production until incentive prices prevail. The continued delay of production and a further dwindling of available consumer goods are bringing upon the nation a serious inflation. For almost four years we have been out of the production of consumer goods; we have been engaged in producing only waste in the manufacture of war materials for destruction on the battle fronts.

On January 1, 1941, we had approximately $8,700,000,000 in circulation against a reasonably balanced supply of consumer goods. As of October 1, 1945, there was $27,800,000,000 in circulation against a completely depleted inventory of consumer goods. This tremendous expansion of our currency has in the main gone into the pockets of the wage earners of this country who were engaged, not in the production of consumer goods, but in the production of war waste. We are faced with a purchasing power of $27,800,000,000 and no goods to purchase. It does not take an economist to understand the inflationary danger of this situation.

To increase this great purchasing power by raising wages another 15 to 25 percent before the production of consumer goods is under way is only to irritate an already bad condition.

The most serious bottleneck to a restoration of our productive forces at the present time, aside from the stoppages of work brought about by strikes, is a continued control of prices below production cost. The radio industry, for example, reports 35,000 men out of work because they cannot obtain radio parts. The parts manufacturers say they cannot be produced at OPA ceilings. Thus, the employees of the parts manufacturer, the radio manufacturer, the wholesaler, the retailer, the salesman and repairman are all idle. The same condition exists with respect to small electrical motors without which hundreds of businesses are shut down. Innumerable examples might be cited as proof of the destruction being wrought by OPA price control. Yet the Government propaganda that we must hold the line against inflation is being accepted by a docile public. The economic truth is that a removal of price control would release a flood of production so great that prices would automatically be curbed. There is no other way to return prosperity to this country.—Hon. E. H. Moore, senator from Oklahoma.

Two Odd Texas Shooting Irons

THERE was a time, not so long ago, when Texas shooting irons were of regulation size and style and were quickly drawn and skillfully handled. The discovery of huge quantities of oil made a great change in the state. Now the world's deepest well is an oil well near Fort Stockton, Texas. It is 20 inches in diameter at the top, and 7¾ inches in diameter at the bottom; and how deep do you suppose it is? It is 15,279 feet, or almost three miles. After the well had been drilled, a gun 30 feet long was lowered to the bottom. The gun was studded on all sides with steel-jacketed cartridges. At the right time, all these bullets were fired at one time, penetrating the pipe, the surrounding concrete and the oil sands on all sides. The oil comes to the surface through a five-inch pipe held in place by a sleeve on its outside made of 1,000 bags of cement.

The other shooting iron was not so big. Mercy no! It was described as "the

TOP

littlest pistol" that the taxi man had ever seen. It was pointed at him by a 14-year-old girl who ordered him to get out of the state by the shortest route, and to hand over his cash ($4) to her, which he did. They got over into Oklahoma; they had to have more gas; the taxi man got out to get the gas and told the filling station proprietor what had happened. The filling station proprietor telephoned ahead to the Oklahoma police and they finally stopped the car. It seems that the girl had made up her mind that she was not going to school any more, and so she took what she thought was the quickest way to end her troubles. But it didn't work, and probably her pa spanked her when she got back home. He should have, if he didn't. Her gun was unloaded, but the taxi man didn't know that when she pointed it at him. Her ambition at that time was to be an outlaw. Instead of that, she probably had to go back to school, and with some black marks, too.

Little Andorra

THE five smallest independent states in the world are Vatican City, one-seventh of a square mile in area; Monaco, 8 square miles; San Marino, 38; Liechtenstein, 65; and Andorra, 191. In Andorra you are never more than nine miles from the border, as the little country is but 18 miles long and 17 miles wide.

Here, atop the Pyrenees, live 5,231 Catalans who since the year 1278 have paid 960 francs a year to France and 460 pesetas to the bishop of Urgel, Spain, for the privilege of running their country in their own way. The land is governed by 24 elected members of a council-general.

When the council meets, every councilman present must have on a black tie. If he does not have it, he is first fined; then he is sent out to get the tie. The only voters are the heads of families, and each of these must be living in his own house and be the owner of land within Andorra. If a man lives with his father, he may not vote.

In the summertime Andorra provides pasturage for 30,000 sheep, many of them from adjoining France or Spain. In the wintertime the climate is severe. Andorrans are stubborn, independent, and mistrust foreigners. With a single exception, the only roads are bridle paths.

Careful, There, Around That Window!

STATISTICIANS of a life insurance company have tabulated the reasons why people accidentally fall out of windows to their death. Some five hundred persons are killed in this way every year in the United States. Of these, about one-sixth are of pre-school age. Little toddlers of one or two years lean against ill-fastened window screens, only to tumble out. Other persons lose their balance when washing windows, hanging out clothes, removing window screens, shaking clothes, climbing on window sills, or painting and repairing windows. Merely opening and closing a window that sticks is not without its risks, since 12 percent of the deaths come from this cause. Intoxication and walking while asleep also account for persons' falling from windows.

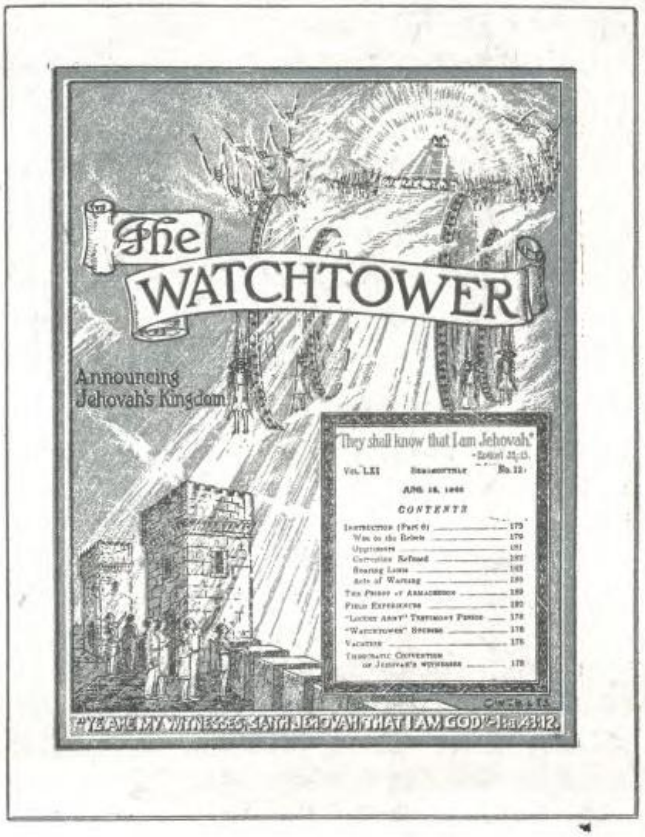
Yes, falling out of windows as a cause of death goes back at least as far as the time when the apostle Paul preached at Troas, and the young man Eutychus sank down into a deep sleep and fell out of the third-story window to his death. —Acts 20:9.

TOP

310,000 Call Out for the Truth

During the 4½ months from January 1 to May 15, Jehovah's witnesses gave special attention to offering the public the unusual and edifying magazine

THE WATCHTOWER



Far beyond expectation, over 310,000 persons responded in their call for the truth by subscribing to receive *The WATCHTOWER* by mail regularly semimonthly for one year. This they did because *The WATCHTOWER* is especially prepared for home Bible study to assist its readers in acquiring constructive information relative to God's goodness and His gracious purposes toward mankind. It is a truthful and reliable magazine in that its source of authority is God's sure Word of truth.

The WATCHTOWER is not affected by nor does it cater to commerce, politics, personalities, advertising and religion. No, the confusion, turmoil and uncertainty resulting from such activity does not darken the gladsome, hopeful message of Kingdom joy and peace everlasting as is in *The WATCHTOWER.*

Why not follow the wise course of these 310,000 persons and profit yourself by regularly reading this 16-page magazine, *The WATCHTOWER?* Mail in the coupon below, together with $1.00.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please enter my name on the subscription list for *The Watchtower* for one year, for which I enclose $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Company-owned Towns Win Freedom

Private interests cannot deny their tenants American freedoms

Striving to Progress Backwards

Religious and political bigwigs try to bring back Dark Ages

Administration for Unification

What one thing will bring about unification of all mankind?

Mexico Upholds Free Worship

An issue of universal importance comes to the fore in Mexico

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 699 * July 3, 1946

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Company-owned Towns Win Freedom	3
Appeal to the Supreme Court	5
The Supreme Court Speaks	7
Double Victory for Freedom	9
One More Barrier	9
Chief Cause of Cancer-Spread Gradually Becoming Better Known	10
Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards	11
The Leo-Pius Blueprint Briefly Defined	11
Fight Against American Constitution	12
No Scruples, No Shame	13
How It Can Happen Here	15
Eight Million Dollars an Acre	15
"Thy Word Is Truth" Administration for Unification	16
Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship	19
Mexican Justice Takes a Hand	20
Total Lack of Evidence	21
Freedom Wins Another Victory	21
Homesick	22
"Criminal" Christians	23
Public Ownership of Public Utilities	24
Profitable Misleading of Public	25
Twice the Public Benefit	26
The Transfer of Fuel	27
A Glimpse at the United States Treasury	29
Present-Day Statesmen Worried	30
Hence the Monetary Conferences	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Beautiful Lisbon

◆ Beautiful Lisbon, which had almost 600,000 population in 1930 and now claims 750,000, was completely destroyed November 1, 1755, when a terrible earthquake, a tidal wave and a great conflagration almost obliterated what is now one of the finest cities in Europe.

Lisbon is a busy place. The streets are thronged with fishwives bearing flat trays of fish on their heads; Galician water carriers with their casks; bakers with as much as a hundredweight of bread in a huge basket slung from their shoulders; bagpipe-playing peasants, with sombreros and sashes; whistling knife-grinders; lottery peddlers, and everything else that will make a noise. All the people of Lisbon are in one grand rush. Traffic moves at breakneck speed. One woman who came across the Atlantic by airplane safely, and without distress, fainted on the way to her hotel because the taximan drove so recklessly through the crowded streets.

An Unusual St. Elmo's Fire

◆ St. Elmo's fire, the phosphorescent glow that sometimes surrounds the tops of masts, usually does no damage, but in the summer of 1945 there was a display of it in southern Spain, in the neighborhood of Almeria, that set fire to the clothing of more than thirty men, women and children, and even laundry which had been laid out upon the grass to dry.

In one of these peculiar storms, flames thirty yards high leaped in the sky, and one group of scientists that came to investigate reported that the fire had ignited their box of instruments. It is noteworthy that land in the area of these manifestations is a particularly good conductor of electricity. The conclusion was drawn that the land was charged with radium or some rare mineral, and on that basis speculators staked out more than 1,000 land claims.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 3, 1946 | Number 699

Company-owned Towns Win Freedom

IN MANY parts of the country, particularly in mining districts and industrial centers, giant corporations have built housing projects, and even whole towns, on their own property. The houses and stores as well as the very sidewalks and streets are owned by these private interests, and because of this fact they have run things very much their own way without regard for the civil liberties and rights of citizens. In effect, they have said that the Constitution does not apply in such towns because they are on "private property". But now a new chapter has been written in the statute books on this subject by the supreme court of the land, and all company-owned towns will do well to read it. In its decisions of January 7, 1946, the Supreme Court nipped the bud of this American species of the old feudal system, and thus made the Constitutional torch of freedom burn more brightly.

The history of these important decisions goes back to a little Alabama town of 1,530 population, Chickasaw by name, which is a suburb of the city of Mobile. As early as 1921 the Tennessee Land Company, owners of Chickasaw, built therein a shopping district known as the "business block" consisting of a group of stores. There was a barber shop, a laundry branch, a doctor's office, a dry goods store, a restaurant, a drugstore, and commercial offices. A ten-foot paved sidewalk extended along this block as well as a paved street.

In 1941 Chickasaw was sold to the Chickasaw Development Company, and a little later it was re-sold to the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation. These transactions included the whole town, the homes and stores, with the water and sewer systems and disposal plant, as well as the police force and United States Post Office, and life in general continued as usual. There were no visible boundary lines, no wall or fence, and strangers could come and go as they pleased without knowing when they entered or left. From all outward appearances Chickasaw was like any other American town.

And because it was like any other village or community of intelligent creatures, the commission given to Jehovah's witnesses to call on all the people with the Kingdom message in these last days included Chickasaw. This town with its 1,530 inhabitants could not be by-passed without suffering Jehovah's displeasure; hence God's messengers of peace visited it from time to time. However, it was not long after the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation became the owners of Chickasaw that God's witnesses were informed that they could not preach in this town without permission from the corporation's town manager; and he had no intention of giving such permission.

After several threats by this town manager, a certain E. B. Peebles, signs were posted in the store windows reading as follows: "This is private property, and without written permission, no street, or house vendor, agent or solicitation of any kind will be permitted." Such signs did not frighten or deter Jehovah's faithful messengers. As usual they were on the streets, six of them, on

TOP

Christmas eve, Friday, December 24, 1943, exhibiting *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* to the passing pedestrians and calling out in moderate tones, "Watchtower, announcing Jehovah's kingdom."

This situation afforded the one-man police force, made up of the total might of one A. I. Chatham, a golden opportunity to gain notoriety, so he thought, by driving these "criminals" out of Chickasaw. So forth he sallied to the attack like a fox terrier. When he pounced on them with what he thought was sufficient force to make them turn and run he was surprised by their firm, yet kind answer: 'We are ordained ministers and have the right granted to us by the Constitution. We are commanded by Almighty God to do this and we cannot ask man for permits to do this work. We are not peddlers and we are not soliciting for anything; we are simply here carrying on our Christian educational work in an orderly manner.' Ah, yes, these people must be hardened criminals to stand up and defy the "law" like that! At least Chatham was convinced of it, and so he quickly rounded up the six of them and lodged them behind bars.

These harmless, yet faithful men and women were brought before the Inferior Criminal Court of Mobile county, where they were tried on the charge of "trespassing after warning", found guilty, and were fined $50 or 20 days' imprisonment, on January 6, 1944. Immediately an appeal was taken to the Circuit Court of the county, and from there it was appealed to the Court of Appeals of Alabama, which latter court took the position that since the Gulf Shipbuilding Corporation paid taxes on the sidewalks and streets in Chickasaw they also had the privilege to order anyone whom they chose, including a minister of God, to leave town at their slightest whim, without cause or reason. But in thus ruling the court erred. Instead of restricting the code so as to give protection to individual property owners troubled by trespassers who refused to leave when ordered to do so they broadly construed the statute to mean that the manager of the town had the absolute power to prohibit Jehovah's witnesses from distributing Bibles and Bible literature to persons passing along the streets and sidewalks of Chickasaw if he did not personally approve of them and their belief.

The Alabama courts also held that their false interpretation of the statute did not abridge the rights of free speech, free press and freedom of worship of Almighty God according to His written commands contained in the Bible. It therefore became necessary to take the case to the Supreme Court of the United States in order to obtain the civil rights that the Constitution guarantees to all living within the borders of this land, which borders encircle and include privately owned towns like Chickasaw.

Out Texas Way

While this case was dragging through the state courts of Alabama a similar case developed out in Texas near San Antonio. Hondo Navigation Village in Medina county was built and operated by the Federal Public Housing Authority, an agency set up by the United States government. In September, 1944, A. R. Tucker, one of Jehovah's witnesses who had graduated from the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead in New York state, was assigned this village of Hondo and was going from door to door calling on the people with God's kingdom message.

Now it seems that a certain A. B. Purinton, who had been appointed by the government to act as the housing manager of Hondo, having an overinflated ego, may have thought his title should be "Der Fuehrer", since he considered himself virtual dictator of the village. True to type, this little dictator hated the truth as proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses. It will be remembered that the European dictators had a sim-

TOP

ilar hatred and threw the Lord's witnesses into concentration camps. So when Purinton heard that Tucker was in town going from door to door, as Jesus and the apostles had done, he immediately had him brought to his office, where he told him that gospel-preaching was not permitted and he must leave the village at once. Reasoning with this village chieftain was of no avail; he was definitely opposed to having the people of Hondo Navigation Village learn anything about Jehovah God's glorious kingdom.

Laws of men are much lower than the laws of God, and Tucker appreciated this fact. He realized that his commission and assignment came from Almighty God and therefore he could not stop preaching because a man like Purinton said so. Several days passed as this servant of the Lord continued his work in spite of threatenings and warnings to "cease and desist" his missionary work among the good people of the village. Finally, on October 10, 1944, Tucker was arrested by a county deputy sheriff, and was convicted of the crime of trespassing on private property.

In the complaint signed by Purinton, he stated under oath that Tucker "did then and there enter upon premises owned by A. B. Purinton, and was then and there a peddler and hawker of goods and merchandise, and did then and there unlawfully and willfully refuse to leave said premises after having been notified by the said A. B. Purinton, the owner of same". Later, under cross-examination on the witness stand, Purinton admitted that he had deliberately lied; the United States government was the owner; he was just the house manager. Also on the stand Purinton testified that he was enforcing a federal regulation in not permitting peddlers, hawkers and ordained ministers to trade and preach in the village. But later, when a checkup was made in Washington, D.C., it was found that again Perjurer Purinton had falsified the record while under oath to tell the truth. Even the Supreme Court took note of this fact. Purinton was a religionist, according to his testimony. The question was put: "What denomination do you belong to?" and his answer was "Presbyterian church".

No legal action was taken against this house manager for his misconduct while acting as a servant of the government, for such could be overlooked on the grounds that Purinton was the victim of a dictator complex. That was a minor point. The great issue concerned the freedom and civil rights, not of the one man, Tucker, but of the whole nation. It was for this reason that the case was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States. Because the same Constitutional issues were involved in this Texas case as were in the Alabama one, the two were combined and have since been known as the *Marsh* case and the *Tucker* case.

Appeal to the Supreme Court

Jehovah's witnesses in appealing to the Supreme Court through their counsel filed a brief (written argument) covering five major points. These points were supported by 97 court decisions, besides many other authorities, all of which covered the issue from every angle and presented the matter in a clear, powerful and most convincing manner. We can do no better than quote portions from this masterful brief, leaving out, of course, the numerous citations that substantiate every word.

POINT ONE

From time immemorial it has been customary for persons not expressly invited to go from door to door and summon residents to the door for the purpose of disseminating ideas on political, Biblical and other subjects . . . The right extends not only to the popular cause but to the unpopular cause. It is not confined to visitations at only such homes that the caller has reason to believe he is welcome, but the law extends the right to every person to call at every home to ascertain whether the householder has an interest in

TOP

the literature distributed. . . . The right to determine who shall visit residents of homes located in Hondo Navigation Village is confined to each individual householder. The landlord or its manager does not have the right to say who shall or who shall not visit the tenants. The implied invitation to visit at the homes of the people is one unaffected by the fact that the homes are occupied by tenants rather than the owner. . . . It has been said that a landlord impliedly grants to the tenant the rights of ingress and egress. . . . Nor has the landlord the right to select the visitors, or the tradesmen, or the tradesmen's servants, so long, at least, as they are decent in character and behavior. The tenant is at liberty to receive whom he pleases. . . . The courts have uniformly held that the activity of Jehovah's witnesses does not constitute peddling, hawking or soliciting. . . . This court is not bound by the conclusion of state courts that Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in peddling and hawking. . . . It has been held that the refusal of one of Jehovah's witnesses, engaged in door-to-door calling upon tenants of an apartment house who have not specifically invited him, to leave the apartment house when ordered to do so by the landlord does not constitute trespass.

POINT TWO

The right to use the streets of a town for the purpose of disseminating information and opinion does not depend on a technical dedication and formal acceptance by the public expressly or impliedly. Therefore the finality of these decisions in no way limits the rights of appellant before this court. The payment of taxes by the owner does not diminish the rights of the public to use the streets for these purposes as long as they are open and used as avenues of travel. In towns operated by municipal corporations under the common law the title to the streets and sidewalks vested in the abutting owners with the boundary running down the middle of the street. . . . "Wherever the title of streets and parks may rest, they have immemorially been held in trust for the use of the public and, time out of mind, have been used for purposes of assembly, communicating thoughts between citizens, and discussing public questions. Such use of the streets and public places has, from ancient times, been a part of the privileges, immunities, rights and liberties of citizens." . . . There is always an invitation or license implied in the law for any person to speak to another on a matter of mutual interest. Thus, Jehovah's witnesses have an implied invitation or license to speak with the public upon the streets, sidewalks, parks, and other public places, concerning matters of public interest.

POINT THREE

The Town of Chickasaw cannot be said not to be a town. Even though it is not a municipal corporation, it is nevertheless a town as properly defined in the law. . . . Regardless of who owns the streets, ordinarily used by the public for usual public purposes, the rights of the public to carry on activity protected by the First and Fourteenth Amendments cannot be abridged. . . . Whenever private property is used in such a manner as to be affected with a public interest, as is the street in this "business block" of the Town of Chickasaw, it ceases to be governed by the law relative to private property. . . . It is submitted that even though the court may conclude that this is not a public street in the same way that a public street owned by a municipal corporation is, or that there is no public easement, it must be concluded that the property is used in such a manner as to create a public interest therein. This use is sufficient to permit the public to invoke the restraints of the First and Fourteenth Amendments to protect the exercise of their rights upon the public streets of Chickasaw.

POINT FOUR

That Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in preaching activity from house to house and upon the streets and, in the exercise of this activity, are entitled to the protection of the First and Fourteenth Amendments guaranteeing freedom of worship, is no longer open to doubt or subject to debate. In a long line of decisions this court has consistently vindicated the rights of Jehovah's witnesses to engage in these activities. . . . Mr. Justice Murphy, in *Martin* v. *Struthers* (319 U. S. 141, at pp. 149-150) said: "Nothing enjoys a

TOP

higher estate in our society than the right given by the First and Fourteenth Amendments freely to practice and proclaim one's religious convictions. Cf. *Jones* v. *Opelika*, 316 U. S. 584 at 621. The right extends to the aggressive and disputatious as well as to the meek and acquiescent. . . . Freedom of religion has a higher dignity under the Constitution than municipal or personal convenience. In these days free men have no loftier responsibility than the preservation of that freedom. A nation dedicated to that ideal will not suffer but will prosper in its observance."

POINT FIVE

Inasmuch as the undisputed evidence shows that appellants were engaged in activity protected against abridgment by the First and Fourteenth Amendments there is a presumption that the statutes as construed and applied are unconstitutional. . . . The undisputed evidence shows that there was *no clear and present danger* that any interest of the state or any right of private property was threatened with invasion or injury by reason of the activity of appellants. . . . The requirement of the permit as a condition precedent to the exercise of these activities is unlawful censorship contrary to the First and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution. The use of the regulations by both managers amounts to an outright prohibition of the activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Laws prohibiting the exercise of this activity are unconstitutional. . . . The ownership and title to streets open to public use does not give the owner the right to abridge the exercise of constitutional rights thereon by other persons without the consent of the owner. Title and ownership is not the criterion. The guide in determining whether the streets can be used for these purposes is whether the streets are actually open and used by the public in the same way that other streets are used. . . . The fact that one may be a land owner occupying the status of a landlord does not constitute him a dictator. A landlord does not have control over the mind and conscience of the tenant occupying his property purely because he is the landlord. All citizens are equal before the law. No qualification of property can be imposed as a condition precedent to the exercise of constitutional rights. Although poor and needy, a tenant need not attorn to a landlord his constitutional rights and liberties solely because he is obligated to pay rent and does not hold the title to the property wherein he dwells. The ownership and title to the streets is entirely immaterial. . . . If private ownership and title to the streets and sidewalks conferred the right to regulate and censor activities guaranteed by the Constitution, as argued by the State of Alabama in this case, then such activities could be prohibited in towns operated by public municipal corporations where title to streets is in the abutting owners. In such situations the abutting owner would have the prerogative to prosecute one for trespass who defiantly used sidewalks contrary to the wishes of the owner. Thus there would be accomplished indirectly what the Constitution and this court have said cannot be done directly. . . . The power to regulate the streets does not confer a license to abridge the rights of the public. Landlords have no greater right to order Jehovah's witnesses off the sidewalks and streets or the property rented to tenants than would they have to extrude customers of stores abutting the sidewalks and streets of the tenants using rented premises. The argument that rights of private property ownership and title thereto give absolute control so as to abridge the exercise of right guaranteed by law has been rejected by this court.

The Supreme Court Speaks

The highest tribunal of the land, after giving due consideration to this mass of persuasive legal opinion, handed down its decision on January 7, 1946. Mr. Justice Black read the Court's opinion. After recounting the facts in the Marsh case the court said:

Had the title to Chickasaw belonged not to a private but to a municipal corporation and had appellant been arrested for violating a municipal ordinance rather than a ruling by those appointed by the corporation to manage a company-town it would have been clear that appellant's conviction must be reversed. Un-

TOP

der our decision in *Lovell* v. *Griffin*, 303 U. S. 444, and others which have followed that case, neither a state nor a municipality can completely bar the distribution of literature containing religious or political ideas on its streets, sidewalks and public places or make the right to distribute dependent on a flat license tax or permit to be issued by an official who could deny it at will. We have also held that an ordinance completely prohibiting the dissemination of ideas on the city streets can not be justified on the ground that the municipality holds legal title to them. *Jamison* v. *Texas*, 318 U. S. 413. And we have recognized that the preservation of a free society is so far dependent upon the right of each individual citizen to receive such literature as he himself might desire, that a municipality could not, without jeopardizing that vital individual freedom, prohibit door to door distribution of literature. *Martin* v. *Struthers*, 319 U. S. 141, 146, 147. From these decisions it is clear that had the people of Chickasaw owned all the homes, and all the stores, and all the streets, and all the sidewalks, all those owners together could not have set up a municipal government with sufficient power to pass an ordinance completely barring the distribution of religious literature.

After laying down this solid foundation upon which the decision was to rest, the court then fixed attention on the specific question to be answered.

Our question then narrows down to this: Can those people who live in or come to Chickasaw be denied freedom of press and religion simply because a single company has legal title to all the town? For it is the state's contention that the mere fact that the property interests to the town are held by a single company is enough to give that company power, enforceable by a state statute, to abridge these freedoms. We do not agree that the corporation's property interests settle the question. The state urges in effect that the corporation's right to control the inhabitants of Chickasaw is coextensive with the right of a homeowner to regulate the conduct of his guests. We can not accept that contention. Ownership does not always mean absolute dominion. The more an owner, for his advantage, opens up his property for use by the public in general, the more do his rights become circumscribed by the statutory and constitutional rights of those who use it.

This simple statement of the truth is so brilliant that it immediately exposes the ridiculous position of the Alabama courts. Continuing, the Supreme Court said:

Whether a corporation or a municipality owns or possesses the town the public in either case has an identical interest in the functioning of the community in such manner that the channels of communication remain free. As we have heretofore stated, the town of Chickasaw does not function differently from any other town, The "business block" serves as the community shopping center and is freely accessible and open to the people in the area and those passing through. The managers appointed by the corporation cannot curtail the liberty of press and religion of these people consistently with the purposes of the Constitutional guarantees, and a state statute, such as the one here involved, which enforces such action by criminally punishing those who attempt to distribute religious literature clearly violates the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the Constitution.

Many people in the United States live in company-owned towns. These people, just as residents of municipalities, are free citizens of their state and country. Just as all other citizens they must make decisions which affect the welfare of community and nation. To act as good citizens they must be informed. In order to enable them to be properly informed their information must be uncensored. There is no more reason for depriving these people of the liberties guaranteed by the First and Fourteenth Amendments than there is for curtailing these freedoms with respect to any other citizen. . . . Insofar as the state has attempted to impose criminal punishment on appellant for undertaking to distribute religious literature in a company town, its action cannot stand. The case is reversed and the cause remanded for further

proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

Double Victory for Freedom

On the same day the Supreme Court also handed down its decision reversing the Tucker conviction involving a town owned by the government instead of a corporation. First of all the court's opinion reviews the facts in the case and then from the facts it deduces the following judgment:

The foregoing statement of facts shows their close similarity to the facts which led us this day to decide in *Marsh* v. *Alabama,* No. 114, that managers of a company-owned town could not bar all distribution of religious literature within the town, or condition distribution upon a permit issued at the discretion of its management. The only difference between this case and *Marsh* v. *Alabama* is that here instead of a private corporation, the federal government owns and operates the village. This difference does not affect the result. Certainly neither Congress nor federal agencies acting pursuant to Congressional authorization may abridge the freedom of press and religion safeguarded by the First Amendment. True, under certain circumstances it might be proper for security reasons to isolate the inhabitants of a settlement, such as Hondo Village, which houses workers engaged in producing war materials. But no such necessity and no such intention on the part of Congress or the Public Housing Authority are shown here. It follows from what we have said that to the extent that the Texas statute was held to authorize appellant's punishment for refusing to refrain from religious activities in Hondo Village it is an invalid abridgment of the freedom of press and religion. . . . The case is reversed and the cause remanded for further proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion.

In addition to these two opinions read by Mr. Justice Black were two concurring opinions by Mr. Justice Frankfurter. Regarding the *Marsh* case he said: "A company-owned town gives rise to a network of property relations. As to these, the judicial organ of a state has the final say. But a company-owned town is a town. In its community aspects it does not differ from other towns. . . . Title to property as defined by state law controls property relations; it cannot control issues of civilian liberties." On the *Tucker* case Frankfurter observed: "In the case of communities established under the sponsorship of the United States by virtue of its spending power, it would, I should think, be even less desirable than in the case of company towns to make the constitutional freedoms of religion and speech turn on gossamer distinctions about the extent to which land has been 'dedicated' to public uses."

The two Supreme Court decisions, in spite of their logic, were not concurred in by the whole court, since it was a 5 to 3 decision. Reed, Stone and Burton dissented and accepted the shallow reasoning of the lower courts, that because the landowners pay taxes on the sidewalks and streets they can run Christians out of town and set up a Nazi-Fascist rule of their own.

One More Barrier

The Supreme Court decisions in the *Marsh* and *Tucker* cases were far-reaching, covering more territory than is occupied by the comparatively few company- and government-owned towns. There is a growing tendency in this post-war era for gigantic corporations to buy up large sections of property for redevelopment within the limits of established cities. On such properties they erect whole communities. They do not sell the property, but only rent it to tenants. An example of such a project is the one built and owned by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company in New York city, known as "Parkchester", which houses between 35,000 and 40,000 people. For years the management of Parkchester have impudently interfered with the unselfish work of Jehovah's witnesses. But now their so-called "author-

TOP

ity" begins to melt away under the penetrating rays of these decisions.

There is also the common apartment house, the last barrier standing across the path that leads from door to door, the path over which God's never-tiring witnesses travel. But since the Supreme Court hurled its volley into the "private property" myth the apartment house barrier seems about to crumble.

Of a truth, there is no difference whether rent-paying families live six feet apart in company-owned towns or six inches apart in company-owned apartments. There is no difference between a corporation paying taxes on sidewalks and streets leading to houses and a corporation paying taxes on hallways and stairs leading to individual apartments. Since God's ministers have the Constitutional right to use the sidewalks, they also have the same right to use the hallways. By Jehovah's grace and all-surpassing power these truths will soon become common knowledge as His witnesses continue their work to its successful conclusion.

Chief Cause of Cancer-Spread Gradually Becoming Better Known

I CAN'T say that I much favor the use of any sort of aluminum cooking utensils. One reason why aluminum has been used so greatly in cook kits has been by reason of the lightness of the material. Dillon Wallace has recommended aluminum for a great number of years, but got so many letters objecting to aluminum, that it caused body ailments, that he decided on making an investigation. He quotes as follows from the standard U. S. Dispensatory, found in all drugstores. Here is what is said regarding aluminum in cooking utensils:

"Alum is a powerful astringent with very decided irritant qualities, and when taken internally in sufficient quantities is emetic and purgative, and may even cause gastro-intestinal inflammation.... When small quantities of the soluble salts of aluminum are introduced into the circulation they produce a slow form of poisoning characterized by motor palsies and areas of local anesthesia with fatty degeneration in the kidneys and liver. The nervous symptoms have been shown by Dollken to be due to anatomical changes in the nerve centers. There are often symptoms of gastro-intestinal inflammation which is presumably the result of the effort of the glands of the intestinal tract to eliminate the poisoning."

Wallace found that aluminum acetate makes an ideal embalming fluid and that sauerkraut cooked in aluminum will produce aluminum chloride, especially if allowed to stand for any length of time.

"Aluminum acts in the nature of a cumulative poison," wrote Wallace. "In a number of cases where people have died under hospital care, and where aluminum has been used by them almost exclusively in cooking, autopsies have shown that aluminum was present in the brain, kidneys and liver in sufficient quantity possibly to have caused death."

While we have made no investigations ourselves, what we have read has convinced us that the aluminum cooking kit could well be replaced with tinned, steel or enameled items. I believe there is a constant danger in letting food stand in aluminum kettles or dishes. In fact most ailments indirectly traceable to aluminum have been from food partaken of that has stood, let us say, overnight in such receptacles. Wallace states: "In the face of what I have read I cannot longer recommend aluminum cooking utensils. In the camp it offers even more danger than in the kitchen, for in camp food is frequently permitted to stand overnight in the vessel in which it is cooked."—*Harding's Magazine* for April, 1944.

TOP

Hierarchy Strives to Progress Backwards

ON September 24, 1919, the bishops of the Roman Catholic Church met in conference in Washington, D.C. They were planning an organization through which to unify and control the activity of the Catholic people of the United States. The organization they were setting up would bring "under the authority of the bishops" all organizations of the Catholic population. Thus the hierarchy would come into direct control of all lay councils, which in turn direct some 6,000 affiliated Catholic societies.

The National Catholic Welfare Conference—that is the name of the organization they set up—has since its birth in 1919 developed powerful executive and legal departments. Other departments include social action, lay organizations, Catholic Action study, and press. Pope Pius XII officially placed the National Catholic Welfare Conference over the "manifold activity of the laity".

The N.C.W.C. maintains a Catholic radio bureau, sponsoring the weekly "Catholic Hour" and "Hour of Faith" broadcasts. Talks delivered over such radio programs are circulated in pamphlet form. More than 1,700,000 pamphlets were distributed in the United States by 1943.

By that same year 183 publications in the United States were subscribing to the N.C.W.C. News Service. It was serving newspapers in 28 other countries. The N.C.W.C. propaganda machine is growing.

What Is the N.C.W.C. Advertising?

The N.C.W.C. is, of course, advertising Catholicism in its every aspect, cultural, doctrinal, social. Since 1931 all Hierarchical propaganda has pointed to a central hub. The hub is Pius XI's *Quadragesimo Anno,* the comprehensive plan "On Reconstructing the Social Order and Perfecting It Conformably to the Precepts of the Gospel".

Day and night the entire Catholic press and radio cry for *Quadragesimo* and its source, Leo XIII's encyclical *Rerum Novarum.*

N.C.W.C. publishes an official mouthpiece, the magazine *Catholic Action.* Its special articles, documents, and official pronouncements are signals to the Catholic radio and press, and directives to the 6,000 Catholic Action societies.

For social problems *Catholic Action* proclaims *Rerum* and *Anno* as the only solution. In the June 1945 issue the special article dealt with "Post-War Youth Unemployment". Monstrous is hardly the word for what youth faces: "race suicide" by "birth prevention", "contraceptives," "abortion," "rising average age at marriage," etc.; then there are "spiritual, psychological, physical and social as well as economic" headaches; "technological revolution," "shift of population from countryside to city," "entry of women into the factory, and the use of the school as a custodial as well as an educational institution," "long routines and high standards," "restricted apprenticeships," "closed shop agreement," "employer discretion over employment," "seniority and share-the-work plans," "child labor laws and minimum regulations."

What shall be done? Things are getting almost as bad as the "closed corporations" and "permanent oligarchies" of the medieval guilds. (See the N.C.W.C. booklet, *Why the Guilds Decayed,* pp. 14, 15) Ah, yes, the article concludes, "Perhaps *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragesimo Anno* may soon come into their own!"

The Leo-Pius Blueprint Briefly Defined

The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching, an N.C.W.C. study authored by Msgr. John A. Ryan, summarizes *Quadragesimo Anno's* "new form of economic teaching". It involves a "sys-

TOP

tem of occupational groups . . . empowered by law to fix wages, interest, dividends, and prices, to determine working conditions, to adjust industrial disputes, and to carry on whatever economic planning was thought feasible".

Bear in mind that the installing of *Anno's* system of occupational groups would require disemboweling the American Constitution. So study the proposition closely:

> All the groups in the several concerns of an industry could be federated into a national council for the whole industry. There might also be a federation of all the national councils into a supreme council for all the industries of the nation. The occupational groups, whether local or national, would enjoy power and authority over industrial matters coming within their competence. This would be genuine self-government in industry.
>
> Of course, the occupational groups would not be entirely independent of the government. —*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching,* pp. 24, 25.

In *The Relation of Catholicism to Fascism, Communism and Democracy,* is described how Mussolini and Salazar created an economic system of "occupational groups", "corporatives," "syndicates," or guilds. What Pius XI's plan calls for, as well as Leo XIII's, is not a *new* "form of economic organization". It calls for a reinstallation of the medieval guilds of the Dark—er, Middle Ages.

N.C.W.C. in the Political Barnyard

Nowhere else on earth than in America are the Hierarchy's sleeves rolled higher, or Catholic Action, "under the authority of the bishops," more vigorously bent on putting the scheme to work. Success of the scheme would mean a long step toward installing the Roman Catholic church as the state religion of the United States. Its wealth and resources, threatened in every country, would be secured. If, as the *Christian Century* insinuated, the Vatican must turn to the United States as a last retreat against anti-clericalism now heard rumbling world-wide, that explains the high-pressure tactics now in progress to snare America into the Papacy's guilded cage. "Without its American resources and power the world outlook for Catholicism would be black indeed," concluded the *Christian Century.*

So the National Catholic Welfare Conference stops by no means at being a propaganda broadsider. One of the most powerful lobbies in Washington, D. C., is the N.C.W.C. Senator O'Mahoney's *TNEC* Investigation of Concentration of Economic Power reveals, page 43, that

> the National Catholic Welfare Conference sponsors a plan for an economic system of occupational groups under Government supervision.

The same Senatorial investigation reveals a whole brood of Catholic political lobbies: the Catholic Indian Missions, Catholic Action, Catholic Association for International Peace, Catholic Children's Bureau, Catholic Conference in Family Life, Catholic Rural Life Conference, National Conference of Catholic Charities, National Conference of Catholic Men, National Conference of Catholic Women.

"Over a manifold activity of the laity, carried on in various localities, according to the needs of the times, is placed the National Catholic Welfare Conference," to quote Pius XII's directive from the masthead of *Catholic Action.* If N.C.W.C., the old mother hen, squawks and grouses for "an economic system of occupational groups", that is, the medieval guilds, then the pope himself is the first to point out why all those other little birdies are being raised in the political corridors of Congress.

Fight Against American Constitution

For, to be sure, putting across the guild system involves no little task. The Foreword to *The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching* tells why. The United States Constitution will not ad-

TOP

mit the legislation "needed to apply Catholic social teaching". What? And after the great cardinal Gibbons declared "No Constitution is more in harmony with Catholic principles than is the American"? But Cardinal Gibbons spoke too soon; *Quadragesimo Anno* did not come along until 1931, and now things look different.

Perhaps "more generous interpretations" of the "general welfare", "due process," and "interstate commerce" clauses in the Constitution would permit the passing of "a very large part of the legislation needed", admits the Foreword. But even *"a very large part"* is not *"all"* the legislation needed "to apply Catholic social teaching". On the most vital points the Constitution and *Quadragesimo Anno* stand awry.

Take the matter of a state's meddling in real private enterprise. Catholic doctrine believes in giving the corporate state unlimited control over economics, the state itself, of course, recognizing the cudgel of the "Church". Contrariwise the Constitution. It holds that industry is the free enterprise of the citizens.

Then there is the matter of private property. It is more secure in the United States than in any other nation on earth, thanks to the strong protection accorded it by the Constitution. That, according to Catholic doctrine, smacks of "individualism and economic liberalism". Of all things! And there *Anno* wanting private citizens bound to "the grave obligations of charity, beneficence and liberality", or, in plain heretical liberal language, let the "Church" stick her greedy paw in the people's pocketbooks. (P. 10)

And wages. Close your eyes, folks, for Leo XIII and the Supreme Court are coming to outright, undignified blows over what the people shall earn. Leo, in *Rerum,* wants a church-ridden government to dictate how much a man shall find in his pay envelope, as in the days of the grand old guilds. The Supreme Court, interpreting the Constitution, declares that such long-nosed meddling is "arbitrary and unreasonable", being a violation of the "liberty" protected by the Constitution. (P. 17)

No Scruples, No Shame

"The Constitution was written before the world had heard of either Socialism or Communism. . . . To suggest that the 'general welfare' clause might be stretched so far as to authorize either Socialism or Communism, the obvious reply is that such a construction of the clause never entered the minds of the founding fathers; moreover, it is out of harmony with both the letter and the spirit of the Constitution, taken as a whole," states Msgr. Ryan at page 11.

Very well. But the Constitution was written seven hundred years *after* the guild system had been shown up for what it was. To suggest that the "general welfare" clause might be stretched so far as to authorize a corporate or guild state like Salazar's or Mussolini's, or their types in medieval Spain, France, and Italy, surely such a construction as *that* never entered the minds of the founding fathers, either. Among the authors of the American Constitution, as well as signers of the Declaration of Independence, were men who knew about the "occupational group" system or guilds—stalwart Catholics Thomas Sim Lee, Thomas Fitzsimmons, Charles Carroll, and his cousin Daniel Carroll, a brother of Archbishop Carroll. And what about this claim by Cardinal Gibbons?—"To the Catholic Church must of necessity be attributed all that was done in the New World." Of course it's a mouthful of wind. The Hierarchy wishes it could admit it now. If the "Church" created the Constitution, and now it turns out to be a nuisance, somebody's "infallibility" must be awry.

But one more word about Socialism and Communism. If by any political wonder the "general welfare" clause could be juggled so as to admit either of them,

the Constitution would become a dead letter, reasons Msgr. Ryan; and that would be unthinkable. But "Catholic doctrine"—if by any political wonder *it* could be authorized, the Constitution would become no less a dead letter. Any scruples there?

> Owing to its nature and scope, the Constitution of the United States presents comparatively few points of contact with Catholic industrial teaching . . . The "general welfare" clause could be construed so as to bring the Constitution into substantial harmony with the Catholic doctrine on the distribution of wealth and income and on a reconstructed social order.—Pp. 26, 27.

That is his answer. Without scruple. Without shame.

He answers for the Hierarchy. The Hierarchy answers for the pope. The pope answers for Catholicism. So, "according to the need of the times," the nation's capitol is flooded with rabid lobbies to flog and frighten Congressmen; to caterwaul for revival for Leo's and Pius' guild, euphemistically labeled "an economic system of occupational groups".

The New Deal's Embryonic Guilds

The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching, page 26, remarks that under the Rooseveltian New Deal the embryonic form of the "occupational groups" appeared in the codes and code organizations which were set up under the National Recovery Act (NRA). The Supreme Court ruled the NRA unconstitutional. Meanwhile Archbishop Mooney, chairman of the administrative board of N.C.W.C., pointed out that eleven cornerstone principles of the New Deal had been embodied in the Bishops' Program since 1919. This program, stated the archbishop, represented "a moderate application of Catholic moral principles to social and industrial life". But in carrying out the Bishops' Program to the hilt, America still would have a long way to go to fulfill that "sound and comprehensive plan of social reconstruction in our late Holy Father's epoch-making encyclical, *Quadragesimo Anno*". With such a promising New Deal start, the archbishop continued, "our long-range efforts should be directed to the realization of the papal plan for a new social order."—*The Bishops' Program,* 20th Anniversary Edition, pp. 4-7.

On December 24, 1941, President Roosevelt expressed in a letter to Archbishop Mooney his hope of seeing "the establishment of an international order in which the spirit of Christ shall rule the hearts of men and nations". The president did not live to see it, but his words live on in the N.C.W.C. folder *Peace and Post-War,* alongside related sentiments from two of the pope's Christmas messages as well as ditto phrases from the Catholic Association for International Peace.

Congresswoman Speaks of "Rerum" and Mussolini

Soliciting their influence to help reelect her to Congress in 1942 Clare Boothe Luce wrote to every Catholic priest in Connecticut as follows:

> As a Catholic clergyman you are deeply interested in industrial and sociological problems. Naturally your greatest sympathy will be for the laboring man. His gains have been hard won, through years of effort. Since the forceful pronouncement of Pope Leo XIII the condition of the working classes has become, if slowly, at least steadily better. . . . As a legislator I shall work unceasingly for a fair deal for the working man.

Mrs. Luce's mindfulness of the political power of the Catholic Hierarchy is not the exception with smart politicians. Her awareness that world society has been rapidly eddying here and there into the design of Leo's and Pius' blueprint for a "new social order" shows even smarter political sense. Had not Mussolini filled the "new order" "occupational group" bill? "There was a time, of course, when we all thought that Mussolini was doing a good job," she reportedly stated during election week. "That

TOP

was before he became a partner of the Axis."—*The Nation,* October 31, 1942.

Foremost in line for a form of guildism as thus espoused marches the national association of some 10,000 American manufacturers. Just as the N.C.W.C. is the trunk of all other Catholic lobbies and pressure groups, even so the N.A.M. forms the trunk of other great industrial lobbies, 250 of which represent the corporations that control the nation. One would think, from all this talk about the "laboring man's welfare", that the N.A.M. would be the bitterest foe against *Rerum* and *Anno.* But here is the dead give-away. Behold the like policies advocated by the Big Business and Big Religion lobbies in Congress!—

> Maintenance of the "American system", especially as regards freedom of enterprise and the private ownership and control of production, is an objective of the National Association of Manufacturers. The United States Chamber of Commerce seeks the control of industrial production in private enterprise *by trade associations under Government supervision.* The National Catholic Welfare Conference sponsors a plan for *an economic system of occupational groups under Government supervision.—TNEC* Investigation, pp. 42, 43.

Italics accentuate the vast distinctions between "trade associations" and "occupational groups", both under "Government supervision". A difference as vast as the mutual interests of the Chamber of Commerce are from the N.A.M.

The hand-in-hand policies of Big Religion and Big Business are underlined by Robert A. Brady in his book, *Business as a System of Power.* "The pressure (of the N.A.M.) leads directly to the type of proposal recently elaborated by sixteen Catholic prelates meeting in Washington, D.C., in which they proposed a 'Guild or Corporative System' for America. (a) At no point is this proposal at odds with the propaganda of the N.A.M.; (b) the proposal is practically identical with that of the papal encyclical *'Quadragesimo Anno'* (1931) which formed the basis of Chancellor Schusnigg's Austrian variant to 'Clerical Fascism'."

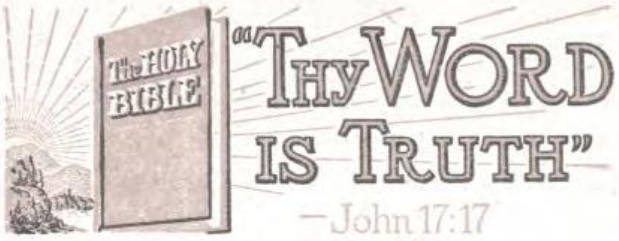
How It Can Happen Here

The 250-plus industrial corporations that own and rule the United States, represented by their respective "councils" or syndicates, "would be empowered by law to fix wages, interest, dividends, and prices, to determine working conditions, to adjust industrial disputes, and to carry on whatever economic planning was thought feasible", etc. (*The Constitution and Catholic Industrial Teaching,* p. 25) To make everything look all right, a few workers are thrown in among these corporation councils. Even Mussolini didn't overlook that! (*Relation of Catholicism to Fascism,* p. 7) Lobbies won't have to lobby any longer. They would simply throw off the blinds and set their handpicked tools in Congress without further ado. Who turns out to be the best friend Big Business ever had?—Contributed.

Eight Million Dollars an Acre

ON THE corner of Fifth avenue and Forty-eighth street in New York city stands an old Dutch Reformed church on a 20,000-foot plot of land. Real estate sharks have offered to buy the site for $3,750,000. That is at the rate of over $8,000,000 an acre, which is a pretty steep price to pay for property even on this world-famous avenue. Other property in the same neighborhood on Fifth avenue was recently sold to the swanky concern of Lord & Taylor for less than four and a half million dollars an acre. All of which makes one wonder why people pay so much more for land on which stands an old stone structure similar to the ancient house of Baal that Jehu desolated free of charge.—2 Kings 10:27.

TOP



Administration for Unification

THE one thing that will bring about the unification of all humankind that live on the earth will be the worship of the only true and living God, "whose name alone is Jehovah." (Psalm 83:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) This God knows who are His people. He knows where they have been scattered by the forces of demonism parading under the name of "religion". "The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." (2 Timothy 2:19) He declares it to be His irresistible and unalterable purpose to gather together in one all intelligent creatures on earth, whether of the spiritual or of the earthly class, who take their stand now for His kingdom, His Theocratic Government by the Messiah.

This gathering together to the Lord God's side must take place before the final war of Armageddon; and hence those gathered must flee now from the enemy organization and to THE THEOCRACY. That Government is now in operation from heaven and in the midst of its enemies, demon and human. The time has come to the full for the administration or "dispensation" of the great Messiah at God's right hand, and the gathering of those who are pro-Kingdom has been in progress now since A.D. 1918, first of the spiritual class, and more recently of the other class who shall live on earth for all time in unbroken peace and happiness under the righteous dispensation of The Theocracy. As it is written, at Ephesians 1:9, 10: "He hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation [or, administration] of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him."

The beginning of the righteous administration means that the nations of the world have reached "the time of the end". That time began with the incoming of the "Day of Jehovah" in 1914, and the final end thereof will come at Armageddon. There the primary issue of domination of the universe will be settled once and for all time. The invincible Theocracy will settle it right, which means, in favor of the great THEOCRAT, JEHOVAH, the Almighty God. That victory will be a vindication of God's name. It will mean also deliverance and blessing to all creatures who live and who love righteousness and truth. Jehovah is the Supreme One and is the only Source of life, of law and of order; and His Theocratic rule over all the universe, including this earth, is the only rightful rule.

The nations of the earth, particularly those that make up so-called "Christendom", have been notified and warned by those whom God has already gathered and whom he has made His witnesses, of and concerning His purpose to establish the Theocratic rule over the earth by and through His King, Christ Jesus, the Messiah. The nations have treated God's faithful witnesses with contempt; they have spurned the message these witnesses have faithfully proclaimed. They have preferred to ignore God and have chosen the rule of the invisible, superhuman demons in furtherance of their own selfish schemes for world domination. They leave the expressed will and the written Word of God out of all their plans. They put not their trust in Jehovah to set up His righteous kingdom over humankind by His own almighty power. They prefer to exercise governmental control themselves and refuse to entertain any thought of the direct rule of God by His King Christ Jesus, or submit to it. Hence their United

TOP

Nations organization and its various institutions. Despite such rebelliousness, they take the name of God upon their lips in connection with their religious rites, but by their course of action they have forgotten Him. God's judgment concerning them is: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

Shortly such nations shall suffer the same fate as did unfaithful Jerusalem in the days of Jeremiah, and which city became religious and broke her covenant with Jehovah God and was completely destroyed by His executioner in 607 B.C. Religious Jerusalem was the prototype of present-day "Christendom". All who abide in her and support her and trust in her leadership will go down into the ditch of "hell" with her, suffering a like fate as the demon religionists of Jerusalem suffered. Then only the prophet Jeremiah and his faithful companions, such as the Jonadabs and the Ethiopian Ebed-melech, escaped with their lives and with God's approval. Likewise at the fast-oncoming battle of Armageddon only members of the spiritual remnant faithful to Jehovah God, and also their devoted earthly companions, will escape destruction of "Christendom" and of the other nations of this evil, troubled world.

Jeremiah prophesied during the reign of the wicked kings that followed good king Josiah and until the last earthly king of the Jews, Zedekiah, in whose day Jehovah God executed His judgment on covenant-breaking Jerusalem. Those years of Jeremiah's preaching afforded time for Jehovah's witnesses then, the prophets Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Zephaniah, to give a final witness to the kingdom of Judah and Jerusalem, for the benefit of all those of good-will toward Jehovah, and as a warning of impending destruction to the covenant-breakers, the demonized religionists and their political and commercial allies and supporters. Those who heeded the warning and abandoned the religion organization and went over to Jehovah's executioner then escaped together with Jehovah's faithful prophets. The religionists and their flocks who refused to take the message seriously and persecuted Jeremiah and his companions and who clung to the things of religion and trusted in the self-righteousness of their religious leaders perished.

These things were recorded in the Bible, not for a mere record of ancient history having little or no bearing upon persons of modern times, but for their instruction in these days, that they might know how to seek life and to walk in the way that leads to life. The larger and complete fulfillment of those ancient judgments of Jehovah God are brought to pass upon like organizations and classes of people at the end of the uninterrupted rule of Satan; and the facts show that his rule was interrupted by the great Administrator of the universe A.D. 1914. As regards those events having to do with ancient Jerusalem, "now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11) Those who hope to live to see humankind unified on earth under a righteous government which will deliver man from the rule of the wicked and bless all lovers and doers of righteousness must study those ancient ensamples or types and follow the admonition therein contained. Such ones will now come over onto the side of the real administration for world unification, namely, Jehovah God, and they will put their hope, not in any international organization for peace and security, but in Jehovah's King Christ Jesus and His everlasting kingdom.

Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.
—Ecclesiastes 8:12, 13.

TOP



1. Jehovah's witnesses in Bombay, India, ready to distribute *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*. 2. This group of Cyprus have gathered for an immersion service. 3. Starting out to advertise the lecture "A United World", at Chico, Calif. 4. The sign advertising the book *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, at Los Angeles, is one of 130 similar billboard announcements of the book throughout the city. 5. A little witness in Colorado Springs invites passers-by to the public lecture, come Sunday. 6. *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, diligently studied by an entire family at Fitzgerald, Ga.

TOP

Mexico Upholds Freedom of Worship

FREEDOM of worship is an issue of universal importance leaping over all national boundaries and embracing all peoples. Creatures of all nations have the right to worship God as He has commanded, but the enemies of mankind seek to destroy such right. Consequently lovers of liberty everywhere wage a relentless warfare against these demonic hordes to maintain the open field of free worship, and victories, decisive victories, are won from time to time, such as the recent one in Mexico.

In the little border town of Nuevo Laredo, population around 9,000, the local authorities in 1944 set themselves up as dictators and started running things much the same way the Nazis and Fascists did in Europe. One of the first things they did was to throw constitutional government in the wastepaper basket and suppress freedom of speech, press and worship. For a time everything went their own way, until the higher courts of Mexico stepped in and rebuked such totalitarian rule. But let us start at the beginning.

The National Independence Day of Mexico was being celebrated in September, 1944, at the Lauro Aguirre school in Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas. The pupils were engaging in special patriotic exercises. Among them were two girls, daughters of Manuel Salazar, one of Jehovah's witnesses. When the girls refused to take part in what they believed an idolatrous flag ceremony, their father visited the school and explained that their refusal was for reasons of conscience and requested that his daughters be exempted from such practice. This reasonable request was denied and the children were expelled, and the father was summoned to appear before an agent of Prof. Fidel Ramírez M., the federal inspector of education.

Immediately the harlot press prostituted itself before these little dictators and used the incident to arouse the feelings of the people against Jehovah's witnesses, calling them anti-patriotic fanatics and traitors, associating them with Communists and Sinarchists (Jesuit-Fascist organization of Mexico).

This furnished the excuse the officials wanted. Manuel Salazar was arrested. Then a few days later at the instigation of the police the commander of the army garrison in Nuevo Laredo, General Alatorre Blanco, ordered a detail of his soldiers to sweep down on the home where Jehovah's witnesses were meeting together and arrest the twelve men there present. These were thrown into jail like desperate criminals and held "incommunicado" for three days. To justify this outrageous attack on sincere Christians, whose only crime was that they were faithfully worshiping God as outlined in the Bible, the officials charged them with violation of Article 145, revised, of the Federal Penal Code which covers such crimes as rebellion, sedition, riot, revolt and social dissolution of the national sovereignty.

After several months' delay the trial of these Christians was set for July 25, 1945. The testimony of Salazar before this so-called "court of justice" was to the effect that he could not pledge allegiance to any but God, considering as idolatry all honor, worship or reverence rendered to any other thing; that he respected the national flag as a symbol of the country but could not pay homage to it; that he did not believe that he was guilty of any crime, since he was free to profess the belief that suited him. He also made it plain that he had not violated any law by simply asking one of the teachers of the Lauro Aguirre school to exempt his daughters from idol-worship.

Gerardo Peña Rodríguez, one of the twelve arrested while attending the Bible study, testified that he was one of Jeho-

TOP

vah's witnesses and a member of "La Torre del Vigía de Mexico, A. C.", a civil association authorized by the government, and an affiliate of the Watchtower; that he respected all institutions of the land, but, since the Bible showed that Jehovah alone should be worshiped and honored, he could not salute or worship the national flag or any other symbol; also, he declared himself to be a stranger in this world. The testimony of the others arrested was in substance the same.

Publications of the Watchtower Society were submitted as evidence and proof that the organization and its teachings were based on the Bible and hence were not subversive or tending to cause social dissolution.

But what did this "court" in Nuevo Laredo care about proof? Its only purpose was to do away with those proclaimers of the Kingdom truth. This so-called "judge" was a part of the local political machine that was determined to suppress freedom of speech and worship. So away with Jehovah's witnesses and their testimony and proof of loyalty! In an arbitrary and hateful manner the court said Jehovah's witnesses were guilty, and on August 23, 1945, sentenced two of them to three years' and the others to two years' imprisonment. Little did those petty officials think that these servants of the Lord would fight back against such totalitarian rule; so they were taken back when Jehovah's witnesses immediately appealed the decision to the Third Circuit Court at Monterrey, some 160 miles away.

Mexican Justice Takes a Hand

On December 20, 1945, the appeal was perfected and the court in session at Monterrey heard Attorney Victoriano Garza Fernández argue in defense of Jehovah's witnesses. Point by point this attorney took apart the decision of the lower court and showed that its judgment was capricious, without foundation on fact, and caused great injury to the twelve Mexican citizens. Attorney Fernández pointed out that in order for the defendants to be guilty under Article 145 the court had to show three elements: (1) diffusion of ideas, etc.; (2) diffusion for the purpose of provoking rebellion, sedition, revolt and riot; and (3) that such acts tended to disintegrate the national territory and promote disrespect of the citizens for their civic duties. Not one of these elements of Article 145 was proved; for, indeed, Jehovah's witnesses were innocent of any such things.

The booklet *God and the State* was seized upon by the lower court as evidence of subversive doctrine. But Attorney Fernández exposed this fallacy when he said:

> Examining the article "Loyalty" [on page 27] which the judgment [of the lower court] points out as the element of greatest weight, as the chief element of guilt, we note that it expounds only one opinion upon what is there indicated; that it states something that, in the opinion of its author, may happen or that should be so; but it does not advise or order that the act or acts there indicated should be carried into effect. Summing up, we find: that it has not been proved in the record that Salazar had published, in any booklet, any article, over his signature, containing this kind of ideas, either of those entitled "God and the State", which the judgment claims contains them, or others; nor, lastly, that he verbally propagated or diffused those ideas. Mr. Prosecutor never proved it, as was his duty, in order to comply with the mandatory requisite of the law for the commission of the crime; and in that respect, by not thus considering it, the judgment does injury to my defendant in holding him guilty on that element of proof.

A newspaper vendor is not held for libel for something that is published in a newspaper. So if what was contained in the booklet *God and the State* was seditious (which it was not), then why not prosecute the publishers? The little dictators in Nuevo Laredo knew that they could not do that, since the Mexican government recognized the publishers as

TOP

a legal and loyal organization, and government censors had passed on the booklet *God and the State*. Continuing Attorney Fernández said:

The judgment does still greater injury to the other defendants in basing their guilt upon the article to which I refer ("Loyalty") in the booklet cited, in such an arbitrary and capricious manner that it is a complete denial of all sense of logic and a lack of knowledge of the law. As a matter of fact, the other defendants have nothing to do with it: because they are not the authors of the article that is cited as a basis for guilt; nor was the booklet in question recovered from them; nor have they distributed it among the public; and lastly, they did not even see it because it was not in the evidence shown to them, the case having been combined later with that of Salazar, which contained the booklet.

Because Salazar had communicated to his daughters the ideas that he held on the matter of saluting flags, yet "that cannot and does not constitute propaganda", since he was merely exercising his paternal jurisdiction and right to teach his children "what he believes good or proper". So argued the attorney.

Total Lack of Evidence

The fiery attack on the pernicious decision of the lower court continued and Attorney Fernández showed the utter lack of guilt on the part of Jehovah's witnesses. Said he:

Peña Rodríguez declared *that he could not salute* or worship the national flag or any other symbol; and the other defendants, *that they were not disposed* to reverence it, because this would constitute an act of idolatry. The uniform confession of the defendants, as the judge calls it, does not furnish, as can be seen, any element of guilt for them that merits the penalty that has been imposed upon them in the judgment appealed. In fact, it can be asked: On what occasion or in what place were they before the public? Whom did they incite to not fulfill their civic duties? To whom did they diffuse ideas of that nature? On what occasion did they publish articles over their signatures, containing subversive theories? Whom did they even convince of the ideas that they hold by virtue of their religion? Nothing of that is proved in the record, and in that respect, such a thing cannot be properly and legally invoked as an element of guilt . . . Crimes are committed not by the idea that one merely conceives, but by the material act that one executes . . . To sum it up, we find that, as has already been indicated, the three elements of charge on which the judgment [of the lower court] rests the guilt of the defendants are in no wise sufficient, either singly or together, to substantiate it.

After hearing the above argument the appellate court rendered a very logical decision revoking the judgment against Jehovah's witnesses.

Freedom Wins Another Victory

The court stated that in order to "propagate the disrespect of Mexican nationals for their civil duties", it is necessary to "effect political propaganda", which is a political crime. Regarding the charge that Salazar had instructed his daughters to refuse to honor the national banner, the court said:

In these acts of the accused there exists no political propaganda whatsoever. It was limited to appearing before said school officials to manifest his ideas, but he did not declare them in public nor did his daughters or he refuse as a matter of fact to render the salute to the national flag, but it was no more than manifesting his philosophic thought and his religious feelings personally in the matter. This simple act cannot produce the effect of subverting the public order nor propagating the disregard of the Mexicans for their civic duties, for it did not even produce any public propaganda.

With respect to the charge that Jehovah's witnesses are disseminating propaganda to induce converts to refuse to render homage to the flag, the court declared:

The record only shows this report but does not state what constitutes the information and therefore, if it is not revealed, such information cannot be taken as constituting the crime.

TOP

It indicates only that the propaganda was spread by means of booklets. The booklets are in the record and were reviewed by this court very carefully, and the only one found to be relative to the acts complained of is the booklet entitled "God and the State" which, at page 27, under the title of "Loyalty" states the following: "God commands his servants that they shall not give reverence, devotion or worship to any image or thing. No human authority can rightfully compel the doing of that which God's law forbids. If the child of God conscientiously believes that the flag-salute ceremony is a violation of God's law, and for that reason asks to be excused from indulging in such ceremony, no human authority can rightfully interfere with the exercise of the conscience of that person who is devoted to Almighty God." . . .

In our democratic system, with the warranty of the Sixth Constitutional Article, one is not only permitted to think freely, but that is one of the fullest liberties of the individual; to such an extent that it protects thought that is contrary to the philosophy of the state and even its system of government . . . Only when the way of thinking is converted into acts which threaten the institutions and such acts are specified as crimes, can they be criminally punished.

On the charge that Jehovah's witnesses, in assembling at their Bible studies, were holding subversive meetings, the appellate court said:

The court considers that no penalty should be imposed upon a person accused solely of "holding a meeting of a subversive character", if it is not shown what constitutes the subversiveness. By subversive should be understood the act of disturbing the public order or political institutions.

Finally, it should not be forgotten that the crime of social dissolution is a political crime, by the definition itself in Article 145 in the part that remained in force, and political crimes are those which immediately affect the very organization of the state in its external or internal security. So the propaganda for the disrespect of the civic duties should be of such a nature that it constitutes an attack on the very organization of the state. Therefore the acts are governed by the defining words "effect political propaganda". In the case under consideration the acts complained of do not fit this criminal procedure. They are personal insignificant acts.

By this worthy decision the sentence of August 23, 1945, against Jehovah's witnesses at Nuevo Laredo was revoked, their bonds were canceled and returned, and they were completely absolved of all guilt.

While Mexico's constitutional government protects civil rights and is founded on precepts similar to those adopted by the nations of "Christendom", and while Mexico is one of the United Nations championing the principles of the "four freedoms" including freedom of worship, yet some small local officials disregard such sovereign mandates and institute oppressive measures of their own. Only by vigorously beating back all "off in the rurals" encroachment upon freedom and liberty is it possible to prevent oppression from ruling the whole land. Fearlessly, and with full faith, Jehovah's witnesses fight against such political and religious intolerance, giving thanks to God for all victories.

Homesick

◆ God never asked anybody to build a prison. That idea came from the Devil. God did provide that the unintentional slayer of a man must stay within a certain city of refuge for a certain time, but while he was in that city he had the full freedom of the city. The papers tell of a man, Frank H. Bortner, 60, who was in Auburn, N.Y., state prison for twenty years. Given his liberty, he could not adapt himself to his environment. When he found that he could not make a "go" of it outside the prison, he tried to get back in, for he had a good record there and knew everybody. But he found to his dismay that he could not re-enter. Once his liberty was gained, he could not gain readmittance to the only home that he knew.

TOP

"Criminal" Christians

IN THE year 1940 more than 150 men and women were arrested in Italy and convicted on the most absurd and ridiculous charges. Twenty-six of these people were given special sentences of five to ten years' imprisonment, while the rest served one and two years' penal servitude.

One of these tells of his experiences: "When I was transferred from S. Vittore prison to Milan's prison, I was isolated from the rest of the prisoners for 78 days with very little food during the worst winter in a hundred years, the 1939-40 winter, and therefore I suffered hunger and cold, besides suffering from pleurisy. On top of that they put me in a small cell completely infested with thousands of lice and left me there for 40 days to be devoured by such pests, unable to sleep or to rest. The temperature was about 25 degrees below freezing, and many prisoners died in such a miserable condition. A brigadier of the prison guards saved me from sure death by providing me with two woolen blankets, violating a rigid rule on my behalf."

The indictment against these people charged that they belonged to a "sect called 'Witnesses of Jehovah' or 'Bible Students' ". A terrible "crime" it was to be one of God's faithful witnesses and to study His Word, the Bible. Furthermore, "They absolutely refused to fulfill military duties, and have declared their unwillingness to fight for the country, and to recognize only the authority of Jehovah." What a "crime"! So peace-loving that they refused to fight for a Fascist country. So faithful to Jehovah God that they declared Him to be the Supreme and only authority whom Christians should obey. If there had been more Christians like these there would not have been a world war.

Continuing, this mischievous indictment said:

From the examination of numerous publications of the sect which have been seized . . . we note that they offend the honor and prestige of His Majesty the King-Emperor, of the Duce of Fascism and Head of the Government, of the Sovereign Pontiff and of Hitler, the Head of the German Government.

It will suffice to cite the libels from the books entitled: "Vindication," "Riches," "Enemies" and "Face the Facts" which contain definite offences against the honor and prestige of the Head of the Government, of the Sovereign Pontiff and of Hitler and of the King-Emperor.

The above mentioned books came from Brooklyn, New York, the principal headquarters of the sect.

This particular king-emperor was the one that backed up the wanton rape of Ethiopia and Albania, and then called himself the "King of Italy and of Albania, emperor of Ethiopia". Blasphemously he claimed that this was "by the grace of God". What an unspeakable "crime" it was to offend this wicked king-emperor by telling the people about God's kingdom! What a "crime" it was to offend the duce of Fascism, that beast that was hung upside down with his paramour at Milan! What a "crime" it was to offend the dignity (did you know he had any?) of the Axis partner called Hitler! And worst of all was the unforgivable "crime" of offending the honor and prestige of the fourth of these totalitarian partners, him who brazenly calls himself the "sovereign pontiff".

Maria Pizzato, one of the 26, was tried before a special tribunal in Rome with many Jesuits present. She was condemned to die, but later had her sentence changed to 11 years' penal servitude. A photostatic copy of her certified court order reads:

1) April 19th, 1940 Special Tribunal for the defence of the State, five years penal servitude for political conspiration by means of association; one year penal servitude for offending

TOP

the honor and prestige of the Duce of Fascism, Chief of the Government; *two years penal servitude for offending the Sovereign Pontiff;* one year penal servitude for offending the honor of the Chief of a Foreign State and two years penal servitude for offending the prestige of the King Emperor.

If you are a Catholic you are, no doubt, able to answer these questions. Is the pope a god or a man? Is the pope more exalted than the fisherman Peter, or more lofty than Christ Jesus, who came 'poor and lowly sitting upon an ass'? (Matthew 21:5; Zechariah 9:9, *Douay*) Is the pope greater than these and beyond criticism, or is he a mortal man made of the lowly dust of the ground subject to aches and pains, the infirmities of the flesh, and death itself like his partners Hitler and Mussolini? Where in the Bible, yes, the "Catholic" Bible, does it say that it is a crime, worthy of two years' penal servitude, to offend this so-called "sovereign pontiff"? Does not the "Catholic" Bible say, "But God is true; and every man a liar"? (Romans 3:4) If you are an honest Catholic you will readily agree that only the Devil and his agents would prosecute and imprison Christians for such "crimes".

Uncle Sam's Cash Box

◆ Uncle Sam's cash box is a room in the Treasury building where he keeps the odd change that passes through his hands daily. Here is where many employees of the government get their checks cashed. Here transfers are made of cash from one department of the government to another. These current deposits average about $200,000,000 a day, but they have been as much as ten times that sum. Out of this room go daily four tons of coins to local banks and about three tons of $1, $2 and $5 bills.

Public Ownership of Public Utilities

WHY is it that the teaching fraternity, paid by Big Business; the newspapers, owned by Big Business; and the politicians, similarly owned, never have a good word to say for public ownership of public utilities? Their claim is that there is not a man on Big Business' pay roll that can be trusted to do an honest job for the public, and that the public should be satisfied with public ownership of the public sewers. "What possible benefit," they argue, "can come to us, if the public are going to get their gas, water and electricity at a half of what we charge them?" The writer looked in the *Americana* and *Britannica* encyclopedias for something on public ownership, and they did not even have it listed. At any rate, that shows how well the Big Business crowd look after the college professors and others that fill the encyclopedias with the information they seek to impart or withhold.

TVA (Tennessee Valley Authority) is a public ownership enterprise. It sells electricity at about two cents per kilowatt-hour. The national average is 3.68 cents. Who is so foolish as to think that the Big Business crowd wish to part with that 1.68c profit for every one of the billions of kilowatt-hours that are sold annually? As a result of this low TVA rate, a private company operating in the same territory announced a new rate schedule in 1940 and in a page advertisement proclaimed that it was the seventh rate reduction made by the company in seven years. Thus public ownership sets Big Business a good example.

Seven times as many farms in the TVA region are now using electricity as when this public utility was first put within their reach. The uses of electricity on the farm are many: irrigation, milk-cooling, feed-grinding, besides the convenience and relief from drudgery which help make farm life attractive.

TOP

Electricity could be supplied to every family in the United States at the TVA rates, and if that had been done in the year 1941 the taxpayers would have had $1,119,409,096 to divide among them. Allowing that there are 26,000,000 families, that would have been a nice little present of $43 per family. But who wants every American family to have $43 a year when every year there are 1,119,409,096 reasons, according to the college professors, and according to Big Business, why they shouldn't have it, even if they should?

Those $1,119,409,096 reasons carry a lot of weight with those that fain would have all other Americans eat out of their hands. And with that much money at stake, it is possible to get a great deal of writing done. The writing will be plausible; the pictures will be fine; and even if the family did feel that they could make good use of that $43, they will feel that they got something when they got a chance to buy the paper containing the write-up. Thus the New York *World-Telegram* had a very convincing, elaborately-gotten-up article entitled "The Electric Front". You started out timidly to read it; you saw what great things happened as "Power Pools Safeguard War Plants"; you noticed the subhead "War Plant Loads", and all would have gone well had they left out this paragraph:

> Father of the power pool idea was Sidney Z. Mitchell, who as young engineer had built the first power plants in Spokane and Seattle and later was to become head of the Electric Bond & Share Co. In 1905 he conceived a plan to interconnect plants and companies and out of this fundamental idea the Electric Bond & Share system was born.

Profitable Misleading of Public

The glory writer stuck his foot in the mud. He had forgotten, or never knew, or more likely hoped that others had forgotten or would never know that the Securities Exchange Commission had some months previously dissolved the holding company of that same Electric Bond & Share Company which went by the name of National Power and Light Company, and had said that though public investors had supplied virtually every dollar of capital, they had been left with no effectual voice in any of the subsidiary companies involved, but full control was exercised by Bond & Share, whose supply of capital to the system had been virtually nil.

The Bond & Share Company glory writer started this; so let him sweat for what follows. One of the presidents of Electric Bond & Share Company was S. W. Murphy. He gave some advice to a lawyer in his employ. It is not the advice of one gangster to another as to how to prevent the enforcement of laws on the statute books. It is:

> I suggest that both reorganizations be run at the same time and in connection with each other, so that no one will be able to separate one from the other. My reason for this is that, in the Pennsylvania Power and Light reorganization, the increases in the plant account (capital inflation) are apparently not so large, but the increase in the plant account in the Susquehanna organization is tremendous. The Commission will find it much more difficult to unravel the cost of the various properties if the two reorganizations are mixed up together. It will be practically impossible for anyone to find out what the cost of any individual property or group of properties was. I believe the Commission would not approve the Susquehanna reorganization, but they might approve it if it would be impossible to determine at what figure the various properties were going in. I again desire to impress upon you the importance of scrambling all these reorganizations together so that about the only thing the Pennsylvania Commission will be able to understand will be the result, and not how the result was reached.

There may not be any connection between the Bond & Share Company and

TOP

the Union Electric Company of Missouri, but there probably is. On the basis of that annual family contribution of $43, or its equivalent, this succulent outfit had a $600,000 slush fund out of which it assisted candidates for such offices as county judge, mayor, state legislature, governor, etc. The fund was used to quiet every attempt to even discuss public ownership of public utilities. One of the bribers, working for the company, admitted, "I did everything from filling up glasses to carrying liquor up to the capitol for the legislators" and, he went on to say, could "safely say that no legislation detrimental to Union Electric was passed". This man was Alfred C. Laun.

Twice the Public Benefit

Anybody with a brain ought to know that it is better for the public to own its own gas, water, lighting and telephone services than to have them owned by such men as the Bond & Share crowd or the Union Electric Company outfit above described. There are now 100 towns in the United States whose residents pay absolutely no taxes at all (so says *The Progressive*) "because all revenues are taken from the profits of the municipally owned utility". Could you imagine Captain Kidd or either of the above gangs doing anything like that?

There are 316 municipally-owned electric light and power plants in the United States that have no outstanding indebtedness, all paid out of earnings. Isn't that a pretty nice thing for the common people to own?

Each year for seven years Wyandotte, Mich., refunded around $45,000 to its customers. In the first year after Memphis took over its utility it saved its citizens $2,250,000 in reduced rates, paid $315,000 in taxes, and earned a net profit of $1,153,000 after paying all costs of operation, interest and amortization. Don't you suppose the people of Memphis appreciate these facts?

After it established municipal ownership Los Angeles made seven rate reductions, and yet made a net earning of over $6,000,000 in 1940. Is it not just as well for the community as a whole to make that $6,000,000 as to have it made by some Bond & Share or Union Electric porker that owns a big newspaper and hires editors to lie like Ananias about what an awful thing is public ownership of anything?

If you use electric lights you might be interested to know that at New Britain, Conn., it costs $1.32 for 15 kilowatt-hours, but at Fort Wayne, Ind., it costs only 52c. The first is privately owned; the second is publicly owned. At Manchester, N. H., it costs $2.00 for 25 kilowatt-hours, but at Chattanooga, Knoxville or Nashville it costs only 75c. The first is privately owned; the last three are publicly owned.

Water

Besides the sewers, which the public already own and operate (it's funny the Big Business crowd never thought of operating these and charging so much a day for their use), and the electric lights of which mention has been made in the foregoing, the people also have common need of water, fuel and communications. They also need fresh air, which they further enjoy in common, and, so far, no Big Business crowd has yet proposed that the common mass should pay them so much per thousand breaths from the day of birth until the big black wagon comes to the door. Many cities and towns own their own water supplies, and the story is the same as it is regarding electricity. How could it be otherwise?

By way of contrast, consider Fresno, Calif. In the year 1931 this enterprising community acquired their own water system. In twelve years the net earnings had come to a total of $2,001,879.95. But besides this it had paid the same amount in taxes as if it had been privately owned; and besides this it had paid off

a good share of the bonds issued to buy the property; and besides this it had contributed $129,000 to tax-reduction purposes; and besides this, says the Fresno *Bee:*

Funds transferred to the city for construction of the New City Hall have amounted to $325,383.05; for the purchase of property for a new garage, $1,459.50; for use at the bomber base, $160,877.02; donated to the city for capital outlay, $18,204.34, and donation for fire hydrant installation to the fire department, $3,659.16.

Meantime, the Scranton Gas & Water Company is so mean that it will not even pay Uncle Sam for delivering its gas and water bills, but sends around a man that is decked out in imitation of an imaginary public official.

The Transfer of Fuel

If it is feasible for the public to have electricity pumped over a wire, and to have water pumped through a pipe, then it is feasible for them to have gas also pumped through a pipe; also fuel oil. And the beneficial results are similar. An item at hand states that sixty-six municipalities in Michigan will be served with natural gas from Texas and Kansas; a perfectly natural and perfectly sensible piece of enterprise. Probably this is a private undertaking, but the public are to be benefited, anyway. The installation of the pipeline is to cost $4,633,000, and the Michigan customers are to get their gas for 21 percent less than heretofore, for a period of 15 years.

The transfer of fuel oil from Texas to the Atlantic seaboard by the so-called Big Inch pipeline has received wide publicity. It was a tremendous undertaking and carried through with astonishing speed. The flow is 700,000 barrels a day; total mileage of pipelines involved, 10,888. The work was all done in a few months; nothing even faintly comparable to it was ever before done in history. And it was the people, the United States government, that did it, and the profits that flow from it should be theirs also.

The Transfer of Communications

Of course, if the public can be trusted to operate the mails, and sewers, and water and gas and electricity, they can also be trusted to operate the telephones and the wireless. In Britain, if you wish to send a telegram you take it to the post office, as a matter of course; and if it works in Britain why can't it work on the other side of the pond? That brings up the subject of radio, and with this comes the end of this little story.

Although Congress has always told the Federal Communications Commission that it has no censorship powers, yet the commission has always tried to act in exactly the opposite manner, as if it did have such power. It was to regulate wave lengths, etc., so as not to interfere. It never had any right or any just excuse for dictating the nature of the programs. If the American citizens do not like certain programs, they can turn them off, can they not? They do not need any bureaucrats at Washington to determine for them at Washington or elsewhere what shall go on the air and and what shall not.

It is but a few years since the Roman Catholic Hierarchy conspired with the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System to prevent the broadcasting of the message of Jehovah's kingdom over stations under their control. For the essential facts on this, send to the Superintendent of Public Documents, Washington, D.C., for "Federal Communications Commission, Hearings Before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce, House of Representatives, Seventy-third Congress, Second Session, on H.R. 8301, April 10, 1934".

On pages 310-349 of this 363-page book is a statement by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society that is of real interest at this time. Some of the interesting contents of the statement may be

TOP

had from the headings: As to Use of Boycott Methods to Intimidate Radio Stations; Collusion Between Hierarchy and Federal Radio Commission; Truth About Signatures to the Petition; Jailed for Circulating the Petition; Affidavits of Boycotting Operations; Coercive Practices of Catholic Newspaper of St. Louis, Mo.; Execution of Judgments of Jehovah God; Boycotting Operations in Minnesota; Operation of the Catholic Boycott in Ohio; Coercion by Telegraph in Louisiana; A Huge, Conscienceless Religious Racket; The People Are Held as Prisoners by the Clergy; Immediate Investigation by Congress Recommended.

This is not the time or place to review all this, which is now a matter of history, but it is the time and place to mention that the Department of Justice has filed suits against both the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System, alleging that the two radio chains control the broadcast time of 268 of the 800 commercial broadcasting stations in the United States; and that among these 268 stations are 50 of the 52 clear channel stations in the country, and that 32 of these are controlled by the National Broadcasting Company.

Those that lie down with dogs must expect to get up with fleas. It would have been better for both the National Broadcasting Company and the Columbia Broadcasting System if they had been fair and square with Jehovah's witnesses and not been so absolutely under the skirts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other conscienceless religionists. These privately-owned operators of a public utility have betrayed the truth-loving Catholic and non-Catholic people of America to cater to their enslavers, the Hierarchy, and deserve no sympathy or respect from any decent or honest man.

REJOICE, IT IS AT HAND!

What is at hand, that sorrowing, deceived people in this distressed world should rejoice? Truly it would require a great and blessed event to radiate joy into people's hearts. Yes, such is the case. The grandest of all things is at hand, and the prospect is already causing multitudes to rejoice! What is it? The answer—God's kingdom!

To assist you in obtaining joy by a knowledge of God's righteous kingdom and its blessings, a timely 384-page book has been published, entitled

"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"

Your effort put forth to obtain and read this book will be greatly rewarded by the truth and joy you will gain. Send in the coupon below with a contribution of 25c and a copy will be mailed to you.

117 Adams St. **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send to me postpaid a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*, for which I herewith enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

A Glimpse at the United States Treasury

THE perfect foolishness of the interest system is disclosed to any honest person who knows how to figure 6 percent interest on 60-day notes. Compounding thus, $1 becomes $2 in 12 years, and ever thereafter in 12 years the entire amount doubles, so that in 1,163 years the grand total is $79,228,162,514,-264,337,593,543,950,336. This is just a very little bit less than the price of twelve earths of solid gold at the going price of $35 per Troy ounce. If Pope Adrian I, who reigned A.D. 771-795, had invested that dollar, and looked after his investment, and stayed alive, he could have had the whole works of this earth and eleven more of the same size, and all made of solid gold. But he up and died, and that spoiled everything. None of his successors were smart enough to invest the dollar and to see to it that the interest was paid willy-nilly every sixty days.

Many men have seen more or less clearly that humanity is chasing a will-o'-the-wisp when it tries to mortgage the future and protect itself from loss by promises to pay sometime in the future. A writer in the St. Paul *Pioneer Press* put it this way, in November, 1944:

> Lives and health are being sacrificed in war all over the world and carnage reigns to support the prevailing system. We lend our money and buy bonds, our supposed patriotism and reward is measured by the lure of interest returnable on our investment, and measured by this mercenary hypocrisy, as the avowed expression of many investors testify.
>
> When Congress again exercises its power to coin money and regulate the value thereof (U. S. Constitution), and I believe it eventually will do so, then, and not until then, can we get our government out of the mess brought on us as a result of gangster control of money the world over. By this I mean that they, the bankers, obtain from our government $100 for about 3 cents or the cost of printing paper money on government printing presses, and this money they loan back to the government, or to you, at a high rate of interest, plus collateral.

National Wealth and National Debt

The present total national wealth of the United States, carefully estimated by several authorities, is classified thus:

Land and improvements, mineral and timber	$184,000,000,000
Live stock	7,500,000,000
Manufacturing, machine tools, equipment	34,000,000,000
Miscellaneous productions assets	8,500,000,000
Railroads and public utilities	61,000,000,000
Stocks of goods and materials on hand	66,000,000,000
Gold and silver coins and bullion	21,500,000,000
Total	$382,500,000,000

This wealth was not quite all used up in World War II, but do you know that more than a fourth of it was spent in the year ending June 30, 1945? In that year the United States government expenditures were $100,030,000,000, which is $731 each for every man, woman and child in the country!

Let's make a little study of the national debt. Thirty years after the Civil War (in 1895) the public debt was down to but $1,096,913,120, which was only $15.91 per capita. This was not a serious burden; the country was young and growing. The per capita had been four times as much, back in 1870. The Spanish-American war did not affect the per capita debt seriously.

But along came the world wars. World War I boosted the debt to $25,482,034,-419, which was a per capita of $246.69, as of June 30, 1919. That was quite a load, amounting to well over $1,000 for the average family. But World War II was ten times as bad in its debt burden.

TOP

As of June 30, 1945, the debt stood at $258,682,187,410. This is a per capita of $1,853.01 and loads the average family with close to $8,000.

Present-Day Statesmen Worried

The present-day statesmen are worried about the size of this obligation, and have reason to be so. They do not wish to start the manufacture of printing-press money, yet the inflation process is under way. The talk, of course, is that no serious inflation is projected; but it is coming, just the same. It is like putting on coloring matter to beautify fruits and other attractions; there seems to be no good place to stop.

No great advantage comes to a man whose pay is raised from 40c to 60c or 65c an hour if everything that he buys, including his house rent, is boosted proportionately. Moreover, if he has no job, and cannot get one, he is in a tight spot; and that tight spot is just around the corner. Just a few months ago there were 53,000,000 Americans at productive work, with 11,000,000 in the armed services, but when all these men and women suddenly stop making ships and guns and planes and switch to making automobiles, washing machines and radios, how long will it be before everybody that can buy an automobile, a washing machine or a radio will have bought it? And then what will happen? Will the worker be sure of his job?

The national debt must be paid out of the national income, and that income goes up or down as the workers have work. In 1934, when there was no war, and but a small market, the income was but $49,455,000,000. Nine years later, with the war in full swing, the national income was $149,392,000,000, or more than three times what it was in the peace year just named. If the national income goes down, who will pay the debt?

If the national debt of the United States were all in $1 bills, laid end to end and side by side, the result would be a highway 20 feet wide for a distance of 317,000 miles, or thirteen times around the globe. End to end, in a single line, the debt would stretch 30,000,000 miles, or one-third the distance to the sun. The congressman that figured this one out said that if the bills were spread out they could be used to paper the entire state of Rhode Island, then the District of Columbia, and enough would be left to cover two counties of his home state, Vermont.

Hence the Monetary Conferences

It is not to be wondered at that the United Nations are trying to perfect a financial system better than the one now prevailing. A list of the coins and other moneys now in circulation is surprising, running into hundreds. But the list of coins is not an end to the complications. Suppose, for instance, you go to a banker and wish to exchange a bag of centavos for some other kind of coins. The first thing he will wish to know is, What kind of centavos are they? Do they come from Argentina, Bolivia, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Mexico, Honduras, Nicaragua, Peru, Philippine Islands or Portugal? Similar arguments would arise over the disposition of at least forty other coins that could be named. If you had a bag of piasters, the banker would wish to know right away if they were from Abyssinia, Cyprus, Egypt, French Indo-China, Mexico, Spain, Syria or Turkey.

Now suppose you were a banker, and your country had been suddenly thrust into a position where its influence in monetary matters was of world significance and importance. You would wish to do something to stabilize all the kinds of currency in circulation. The recent monetary conferences, at Bretton Woods and since then, have projected two organizations, a stabilization fund and a bank for reconstruction and development. Uncle Sam put up about one-fourth of the money necessary to get these organizations under way. There was political opposition (inevitably);

TOP

but the columnist Samuel Grafton went after the doubters, and what he said is so entertaining that it is reproduced for the delectation of *Consolation* subscribers. It appeared in the Newark *Evening News* thus:

NEW YORK—I pause to shed a tear today for certain of my unhappy fellow Americans.

For example, take Senator Taft, and some of his comrades, who seem to believe that the monetary conference at Bretton Woods is a kind of plot to do America out of $2,750,000,000. Plot! This world has gone through 20 years of hell trying to get, among other things, a stable monetary system for international trade.

During these 20 years, nations have gone off the gold standard, plop, plop, like high-divers in the newsreel.

Brazilians have had to burn coffee, millions of bags of it, because they couldn't sell it, while we have wondered what to do with our cotton in a naked world. That's a smart thing, of course; not to know what to do with cotton, in a world half of whose trousers are out at the tail.

During the first part of this incredible double-decade, we tried to break the jam by pumping credits into foreign nations. We didn't want their goods, so we virtually forced our funds on them, that they might go through the motions of buying from us for cash, our cash. We played store. So long as it was a case of our money on one side of the counter, and our goods on the other, we did a terrific business.

Since many of these foreign loans were broken up into small bits and sold to American investors, it can be said that we took money from our own people to buy goods to give to other countries. Then we made sure that American investors would, in too many cases, not be repaid, by refusing to take goods from these foreign countries; we made sure that our credit risks would be poor credit risks; we insisted that they be poor credit risks; what we did was as sensible as giving a man a cash loan, and then breaking his arm to make sure he could never do enough work to pay it off.

Now all of this dreary financial history seems to Senator Taft and his friends to have been quite sensible. But when a proposal is made to set up a world stabilization fund, through which all the countries of the world could mutually guarantee one another's currencies, and keep them steady, and prevent a repetition of the above nonsense, why, that strikes Senator Taft as a plot.

That, he thinks, is pretty sinister. Global charity, he mutters. So do his friends. Money poured down a sewer, they say. They find it inexplicably mad for the world to want to set up an $8,000,000,000 fund, by means of the operations of which the stability of every currency in the world could be maintained.

The world aches to work and earn its living, and that, to Senator Taft, appears to be a plot. The world is tired of reading the foreign exchange tables while holding a gun to its temple, just to be ready in case anything has gone wrong; the world wants something better than that; and that, again, seems to Senator Taft to be a conspiracy. The world wants to exchange goods for goods, money for money, and goods for money, at known values. Devious, says Senator Taft. Sounds pretty funny to him.

Oh, for the good old days, when the world used to make sense; when it burnt coffee instead of drinking it, and when we hid cotton away in warehouses under government loans, instead of selling it. That was good. That was sane. Senator Taft calls on us to be on our guard against a world that has suddenly gone stark, staring mad, a world that wants to produce food to be eaten, and clothes to be worn. We had better watch these dizzy trends. There is no telling what so sinister a world might do next. It might even outlaw war.

How 44,000 Citizens Escaped

◆ When the German armies came rushing into southern France, 44,000 United Nations citizens crossed into Spain. From there, on urgent representations by the British ambassador, they were permitted to cross into Africa and thus eventually reached home.

BEGIN RECONSTRUCTION WORK NOW

Not the uncertain, chance-taking reconstruction of visible earthly possessions and property, but the reconstruction of belief, faith and worship of the great God of universal supremacy. The first essential in so doing is to acquire information regarding His gracious purposes toward mankind and the world. To this end, during July a special reduced offer of 10 publications upon a contribution of only 25c is being offered to the people. All 10 contain each a vital and truthful message. Note the variety of important, timely subjects and questions that each will answer:

CHOOSING

Riches or ruin, which will you choose? How is the road to each identified today?

RELIGION REAPS THE WHIRLWIND

What has religion been sowing, that she shall reap a whirlwind?

THEOCRACY

How does God's Theocratic government differ from others? and when will it dominate world-wide?

FASCISM OR FREEDOM

How can you guard against the slyness of strangling fascism and attain the blessing of freedom?

CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY

Who are the conspirators? and what is their purpose?

SAFETY

Many evils lurk along one's path of life. How may sure safety from such be secured?

SATISFIED

Wherein lies the facts directing one to the possession of satisfaction?

GOD AND THE STATE

Are they united or opposed?

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

Where is the source of this blessed comfort?

"BE GLAD, YE NATIONS"

Is it possible in this confused, fearful world?

Enlightening and greatly educational will be the truly astounding yet comforting facts that may be gleaned from the pages of these 10 publications. Use coupon below and receive the special reduced offer now.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y.

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Theocracy, Fascism or Freedom, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Safety, Satisfied, God and the State, Comfort All That Mourn,* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Replacing Republics with Dictatorships

What institution is most intent on suppressing democracies?

Why Sunday Schools Have Failed

Sunday school attendance has fallen off greatly in recent years

Going Up to God's Mountain

Those who do are taught His ways and walk in His paths gladly

Greece, the Cradle of Democracy

Its inhabitants are among the most intelligent people on earth

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 700
July 17, 1946

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Replacing Republics with Dictatorships	3
Noteworthy Dispatches About France	5
Spain and Its Little Dictator	6
Philippine Islands and Mexico	7
Parochial Training Resultants	9
The Public School Wrecking Department	9
Saint Thomas Out for the Long Green	10
Looting the Libraries	11
Why Sunday Schools Have Failed	12
Failed to Heed God's Warning	14
Should I Send My Child to Sunday School?	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Going Up to God's Mountain	16
Witnessing at a Big Hospital in Texas	18
At the Last, Blessed with God's Truth	18
My First Book Study in Mississippi	19
Viewing the Puritans Otherwise	19
War or Peace, Which?	20
Accidental Poisoning	20
Man-made Peace Has Always Failed	21
Not a Question of Morals	22
In Greece, the Cradle of Democracy	22
Marvelous Capacity for Blundering	23
Castilians-Catalans-Galicians-Basques	24
Mental Sickness Is Costly	25
Remarks About Dogs	26
Radar	29
Evidence of Longevity Before the Flood	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Comforting Mourners

◆ On my first call the woman said: "I am a Catholic, and I do not want you to call again." But not forgetting the apostle Paul, who had once been an ardent religionist, I approached the house the next time in the territory. To my surprise, the woman said: "Well, it's you again. I thought I told you not to come here any more. Anyway I'll take that book (*"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*), but I do not want you to bother me." One cold day I decided to make another attempt to speak to this woman. When I rang the doorbell she stepped into the hall but would only speak to me through the glass. I was wearing a kerchief and indicated that I could not hear what she was saying. She opened the door and invited me to step inside. Then it was that I could tell she was in trouble, and shortly she began to explain to me how her mother had died just a few days before. One thing that bothered her was that her little boy wanted to know where his grandmother was and she told him "Gone to heaven". But she did not seem to believe this herself, and then confessed that she knew very little about the Bible and would like me to conduct a study in her home so that she would know the truth. It was near lunch time and I was invited to stay and have lunch with her and the boy, who would soon be home from school. To this I readily consented, and shortly the boy arrived. "Mother, whose rubbers are those?" he asked. "There is a young lady in the front room who I want you to go and speak to. I told you a lie the other day when I said grandmother had gone to heaven. Go and speak to her and she will tell you from the Bible where your grandmother is." Now I have a book study at this home, and once more it has been demonstrated that the Lord blesses persistent effort in accord with Theocratic instructions.—Canadian Kingdom publisher.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 17, 1946 | Number 700

Replacing Republics with Dictatorships

IT IS the ambition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is itself a self-perpetuating dictatorship, to do away with every republic, and put in instead dictators that will do its will. When dictators disappear and republics take their place, it is always a time of trial for the men that manage Catholic affairs. This was illustrated in the remarks of Cardinal Faulhaber, made to the Munich Catholic Congress in August, 1922. Speaking of the flight of Kaiser Wilhelm to Holland, and the rise of the German Republic, he said of the honest effort of the German people to govern themselves, "The revolution was perfidy and high treason and will go down in history forever with the mark of Cain." Cardinal Faulhaber was never against Hitler. When the paper-hanger was launching his ship of destruction of that same republic, the cardinal said, "We are fighting for our rights within the Nazi regime and not against it."

In a similar spirit of hatred for republics, and love of kings and dictators, the German bishops, at the height of Hitler's career, sent him a message expressing their "sincere readiness to cooperate to the best of their abilities". In 1935 the bishops instructed the people of the Saar to vote unanimously for the return to Germany under Hitler, and they did so; in 1936, when Hitler invaded Spain the bishops congratulated him on his fight against the Spanish Republic. In January, 1937, they repeated the compliment and promised their aid. In the summer of 1940 they announced that after Hitler had gained his objectives there would be special ceremonies of gratitude to the German troops and expressions of loyalty to Hitler. In the autumn of 1943 the bishops stated that Hitler's war was a heroic struggle to protect the homeland from Bolshevism. Instead, it was merely a part of the Vatican plan to grab control of the world. Hitler was unable to fulfill his mission.

Particularly rank was the pastoral letter of all the German Catholic bishops on the opening of World War II:

> In this decisive hour we admonish our Catholic soldiers to do their duty in obedience to the Fuehrer and to be ready to sacrifice their whole individuality. We appeal to the Faithful to join in ardent prayers that Divine Providence may lead this war to blessed success.

Pope and Hitler Worked Together

In the spring of 1933 the German Government and the Vatican concluded their concordat. Four years later, in the spring of 1937, when he was getting ready for World War II, the then pope issued his encyclical "Mit Brennender Sorge" so as to keep Hitler toeing the line. The Spanish war had then been under way less than a year. The pope was greatly interested in this, and it is common knowledge that without Catholic Hitler, Catholic Mussolini and Catholic politicians in Britain and America (or at least politicians susceptible to Catholic pressure) the Spanish Republic would be in existence to this day.

It is well known that the two men that did most to put the concordat across were the present pope and Franz von

TOP

Papen, one of the defendants at Nuremberg. For *his* share von Papen received the highest Papal decoration as "Defender of the Faith". Koeves, in his biography of von Papen, said: "The Concordat was a great victory for Hitler. It gave him the first moral support he received from the outer world." After Hitler's inauguration von Papen declared: "This is the order which is also approved by the pope . . . the new regime which is anti-liberal and anti-democratic must enjoy our complete and unrestricted confidence."

Nothing can change the fact that von Papen is a pious Catholic. So are or were Seyss-Inquart, Degrelle, Laval, Petain, Anton Pavelich, Tiso, Dollfuss, Seipel, Hitler, Thyssen, Salazar, Suener and Coughlin, nor can the fact be erased that when Hitler was on the toboggan, headed for destruction, and the draft for the German people's Home Guard army was made, the only members of the clergy, Protestant or Catholic, that were exempted were the Jesuits, whose child Hitler was.

A secular paper, published in London, caustically observes that:

> The Vatican remained silent when the victims were being hustled into German murder vans. The Vatican remained silent when the corpses were removed from the ovens of Maidenek and Oswiecim. The Vatican remained silent when the rocket bombs fell on London, remained silent while millions of innocents were murdered, remained silent while Hitler applied his doctrine of "divide and destroy" to entire nations. But when the attempt on Hitler's life failed, the Vatican broke its silence. Without delay, it sent a message of congratulation on Hitler's miraculous salvation.

Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia

When Germany collapsed it was natural that Russia should control the eastern part, where her troops were in possession, while the other Allies would get the west. It fell to the United States to receive the most Catholic part, and therefore the most difficult section. Its first appointments in Catholic Bavaria were characterized by the *New Republic* as "turning over the Bavarian people to the Vatican and political reaction". The United States zone in Germany, with its 13,308,000, is estimated to be 53 percent Catholic; the British zone, with its 22,-650,000, is estimated at 42 percent Catholic; the Russian zone, with its 24,234,-000, is estimated at 15 percent Catholic.

Four months, after the *New Republic's* charges, seemed to have changed matters, for when the Catholic bishops met at Fulda, as they always do in August, they got "let down" in good shape. The world's least competent advisers, they composed a letter to General Eisenhower making suggestions as to how his branch of the work could be better done, and, according to a copyrighted dispatch in the Pittsburgh *Press,* the "military government refused to transmit the letter and returned it to the bishops".

As to Austria, it is a matter of history that when Cardinal Innitzer, of Vienna, knew that Hitler was about to seize his country he ordered the church bells to ring out a greeting to the Nazis and sent a letter to the Nazi gauleiter assuring him of his wholehearted cooperation, and that of the other Austrian bishops, and wound up his letter with the words "Heil Hitler".

It is quite evident who betrayed Czechoslovakia. The "Reverend Father" Tiso and Adolf Hitler split the country in half, with Tiso himself in charge of the eastern half and responsible for the murder of thousands of Jews done to death by the Hlinka guards. Captured by U. S. troops, Catholic bishops urge his release from prison. Hitler was pleased that 10,000 church bells were turned into cannon for his use. This is a new role for church bells: they ordinarily awaken people, but in this new "service" they put persons to sleep, in death.

Four months after the war was over the Czechoslovaks raided a monastery at Tepla, arrested the abbot and 14 monks, and took over two radio transmitters, two field telephones and a quantity of munitions. The monastery had been a center of Nazi activity for years, and had kept in touch with their comrades in Bavaria. If the Catholic bishops at Fulda want to tell other people how to run things, why don't they run their own crowd properly?

Mussolini and Italy

Mussolini's invasion of Ethiopia had much to do with starting World War II. He himself was described by the pope as "a man sent by Providence, devoid of liberal prejudices". This was another way of saying that Mussolini was a man without principle, which is just what he was. Cardinal Schuster was so pleased with the gangster assault upon Ethiopia that he said grandiloquently and falsely, "On the fields of Ethiopia the Italian flag carries in triumph the Cross of Christ, breaks the chains of the slaves, and makes straight the way of the missionaries of the Gospel."

The pope recently commented on an Italian law limiting the political activity of priests: "The Catholic Church will never allow itself to be closed within the four walls of a temple. Separation of religion from life, or of the church from the world, is contrary to the Christian and Catholic idea." Maybe, instead of this judgment of the pope, you might like to have a word from your Savior on the same subject:

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.—John 15:19; 17:14-16.

Despite all its stubbornness the Vatican has to do some yielding. Thus a dispatch from Rome to the New York *Times,* discussing the fact that six months after the war ended the Fascists still had a large share in running things in Italy, had this remark: "The Vatican had its own little purge today when Archbishop Angelo Bartolomasi, head of all chaplains in the Italian Army, was forced to resign after violent press attacks accusing him of Fascist sympathies."

Noteworthy Dispatches About France

It is perfectly obvious to every student of France's affairs that the real reason why Hitler took such an easy walk through France, and clear down to the Pyrenees, was that he had the backing and active assistance of the French clergy. There now follow two dispatches. The first of these is from the radical New York *Labor Action* of October 30, 1944, and tells the truth just as it is:

Immediately after the Germans were driven out of Paris, one of the first demands of the French underground was addressed to the Vatican, asking for the removal of the archbishop of Paris, Emanuel Celestine Cardinal Suhard.

Since the fall of France, although many of the lower clergy aided the underground, the cardinal and his bishops worked openly with the German fascists and their agents, Petain and Laval. The cardinal aided in organizing the Vichy troops to be used against the underground, and was on the most friendly and confidential terms with the German high command. When thousands of Frenchmen were forcibly taken to Germany to slave for the Hitler war machine, he showed his approval by assisting the Germans even more than in the past. The cardinal and Petain worked closely on many matters of state, and in many of the Vichy governmental offices in France and abroad the cardinal had one of his bishops assisting the Vichyites.

The feeling against the cardinal and his bishops is so strong that on August 26, when de Gaulle was to attend services at the Cathe-

TOP

dral of Notre Dame, he notified the cardinal and the Rev. Beaussart, Archbishop of Notre Dame, that under no conditions must they appear at the services. The message was taken to the cardinal by Father Bruckberger, a Dominican priest who is a member of the underground. Bruckberger, in an interview with Helen Kirkpatrick of the Chicago *Daily News,* told her that the cardinal answered "I do not understand how the new government can begin in this anti-religious way".

The Vatican understands that if the French people can force the resignation of the cardinal and many of his bishops, the whole question of the Vatican's collaboration with fascism will begin to come out into the open. So for that reason Archbishop Spellman of New York was sent to France, and he, as a representative of the United States, tried to use pressure to keep the cardinal at his post.

Archbishop Spellman's role during the past year has become quite obvious. On his trips to Europe he spends all of his time at the Vatican and visiting Franco in Spain. Although his post is military vicar of the United States armed forces, he does not visit many of the army posts nor do we ever see him touring the camps in the Pacific. He appears at the Vatican and in the cities where the higher clergy is in trouble with the people for supporting Hitler.

These attempts to whitewash the Vatican and the higher clergy are tied up, of course, with the attempts to keep the workers of Europe from cleaning house of all collaborators in industry and the government as well as in the higher clergy. Because when the house cleaning begins the Vatican knows that a real good job will be done.

Compare the above statement of facts with the following untruthful and hypocritical statement sent out by the Religious News Service, published in the New York *Times* 18 days later, to offset it. Without a reasonable doubt, it was written by a Jesuit and intended to pull the wool over the eyes of Americans so that they would draw the erroneous conclusion that France is full of Protestants, and that the priests there are not politicians merely, but are really "ministers".

PARIS (Religious News Service)—Liberation of France is creating a new phenomenon in social life—participation of clergymen in French politics. Priests and pastors are serving on local liberation committees throughout the freed areas and are holding other civil posts of importance. They are called upon to exercise moral authority in settling disputes, and many liberation committees led by pastors have been able to calm passions and avoid violence. Inclusion of Protestant and Catholic ministers on committees of liberation was first urged in 1943 by the French Provisional Committee in Algiers in recognition of the part played by the clergy in the resistance movement.

Spain and Its Little Dictator

At the time when Hitler was pushing along through southern Russia toward the shores of the Caspian sea, an Allied observer visited Franco in his private apartment. He saw on his desk an autographed picture of Pope Pius XII, and on either side of it were inscribed photographs of their fellow religionists, Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. A year later, the picture of the pope was the only one that remained.

The pope makes no bones of his affection for the man that perjured himself and betrayed the Spanish Republic. He thinks that was just right. On November 19, 1945, he broadcast a nine-minute address in Spanish to the Spanish people and at the end of it extended a papal benediction to Franco, and to his political and religious comrades.

Professor Harold J. Laski, of the British government, is one of the few politicians that have the courage to mention the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as at the bottom of Spain's troubles. Speaking by radio from Britain to a Madison Square Garden rally he taunted the Roman Catholic Church in Spain as desiring to remain a rich monopolist at the expense of mass poverty; he taunted the

TOP

statesmen of Britain and America with their fear of the hostility of the Vatican if they dared support a Spanish Republic, and he put the heat on both kinds of hypocrites by saying:

> Our peoples didn't make the immense sacrifices of this war to perpetuate either a tyranny like that of Franco, or an unedifying mythology like a Vatican-sponsored King of Spain trying hastily to learn the vocabulary of the Four Freedoms while making it painfully evident that he finds no meaning in the words. It is time that the democratic powers become the trustees of democracy. It is time that they regarded their trusteeship not as a thing of which they're ashamed but as a thing of which they can be proud.

The Hierarchy was greatly incensed at the Laski broadcast. It does not like to have people tell the truth about Spanish conditions. A Catholic Englishwoman, Mavis Bacca, went to Spain to see conditions for herself. When she saw too much she was thrown into a concentration camp, where she stayed eight months. While in there, she states, she saw 20 pious Catholic guards torturing the breasts of a nude girl with lighted cigarettes and saw pregnant women relieved by abortion so that they could get on with their appointed tasks. Why does not the pope mention some of these things in his broadcasts to Spain? He lacks the intestines necessary.

Chile and Colombia

On May 12, 1945, the "Reverend Father" José Maria Caro, archbishop of the Catholic Church at Santiago, Chile, seems to have been connected in some way with a mass held for Benito Mussolini at the Catholic Temple of National Gratitude. Four persons were arrested and several were injured in disorders that followed. The archbishop seems to have been rewarded for his Fascist sympathies. A year and five days passed away and a wireless came through to the New York *Times* that Caro Rodriguez, archbishop of Santiago, Chile, has been made a cardinal. It doubtless is the same gentleman, the difference in surnames following a Spanish custom of sometimes indicating the name of the mother of a distinguished personage.

The pope seems to apprehend that an educational campaign is under way in South America. In a broadcast to a Catholic congress at Bogotá, speaking in Spanish and of Jesus he said:

> Let us ask him to preserve the entire unalterable sacred deposit of your faith without allowing it to be contaminated by contact with a propaganda, as audacious as it is insidious, which would now wish to transform into a missionary country a people which . . . count four centuries of irreproachable christianity.

Philippine Islands and Mexico

Bishops sometimes get caught when carrying on their seditious work against republican forms of government. In its issue of March 12, 1946, the Des Moines *Tribune* contained the following Associated Press dispatch:

> MANILA, PHILIPPINES (AP)—A Catholic bishop of Manila was among hundreds of Filipinos accused of treason in people's court Tuesday as special prosecutors rushing to meet a March 15 deadline brought total indictments to more than 3,400. Cesar Maria Guerrero, auxiliary bishop, was accused of placing his imprimatur on a seditious Japanese-sponsored magazine, of urging intermarriages with Japanese and of praying for Nipponese victory.

As late as December 19, 1945, Lombardo Toledano, Mexican labor leader, stated that on December 4 he had submitted to the Mexican government exact data and convincing proofs that the Sinarquist Union, a Catholic organization, was receiving smuggled arms from the United States, with a view to putting Ezequiel Padilla, a candidate for the presidency of Mexico, into office by force of arms. If thus placed in office he would, of course, be merely a dictator, subservient to those who placed him.

TOP

United States of America

In Fact, in its issue of February 11, 1946, has the following as its leading headlines: "(Copyright; Exclusive) Suppressed Dept. of Justice Document First Evidence Father Coughlin Was Paid Nazi Agent." The story occupies the entire issue of that courageous publication, issued by George Seldes and published at 25 Astor Place, New York.

It is less than seven years since Coughlin's Christian Front conspired to grab the United States government. The Brooklyn leader Cassidy, with others of the gang, was booked to blow up the United States Custom House, the General Post Office and the Federal Reserve Bank, their thought being that they would cause conditions here to become similar to those then prevailing in Germany, where a demented paper-hanger, backed by the "Church", really thought that he could grab the world. When the FBI investigated the Christian Front outfit they found a number of arsenals containing bombs, rifles, ammunition, powder, dynamite and arms stolen from the arsenals of the National Guard, but the gang went free. Of course, since the discovery of the atomic bomb, all that stuff looks like the playthings of a child not yet permitted outside of the nursery, but it was serious enough in 1939-1940.

We shall have to wait to see, but others besides ourselves have noted the strange, foreboding fact that the institution which most loudly claims to represent Christ in the earth is the one that is most persistently devoted to suppressing democracies, and has even taught little children to think that it is a mortal sin to be a liberal, i.e., to have regard for the rights of the common people, the poor, to whom Jesus said He was specially sent.

In a special dispatch to the Buffalo *Evening News* the columnist Edgar Ansel Mowrer inquired whether, if Roman Catholics should become a majority, they would permit himself and other dissenting minorities the full exercise of all the rights which the Roman Catholic minority (15 percent of the population) now enjoys. We can tell Mr. Mowrer that the answer to his question is emphatically *No.* All they desire, according to their own oft-repeated statements, is to get in full control and they would absolutely kill anybody that would dare write as Mr. Mowrer writes. Here is what he said:

In Italy I watched my former acquaintance, Achille Ratti, as Pope Pius support Fascism against the liberal Italian monarchy, suppress the Catholic democratic Partito Popolare to please Mussolini and receive in exchange a concordat, a restoration of temporal power and a considerable sum of money. The Vatican condemnation of Fascism came only some years later. In Berlin in 1932 and 1933 I watched with horror the democratic Catholic Center Party slowly abate its resistance to the Nazis, with Msgr. Kaas, its titular head, yielding to arguments from Rome until the final capitulation to Hitler. In Spain, in 1936, I spoke with Spanish clergymen who outlined with indignation the pressure they were under "from above" to support the Fascist usurper, Francisco Franco. And again, in France, in 1940, support of the anti-Republican forces by a large section of the Catholic Hierarchy was visible and avowed. These instances, I submit, were too systematic to be accidental. The Vatican was supporting Fascism against democracy.

Up to the Neck in Clover

◆ If as alleged, Rexford Guy Tugwell, governor of Puerto Rico, lives in regal splendor in a castle upon which $500,000 was spent in one year for repairs alone; and on top of that has, at government expense, eight automobiles at his disposal, and thirty household servants, and his necessary household expenses; and on top of that has a salary of $10,000 a year, then it would seem that he has fallen into clover up to his neck. He is generally regarded as a good administrator.

If all this is true, as alleged, he seems

TOP

to have been more clever than General Jorge Ubico, president of Guatemala, who lost his job because he boosted his salary up to $150,000 a year. Despite that, he was considered a capable administrator, developing highways and airports, fostering primary education, and eliminating some graft and some crime. He held his job as president for 13 years and 5 months.

Parochial Training Resultants

THREE parishioners of St. Dominick's Roman Catholic Church, New York city, attended mass, or at least the first part of the mass, then slipped out and into the priest's garage and stole from his car his radio and a clock worth $100. One of the lads was 16, and the two others were each 20 years of age. These boys had been improperly educated. It is wrong to steal, even from a priest, and the boys should have been taught that.

The London *Catholic Herald* was indiscreet enough to boast that in the last fourteen years out of 108 electrocutions of murderers in the Huntsville, Texas, state prison, 87 went out of this life Roman Catholics. That is a little more than 80 percent in a state in which less than 10 percent of the people are Catholic. This seems sufficiently clear as to the wrong education these boys received.

Men and boys that have been parochially educated have strange ideas about things. Thus the Associated Press had a copyrighted dispatch in the Corpus Christi, Texas, *Times* having reference to some goings on in San Mateo, Mozoquilpan village, Mexico, reading:

Catholic residents of the village in near-by Mexican state were summoned by the unaccustomed tolling of the bells of their church. When they gathered, unidentified persons incited them to attack the homes of local evangelists, members of a Protestant sect. The demonstrators dragged numerous evangelists into the street and beat and stoned them. Police authorities quickly restored order. No arrests were reported.

This all seems regular. The bird with his collar turned backwards that rang the bell and incited the mob is unidentified, but the mob does his will and there are no arrests. The same system was used at St. Bartholomew's massacre, and always before and always afterwards.

Occasionally there is a slip and news gets out about the priests that, if the system were perfect, would not be permitted. Here is one that appeared in the Scranton *Times:*

PRIEST AND NURSE ARE FOUND DEAD IN APARTMENT IN WEST

Los Angeles, Nov. 18 (U.P.)—Police chemists today analyzed capsules found in an apartment beside the bodies of the Rev. Gustavo Gonzales, twenty-nine, Catholic priest, and Isabel Ucman, thirty-six, nurse. Both appeared to be poison victims, officers said. Eunice Hager, nurse and friend of Miss Ucman, told police Miss Ucman telephoned her asking her to come to the apartment immediately for an emergency. The priest was dead and the nurse dying when she arrived, Miss Hager said. There were three glasses near by, two containing ginger ale, and a number of capsules. An unmailed letter written by Miss Ucman said she and the priest were married secretly four years ago at Mexico City. They met at Los Angeles General Hospital where she was employed and he was making sick calls, the letter said. The priest was an assistant at St. Vibiana's Cathedral.

The Public School Wrecking Department

◆ It is very interesting that the wrecking of public schools has become a considerable industry; also, that no parochial schools are ever wrecked; also that the names and religions of the boys doing the wrecking are concealed from the public; also that parochial pupils

TOP

have done immense damages to Protestant churches and Jewish synagogues. It all hangs together beautifully.

On a Sunday night in the summer of 1944, three youths broke into a public school in the Bronx, smashed glass in doors, poured ink and glue on books, tore the principal's record books, and took a fire axe and demolished four new typewriters, besides several filing cabinets and book cases. Estimated damages, $2,000. Eight months later, three nine-year-old boys broke into a public school in the East New York section of Brooklyn, and they were not students of the public school which they destroyed. In 21 classrooms they hacked desks and other furniture, smashed window panes, mutilated pictures, set small fires and chopped the keys and wires of a grand piano. Estimated total damages, $5,000. Who put them up to it? *Who?*

Saint Thomas Out for the Long Green (?)

CERTAINLY 'Saint Thomas the Apostle', if you can believe "The Messenger" put out by his church in Kansas City, is not in the religious business for his health. The first remark is about the bingo party and drawing; that smacks of money. The third remark is about the sale of tickets in the parish; that also smacks of money. The fifth remark is also about the sale of tickets, and the remark itself states that it was a "financial success". The seventh remark says of the work of the bingo ticket sellers, "About $400 will remain after expenses are paid." The next item advertises, "The next event, Fall Card Party in November." Thus, out of the first nine items in the church paper six have a financial aspect; for it is reasonably certain that plenty of money will change hands at the card party.

There is no information at hand as to just how much "Saint Thomas" charges for masses now. When he was on earth he did not know anything about them; neither did anybody else; for they are not mentioned in the Scriptures. But the next item says, and you can be sure there was money in the back of the head of the man who wrote the appeal, "In your charity pray for the repose of the soul of James Shea and Ed Mason." Looking ahead in the paper it appears that for James Shea masses were sold to two families, for delivery on Monday and Friday. James is stone dead, and the money which the Girten and Broll families paid for these masses is worse than thrown away. The Ed Mason masses were sold to five different groups, for delivery on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday. The five groups also paid for something that is absolutely worthless.

The little paper explains that "St. Thomas Church needs a new set of Black Vestments, Chasuble and Dalmatics. Perhaps you may be thinking of a memorial gift in honor of your deceased parents or relatives". That has a money ring to it.

It has often been noticed that although Catholics comprise only one-seventh of the population of the United States, yet they have a great share of the orphan asylums. It was Mark Twain that noticed that a seemingly natural arrangement was a monastery on one hill, a convent on the next one, and an orphans' home in between. Anyway, "Saint Thomas" asks for $350 toward the orphans' building fund.

The paper doesn't say how much is necessary to get a "Plenary Indulgence", but gives this information:

Do you know (1) there is a Plenary Indulgence attached to making the stations of the cross; (2) An additional Plenary Indulgence applicable to the souls in purgatory when you make them on the day you receive Holy Communion. (When you gain a Plenary Indulgence it means that all temporal pun-

TOP

ishment due to sin is removed from the soul.) This is a wise investment—it benefits yourself and also the souls in Purgatory.

Inasmuch as there is no such place as "Purgatory", all the money that is taken in to keep people from staying there too long is all clear velvet. And, to tell the truth, it does not sound like Thomas, but like the one mentioned in Ezekiel 28:18:

Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

The Foremen Are Human Also

SOMEBODY is always discovering something new, and it seems that Robert H. Keys, who used to be a foreman, has discovered the fact, and announced it, that foremen are human, the same as other workers. The National Labor Board didn't seem to have that idea, according to the columnist Peter Edson, but they probably have it by now.

According to Mr. Edson, Mr. Keys is young, married, well-educated, gentlemanly, grammatical, and industrious, and Edson goes on:

He was, he says, sick and tired of seeing good foremen in the Detroit area called into the office, handed a check for a couple weeks' pay and summarily fired. He was tired, too, of seeing the ways in which labor was sometimes kicked around, and of the ways some labor didn't give management a good day's work.

It is always best to get out of the way of a young man with an idea. Mr. Keys thought it would be well to get the foremen together, and so he organized the Foremen's Association of America, and has already made history with it.

Did you notice that when John L. Lewis wanted to raise the wages of the soft coal workers, the mine foremen were placed in the very center of the whole controversy?

Looting the Libraries

BECAUSE a German soldier was shot in a near-by street, the Royal Society Library in Naples was burned to the ground. Because each bookplate in the Louvain library showed the burning of the university in World War I, the whole 900,000 books in the library were burned in World War II. And, for no reason at all, the Jewish Theological Seminary in Lublin, together with its books, was burned. Sixty to seventy percent of all Polish libraries were destroyed, or their contents, or selections therefrom, were carried elsewhere. The libraries of Russia were winnowed of their best books. The same was done with between 500 and 600 libraries in Yugoslavia, with 411 in Czechoslovakia, and similar ransackings in Greece, Luxembourg and Belgium.

Jehovah's witnesses stand for free education of those who are being destroyed for lack of knowledge, and so they resented all this, as also the seizure of a fifth of world art, found hidden among Nazi loot, in 530 secret hiding places in Germany. The Toronto *Daily Star* had this to say in its issue of June 2, 1945, under the engaging title "Bible Students Save Art". What United States paper, tied hand and foot by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, would have either the honesty or the courage to give Jehovah's witnesses such notice?

A collection of 25 to 30 tapestries and 50 pictures looted from Holland by Himmler and re-looted by liberated Russian and Polish

TOP

slave laborers, has been recovered through the efforts of German "Bible Students" who spent six years in prison for their religious beliefs, stated Lieut.-Col. Geoffrey F. Webb, British chief of monuments, fine arts and archive sections of supreme headquarters at Paris.

These Dutch treasures had been installed in a castle at Wewelsburg that had been used by Himmler as a sort of finishing school for his Black Guards. The freed slaves raided the castle, making off with the treasures.

Five members of the International Bible Students' Union, who had been imprisoned in a tiny barbed-wire enclosure near by since 1939, appealed to the Russians to return these "treasures of mankind" and stood guard until British troops arrived. Before they left Himmler's elite guards had set fire to the castle, evidently to prevent the return of the treasures to their rightful owners.

Why Sunday Schools Have Failed

RELIGIOUS leaders have expressed great concern over the fact that Sunday school attendance has fallen off considerably during the last two decades. Comparison between statistics of 1944 and 1928 show that enrollment dropped about 4,000,000 in the Protestant Sunday schools. A candid examination of both the origin and present-day purpose of Sunday schools will show that the causes for this trend are not superficial, but are rooted in the system's very history and foundation.

If Sunday schools were of divine origin and arrangement, and had God's approval, then surely something would be written in the Bible concerning the same. But, shocking though the news may be to honest believers in the system, still the fact remains that nowhere in the Sacred Record is reference or inference made to an institution like a Sunday school as we know it today. It was centuries after the canon of the Bible was completed with the falling asleep of the apostles that Sunday schools came into existence, and therefore it is necessary to refer to secular history, which is rather hazy on the subject.

The *Encyclopedia Americana* says that Carlo Borromeo, a cardinal of the Roman Catholic Church who lived from 1538 to 1584, "may also be regarded as the founder of the modern Sunday school." As to the Protestant schools the *Encyclopædia Britannica* says that "Robert Raikes established his first Sunday school in Gloucester, England, in 1780". (The *Americana* says that it was in 1781.) Continuing the *Britannica* says: "The idea, however, did not originate with Raikes. Among earlier pioneers in this field were Joseph Alleine, the Puritan Father, who founded Sunday schools in England in the 17th century, and John Wesley, who held Sunday classes in Savannah, Georgia, in 1737. Yet, by reason of his achievements in organization, Raikes is justly regarded as the founder of the English Sunday school."

McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia* adds its testimony when it says: "It is not difficult to determine, from the history of the times, who was probably more instrumental than any other man in establishing and diffusing the system of gratuitous and Christian instruction in those schools. It was the Rev. John Wesley, who, for more than thirty years prior to the first Sunday-school of Raikes, had been in the habit of assembling children in various parts of England for the purpose of religious instruction."

The first Sunday school union in London was formed in 1803, and in 1824 the American Sunday School Union was organized. It was in 1872 that the uniform international Sunday school system was set up. When attendance

TOP

reached its peak in 1928 there were only 29,000,000 enrolled throughout the world.

These historical citations testify to the fact that the Sunday-school idea originated with men, and not with God. Men, and not God, established Sunday schools for the purpose of teaching religion, which consists of creedal dogmas and doctrines founded upon the traditions of men and not on the truth of the Bible. Today many people wonder whether such practice should be continued. "Rev". Philip M. Widenhouse, member of the Federal Council of Churches, has said:

> There are many who feel that the present-day church school is on its way out and Protestantism should be devoting its attention to the "teaching function" of the church, recognizing that Christian principles were taught long before the modern Sunday school came into existence, and may be taught long after it has ceased to be. Pessimism regarding the future of the Sunday school is certainly grounded in fact, for at the present rate of loss the Sunday school will cease to be within thirty years.

This is not to be wondered at when one sees how far Sunday schools have failed to fulfill their original purpose as expressed by John Wesley. On July 18, 1784, he wrote, "Who knows but some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians?" Instead of producing genuine Christians, it is an admitted fact that Sunday schools have had another goal and purpose. Dr. Jesse M. Bader expresses it thus: "Sunday school teachers have the greatest job in the community because they are making Christian bankers, Christian statesmen and Christian civic leaders."

Now, what is a "Christian banker" or a "Christian statesman" or a "Christian civic leader"? To be a Christian *in fact*, and not in name only, would require one to be a follower of Christ Jesus and His teachings. Did Christ aspire to be a banker or a statesman or a civic leader? No, He did not. He divested himself of His heavenly riches and glory and took on the form of a servant born in the humbleness of a manger. As He grew He learned the carpenter's trade (not banking and politics). Though He possessed power and ability as a perfect creature far above imperfect men about Him, yet He did not strive after material wealth and position; He had not where to lay His head. This is the example Christ Jesus left for true Christians to follow.—Philippians 2:5-8; Matthew 8:20.

As to Christ's teachings, what did He say about rich men and political statesmen? First of all, He told the rich young ruler if he would get life he should sell all of his possessions, give to the poor and then follow Christ. He could not be a servant of mammon and also a follower of Christ. Would it not be harder for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven than it would be for a camel to go through the eye of a needle? Christ said that His kingdom was not of this world of political intrigue and diplomacy. (Luke 18:18-25; John 18:36) Moreover a faithful follower of Christ Jesus, the apostle James, said that if persons claiming to be in a covenant with God are friends of this world, like many politicians and statesmen, then they are spiritual adulterers and fornicators, and as such they are the enemies of God. To this James added his warning of what is in store for rich men of this old world. (See James 4:4 and 5:1-6.) It is because Sunday schools have endeavored to incubate and hatch such pseudo-Christians that they are without God's blessing and have come under His condemnation. The failure of Sunday schools is due to the fact that they are of human origin and are institutions founded for the purpose of promulgating the traditions of men. However, condemnation is upon them because they have failed to heed God's warning that He sent to them, but instead have persisted in their self-appointed business.

TOP

Failed to Heed God's Warning

In 1904 a book was published, *The New Creation,* and over 900,000 copies were distributed in the most important languages. On page 544, under the heading "The Influence of Sunday Schools", three reasons were given to show that these systems of men are not Scripturally founded.

(1) The Sunday schools have been injurious to Christian parents, in that they have led them to consider themselves relieved of the parental responsibility placed upon them by the Lord. The Sunday-school teacher is often thoroughly incapable for such a responsibility, often a novice as respects children and their proper training . . . Such a teacher is given the place of the parent in respect to the most important of all parental duties. (2) The Sunday school is a decided disadvantage to the children of Christian parents, because they do not get from the Sunday-school teachers the kind of instruction which the intelligent and conscientious parent could and should give. (3) The Sunday-school arrangement is reacting disadvantageously upon both parent and child from another standpoint: it is causing the children to lose respect for their parents . . . Undoubtedly it has much to do with the present-day condition of the so-called "Christian world", in the matter of disobedience to parents, family insubordination, etc. . . . if he [the child] sees the parent's veneration turned from God and his Word and directed toward a clerical class, so as to receive supposed divine messages through them, and without the exercise of reason or the study of God's Word, the influence upon the child is that of superstition and subordination to priestcraft—an unhealthy condition as respects spiritual development.

Should I Send My Child to Sunday School?

In the minds of many parents, even parents who themselves never attend church, the question arises as to whether they should send their children to Sunday school or not. This very question was asked, and answered from the Bible by a book called *Children.* Since its publication in 1941 nearly 3,500,000 have been printed; so, no doubt, many have it on their bookshelves. It states:

Shall the child be sent to the Sunday school of some religious organization to there receive instruction? No; for the reason that religious organizations do not teach the Bible, which is the way of righteousness. If the parents love their children they must and will instruct them at home in the Word of God and will take their children with them to the class or company where the Bible is carefully and systematically studied, and there require the children to sit quietly and learn; and when they have advanced sufficiently they will let the children participate in the study. Such is the rule which God has made known, and that is the only proper rule to follow. The rule or rules which God made known to the Israelites, his typical chosen people, apply to all persons who enter into a covenant with God to do his will. . . .

What, then, are the rules which God has announced concerning the parents and their responsibility to teach their children? Let the Word of God answer: "Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy son's sons . . . "—Deuteronomy 4:9, 10.

After announcing to his covenant people the rules which they must obey God says to them: "Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. . . . " —Deuteronomy 11:18-21.

Note these specific commandments concerning the teaching of the children: . . . "And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children

TOP

to observe to do, all the words of this law." —Deuteronomy 32:46.

The parents who have agreed to do the will of God must teach their children to love God: "And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children . . . "—Deuteronomy 6:5-8. . . .

Parents who love God will keep always in mind concerning their children that the life of the child is involved and that it is of the greatest importance that the child should be instructed from its youth onward as to what God requires of those who shall find life everlasting. [Pages 267-271]

In all of these scriptures there is nothing that would warrant the Sunday-school idea. All of these Bible citations are very specific that it is the parents' responsibility to first learn God's law and then teach His commandments to their children.

The Senator Was Wrong

When one has this proper Scriptural understanding he can appreciate how wrong the senator was who sponsored a resolution (S. Res. 86) in support of "World's Sunday School Association". On February 26, 1945, this so-called "Christian statesman" said: "I am a staunch believer in the Sunday school. I was brought up by a Quaker father and mother. I wish it were possible for every boy and girl not only to have Sunday-school training but also to be a regular attendant at church. The church and Sunday school have done more to establish good citizenship and righteous government in America than any other influence."

The facts do not support the assertion. The Chicago *Sun* (June 2, 1945) quoted the "Rev." Alan W. Watts, chaplain of Northwestern University, as saying that less than 8 percent of the population of the United States has "a real interest" in religion. Said this Episcopal priest: "Only 40 percent of the people of America belong to any kind of religious organization, and of that 40 percent a mere 15 to 20 percent is in any sense active."

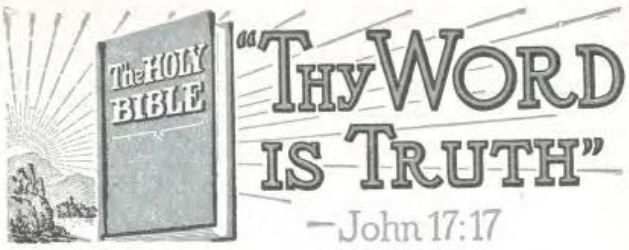
No, Sunday schools have not established "good citizenship and righteous government in America". After a hundred years of effort look at the brood Sunday schools have incubated in these "last days": "covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents ... despisers of those that are good . . . lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." (2 Timothy 3:1-6) Christians? Nay, Senator, nay!

Sunday schools are not supported by the Bible; Sunday schools were established by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to teach young children the catechism; Sunday schools were set up by Protestants in imitation of Catholicism; Sunday schools have made neither good citizens nor Christians; Sunday schools are indeed a failure! Therefore, you honest and sincere parents who see these Sunday-school houses of religion crumbling and falling, flee. Flee to the Theocratic Kingdom mountains mentioned by Christ Jesus in Matthew 24, and, in such haven of security, teach your loving children the precepts and commandments of Jehovah God, that they too may live in the New World long after Sunday schools have been forgotten.

Bombs

◆ The Office of Chemical Warfare Service reported that 1,661,000 bombs were dropped by the Army Air Force in the European theater and of these 6.3 percent were incendiaries. Whereas in the Pacific theater 617,000 bombs of all types were dropped; 17 percent were fire bombs. Added together 2,278,000 bombs were rained down, of which approximately 10 percent were the pyrophoric type.

TOP



Going Up to God's Mountain

IN THESE days we are witnessing the fulfillment of the words of Micah 4:2: "Many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem." The mountain of the Lord to which men of good-will out of all nations are now going up is the established kingdom of Jehovah God by His Messianic King, Christ Jesus.

On this earth the highest political "mountain" of this thing called "Christendom" is the United Nations organization. It tries to poke its summit up above the "mountain of the Lord" and to dominate all the earth. Hence it is opposed to the universal domination of Jehovah's kingdom by Christ. It assumes to stand in the "holy place" where God's kingdom rightfully stands. Therefore, according to Jesus' prophecy concerning this end of the world, it is the "abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet". (Daniel 11:31; 12:11) That 'desolating abomination' will never measure up to the perfections and abilities of God's kingdom by Christ, and hence will fail. At the coming battle of Armageddon this "mountain" will be abased to the grave, but Jehovah's Theocratic Government or "mountain" will continue to be "exalted above the hills" for evermore.—Micah 4:1.

"And peoples shall flow unto it." (Micah 4:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) These follow after Jehovah's faithful remnant of anointed witnesses who take the lead in the present-day march to God's kingdom. Due to the great publicity work of these witnesses since A.D. 1919 millions have heard the good news of the establishment of God's "mountain" or kingdom, and many thousands have joyfully accepted the message, turned their backs on religion, and turned their steps toward the glorious mountain of The Theocracy. Like a great river, made up of streams from all the nations and being continually enlarged as thousands more join the movement into the Kingdom, these "peoples" of good-will toward God and His kingdom flow to it and openly and actively take their stand on His side. This the Devil, by his demonized rulers of "Christendom", has viciously tried to prevent and to turn the flow of such peoples back, into the broad road leading to the "Dead sea" of destruction at Armageddon. This effort continues to fail. The combined demon forces and rule cannot halt the ingathering and flow of the peoples, the Lord's "other sheep", unto The Theocracy until all such are gathered into the "one fold" under Kingdom protection, as foretold at John 10:16. Standing immovably on that side and there holding fast their integrity toward God, those "other sheep" will survive Armageddon and form the "great multitude" that He will thereafter use to fill the earth with a righteous offspring in joyous obedience to the divine mandate once given to Adam.—Genesis 1:28; 9:1, 7.

Regardless of their nationality by birth the persons of good-will are given God's gracious invitation to come up to the "mountain of the LORD". (Micah 4:2) Those who will form the "great multitude" of Armageddon survivors now come out of all nations, kindreds, people and tongues. (Revelation 7:9, 10) They will form the nations who under The Theocratic Government will glorify God on earth; and concerning them it is written: "Rejoice, ye nations, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all

TOP

ye nations; and let all the peoples praise him." (Romans 15:10, 11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin) "Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."—Revelation 15:4.

These "other sheep" of the Lord are not called to go to heaven. They do not go to heaven and never will go up there. Their everlasting inheritance will be on the cleansed and perfected earth. They hear the remnant boldly proclaiming that God's kingdom was set up at His enthroning of His King in 1914 and that the Kingdom is here, to destroy the wicked and to bless the obedient and faithful. Hence they go up to that "mountain of Jehovah", to wit, to "mount Zion", and take their stand publicly and outspokenly on the side of the great God and His everlasting Government of peace and righteousness. Their eyes have been opened to see the anti-Jehovah "abomination of desolation" presumptuously standing in the "holy place", and they unhesitatingly obey Jesus' command to forsake "Christendom" and her organized religion and to flee to the "mountains", namely, to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, who constitute The Theocracy. They make a full and irrevocable dedication of themselves to God by Christ Jesus, and devote themselves undividedly to the Kingdom, and to its praise and service. They become publishers for the Lord God and strive to increase the numbers of publishers of the Kingdom by informing others of good-will and inviting them to take a like course, to join the company of those going up to the "mountain of Jehovah", The Theocratic Government.

The number "ten" applies to ALL the nations from which these of good-will come forth; and another prophet describes their action, in this phrase: "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities: and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men [all of good-will] shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew [Christ Jesus, the great Judean, who leads in Jehovah's praises], saying, We will go with you [remnant of Jehovah's anointed witnesses]: for we have heard that God is with you."—Zechariah 8:20-23.

They seek Jehovah's "mountain" or Theocratic Government in order to worship Him and serve Him at His temple. They forsake confused religion, which is devilism or demonism, and join God's remnant in exposing religion as of the Devil and as against Jehovah's kingdom. Hence they say to those of a hearing ear: "Let us go up to the house of the God of Jacob." The name "Jacob" applies in a modern sense to The Christ, Jesus the Head and the church which is His body. The "God of Jacob" is Jehovah. The "other sheep" now acknowledge: "Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in Jehovah his God." (Psalm 146:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) "Jehovah of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge." (Psalm 46:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those going up to His mountain disdain the criticism and persecution of the present time and courageously associate themselves with Jehovah's witnesses and shoulder a goodly portion of the witness work and its responsibilities. In this course they must maintain their integrity, by constancy and by faithfulness to their obligations to God and never permitting anything to entice and turn them away from God's "mountain" and its house of worship to Him. Their reward will be eternal life in the New World of righteousness.

TOP

Witnessing at a Big Hospital in Texas

MY PAL found the truth fifteen years ago; I found it twenty-five years ago; now we are both old men. We have to work to live. We cannot keep an accurate account of our Kingdom work, as do others, but we witness as we work. Our job is to help keep this 5,500-bed hospital clean, and to show the inmates to the different wards and clinics.

It is a matter of great regret that there is so much waste here. Nothing served at breakfast is saved for dinner; nothing served for dinner is saved for supper. I see enormous quantities of the finest foods on earth thrown away daily. These wastes include meats, breads, cakes, and vegetables.

We have hundreds of paralytics. They are in tender, capable hands of good doctors and nurses. I see nurses who never stop for eight hours at a time, mothering them, loving them and weeping for them when they come off duty. I wish I knew how to witness to these tender-hearted nurses! They are too tired to study much after their day's work is ended. Nurses are grand, in many ways.

The insane wards are filled to the limit. Strong men guard them, and brave nurses are again on the scene to doctor them and mother them.

Daily I see the men who go to the operation clinics; I see the marvels of modern surgery, but witness also those who lose both eyes, or both arms, or two legs and one arm. It is wonderful how the nurses comfort these unfortunates, teach them how to use their artificial limbs, and never murmur or complain. There is endless work writing friends, parents, wives and sweethearts for those who have no hands. I wonder does the public know these who do this unselfish work for others; and how can we best reach them with the Kingdom message.

In this mammoth structure are many places where we can and do leave free literature. We leave it at these places and watch the results as we go about our regular work. We observe that the books and booklets and papers that we leave behind us never stay long. We leave some at recreation places, some at the great library, and some at the great crossways. We cannot buy enough to stock these places as they ought to be stocked. We believe this is a good way to serve Jehovah. In December I placed 179 magazines, books and booklets, and my pal as many more. We are seeing some results of our work. Asking some how they enjoy the literature, we have received the answer, "Fine; I am sending it on to pa" (or to ma, as the case may be). Also, I have known of parents' getting such literature and sending it to sons overseas. So Jehovah has a way of finding the meek, and none can stop His work.

At the Last, Blessed with God's Truth

MY HUSBAND and I are both glad that we have become witnesses for Jehovah. This seems strange to our neighbors and friends, and some of them are shocked, because we have always been strong workers for the church. Both of us being lovers of righteousness, we thought that is what the church stands for, but, somehow, we were never satisfied with what went on there. Many times my husband was removed from this or that office in the church because he was outspoken for what is right. Some went so far as to call him a preacher-fighter. He was not that. He just loved the Lord and wanted to do right. Being a carpenter, he furnished most of the material and labor to build the first church house, and

TOP

in later years we put up our home as security, to enable the making of necessary changes and repairs. But we never found in the church the comfort from above that we have found through the reading of your literature.

In the years that are gone, we constantly read the Bible and tried to teach others what we had ourselves learned, but now, in the light of present truth, we see wonderful things never before discerned. Thanks be to Jehovah God for our present privileges of spreading the Kingdom news that Jehovah reigneth, and that in his own due time all wickedness will be cut off. We have ceased going to any man-made church, and are now reveling in our Bible studies from one week to the next. Thanks to Jehovah God for the WATCHTOWER and all its literature, which we know to be of the Lord.—Kingdom publisher in Texas.

My First Book Study in Mississippi

WHILE witnessing near my home here in Mississippi I called on a lady who seemed much interested. I offered her a *Watchtower* subscription and *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, and she was anxious to accept the offer, but was unable to subscribe at the time. She asked me to subscribe for her and she would settle with me later; which was done.

When I called back I found the lady ready for her book study, which was arranged for Sunday afternoon. She attended church regularly every Sunday morning, but was always ready for the book study Sunday afternoon. After about eight months she moved away. She got in touch with the Memphis company and was baptized.

I have now received a letter from her stating that she has taken her stand fully for Jehovah and His kingdom, and that nothing will turn her back. She thanked me for starting the study with her. I replied that the credit belongs wholly to Jehovah and His King. It is surely evident that the Lord is blessing the book studies.—Kingdom publisher.

Viewing the Puritans Otherwise

MAILING his letter from Gloversville, N. Y., but not disclosing his name or address, a gentleman writes *Consolation* regarding the Puritans in a manner worthy of publication, thus:

I suggest that *Consolation* do not rely entirely upon *McGuffey's Reader* for its information concerning the Puritans and those notorious bigots, the Pilgrims, who denied to others what they demanded for themselves. People like Roger Williams and Anne Hutchinson were obliged to flee from them.

No doubt many of them were thoroughly decent and honest, but to claim that they were in any way superior to others is going too far. The Puritans' moral sense and love of liberty did not keep them from actively engaging in the slave trade, or from the brutal and merciless slaughter of Indians who stood between them and land they wanted. For sixty years all but church members were excluded from the suffrage.

Their reason for leaving England was economic. Most of them were well-endowed with this world's goods, including bond-servants. They wished to escape the exactions of the arrogant clergy and of the "nobility", and hoped to become large land-owners in this country. All the heavy work, of course, was to be performed by tenants, bondsmen and slaves. There were to be, except for the aristocracy, the same social and class distinctions as in England.

Conditions of soil and climate, the lack of laborers, plus the fact that the Indians could

TOP

not be enslaved, spoiled their plans, and our Puritan gentlemen became mere farmers; later many took up various trades, also commerce, African slave trade included. I wonder how many of their sniffy-nosed descendants know that one pre-revolutionary governor remarked that "distillery was the hinge on which the commonwealth turned".

Have you read how Cromwell and his Puritan hordes drove back the inhabitants of northern Ireland by fire and sword? Have you read of the massacre of Drogheda; that the survivors of the garrison defending that city were sold as slaves to the Barbados islands? Have you read of Cromwell's custom of sending his scouts into Ireland to obtain more victims for this infamous traffic?

I obtained my information from a couple of encyclopedias and from Beard's *The Rise of American Civilization*. The authors of this last are considered the foremost living American historians; but, of course, no book of theirs can possibly equal in authority *McGuffey's Reader*.

Do not indulge in speculations concerning my church. I am neither Irish nor Catholic.

War or Peace, Which?

SOME have said that one of the big mistakes that led to the second world war was made after the first war when battleships were scrapped and a disarmament program was adopted. Funny reasoning, is it not? How could there have been a World War II with its large-scale slaughter if all the weapons of war, naval and otherwise, had been destroyed? It was not the destruction of armament, but rather the race in building such, that made possible a second war.

So when the admirals now say, Ernest King speaking, "Until actual production of bigger, better and more numerous atomic bombs than is possible now, we cannot afford to discard the sort of power with which we won the recent war," it is manifest that they have no intention of establishing a lasting peace, but desire to feverishly prepare for a more terrible and devastating war than has yet been conceived.

All of which makes it plain that the nations of this Satanic world are being driven on by the urgency of Joel's prophecy (3:9,10): "Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong." Armageddon comes on apace. Thereafter peace will reign, when machines of destruction are transformed into engines of production.—Micah 4:3.

Accidental Poisoning

EACH year in the United States there are some 1,200 deaths from acute accidental poisoning. Many young children are attracted by the sweet coating of strychnine pills and mint-like fragrance of oil of wintergreen. Other children swallow lye, arsenic, nicotine, bichloride of mercury, digitalis, carbolic acid, and even kerosene. Some 350 children annually die of poisoning.

Among adults, accidental poisoning from overdoses of sleeping powders accounts for 250 deaths. The easy mistake of grabbing the wrong bottle off the medicine shelf is all too often realized when the victim lies on the floor gasping for enough breath to say, "I thought I had . . . " either the laxative or cough syrup. However, it is encouraging to hear that the death rate from accidental poisoning has dropped to about half what it was twenty-five years ago.

TOP

Man-made Peace Has Always Failed

THE League of Nations, after holding its last meeting on April 18, was discarded, together with all of its blunders, and sent to the ash heap of human failures. Now the United Nations setup occupies the full stage of international interest, boastfully assuming that it is capable of establishing a lasting peace. It is well, therefore, to remind credulous persons that this present organization's efforts to establish peace will be as futile as its predecessor's; in fact, from the time of its conception at Dumbarton Oaks such human efforts were doomed to failure. Digging back in the file of editorial comment, the following from the New York *Sunday News* of November 26, 1944, was found that gives a few reasons why such efforts will come to nought.

This Dumbarton Oaks plan is only the latest in a long string of peace-eternal plans which began to be hatched back in the 12th Century. We borrow a partial list of these schemes from a book called "The Problems of Lasting Peace" (Doubleday Doran, N. Y., 1942, $2), by Herbert Hoover and Hugh Gibson, both of whom have had considerable experience in making peace and trying to keep it.

One Gerohus of Regensburg, in 1190, suggested that the Pope (who wielded great temporal power in those days) could end war, and should do so, by simply forbidding it, and by excommunicating and deposing any monarch who might defy this edict.

The first plan for a League of Nations dawned on the world in the 14th Century, when Pierre Dubois of Normandy urged a federation of Christian sovereign states, with a Council of Nations to arbitrate all disputes among those states.

The French King Henry of Navarre (1553-1610) had his Great Design for riveting peace forever on Europe, though only after Henry's pet hate, Austria, should have been destroyed. Henry's League of Nations was to be made up of 15 newly created states, with a Great Council to arbitrate all disputes, and an international army and navy to carry out the decrees of the Great Council [sounds very much like the 20th Century model]. Henry died before he could try out the scheme.

Our own colonial hero, William Penn, published in 1693 his "Essay Towards the Present and Future Peace of Europe," which called for a permanent international court to be established by the monarchs of Europe. Any monarch who breached the peace was to be heavily fined by the other monarchs acting in concert.

The three great 18th Century philosophers, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Jeremy Bentham and Immanuel Kant, all had perpetual-peace plans, and all of them, like the ones described in detail above, are echoed in the Dumbarton Oaks proposals.

One peace plan which actually worked was the Pax Romana, the Roman Peace enforced by Rome for about the first three centuries of the Christian era. This one worked because Rome had the military power to make it work, and didn't have any partner nations to argue about how to keep the peace and who should handle what part of the job.

As Messrs. Hoover and Gibson repeatedly point out, any one of these League of Nations plans would have worked in its time and could have been changed as world conditions changed, *if* human [creatures] had not been so human. Being human, they were the unending prey of their greeds, hatreds, suspicions, fears, ambitions. Therefore, the perpetual-peace schemes worked only on paper.

We can't detect any grave changes in human nature of late years, either for better or for worse. Therefore, while we hope there won't be any more wars after this one, we can't see much ground for so hoping.

Nor has any "ground for so hoping" come in sight in the last two years since Dumbarton Oaks. Nor have the invisible demon 'principalities, powers, rulers of darkness and wicked spirits in heavenly places' (Ephesians 6:12, *margin*), which exercise great influence over the peoples

TOP

of the earth, been destroyed. Nor has the pope "improved" any since the year 1190 in his ability to "forbid" war. In fact, he has not so much as reproved his own Hierarchy for their open and active support of Fascism and Nazism in this last war.

So, then, is there any reason to expect that a man-made peace "decreed" by human frailty will be more enduring than a few years in which they will cry "Peace and safety"? The Bible answers, No! "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." (1 Thessalonians 5:3) An eternal and unmarred peace will then be established by him whose title is "The Prince of Peace", of the increase of whose government and peace there shall be no end.—Isaiah 9:6, 7.

Not a Question of Morals

A CORRESPONDENT of the New York *Times,* Hanson W. Baldwin, once wrote:

> The mass bombing of European cities, miscalled "precision" bombing but actually area bombing in its effects, was just as terrible for the civilian men, women and children killed and wounded as for those blasted by the atomic bomb.
>
> The fire attacks upon Japanese cities burned people to death fully as irrevocably as did the atomic bomb. The atomic bomb had a quantitative advantage in death and annihilation; more people were killed, more burned, more homes destroyed [in ratio to the bomb load dropped], but actually the moral principle involved in its use was no different from that established a thousand times before in the war.

The principle of killing (call it moral or otherwise) is the same regardless of the weapon used, some instruments being more effective than others in carrying out the intent to kill. This is the only difference, and not one of morals.

In Greece, the Cradle of Democracy

IN AREA Greece is the size of New York state or Alabama, and in population it is a little larger than Ohio; or at least it was, before Pacelli's and Hitler's "New Order" got under way. The 7,108,814 population (as of 1939) are among the most intelligent, active and energetic peoples of the earth. There are great extremes of heat and cold. This condition of things always tends to make people keep awake and of an independent and progressive spirit. The land is very mountainous. Of the 16,074,000 acres which it contains 13,350,000 are covered by mountains and lakes and rivers, leaving only about one-fifth arable. Education is compulsory. There are three universities.

As set forth in *Consolation* No. 664, February 28, 1945, those who are interested in operating or maintaining the king business have shown more than a paternal interest in shoving a king over on Greece and keeping him there, whether the Greek people wish it or not. The business has had its ups and downs. In 1925, the people voted the king out and operated a republic for ten years. Then George II (that's the name of the one supposed to be ruling by divine right) got his king job back, and the dictator Metaxas tried to operate an authoritarian state. That's another name for Fascism or Nazism.

October 20, 1940, Mussolini, fired with the idea of catching up to his friend Hitler, sent an ultimatum to Greece at 2:30 in the morning to surrender before daylight or he would force capitulation. So he came in by way of Albania and got

TOP

one of the worst lickings in all his bloody career. The Greeks chased him out of Greece and had almost chased him out of Albania when Hitler had to come to his relief. Not satisfied with bringing the German legions against peace-loving Greece, the Bulgarians were given a free hand to also invade and rob and kill, which they did. The result was plenty of trouble for Greece. All this came about in six months' time.

The Cost of Liberty

The British came to help the Greeks against the Germans, Bulgarians and Italians, and also to help George II back on his uneasy throne. But for a time it looked as if all was lost. The Bulgarians massacred 45,000; there were 13,000 killed in battle; and there were 450,000 starved to death. There were 40,000 executed by the Germans and Italians during their joint occupation of the unhappy land, and 8,000 more were killed in guerrilla warfare. In addition, 2,000 Greek seamen lost their lives in the effort to keep ships of the United Nations in operation. Twenty-three percent of all the buildings in Greece were destroyed, including 400,000 houses out of a total of 1,700,000 houses; 18 percent of the population were rendered homeless.

One of the reasons that Churchill lost his job is that no liberty-lovers in Greece or elsewhere liked the bungling, bullheaded way in which he tried to prevent the Greek people from having the kind of government that they manifestly desire. It isn't human nature to be grateful to people who try to tell you how to run your own affairs. In July, 1945, there were as many British troops in Greece as there had been German troops there the year previous. When the German conquerors were chased out in the fall of 1944, the British came in to take their places, and that naturally made the Greeks nervous and apprehensive, more especially as George II had backed up the dictator Metaxas, and Greece did not want any more dictators.

The methods that people who are in the king business are willing to use in order to shove over their divine-right racket on liberty-lovers was manifested when a certain Col. L.F.R. Shepherd, of the British army Intelligence Division, but posing as an American UNRRA worker, was killed in Athens. Traveling around under an American flag this man distributed to Greek leaders of royalist or Fascist organizations huge sums of money in gold sovereigns (as much as 2,000 to a single organization). This money was manifestly a bribe to get the royalists to wage war against the EAM Greek National Liberation Front and the ELAS, its military branch. And Shepherd was a protected spy.

Marvelous Capacity for Blundering

The politicians that have tried to shove the king back onto the Greeks have shown wonderful capacity for blundering. Among other things they deported 15,000 Greeks to North Africa, though many of these had been veterans of the campaign against Italy and later against the Germans. One-time politicians with the same big idea tried to make America like another King George, and it was a big blunder.

Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden, to save face, made Archbishop Damaskinos the nominal head of the Greek government until a plebiscite could be worked out. A General Plastiras was given actual control, but when it came out that he had written to the Greek minister at Vichy requesting Germany to mediate the Greek-Italian war, he lost his job at once.

There has been a most foolish attempt to keep the people from expressing their opinions, or telling what they know. From eight similar items in the New York *Labor Action,* the following are selected:

Members of the government's National Guard set fire to the offices of the workers organizations and destroyed the printing presses of the newspaper *Popular Voice* in the

TOP

town of Agrinion. Twenty-eight lawyers who had been defending EAMites [members of the Greek National Liberation Front] in court were arrested by the Athens police. They were released after several hours of gruelling, coercive cross-examination.

There was similar procedure on the island of Mytilini. The offices of the three EAM newspapers were attacked and their presses smashed, but nothing happened to the one royalist newspaper. Meantime the police (holdovers from the former royalist and later the German administrations) are as innocent of who did it as a bee that has lost its stinger.

And there is still another awkward front to this thing, besides the already-mentioned items of bribery, deportations and hindrance of free dissemination of information. It is taken bodily from George Seldes, in *In Fact* for August 6, 1945:

SCOBIE KILLED 12,000: Greek delegate to S. F. Conference, on way home, told *In Fact* editor that one of the big stories of war, British General Scobie's shelling of Greek civilians, killing 12,000, was never told in America. June 29, London *Tribune,* discussing Greek Fascism today, sponsored by Churchill government, stated General Scobie defeated ELAS, liberation forces, killing 11,000, and that 3,000 were killed by air bombardments in one Athens suburb, Kolinia.

Castilians-Catalans-Galicians-Basques

YOU know them as Spanish; and so they are. But they are divided into the 17,000,000 ruling Castilians, the 5,000,000 Catalans, the 2,500,000 Galicians, and the 1,400,000 Basques, and the facts are that each of these four groups wants to be independent of the others. In other words, they want what they do not possess, which is liberty. When the people that have some information have to flee from a country, it shows that that land is in a very benighted condition, and the Manchester *Guardian* stated in July, 1945, that at that time at least 50 percent of Spain's university professors and schoolteachers were in exile.

On his return from his job as ambassador to Spain, Norman Armour expressed the opinion that in December, 1945, the Spanish army still consisted of 600,000 to 700,000 men and that Franco was spending one-third of his national budget to keep this crutch ready for instant use, should somebody tell him to get out.

The Spanish people are not inclined to get in an undue hurry about anything. Trains often run very late, sometimes with no apparent concern about the printed schedule.

In some places the milkman drives his cow to the door of the prospective customer and she has the satisfaction of knowing that what she gets is really 100-percent milk, and with all the cream that belongs to it. In America she might get some milk, some chemicals and some cream; not much cream, but some. In America, the first thing done with milk is to take all the cream out of it and then put enough back in so that the man that sells it won't have to go to jail.

A Few Items About Furs

COUNTING sheep as fur-bearing animals, it would seem that humans have worn furs ever since the expulsion of Adam and Eve from Eden. Seals, beavers, squirrels, raccoons, lynxes, muskrats, otters, foxes, skunks, ermines, chinchillas, monkeys, moles, opossums, leopards, weasels, fitches, martens and many other animals have given their all that humans might be comfortable.

TOP

Rabbit skins (48,000,000 of them from Britain alone) go to the making of felt hats, or are processed to resemble ermine, chinchilla, beaver, ocelot, mink, sable, seal, squirrel, leopard, jaguar and even zebra. Buying furs of any of these kinds, unless you are an expert, may mean that you are buying rabbit furs. And the furs are all right, too.

In America, at the present time, a fruitful source of furs is the 6,000,000 muskrats taken in the great marshes of southern Louisiana during December and January. The marshes where this muskrat trapping is done are 15 to 30 miles wide and extend 400 miles from the banks of the Mississippi river to the eastern border of Texas.

The human race is multiplying, it is extending its habitations, and it is inevitable that the fur farming which has made such progress in the twentieth century should provide substitutes for the furs of the wild animals whose number is lessening every year. Realizing this, a California man, with $500 in money and an idea, invested his resources in the highest grade Karakul ewes brought from Persia, and started raising black furs. In six years he had 2,500 Karakul sheep and his 12 acres of land at the beginning had become 2,500 acres. He sells three grades of fur, the broadtail, which comes from premature lambs; the Persian lamb, which comes from lambs 3 to 10 days old, and the Karacul lustrous open-type fur with the wavy pattern, which comes from lambs not older than two weeks. His ewes net him $6 each per month for the cheese made from their milk. It pays to have ideas. They bring returns.

German Motor Roads

THE superb German motor roads, designed and built by railroad construction engineers, were a great help in the capture of the country. These roads were built on new rights of way. All cities and towns were by-passed. There are no grade crossings. There are two over and under passes to the mile. There are no sharp curves. There are no provisions for foot, cycle or horse-drawn traffic. The roadways are 78 feet wide. They have double three-lane ribbons for traffic, with 15-foot parkway between. They had intended to have 8,500 miles of these superb highways, and had actually finished about half of the mileage when the war came on and put a stop to road construction.

Mental Sickness Is Costly

THE number of those rejected by the United States army, navy, marine and coast guard during the war because of mental disorders reached a total of 2,300,000. Of this figure 1,825,000 were turned down in the pre-induction examinations, while 476,000 were later discharged due to mental weakness. This represented about 18 percent of the peak in the armed services, 12,440,000, and were classified as neuro-psychiatric, psychotic (or insane), and inaptitude (or educational and emotional deficiencies).

Mental cases are not wartime problems only, but are also perplexing problems that will have to be dealt with during peacetime. Before the war mental diseases were on the steady increase and, as to be expected, the increased tempo of the war years accelerated such ailments. Dr. Thomas Parran, surgeon general of the U. S. Public Health Service, estimated that about half the hospital beds throughout the country are filled with persons suffering from mental disorders.

Considering only the small item of dollars and cents there is a staggering amount paid out each year for mental and nervous sickness. State hospitals for mental diseases say it costs $335.84 per capita a year to take care of its hundreds of thousands of patients. For individual treatment in other hospitals the cost runs even higher. If it were possible to calculate the total annual cost paid out for the care and treatment of mental diseases it would amount to hundreds of millions of dollars. Still greater than this cost is the untold suffering inflicted upon the victims and their families by such mental derangement.

The Terror of Learning Something

ONE of the most surprising things about the human family is the strenuous effort they will make to prevent learning anything, even if they die in the attempt. Thus, it seems like a very little thing to cook a chicken, leave it in the aluminum utensil in which it was cooked, eat it 24 hours later, and have to send for the doctor. Anybody can try it, anybody can get sick by doing that, and, of course, anybody, if he chooses, can thus learn that aluminum utensils are not suitable for cooking purposes.

At Newcastle, Pa., 19 masons were made ill after eating chicken sandwiches; but do you suppose that there is any danger that the health (?) authorities will discover that the chicken was cooked in aluminum and left to stand in it until the chicken meat was thoroughly poisoned? None at all. The people love to have things the way they want them. They want to cook in aluminum; it is so pretty and so easy to keep clean.

On this easily understood subject of the poisonous nature of aluminum, P. X. Adams, of the Keystone State, writes in and says:

> A few years ago I had such beautiful geraniums on my wife's grave that I decided to slip them for the next year's planting. I had twelve slips potted and doing nicely. Not wanting to have them die through neglect, I took a new aluminum waiter my wife had purchased before her death, put the twelve pots in it and kept water in the waiter. In about two weeks I noticed that my plants were all dying. I was unable to save them.

Remarks About Dogs

IT ISN'T pleasant to be bitten by a dog, but the rabies scare may be magnified. Some doctors that have given study to the subject, and widely advertised their desire to see a case of rabies in humans, claim that no such cases have ever come to their notice. Dogs do sometimes bite humans. That in itself is bad enough. Uncle Sam claims that in the one year of 1944 there were 1,259 of their carriers bitten. If investigated, it will usually be established that the people that own these dogs are like their dogs: hard to get along with. The government has the right to refuse to deliver mail where the postmen are subject to attack by vicious dogs.

At the other end of the line are the people that lose their heads in extreme affection for dogs. In Detroit a woman that had a son and heir presumptive left nothing whatever to him, but she did leave to her fox-terrier a seven-room house in Detroit, a home at Sebring, Fla., a bank roll of $20,000, and a caretaker or butler whose job it was supposed to be to see that the dog had coffee and doughnuts for breakfast and steaks or chops for supper for the rest of his life. It all shows that a woman may have

TOP

$20,000, two homes, a butler, and no brains.

Dogs have a way of making friends with humans, when they want to. There was that black-and-brown German police dog at Warren, Ohio. He came to the office of Dr. D. E. James, a veterinarian of that city, and who, so far as he could recall, had never seen the dog before. Mr. dog came in, held out an injured paw and evidently wanted it cared for. The doctor was delighted; he fixed up the paw, and until that paw got well that dog came twice a day to have it dressed.

True to Their Friends

Dogs are true to their friends, be they four-footed or two-footed. At Murphysboro, Ill., two dogs fell into a sewer manhole and could not get out. The third dog of the party was more lucky. He didn't slip into the hole, but he stayed right by the edge of it for three days. Finally the police came and took his buddies out, and all three went off together.

And dogs can find their way around. There seems no way of explaining how they do it. At Elmira, N. Y., a six-month-old puppy was lost for three days; it traveled five miles it had never before traveled; it found its way into the machine shop where its master works; and it went down the long line of whirring and buzzing machines straight to its master. We passed that story along from *Our Dumb Animals,* that ever-interesting little magazine, and here's another one from the same source:

A man went out and left his dog in his hotel room in the Hotel Commodore, on Lexington avenue. In some manner (probably when the maid came to tidy up the room) he slipped out, went downstairs, streaked it five blocks west on 42nd street, turned into Broadway, went up to the eighth floor and whined at the door of the office where his owner was in business conference with another man. That was in New York city. A reasonable inference, in this case, would be that the dog might have been at both places on a previous trip, and remembered them.

It would be a fair statement that dogs are truer to their human friends than their human friends are to them. The wife of an Illinois soldier wrote thus to her congressman:

My husband's life was saved by an Army dog that found him while he was bleeding to death in a Philippine jungle. A Japanese sniper kept shooting at the dog, but he would not leave. Finally, the Japanese hit him, but the dog remained until help came. Fortunately, this dog survived. Yet I have to face the fact that some day, after the war is over, this noble animal may become just another victim for the vivisectionists—a quivering bundle of pain, to be carved and probed and mutilated until merciful death comes at last.

Vivisection Fairy Stories

Do not believe the oft-repeated fairy stories that dogs and other animals used for vivisection are always anesthetized before the tortures are begun, or while they are under way. Some of the times when no anesthetics are used are when dogs, including pregnant ones, are starved up to as much as 48 days; when they are literally burned alive with X-ray experiments; when they are deprived of sleep by walking them up and down or having them work a treadmill until they die; when they are whirled in the whirler until they die; when they are baked; when mustard oil is put in their eyes; when they are frozen; when they are poison-gassed; when they are kept up to seven months in absolute darkness; when they are suffocated; when they are alcoholized; when they are deprived of both food and water for days and are then given Rochelle and Epsom salts; when all possible liquids in their bodies are dried out; when they are subjected to excessively irritating vapors until death; when they are inoculated; and when two animals are sewn together. It's a sickening list, isn't it?

There was big excitement at Northwestern University, where hundreds of

men are taught to torture dogs by vivisection methods, when it was found that the dogs awaiting the above-named and other skillfully invented tortures were being deprived of water and of proper food even before their official, or shall we say classical, tortures had begun. A dead dog was found among the live dogs. That's cheerful, isn't it? Also, saith the investigators, the animals were cruelly jammed into small cages and the kennels were alive with vermin.

Doesn't it seem as if, when dogs are being held for torture in such a great institution as Northwestern University, they should be fed and watered and kept free from vermin? Wouldn't it add something to the moral tone of the young physicians under training?

Fresh Supplies of Quinine

TO PREVENT or to allay fevers, particularly those of a malarial nature, the world makes use of an immense amount of quinine. There are several trees from which cinchona bark, the source of quinine, is derived. Too much of it is not too good for anybody, and its continuous or excessive use may cause partial deafness, dimness of vision and headache.

During World War II so much quinine was taken out of the forests of Bolivia, and the best remaining sources in Peru were so inaccessible, that it became necessary to scour the forests of Colombia and Ecuador for suitable supplies. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on how you look at this business of drugs), new stands were discovered in these latter countries, and new growths besides the regular cinchona tree were found to contain the coveted anti-malarial drug. Assay laboratories to decide the value for medicinal purposes were set up in the capitals of all four of these South American countries.

GAIN HOPE FOR RECONSTRUCTION

Do the newspapers or other news channels provide a reconstruction hope? As you observe famines, battles, deadlocked conferences, strikes, crime and political unrest, you see no hope. But wouldn't you enjoy reading articles that tell about a real work of reconstruction? a work rapidly spreading through the earth? a work not held up by the above-mentioned shackles?

The ten booklets here offered do just that! They are based entirely on the Bible. Send now for the booklets

Safety
Choosing
Theocracy
God and the State
Comfort All That Mourn
Religion Reaps the Whirlwind
Conspiracy Against Democracy
Satisfied
Fascism or Freedom
"Be Glad, Ye Nations"

Use the coupon below and receive them on the special reduced offer.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Theocracy, Fascism or Freedom, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Safety, Satisfied, God and the State, Comfort All That Mourn,* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations",* for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Radar

NOAH was probably the first member of the human family to see the face of the moon, and since that day it has always been an object of interest, though it is not mentioned in the Scriptures until the days of Joseph, who, in a dream, saw the sun and moon bowing down to him. But certainly the Army laboratory at Belmar, N. J., was the first human institution to make direct contact with the moon, which it did by radar on January 10, 1946. The time which elapsed from sending the sound impulse to the moon, and getting the echo back at Belmar, was 2.4 seconds. In that time the rays had traveled 480,000 miles.

Among the suggestions made after the contact had been effected was one by the air communications officer of the army air forces that eventually a form of radar code might penetrate millions of miles of space to reach the planets. The British have announced their purpose to reach the sun with similar rays, and have the thought that if they do so the result may be exceptionally intense bursts of radio waves from sunspots.

Essentially, radar consists in the emission of a directional radio signal and its reflection back from any solid object, as a ship or airplane or, for that matter, a buzz bomb. Inasmuch as radio signals travel at a constant speed, the time taken for the signal to go out and back is a measure of the distance. One tube indicates the distance directly over a scale of miles; another tube indicates the elevation or azimuth of the object, and a third tube shows the directional bearing. In a moment, the exact location of the plane or other object is known and plotted, even though cloud, fog, darkness and great distance intervene. Another tube developed later is the plan position indicator. This is virtual seeing by radio and shows the actual detailed map of the surrounding area on a tube similar to those used in television.

"Radio Detection and Ranging"

"Radar" is short for "radio detection and ranging". During the war it was used to sink German ships hidden twenty miles away, without the gunners seeing any of them. Set up near a landing field wholly closed in by fog, radar may pick up an incoming plane from five to thirty miles out, line it up precisely with the runway and "talk it in" to a blind but wholly safe landing. Radar sees through the heaviest fog and the darkest night. It infallibly shows the absolute altitude of a plane, rather than its barometric altitude. In August, 1940, as the German bombers came against Britain, radar enabled the British to keep their planes on the ground until just the right moment to take off. One result was that of 500 planes that came over on one day only 315 were able to get back. The subsequent buzz bombs were so accurately plotted in the air that the exact points from which they had been sent were located, and those points of origin were attacked. On one day when 105 buzz bombs were sent across the channel only 3 arrived; all the others were destroyed en route.

The use of five different kinds of radar equipment enabled airplanes in the skies to reply to ground interrogations, to locate height of the craft, to take advantage of beacon navigation, to identify ships beneath them, and to identify aircraft in the skies. After pointing out that radar may be used in guiding planes around storm areas, a writer on the subject in the New York *Times* magazine says:

> And just as radar will be useful in preventing collisions between planes, or between planes and mountains, or in guiding planes home through fog, so will it help captains to avoid hitting icebergs or colliding with other ships in thick weather at sea. It is even suggested that radar be used on the front and rear ends of railroad trains, so that in foggy

weather the engineer would be in no danger of running into another train. Whether it could be perfected so that an engineer could see a washed-out bridge in the darkness is a question, but he might see a landslide or a cow.

Sixty-four Different Types

One concern announced that through June, 1945, it had produced more than 52,390 radars of 64 different types. Some types weigh as much as 70,000 pounds each, while others weigh only 150 pounds. By radar targets were located 100 miles away, and the plane could tell exactly where in its flight it must drop its bomb load in order to secure a direct hit.

One of the determining factors in World War II was the development of a shell that incorporated a radio sender and that automatically exploded by radio signal when it was at just the right distance from the target in the air or on the ground. This is called the proximity fuse and requires miniature tubes and parts that can stand being shot from a cannon while inside of the shell. Within seventy feet of the target it fires without contact or timing. This seems almost incredible, but is well established as a fact.

Some of the peacetime uses of radar are that it is now possible to equip any ship so that it can safely navigate on the high seas or lakes or through harbors, regardless of limited visibility due to fog or other causes. The edge of any storm can be seen, its speed and direction and height and intensity. This makes an entirely new turn in weather forecasting. Clouds, rainstorms and thunderstorms are discernible, and, by getting reflection from the upper atmosphere, storms can be seen more than 500 miles away. The height and speed of clouds can be determined, the same as if they were aircraft.

At the suggestion of the War Department a device similar to radio has been invented to help the blind. It is of about the size of a loaf of bread and weighs nine pounds. From this device a beam of light is slowly swung in an arc across the pedestrian's path. This discloses obstacles two to twenty feet away. These obstacles are reported to the ear of the blind by an earphone, and he can thus guide his way along a crowded sidewalk or through a room filled with furniture, without running into anything in his path.

Everybody's Digest

ONE of Jehovah's faithful witnesses sent in four pages of the March, 1946, issue of *Everybody's Digest*. Attention was drawn to the evidence that boric acid is a poison; that many babies and some grown folks have died as a result of using it, and that the director of public health in Illinois has requested all hospitals in the state to eliminate boric acid from their inventory of drugs.

On the back of one of the four pages above mentioned is an account of the horrible Yosuura house (probably in Japan) where on the date named there were 113 geisha girls or prostitutes waiting for "a line of enlisted men four abreast almost a block long". It says:

> The prostitutes were dirty, highly painted, clothed in gaudy rayon pajamas, some of them with open sores on their faces and feet.

Turning away from this old world, this Devil's mess that is richly deserving of its impending destruction, it is a pleasure to quote some of the letter in which was forwarded the clipping:

> Jehovah's rich blessing to all, as showers upon the grass! Yes! Our cup runneth over. How marvellous are His works, and that our hearts know right well. Indeed! The one place of safety is Jehovah's kingdom, the only hope of the world. I trust that this finds you all joyous in God's service, knowing that the Kingdom is at hand. What a blessed time impends when "the meek shall inherit the earth".

TOP

Scientific Evidence of Human Longevity Before the Flood

SCOFFERS at the ages of Adam, 930 years; Seth, 912 years; Enos, 905 years; Cainan, 910 years; Mahalaleel, 895 years; Jared, 962 years; Methusaleh, 969 years; Lamech, 777 years; Noah, 950 years (average age of nine of your ancestors, 912 years) are going to have a hard time explaining the following matter-of-fact statement which appears in the *British Medical Journal,* March 2, 1946:

Dr. HUGH MACKINTOSH (Troon) writes: Your correspondents appear to have overlooked two rather important indicators concerning longevity. First, human remains have been disinterred by archaeologists, almost certainly pre-Flood, having characteristics that indicate longevity far greater than anything we can at present conceive. The most striking indication is the extraordinary way in which the teeth are worn right down into their sockets by long usage. Thus "the ancient cemetery at Ur (i.e., Abraham's Ur of the Chaldees), and the still more ancient one (*circa* 2,000 years older) at the neighbouring site called Al-Ubaid, testify strongly not only against revolutionary theories but also to the accuracy of the Bible in ascribing long life-periods to primeval mankind." And Sir Arthur Keith states: "Certainly, as physical anthropologists measure people, the *later* people of Ur *were not the equal* of the earlier people found at Al-Ubaid"; and again: "The ancient Sumerians were a large-headed, large-brained people, approaching or exceeding in these respects the longer-headed races of Europe. . . . The teeth of the early Sumerians of the Al-Ubaid cemetery were worn down to an extraordinary degree—much more than those of the people buried in the later cemetery of Ur itself." Actually there is ample secular evidence to show that there once existed on this earth of ours a race of men of magnificent physique, splendidly muscled, with a brain capacity exceeding that of modern man, and having all the signs of extreme longevity. My second point is that in trying to estimate the claims of the Bible for great length of years your correspondents are assuming that climatic conditions on the earth have always been as they are now, whereas there is much evidence that that is not so. In his book *Evolutionary Geology,* McCreadie Price shows that the geological evidence supports the view that at one time the earth enjoyed a uniformly warm climate from pole to pole ideally suited for the growth and long life of plants and animals. The plants and animals that existed then and whose species have survived to the present day were giants of their kind. He also shows that a catastrophe of world-wide character occurred that could only be explained by the Flood of the Bible. There is only one thing that can be visualized as giving a uniformly warm and equable climate—namely, something that would envelop the whole earth so as to prevent the direct rays of the sun from penetrating its surface and at the same time act as a heat-trap. The only thing that can be imagined as doing this is a complete envelope of water vapour high up in the atmosphere or at its upper limit. Under such conditions the climate would be uniformly warm, with no extremes of any kind, and there would be no showers but a heavy dew to water the surface of the earth. Nor would the seasons exist as they do now, nor the clear distinction between day and night that a direct view of the sun, moon, and stars gives. If, by some chance cause, this belt or envelope of water vapour were to be precipitated on to the earth, the result would be a flood of the extent described in the Bible, with all those extremes of heat and cold, moisture and drought, that we now experience due to the action of the direct rays of the sun. So it would seem that conditions for animal and plant growth and survival were once much more ideal than they are now, and that we cannot judge the possibility of the extreme longevity claimed in the Bible on the assumption that climatic conditions were the same then as they are now.

TOP

CONSOLATION INVITES YOU

to assemble with its readers from the six continents of the globe and the many isles of the sea at the

GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY

of Jehovah's witnesses, Cleveland, Ohio, August 4-11, 1946.

Unlike the gatherings of nations beset with barriers of discordant class, race, nation and creed, this assembly of Christian men and women from all nations will manifest a harmonious oneness. Will you be there to be glad with them?

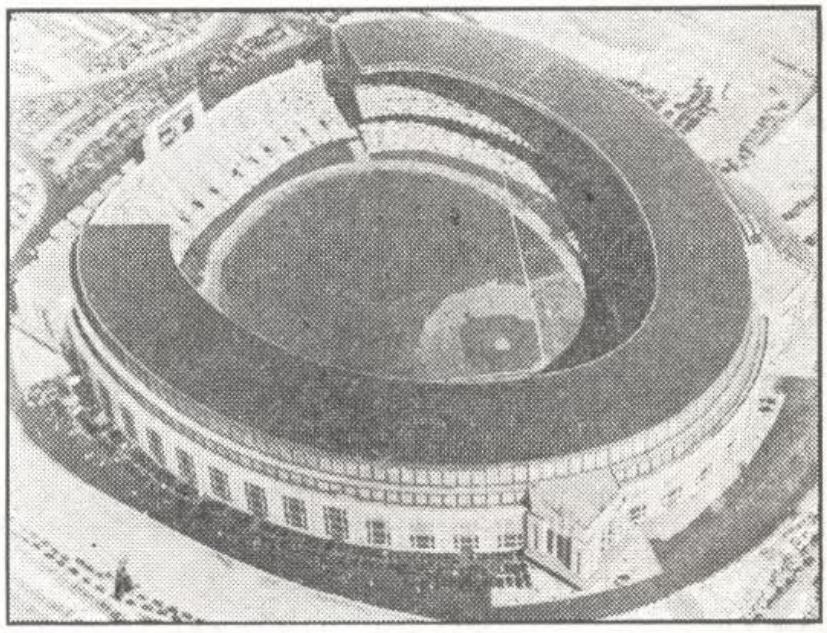
The theme is signified in the words "Glad Nations". The event will be climaxed by the public address on August 11, at 3:00 p. m. (E. S. T.). The subject is

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE"

to be delivered by N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

The Prince of Peace, long by-passed by men claiming to bring peace, still stands as the only agent for bringing about peace and gladness. Be sure to hear this timely address.

Already global avenues of travel—from Scandinavia, Britain, Central Europe, South Africa, South America, the Pacific area, and Asia—are pointing to Cleveland. The travelers are anxious to be glad with you and give personal reports of their Christian activity. Upward of fifteen special trains, as well as other facilities within the United States, will soon be Cleveland bound.



Awaiting in readiness will be Cleveland's fine convention facilities of the Stadium, with a capacity of over 80,000, the Mall, Exhibition Hall, Cleveland Auditorium and grounds, as well as the hospitality of Cleveland's citizens; in all, a very pleasant setting for this eventful gathering.

Address your inquiry about rooming accommodations to WATCHTOWER ROOMING COMMITTEE, 2515 Franklin Blvd., Cleveland 13, Ohio. For details as to special trains and other means of travel consult the local company of Jehovah's witnesses. Direct your thoughts now toward Cleveland and the GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY.

TOP

CONSOLATION

JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

EDWARD FAITH
735 BATTLE ST
KAMLOOPS
B. C. CANADA

A Symposium on Tobacco

How the American public is being duped and doped

The Spirit in Man

Does religion agree with the Scriptures on this subject?

The Great Charter of Liberties

The Magna Charta signed by King John A. D. 1215 lives

Keep "Staff of Life" Unbending

"Famine flour" low in quality, high in price, hard to digest

Dixie Sees the Difference

Comparison between religion and Christianity down South

JULY 1946

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXVII No. 701
July 31, 1946

* \$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries *

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

A Symposium on Tobacco	3
Tobacco and Religion	4
Legislation Against Tobacco	5
Advertising to Mislead	6
Testimony of Athletes	6
Insurance Companies	8
Tobacco Causes Many Ailments	9
Earthworms Are Humble Servants	11
Want to Wiggle into the Worm Business?	12
Armageddon Is at the Door	12
Those That Survived	13
Ethiopia and the Famine	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
The Spirit in Man	16
The Great Charter of Liberties	18
Papal Bull Against the Charter	19
Incredibly Rich Illinois	20
The Religious Racket	20
Keep the "Staff of Life" from Ending	21
Conserving Flour at Home	22
The Symphony Orchestra	23
Current Scientific Facts About Humanity	25
"The Growth of the English Nation"	26
Wycliffe Stood for the Right	27
Breathing Aluminum Dust	28
Dixie Sees the Difference	29
A Politician Religiously Qualified	30
"S.D.A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics"	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

OFFICERS

President	N. H. Knorr
Secretary	W. E. Van Amburgh
Editor	Clayton J. Woodworth

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal note or by postal or express money order or by bank draft. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least three weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in German, Greek, Portuguese, Spanish and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia	7 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W.
Canada	40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario
England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
India	167 Love Lane, Bombay 27
Newfoundland	P. O. Box 521, St. John's
New Zealand	177 Daniell St., Wellington, S. 1
Philippine Islands	1219-B Oroquieta St., Manila
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

In Brief

Meteorological Observations

◆ That long word "meteorological" merely means "pertaining to the atmosphere and its phenomena". It does very well to describe some items at hand.

The location of the electric north pole changes slightly from year to year. At present it is located in Canada, 1,200 miles from the geographical north pole. There have been times when the variation in location of the electro-magnetic north pole has made a difference as great as 35°. When a navigator is in a locality where, for example, the error from due north is known to be 15 degrees to the east, he turns the body of the compass until the needle is over the 15 degree mark east of the north arrow. The arrow then indicates due north.

The Russians have established automatic weather stations all over the Arctic. Following this procedure Uncle Sam now gets a great number of robot weather reports. Unmanned balloons equipped with radio transmitters are sent up at points hundreds of miles from any weather station, and automatically transmit the temperature, barometric pressure and wind velocity at various levels up to as much as fifteen miles from the earth. Methods now in use make possible the location of a thunderstorm 2,000 miles away.

All about its coast, the edges of the Greenland icecap are retreating farther inland, due to the action of what may be described as a horizontal chimney thousands of miles in length. A storm starts north, up along the Atlantic coast. In due course it loses its moisture, but its hot dry winds finally reach Greenland. Such storms formerly went clear across the ocean and landed in the British isles. Now, for some reason not readily apparent, such storms move northward rather than northeastward. As a consequence the Greenland ice is retreating. The same phenomena are observed in Alaska and in Siberia.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.S.V.*

Volume XXVII | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, July 31, 1946 | Number 701

A Symposium on Tobacco

WHEN Columbus sailed through the West Indies to San Salvador, he little dreamt that some day practically the whole world would be indulging in the strange custom which he saw the natives of this new land practicing, namely, inhaling the smoke of a weed that has since become known as tobacco. The name comes from *tabaco,* a tube-like instrument used in Haiti, in which the burning leaves of the plant were placed, enabling the user to inhale the fumes through the nose.

Early explorers discovered that tobacco was used not only in San Salvador and adjacent islands but through all of North America and South America. It was unknown in the rest of the world before the days of Columbus. Today there are few countries and islands of the sea where tobacco is not known and grown. World production every year runs into hundreds of millions of pounds.

Tobacco belongs to the Solanaceæ plant family, and is therefore related to the tomato, the eggplant and the potato. The species is called Nicotiana and is composed of some fifty different members. The seeds of the tobacco plant are so small that it takes 300,000 to 400,000 of them to equal an ounce. It is not uncommon for one plant to produce a million seeds.

When the Spaniards in search of gold entered Mexico in 1519 they found the native Indians cultivating tobacco instead of merely making use of that which grew wild. It was not until 1535 that the Spaniards themselves began to cultivate tobacco in the island of Haiti. During the next hundred years the Spaniards and Portuguese built up a tobacco trade between the old and new worlds.

About this time a new world power began to rise and extend its influence into the new and strange country called America. The Englishman Sir Walter Raleigh founded the Virginia colony in 1584, and its first governor, Ralph Lane, is said to have been the first Englishman to smoke tobacco. In 1586 Ralph Lane and Sir Francis Drake introduced the smoking of tobacco to Sir Walter Raleigh. They gave him a native Indian pipe and showed him how to huff and puff, and its nicotine-laden fumes soon had him snared for the rest of his life.

And speaking of Indian pipes calls to mind that relics found in the mounds of the Mound Builders of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa show that pipe-smoking was practiced many years before Columbus discovered America. Since then pipes have varied in design from the simple "corncob", which is said to date back to the pioneer Daniel Boone, to the elaborate Persian *kalyún,* hookah or water pipe, consisting of a bowl for burning the tobacco, a water bottle through which the smoke is washed and cooled, and the long flexible tube with its mouthpiece.

Slavery and Tobacco

In reading about the history of tobacco and its rise to importance as a world commodity one is impressed with the fact that tobacco and slavery became closely associated. Cultivation of tobacco in the English settlement of Jamestown began in earnest when John Rolfe plant-

TOP

ed the first commercial acres in 1612. By 1619 20,000 pounds were raised and shipped to England, from this Virginia colony, and in the same year the first shipment of Negro slaves landed at Jamestown. By 1700 18,000,000 pounds of tobacco a year were being produced in Virginia at the cost of the blood and sweat and tears of the slaves. The tobacco business extended north into Maryland, which made tobacco legal tender in 1724 at one penny a pound. When the Revolution broke out Virginia and Maryland together were annually raising 100,000,000 pounds of the Indian weed.

Following the Revolution pioneers began moving west and took with them tobacco seeds. Tobacco-raising was begun in Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio and Missouri. At one time Missouri was the leading tobacco-producing state. Today the United States is the largest tobacco-producing country in the world. It is no cause for boasting.

Tobacco in Europe

The Frenchman André Thevet, who visited Brazil in 1555, took back with him some seeds of the tobacco plant and became the first to raise tobacco in Europe. But its use did not spread until Jean Nicot, French ambassador to Portugal, popularized its use in the French court. Of him history records:

> Maister John Nicot, being Embassador to his Maiestie in Portugall, in the yeere of our Lorde 1559, went one day to see the Prysons of the King of Portugall, and a Gentleman, being the Keeper of the said Prysons, presented him with this hearb as a strange plant brought from Florida. The same Maister Nicot caused the said hearb to be set in his Garden, where it grewe and multiplyed marvellously.

In 1561 Nicot sent some of the tobacco to the French court and also sent some to the queen mother, Catherine de' Medici. As a result the terms *nicotiana* and *nicotine*, from Nicot, are applied to tobacco and its drug.

About this time, too, the Spanish physician Francisco Fernandes, having been sent by King Philip II to Mexico to study the cultivation of the strange plant, returned and began raising it in Spain (1558). It was not long until it was also being cultivated in Portugal, Belgium, Italy and the Netherlands. In the beginning of the seventeenth century its cultivation and use had spread to Persia, India and other Asiatic lands.

Although tobacco was first introduced into Europe by Spain, where the custom of chewing it was begun in 1502, the smoking of the weed was first popularized in England. Sir Richard Grenville, after a visit to America, began producing pipe tobacco in 1585. Sir Walter Raleigh induced English courtiers to take up the practice. He even persuaded Queen Elizabeth to try a pipeful of the "bewitching vegetable". It bewitched her all right. She became deathly sick, but had gained the distinction, though a doubtful one, of being the first woman on record to smoke.

While pipe-smoking was fashionable in the Elizabethan court, the French court favored snuff. Louis XIII pronounced snuff-taking "far daintier and more elegant" than "puffing out tobacco smoke". Cigars began to take the place of snuff about the end of the eighteenth century, and cigarettes lagged along until 1856, when they started to rise in popularity, although the aborigines of San Salvador "rolled their own" in corn shucks in Columbus' day. Cigarettes today are by far the leading form in which the nicotine narcotic plagues the world.

Tobacco and Religion

At first it was believed that tobacco possessed "miraculous healing powers", and it was therefore called "herba santa". Spenser referred to it as "divine tobacco", and William Lilly called it "our *holy* herb nicotian". But this notion had its origin with the demon-worshiping Indians, who used it in their religious ceremonies. They believed it to possess great

TOP

curative properties for such diseases as bronchitis, asthma and rheumatism. The tobacco pipe held among the North American Indians a place of peculiar significance in their religious rites. The calumet, peace pipe or medicine pipe was the object of great veneration.

The attitude of the Catholic Hierarchy on the subject of tobacco is interesting. In 1575 a Mexican council ordered Catholics throughout Spanish America to stop smoking during the performance of the mass. Thirteen years later the Church council in Peru put a ban on all forms of tobacco, with the threat of everlasting damnation for those who violated it. In other words, those who smoked here would also smoke hereafter. Pope Urban VIII, in 1642, made a general interdiction barring smoking in the churches. Later Pope Innocent XI refused promotion to any priest who used tobacco. But Pope Benedict XIII, in 1725, said snuff-taking was all right, even in St. Peters at Rome. Whether these contradictory popes spoke infallibly is not recorded.

In 1604 King James I of England published a book *A Counterblaste to Tobacco,* in which he described it as coming from the "Devill himself". He blasted the idea that "this filthie smoake" was able to "purge the head and stomache of rhewmes and distillations."

Tobias Venner, in 1620, wrote with much truth:

> Tobacco drieth the brain, dimmeth the sight, vitiateth the smell, hurteth the stomach, destroyeth the concoction, disturbeth the humors and spirits, corrupteth the breath, induceth a trembling of the limbs, exsiccateth the windpipe, lungs and liver, annoyeth the milt, scorcheth the heart and causeth the blood to be adusted.

In his book *Anatomy of Melancholy,* Burton wrote that to

> most men, which take it as tinkers do ale, 'tis a plague, a mischief, a violent purge of goods, lands, health,—hellish, devilish, and damned tobacco, the ruin and overthrow of body and soul.

Legislation Against Tobacco

In England the growing of tobacco was legally forbidden in 1660 and Charles II ordered all tobacco plants uprooted. By 1782 its cultivation was finally suppressed, and the ban was not lifted until 1910. One who in England held a responsible position, like that of a school teacher, was to be "no puffer of tobacco". In many other countries the authorities tried to eliminate the defiling effect of tobacco by prohibiting its use. Several of the American colonies enacted laws against tobacco and imposed fines on those who violated them. In Connecticut smoking in public was forbidden in 1647.

The Swiss council of Appenzell in 1653 prohibited smoking in any part of the city, even in the homes. In the year 1644, in Switzerland certain cantons made smoking a crime next to adultery.

The shah Abbas of Persia, realizing that tobacco was detrimental to childbirth, forbade its use and went to the extreme of burning a merchant together with his stock of tobacco. The shah Sefi also gently discouraged smoking by pouring molten lead down the throats of offenders. This method of overcoming the tobacco habit, however, is not recommended. Hehan Geer, the Mogul emperor in 1617 enforced the death penalty for the use of tobacco in any form.

When a tobacco dealer offered the Turkish sultan Amurah IV an enormous sum for the concession of selling tobacco in Asia Minor, not only was the offer turned down but the use of tobacco was made an offense punishable by death. The law was enforced for half a century, and it is said that some 25,000 were put to death for violating it. With Turkish playfulness offenders had their pipes thrust through their noses.

In Russia the czar was equally ruthless in dealing with the tobacco evil. A special court was set up, and those caught selling the forbidden merchandise were given a public whipping; while one found smoking, after being flogged, had his nostrils slit to remind him not

TOP

to repeat the offense. At Novgorod, Russia, in 1623, those who were caught smoking were forced to swallow a bagful of tobacco as a cure. The severity of these measures did not blot out the use of tobacco. The habit had too strong a hold on its victims.

Advertising to Mislead

The means used by manufacturers to bring the whole human race, man, woman and child, under the enslaving control of tobacco, has been that of advertising. The old idea that it was effeminate to smoke cigarettes was overcome by advertisements representing "he men" as smoking them. By similar means women were persuaded that smoking was smart and fashionable and a mark of social standing.

To put their advertising campaign across the tobacco cartel has employed the most skillful propagandists, the shrewdest lawyers, the best photographers and illustrators, the prettiest models, the finest radio talent and the most deceptive slogans.

So-called "testimonials" have been widely used to persuade the readers of advertisements to smoke. Famous movie actors, athletes, statesmen (or politicians), businessmen and doctors have been paid to sign statements praising and recommending the use of tobacco and cigarettes of one kind or another. The public seldom question the integrity of the men and women who sign such testimonials. Many of them are "faked". As an example the case of the opera star Giovanni Martinelli may be mentioned. He had endorsed a statement reading, "These cigarettes never make my throat sore." To a reporter who questioned him about this Martinelli said, laughing, "They never make my throat sore. I never smoke them. I never smoked anything in my life."

A more recent example is that of Hank Greenberg, home run king of the Detroit Tigers. In the Detroit *News,* issue of April 15, 1946, page 23, appears a 9″ x 14″ cigarette advertisement. Under a large picture of the baseball player was this "testimonial": "'There's no hocus-pocus about it!' says Hank Greenberg, baseball's home run star. 'I've read the reports, and Medical Science has *proved* you can't beat Raleighs for *less nicotine . . . less throat irritants . . .* all-round *safer smoking!* I recommend Raleighs to all my friends. Raleighs are right!'" Then in the same paper, the same date, on page 17, in a sport's article appeared this statement: "'I feel fine now, better than I have for some time,' said Greenberg. 'The doctors said I had a stomach disorder and I'm giving up cigarettes and coffee. I never was much of a smoker anyway. I'm sleeping better now and I feel much better.'" Was Greenberg here retracting his testimonial? No; for the same cigarette endorsement appeared nine days later in the New York *Herald Tribune.* Hank had been paid for it. Now for some truthful testimony.

Testimony of Athletes

Gene Tunney, former heavyweight boxing champion of the world, and a lieutenant commander in the U. S. N. R. during the war, said:

> I've always opposed the pernicious advertising that extols the "benefits" of tobacco-using. While I was training for my second fight with Jack Dempsey I was offered $15,000 to endorse a certain brand of cigarettes. I didn't want to be rude, so, in declining, I merely said I didn't smoke. Next day the advertising man came back with another offer: $12,000 if I would let my picture be used with the statement that "Stinkies must be good, because all my friends smoke them". That compelled me to say what I thought—that cigarettes were a foul pestilence, and that advertising which promoted their use was a national menace.

Connie Mack, the famous baseball hero, never hired league players who used tobacco. He once said:

> It is my candid opinion—and I have watched very closely the last twelve years or more—that boys at the age of ten to fifteen who have continued smoking cigarettes do not,

TOP

as a rule, amount to anything. They are unfitted in every way for any kind of work where brains are needed.

Knute Rockne, well-known football coach of Notre Dame, refused an offer of $2,000 to sign a "testimonial" declaring that a certain cigarette did not affect the wind. On the other hand he freely said:

Tobacco slows up reflexes, lowers morale; any advertising that says smoking helps an athlete is a falsehood and a fraud.

Ty Cobb, the Georgia Peach of baseball, declared:

Cigarette-smoking stupefies the brain, saps vitality, undermines health and weakens moral fiber. No one who hopes to be successful in any line can afford to contract so detrimental a habit.

The Testimony of Famous Men

Benjamin Franklin, the early American statesman who needs no introduction, said:

I never saw a well man in the exercise of common sense who would say that tobacco did him any good.

Thomas A. Edison, noted American inventor and scientist, wrote:

Acrolein is one of the most terrible drugs in its effect on the human body. The burning of ordinary cigarette paper always produces acrolein. . . . I can hardly exaggerate the dangerous nature of acrolein, and yet that is what a man or a boy is dealing with every time he smokes an ordinary cigarette.

Henry Ford, automobile manufacturer of world fame, said:

The youth who gets to the front in any line must be wide-awake, alert, with a mind that is clear and capable of tackling the problems that come up. The boy or the young man whose brain is fogged by the use of cigarettes finds himself hopelessly handicapped.

Herbert Hoover, former president of the United States, once said:

There is no agency in the world today that is so seriously affecting the health, efficiency, education, and character of our boys and girls as the cigarette habit. Yet very little attention is paid to it. Nearly every delinquent boy is a cigarette smoker. Cigarettes are a source of crime, and to neglect crime at its source is a shortsighted policy unworthy of a nation of our intelligence.

Westbrook Pegler, famous columnist, said:

No honest physician can say that cigarettes are good for any person in any circumstances. No honest doctor can deny that they are harmful in many ways; for there is much scientific literature, never disputed, to show that they impose strains on the heart and circulatory system and cause irritations in the throat which invite infections. . . . Smoking is a vice with no compensating good effect.

Luther Burbank, the great botanist and scientist, declared:

No boy living would commence the use of cigarettes if he knew what a useless, soulless, worthless thing they would make of him.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, American poet, essayist and medical doctor, who gave up tobacco after using it for years, wrote in his old age:

Tobacco often does a great deal of harm to the health—to the eyes especially, producing headache, palpitation, and trembling.

General Chang-Chi Chang, one of the leading men of China, said:

In China many use opium until their strength is gone, their mind is dull, their money is spent, and they live in hell. This is indescribably bad, but there is an evil that is growing rapidly here which is even worse; it is the use of tobacco. [The Anglo-American Tobacco Company had a slogan: "A cigarette in the mouth of every man, woman and child in China."] Only the wealthy can afford opium, but nearly any person can get cigarettes; both of these are poisons, worms that eat our flesh and drink our blood. In its ultimate result I believe tobacco is the greater evil of the two.

Reed Smoot, former United States senator, rose on one occasion and said:

I rise to denounce the insidious cigarette campaign now being promoted by those tobacco-manufacturers interests whose only god is profit, whose only Bible is the balance sheet,

TOP

whose only principle is greed. I rise to denounce the unconscionable, heartless, and destructive attempts to exploit the women and youth of our country in the interest of a few powerful tobacco organizations whose rapacity knows no bounds. Not since the days when public opinion rose up in its might and smote the dangerous drug traffic has this country witnessed such an orgy of buncombe, quackery and downright falsehood as now marks the current campaign.

Carl Henry, a New York distributor of the so-called "nicotineless" tobacco, in his booklet *The True Story of Lady Nicotine,* says:

If you will read any book on the tobacco habit (such a book, for instance, as Dr. Kellogg's *Tobaccoism*) you will find the data about nicotine-poisoning a great deal more alarming than I have pictured it here. You will see pictures of organs affected that will make your flesh creep. . . . the facts these authorities present are so overwhelming, as to the insidious and widespread injuriousness of nicotine upon the body, that the immediate reaction of every sensible person, upon reading them, is: "I quit, from this moment on!" . . . Smoking *is* harmful,—there can be no question as to that fact. Its really serious effects arise from nicotine, but even with the nicotine removed smoking is by no means beneficial to the system.

Insurance Companies

The New England Life Insurance Company, in 1911, showed from its sixty years of data collected on 180,000 policies that out of 100 expected deaths among non-smokers 59 died; out of 100 rare users 71 died, and out of 100 moderate users 93 died. Excessive users were not even accepted.

The Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company gave out the following information, as reported by the New York *Times,* December 23, 1944:

Long-term studies of large groups of policyholders . . . had shown 26- to 100-percent rises in death rates among heavy smokers in the 30- to 50-year-age brackets as compared with non-smokers.

The Life Extension Institute has said:

Nicotine at first slows the heart and increases the blood pressure, subsequently the blood pressure is lowered and the heart action becomes rapid. . . . Those whose thoughts flow more readily under the use of tobacco are simply in the same case with any habitué [addict] whose thoughts cannot flow readily except under the accustomed indulgence.

The Testimony of Educators

Dr. M. E. Poland reports the following in *Health Culture:*

Prof. W. P. Lombard, University of Michigan, found by experiment that work done by muscle is decreased, during a period of depression, from 44.8 to 24.2 in a man, after smoking one cigar.

Dean Hornell, of Ohio Wesleyan University, found that non-smokers made 84 percent of the high grades of that institution, while smokers obtained only 16 percent of them.

In the classification of Yale students by grades, tobacco was used by 25 percent of the class having the highest grades, 48 percent of the second, 70 percent of the third, and 85 percent of the fourth. During nine years' study of students at Yale, it was found that the lung capacity of non-smokers developed 77 percent more than that of smokers.

Dr. Hutchinson, Kansas State Reformatory, once said, "Cigarettes are the cause of the downfall of more boys in the institution than all vicious habits combined."

Judge Crane, New York city, said a lot in a few words:

Cigarettes are ruining our children, endangering their lives, dwarfing their intellects, and making them criminals.

Medical "Advice"

Dr. Logan Clendening writes a syndicated column of medical advice for the newspapers. On one occasion a mother inquired as to whether cigarette smoking was injurious to her son. He replied that "smoking is not a health hazard and does not dull the mind". On another occasion he wrote that tobacco must be all right

because the Indians used it for medical purposes. Perhaps he would also commend the medical practices of the Dark Ages. Later he retracted some of his statements about tobacco, saying, "I was not aware of any scientific study of the subject when I wrote as I did." In other words, he did not know what he was talking about when he said tobacco was not a health hazard. This ignorance was hardly excusable, for there is a great mass of scientific information on the subject, and it might reasonably be expected that a "doctor" who professes to give reliable information would inform himself on the subject. But Dr. Clendening could hardly plead ignorance, for a year before his assertion that tobacco was not a health hazard he had written: "I believe that a number of people, especially those who chew tobacco, have ruined their health for life by creating an inflammation of the stomach and bowels, and consequently, malnutrition and underweight."

Some Scientific Testimony

Some of the greatest scientists and doctors of the world have shown that tobacco is a rank poison, undermining the health. Such information, however, does not appear in cigarette advertisements. Nor have newspapers been disposed to publish such information and thereby offend advertisers. But some brief excerpts will be published here. They are only a small fraction of all the information available, derived from well-known doctors.

Dr. Raymond Pearl, late head of department of biology, Johns Hopkins:

The purpose of this paper is to report a part of the results of an investigation of the influence of tobacco upon human longevity. . . . In this group of nearly 7,000 men the smoking of tobacco was associated definitely with an impairment of life duration . . .

Dr. John Harvey Kellogg, superintendent Battle Creek Sanitarium:

Disease of the heart and blood vessels has now become by far the greatest cause of death in America! . . . chiefly because of tobacco poisoning.

Dr. W. E. Dixon, Pharmacological Laboratory, Cambridge University, England:

Nicotine and tobacco-smoking, by stimulating the autonomic ganglia, increase the secretion of the alimentary glands and later, after the smoking has ceased, depress them.

Dr. J. H. Tilden:

Those of low vitality, brought on from chronic tobacco poisoning, break down and die of some form of acute disease. No one ever suspects the truth that, if they had been possessed of the energy they have wasted on stimulants, they could have survived the disease.

M. Orfilia, president Paris Medical Academy:

Prussic acid is the only substance more poisonous than nicotine.

Dr. Gustave Starke, Tupper Lake, New York:

There is no such thing as harmless tobacco. . . . It makes no difference whether snuffed, chewed, used in a pipe or a cigarette, the effects are all the same, the only difference being the quantity used.

Tobacco Causes Many Ailments

Dr. Matthew Woods, of Philadelphia:

Tobacco does not do any of the beneficial things it is popularly believed to do. But we positively know that it causes heart disease, disease of the nervous system and mucous membrane, and it diminishes the possibilities of recovery from disease.

Dr. Alexander Lambert, in Tice's *Practice of Medicine:*

Toxic anginas (heart disease, caused by poison) are most frequently caused by tobacco.

Dr. Harry J. Johnson, medical director, Life Extension Institute and Examiners, New York:

Practically all physicians today are agreed that smoking must be stopped by anyone who is suffering from coronary heart disease. The intelligent person will stop before there is evidence of this very prevalent disease of middle life. . . . Many people believe that smoking

TOP

facilitates relaxation and helps them overcome nervousness. Nothing could be farther from the actual truth.

Dr. A. C. Ivy, department of physiology and pharmacology, Northwestern University Medical School:

None of the data we have obtained can be interpreted as directly indicating that smoking has a beneficial effect on the activities of the alimentary tract.

Dr. Alton Ochsner, before the American Clinical Congress of the American College of Surgeons:

My contention is that smoking cigarettes is a cause of cancer of the lung . . .

Tobacco Kills Women and Children

Unborn babies indirectly "smoke" along with their mothers, according to a study of infant heart action announced today at Antioch College.—New York *Times*.

Smoking destroys a woman for a mother. Her baby is poisoned while she is carrying it, the baby is born sick. I have seen ten cases of this kind in one year. A baby born of a cigarette-smoking mother is sick, it is poisoned and may die within two weeks after birth. —Dr. Chauncey L. Barber, before the American Association for Medico-Physical Research.

Smoking is more injurious to women than to men. . . . Their nervous condition develops anemia and other ills to which the sex is susceptible.—Dr. Samuel A. Brown, dean of Bellevue Hospital, N. Y. C.

The pernicious influence of tobacco on the organs of young girls is, to my opinion, a matter which the government authorities cannot allow to pass unnoticed.—Dr. Arnold Lorand, eminent medical authority of Carlsbad.

The use of tobacco is responsible more than any other one factor, for race degeneracy. —Dr. Charles G. Pease, New York city.

The delicate germ plasma of the male smoker from which the infant is developed is injured by nicotine.—Dr. Hubert H. Tidswell, member Royal College of Surgeons, England.

Instead of breathing the pure, health-giving air, I injure my appetite, my memory, my sleep, and the action of my heart by breathing noxious vapors. To excuse myself I cannot even claim, like many smokers, that tobacco is harmless, since I am aware that it is harmful, exceedingly harmful. In my case, my mania for smoking is a fresh and unexpected proof of man's incorrigible folly. Tobacco is a stupid habit.—Professor Charles Richet, Nobel Prize winner, 1913, for physiological research, Paris.

Is the comfort which the use of tobacco gives real happiness? I answer, no, it is illusory. Happiness consists in accomplishment, contentment, in satisfaction with his environment, not in Lethean passivity. There is no place in the normal life for . . . a drug-provoked contentment. Tobacco never has brought and never will bring any real happiness. —Dr. Harvey W. Wiley.

If these, and many more indisputable facts which so forcefully testify to the loathsome effects of tobacco were as widely published as the lying propaganda of the tobacco trust, humanity might be emancipated from the slavery of nicotine. Certain it is that in the new world under Theocratic rule there will be no place for it. For 'nothing shall hurt or destroy' in that glorious kingdom. —Isaiah 65:25.

Chicago's Busy Divorce Mill

IN HIS first year on the divorce bench Superior Court Judge John A. Sbarbaro, of Chicago, signed 4,220 divorce decrees. That is an astounding record. If he served five days a week, with only two weeks' vacation, that meant that he decided 17 cases a day, or one every half hour. It is too bad that so many young folks of today, misled by vicious advertising, are wholly unfitted to be good husbands, wives, fathers, mothers, or anything else worth mentioning.

TOP

Earthworms Are Humble Servants

THE lowly worms that industriously toil below the surface of the ground seldom receive a word of thanks from those who profit from their work. Only when it is their misfortune to come out in view does man give them his personal attention by heartlessly crushing them beneath his weight with a curse on his lips. And yet earthworms are among man's greatest friends and most faithful servants.

Over a thousand species of these humble creatures have already been classified, and there are many more. They are found in practically all parts of the earth with the exception of the high altitudes and the frozen latitudes and the dry and sandy wastelands of the deserts. Some are strictly aquatic; others are exclusively terrestrial; still others are both land and water inhabiters.

Earthworms vary in length from a few inches to several feet. In North America they never measure over a foot, but in the tropical countries, as South America, Africa, and India, they measure several feet. One species in Australia attains to the unbelievable length of five feet.

The habits of earthworms are very much alike in all climates. They burrow endless tunnels in damp ground by swallowing everything as they go. The common types ordinarily go down to a depth of two feet and at night will come out on the surface and eat certain vegetation. In cold weather they know enough to close the entrances to their subway system, and if it gets very cold and the ground starts to freeze they manage to tunnel low enough to survive, though it is known that some species can stand actual freezing. Another common practice among the earthworm nations is to build cocoons for their young ones.

It is said that the Greeks were aware of the importance of earthworms in the soil but only in comparatively recent times has their importance been calibrated through laboratory experiments. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana:*

The importance of earthworms as cultivators of the soil can scarcely be overestimated. By their burrowing they render it porous and permeable to the rain and air; they continually turn the earth by bringing up soil from beneath the surface and they add to its fertility by burying vegetable matter and by their secretions. Darwin has estimated that earthworms bring to the surface in rich meadow lands not less than one-fifth inch of soil per annum, and recent laboratory experiments demonstrate most emphatically the beneficial influence on plants of the presence of earthworms.

It is rather surprising, in view of the importance of the earthworm to man, to find so little written on the subject for the general public to read. Only once in a while is one heard singing the praises of these little industrious creatures who tirelessly toil for man and never think of striking. One of the most recent of the few articles on earthworms was one written by Alfred H. Sinks and published in *Collier's* Magazine. Among other things Mr. Sinks said:

To most people, earthworms are just slimy, disagreeable creatures that slobber about underfoot after a hard rain. They are good for fish bait and nothing else. But that is about as far from the truth as it could possibly be.

Most of us have done enough gardening to know that it is the layer of fertile topsoil on top of the earth that enables things to grow at all. Earthworm fans claim their small champion has a monopoly on its manufacture; for each earthworm is his own miniature chemical factory. He eats all the decaying vegetable and animal matter that falls on the surface of the earth. His digestive juices convert this mass of organic matter into the chemicals that support plant life. Results of tests have differed a great deal under different conditions and on different soils, but they show that what comes out of the earthworm may contain as much as five times more nitrogen, seven times more

TOP

phosphates, and eleven times more potash than what went into him.

So much for the earthworm as a fertilizer factory. In addition to that, he's an indefatigable pick-and-shovel man. As he eats his way along, sometimes going down as deep as five or six feet, he grinds up and pulverizes the soil, doing the work of plow, disk and harrow. Fill a mason jar with layers of clay, sand and topsoil, put in a few worms and give them a few days' time to work, and you'll see the different layers of earth intermingle until the worms have done a job as thoroughly as an egg beater.

But more than that, the earthworm is a great drainage engineer. Rain water runs off the surface of hard-packed soil and is wasted. But earthworms leave behind them a maze of small-bore tunnels that lets the water get down around the plant roots and then holds it there. Tests have shown that soil filled with earthworms can drink up four inches of rain in fifteen minutes, whereas wormless soil will take three hours.

Finally the earthworm gives his own body to the cause he serves. His decaying carcass adds just that much more topsoil to enrich the earth.

Unfortunately not nearly enough has been done to measure the effect of earthworms on the growth of plant species. The few really scientific tests that have been made are, however, significant. One scientist planted his test seeds in sets of two boxes each. In each case the seed went into one box with earthworms, one without. For oats the worms seemed to make little difference, for the worm-filled box produced only 3 percent more than the other. But the worms really went to work on rye, potatoes, vetch, field peas, and rape! They produced 64 percent more rye, 136 percent more potatoes, 140 percent more vetch, 300 percent more peas, and 733 percent more rape.

Want to Wiggle into the Worm Business?

If earthworms are that important to successful gardening why doesn't somebody start raising them for farmers? Somebody has. In fact several people are now making their living raising these little friendly squirmers. Out in Worthington, Ohio, Miss Bernice Warner quit her job as an accountant for a paint company so that she could spend all her time raising wigglers; and she doesn't scream when she handles them either! She says that her worms eat twelve pounds of sugar, twelve pounds of suet, and twelve pounds of corn meal every month.

Anybody can start raising his own army of soil tillers. Miss Warner got her start after reading about Dr. George S. Oliver's worm business out in Fort Worth, Texas. Dr. Thomas J. Barrett of Roscoe, Calif., is another who is in the business and supplies "egg-capsules" containing about twenty worm eggs for those who want to incubate their own. It takes from 14 to 21 days for them to hatch, and in 60 to 90 days they start laying eggs themselves. A million of them to the acre will increase the productivity of the soil amazingly.

So the next time you are out in the garden and you see one of these little creatures worming its way through the soil do not look with contempt upon it as an enemy but remember that it is a harmless friend and humble servant.

Armageddon Is at the Door

THE inability of any one nation or group of nations to control atomic energy and guarantee that it will be used only for peaceful purposes, and furthermore, the inability of the United Nations to do more than by-pass some of its elementary problems through the channels of diplomatic intrigue, make one appreciate more and more the truthfulness of Gen. MacArthur's statement made at the time the surrender terms were signed in Tokyo bay on September 2, 1945. Among other things he said:

Men since the beginning of time have

TOP

sought peace. Various methods through the ages have attempted to devise an international process to prevent or settle disputes between nations. From the very start workable methods were found in so far as individual citizens were concerned, but the mechanics of an instrumentality of larger international scope have never been successful. Military alliance, balances of power, League of Nations, all in turn failed, leaving the only path to be by way of the crucible of war.

The utter destructiveness of war now blots out this alternative. We have had our last chance. If we do not now devise some greater and more equitable system Armageddon will be at our door.

Admitting the total collapse of all human efforts of past ages to establish a permanent peace, General MacArthur is aware of an impelling force driving this old world on to annihilation. In his position as an integral part of this world's governments he no doubt feels this irresistible force in a particular way, as it is written in Revelation, chapter 16, verses 13 to 16: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs . . . for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings [and commanders] of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. . . . And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

Fully admitting that this "battle of that great day of God Almighty" is at the door, one would think that such leaders would quickly abandon the Devil's world organization and seek refuge on the side of the Theocratic organization of Jehovah.

An Item Luther Overlooked

SAYS a subscriber: "Perhaps it will interest you to know that the Lutheran religion omits the same commandment that the Catholic religion does, and likewise splits in two the tenth commandment. See 'Luther's Small Catechism' by Dr. Reu of the Wartburg Publishing House, Chicago, Ill."

Those That Survived

A TOTAL of 22,060,000 soldiers and civilians died as a result of World War II, a figure that taxes the mind to comprehend. But not all the millions of casualties that were victims of this war died; many millions continued to live out the rest of their lives (some short and some longer), some totally disabled and others crippled, all retaining memories that are like nightmares.

Focusing attention on only one part of the casualty list, that of the American army up to the time of the defeat of Germany, we learn that 96.1 percent of the wounded soldiers in the European theater were saved, through hospitalization, from what might otherwise have been a merciful death. Medical men were quite proud of this record and made some comparisons between these figures and those of World War I. Only 1,200 died of contagious diseases this time, to compare with 23,000 in the first war with a much smaller army. Only 70 died of pneumonia. None died of typhoid; while in the first war there were 166 deaths as a result of typhoid.

But other causes, novel to this war, took their toll in human suffering. Shortage of metal made the Germans turn to wooden bullets, which, though effective for only 100 yards, nevertheless caused nasty wounds. Upon striking bones these bullets splintered and scattered out in the tissues, and, being practically invisible to X rays, they could not be located. It has been estimated that about 10 percent of those wounded were totally

TOP

disabled. 11,000 amputation cases were reported up to the defeat of Germany, 77 percent of them leg amputations.

And speaking of amputations, Millard W. Rice thinks that other things besides arms and legs were taken from these men, that is, in many cases they were robbed of their confidence in humanity. Said he, as quoted from the New York *Times,* "The irony is that many of these disabled men who come back find that the world they fought to save no longer exists for them. They discover they can't find jobs, that pensions often are inadequate and that the whole thing is pretty much of a mockery."

Ethiopia and the Famine

STARVATION gauntly stares hundreds of millions of people in the face, and world leaders continue to cry that the supply of food is not sufficient. A pitiful situation indeed. And yet, at the same time it is reported that Ethiopia has an abundance of food but is unable to supply it to the starving Europeans because of the squeezing pressure of Big Business and Power Politics of other nations in the so-called "brotherhood of nations". Such facts change the famine situation from being pitiful to one of outrage.

When the world food conference was held in Hot Springs, Ga., in 1943 it was there known that Ethiopia was supplying the United Kingdom Commercial Corporation with large quantities of grain in the Middle East. Thereafter these supplies were terminated, but not because Ethiopia was not able, or willing, to continue to supply the grain.

With the passing of months the world's supply of food dwindled. Then, in the early part of 1945 Wynant D. Hubbard, acting chief of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation mission that was commissioned to visit Ethiopia, informed the proper authorities of Ethiopia's ability to supply food for the hungry, but nothing was done about it. After relating these facts in a letter to the New York *Times,* dated October 15, 1945, Mr. John H. Shaw, as consul general of Ethiopia, continues and says:

> It is to be hoped the United Nations Food Conference at Quebec will do a little more than just look into the Ethiopian larder and make some practical use of this source of supply.
>
> Ethiopia has untold and untouched rich productive soil that would quickly respond to scientific agricultural management with little effort and expense. There seems to be no reason other than thoughtlessness that these fertile resources have been neglected and left unproductive in a world so out of balance in nourishment.
>
> In utilizing these resources it would accomplish the twofold purpose of assisting Ethiopia in her economic progress of rehabilitation and at the same time provide a source of food supply so urgently required to prevent starvation in undernourished countries.

The Quebec conference came and went, the famine spread like a black cloud over 500,000,000, and still nothing was done to tap Ethiopia's food reservoir.

Honest people learning these things find it hard to believe that men who are trusted with the responsibility of looking out for the welfare of mankind would permit such things to exist. Informed people, however, who know the behind-the-scene facts, are fully aware that situations like this do not just happen. They are deliberately created by big commercial and political interests who do not hesitate to sacrifice human life for their own selfish gain.

Proving the Accusation

One of those in a position to know the inside of this food shortage condition is David A. Talbot, an American citizen who is editor of the English-language monthly magazine, *Ethiopian Review,*

TOP

published by the Ethiopian government. In a letter to the New York *Times* on March 20, 1946, Mr. Talbot wrote as follows:

The present situation has been brought about principally because of the bungling of politicians with the vital interests of the masses of mankind. The lessons of it all should lift the sights of world leaders to the fact that if these interests are not made paramount in the new approach to world problems, we may perpetuate the same conditions which we set out to correct.

I have just returned from Ethiopia, where, beyond doubt, there exists not only an enormous potential but a large surplus of some of the dire necessities which this urgent international enterprise calls for. Ethiopian grain is rotting while Europe starves and there is a great reservoir of meats and fats there which could be gathered in and be readily applied to the European larder. Geographically this African nation is not only within the European orbit, but it is not so far distant from the European Continent that these essentials could not be siphoned out to reach there in time to be of invaluable help.

The world knows that His Imperial Majesty Haile Selassie has continuously pledged to help in all international undertakings to bring about and maintain peace and security in the world. In this great hour of need Europe is welcome to the Ethiopian harvests, and even at a sacrifice the Ethiopian government would be only too glad to lend its aid in alleviating the famine. It should be pointed out that in the Middle East grain crisis of 1943 many neighboring territories which suffered from severe famine were relieved by Ethiopian grain, which also saved millions of tons of Allied shipping space. Today, when the situation is in all particulars worse, Ethiopian surpluses cannot be left out of the picture.

Mr. Talbot then points out, with an accusing finger, those that are responsible for this artificially created shortage. Says he:

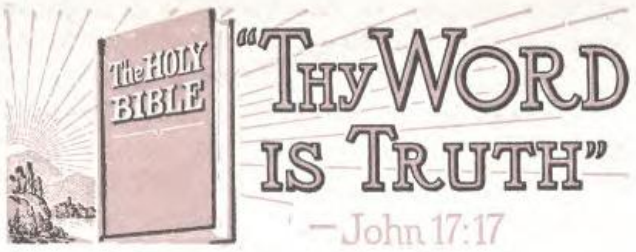
From my observation one of the reasons why Ethiopian surpluses are not utilized is purely political. It is the result of the political squeeze-play which has its roots in the desire of certain of Ethiopia's neighbors to check her economic development and keep her a perpetual pawn of European diplomacy. After suffering so terribly through Fascist aggression and occupation, her program of reforms and modernization set back and her economy put off balance as a result, Ethiopia is struggling to set her social and political frame in order. The purchase of Ethiopian surpluses would aid considerably in providing revenue with which to carry on her program of reconstruction and rehabilitation and at the same time assist in relieving the famine in Europe. Or must power politics be wantonly displayed at the expense of the millions already crushed?

In the United Nations Food Conference held in this country in the latter part of 1943, Ethiopia, through its Vice Minister of Finance, pledged the resources of the empire in augmenting the world granary for the successful prosecution of the war. The present emergency is so appalling that it seems inconceivable that this offer should go abegging in the face of the cry for bread to save the people of Europe and parts of Asia from this grave crisis.

From the above it is obvious that Ethiopia is not at fault for this condition but is the victim of powerful outside forces. Frankly, the international diplomats, though remaining friendly with Ethiopia, are not interested in building her up to be a strong independent nation.

Nor are the financiers of the world interested in Ethiopia's cause. As pointed out, any surpluses purchased from that country will aid her in rebuilding her world trade, and, of course, Big Business of the stronger nations are not interested in doing that. They would not like to see a country like Ethiopia, where the prices of beef are "a third to a half cheaper than here" in America and "native labor is infinitely cheaper, plentiful and fairly good", become a competitor in this postwar era after the present famine. No doubt the Chicago Board of Trade could explain why only a minimum amount of Ethiopian wheat has so far reached the starving peoples of Europe.

TOP



The Spirit in Man

ABOUT six thousand years ago the lungs of the first man breathed in earth's atmosphere and the man awoke to life. It was the active force of Almighty God that caused man to inhale through his nostrils and to start the life processes of the human body to operating. "And Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Later, when the same God created woman, He likewise breathed into her nostrils the breath of life, and she too became a living soul. (Genesis 2:18-22) God put in the man and woman the force of life, and this was sustained by breathing. Such life-force the man gave the name of *spirit* or, in Hebrew, *ruach*. Isaiah 42:5 says upon this: "Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit [*ruach*] to them that walk therein." Because the Creator gives the power to man to breathe and this sustains the life-force of man's body, the prophet Job was correct when he said: "All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit [*ruach*] of God is in my nostrils; my lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit." (Job 27:3, 4) It would be only a case of religious nonsense to think that "the spirit of God is in my nostrils" meant that a supposed "third person of the trinity" or "holy ghost" was in the nostrils of patient, suffering Job, whom three religionists were falsely accusing as a hypocritical sinner.—Job 2:11-13; 32:1.

The active force of life which all flesh enjoys proceeds from the Fountain of life. (Revelation 11:11) If Jehovah God were to withdraw it because men set their heart against Him, humankind would die. As Job drew near the grave, he felt as if God were about to take away his spirit or life-force. Said Job: "He breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause. He will not suffer me to take my breath [*ruach*], but filleth me with bitterness." Job knew that life depended upon God, and he said: "Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this? In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath [*ruach*] of all mankind." (Job 9:17; 12:9, 10) How misplaced, then, is any confidence that is put in human rulers who promise to lead man out of all his troubles! "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath [*ruach*] goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." So says Psalm 146:3, 4. The power of God to give life and to take it away should be reason enough for us to trust in Him and to keep in unbreakable touch with Him. What if He should hide His face from us? "Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath [*ruach*], they die, and return to their dust. Thou sendest forth thy spirit [*ruach*], they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth."—Psalm 104:29, 30; compare also Ezekiel 37:5-10.

At the coming battle of Armageddon, God Almighty will deal out death to all worldly rulers opposing the rule of His Kingdom by Christ Jesus. "He shall cut off the spirit [*ruach*] of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth." (Psalm 76:12) In the time of the resurrection under Christ's thousand-year reign God will not send forth His spirit or life-force to restore to life any such as wickedly fight against His King during

TOP

the battle of Armageddon. At that battle God Almighty will demand their life, and His Warrior King will execute them. "There is no man that hath power over the spirit [*ruach*] to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it." "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit [*ruach*] shall return unto God who gave it." (Ecclesiastes 8:8; 12:7) No fighters against God go to heaven, but are annihilated.

Religion has made its dupes to think that the spirit of life or the life-force in man is different from that of the lower animals; but on this vital subject does religion disagree with the inspired Scriptures. For truth on the subject we must accept what "saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit [*ruach*] of man within him". (Zechariah 12:1) The Lord God caused the wise man to set down this eye-opening truth: "That which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one spirit; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit of man, whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, whether it goeth downward to the earth?" (Ecclesiastes 3:19-21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, marginal reading) Such likeness of man to beast God emphasized at the time of bringing in the deluge of Noah's day, when He said: "Behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath [*ruach*] of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die." "And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath [*ruach*] of life." Outside of the ark, "all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit [*ruach*] of life, of all that was in the dry land, died." —Genesis 6:17; and 7:15, 22, marginal reading.

If, now, we understand what the *spirit* is that is in man, as explained in God's Word, we can appreciate what the psalmist meant in saying: "Into thine hand I commit my spirit [*ruach*]: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth." (Psalm 31:5) The fulfillment of this came when Jesus hung upon the tree; concerning which Luke 23:46 says: "When Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost." Religionists confuse the spirit here with the soul, and say Jesus' words prove the immateriality of the soul and its separate existence when the body is dead. They forget that Adam BECAME a living soul, a material fleshly human soul, when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. To be consistent, the trinitarians should argue that Luke 23:46 proves that their "third person of the trinity", the so-called "holy ghost", was inside Jesus and that when He died He gave it up, and that the spirit He commended up to God and the "ghost" He gave up are one and the same.

Actually, whereas Jesus commended His spirit to His God and Father, Jesus' soul or existence as a creature went to *hell* or the tomb. It was left there only till the third day, on which day Psalm 16:10 was fulfilled, reading: "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." (Acts 2:24-32) On the third day Christ Jesus came into existence again as a living soul by God's resurrecting Him from the dead as His heavenly Son. Thus the Scriptures make a distinction between *soul* and *spirit*, as shown at 1 Thessalonians 5:23 and Hebrews 4:12.

Jesus' *spirit*, which He commended to God, was His life-force or power of life. That power returned to God, who gave it to Jesus; and God alone could restore

TOP

it to His dead Son. God did so when He raised Him from the death state and restored Him to life as a living soul. The great Life-giver Jehovah safely kept that which Jesus commended to Him, because Jesus died in blameless integrity toward God and did not forfeit His right to everlasting life. The enemies were able by God's permission to kill the body, yet they could not destroy Jesus' right to life as a living soul and they could not obstruct God's power to resurrect Christ Jesus to life as a living soul on the third day. Hence Jehovah God restored to Jesus the spirit of life or life-force on that third day.

The Great Charter of Liberties

TODAY, when constitutional liberty is being attacked from within and without, it is good to remind ourselves that this is not a modern campaign to destroy freedom, but is a war that has been raging for generations, though perhaps with greater violence today than in former years. It is also good to remember that many victories have been won in this age-old struggle for freedom. One such victory occurred some seven hundred years ago, during the reign of King John of England. It was June 15 in the year 1215 when that most famous document known as the Magna Charta, meaning the "Great Charter" of liberties, was signed. Nowadays in many churches the third Sunday in June is set aside in commemoration of that victory for human rights.

There are only four copies of the original Magna Charta in existence today, the most nearly perfect being known as the Lincoln, so named after the cathedral wherein it had been kept up to the time of World War II. Another copy was kept in the Salisbury cathedral, while the two other copies were deposited in the British Museum.

In August 1939 the Lincoln copy was brought to the United States by the Queen Mary and was put on display at the New York World Fair, where it is estimated that 10,000,000 people got a glimpse at this notable manuscript. When Britain entered the war it was decided that this famous document should be turned over to the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C., for safekeeping until hostilities in Europe ended. Now the Magna Charta is safely back in England making the return trip aboard the Queen Elizabeth sealed in a special case made of zinc.

It is worth noting that after the United States entered the war the Magna Charta together with the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence and the Gutenberg Bible were secretly removed from Washington to Fort Knox in Kentucky. This is significant because the Magna Charta is so often spoken of as the "forefather" of the Federal Constitution, the American and British Bills of Rights, the American Habeas Corpus Act and the Declaration of Independence. Certain provisions of the Magna Charta, and even some of its words, are woven into the United States' Constitution.

Moreover the influence of this ancient document is reflected in constitutional provisions of other countries that have fashioned their governments after the American model. Even the preamble of the Charter of the United Nations is an offspring of the Magna Charta.

With such a lineage it would be well to go back and see whence this "granddaddy" of constitutional charters sprang. In the early part of the thirteenth century the totalitarian dictates of King John were running to an excess and the people were greatly oppressed. After much effort a confederation of the nobility of England together with the yeomanry and peasantry arose and forced the hand of John to sign a treaty that

TOP

amounted to a sixty-point grant of freedom. The historic place where this occurred was "in the meadow which is called Runnymede, between Windsor and Staines", on the bank of the Thames.

The Magna Charta, though it was based on a former charter signed by Henry I about the year 1100, went much farther in its purpose. Many of the provisions of the charter of 1215 were for the purpose of checking the tyrannical power of the king. Other stipulations were for the purpose of putting an end to the abuses of taxation. Also there were other provisions for the benefit of the people at large. Some of these might be called maxims of just government that are applicable everywhere, at all times and places. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana,* "The 39th article contains the celebrated clause which forbids arbitrary imprisonment and punishment without lawful trial. This article contains the writ of habeas corpus and trial by jury, the *most effectual securities against oppression which the wisdom of man has devised.*" Thus the foundation for the security of English political liberty and personal freedom was laid, and hence the Magna Charta is spoken of by some authorities as the very foundation of our present-day liberties.

Papal Bull Against the Charter

Like modern dictators, King John could not be trusted, and it was quickly shown that his word and signature were worthless. He was a Catholic dictator like Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. Hardly had the ink on that worthy parchment dried when John began maneuvering his forces to destroy the very things that he had sworn to uphold. A bloody conflict during the next few months raged until his death the following year, 1216.

When it is stated that King John was a dictator of the same caliber as Hitler, Mussolini and Franco it is done with understanding. For, true to type, dictator John appealed to the pope for aid and help to crush the newly-granted freedoms of the people. Immediately Pope Innocent III denounced the Magna Charta in a special bull. Says the *Catholic Encyclopedia:* "By a Bull dated 24 August at Anagni, Innocent III revoked the charter and later on excommunicated the *rebellious* barons."

Why is it that when oppressed people try to secure for themselves basic rights and protective measures against cruel religious-political dictators they are referred to as *rebels?* Because this is an old Hierarchy name applied to all who rise up in protest against their authoritarian rule. A modern example is found in Spain. There the freedom-loving democratic people were called "reds" and "rebels" because they resisted bloodthirsty Catholic Franco, who slaughtered millions of innocent women and children in order to stamp out the Magna Charta principles in that land.

However, the pope's cause in England was not as successful as in modern Spain. With the death of John, in 1216, the Great Charter of Liberties was reissued with some changes. Later on as constitutional government developed other changes were made, in the years 1217, 1225 and 1297. But there is one thing that makes the original Magna Charta outstanding as a historical document, as stated in the *Encyclopædia Britannica:* "By the charter [of 1215] all the great principles of constitutional government were affirmed."

And because of the "principles of constitutional government" therein set forth the pope issued a special bull declaring it "null and void" and excommunicated those who sponsored it. It should be expected, and indeed it is very manifest, that the pope and his Hierarchy fight, and will continue to fight desperately, against all traces of constitutional governments that have sprung from the Magna Charta. So be on your guard! all you who love freedom. Never relax your vigilant watch over the fundamental freedoms set forth in the Great Charter of Liberties.

TOP

Incredibly Rich Illinois

ILLINOIS, with its 56,400 square miles of the richest garden lands in the world, and its 7,897,241 population, is surpassed in population only by New York state and Pennsylvania. The ground is so level that the state has one railroad with a stretch 100 miles in length that is without a curve. Besides, there is huge lake and river transportation, the largest railway center in the world, and a deposit of bituminous coal underlying more than one-half of the state. The soil is incredibly rich.

The Chicago Board of Trade is the center of the grain trade of the world. Five days in the week, from 9:30 a.m. to 1:15 p.m., 1,500 members buy and sell the grain of the world in units of 5,000 bushels, which, roughly speaking, is about five carloads. Imagine, if you can, 1,500 men shoving the prices of grain up and down in every part of the world, and most of it done entirely with the fingers.

The buyers and sellers can tell at a glance, by the way a man holds his hand, whether he is a buyer or a seller, how many units of 5,000 bushels are involved, and the price that is offered or accepted. Suppose the blackboard price is 98 cents; a man holds two fingers vertically, then horizontally, with the palm outward: that means that he is offering to sell 10,000 bushels at 98¼ cents a bushel. Prices are adjusted in one-eighth cent movements. When the offer is on the even cents basis the fist is closed; if the forefinger alone is extended that means an offer of one-eighth of a cent; the forefinger and middle finger, an offer of one-fourth of a cent; the three last fingers, three eighths; the four fingers, one half; the whole hand, with fingers and thumb extended, five-eighths; the whole hand, with fingers and thumb pressed closely together, three-quarters; and the fist with thumb extended, seven-eighths.

When an order is filled, confirmation is flashed back to Kansas City, New York, San Francisco or Canada, and in actual practice it is usually less than sixty seconds before the confirmation is flashed back to the Chicago grain pit. Every sale influences the price; so does the weather.

The Religious Racket

As long as four hundred years ago, the archbishop of Toledo, Spain, was making $1,200,000 a year out of the racket which he operates. His income now is only half that amount, but with the common people about him starving it seems to be about the best (or worst) he can do. In Chicago they are still going strong, or making a bluff at it. One of the most recent swindles is the proposition that you must pray to one Thomas More, who is stone-dead, or to another dead man, a Mr. Ives, in order for the law courts to function properly. Almighty God would certainly have nothing to do with Chicago's so-called Red Mass, not because He is jealous at the prayers being offered to Messrs. More and Ives, but because the whole mass idea is absolute blasphemy.

The Protestants know there is something wrong, but, having no more use for the Bible than the Red Mass crowd, they don't know what it is. At the University of Chicago the professor of theology, Bernard E. Melan, told 125 pastors that the main characteristic of the American church is its mediocrity. Said he:

> Its music, its architecture, its prayers, its purist talk and its celebrations are all mediocre. The influence that emanates from its doors, through its ministry and preachments, spread mediocrity like a deadening blight over the life of the communities.

Trying to get away from mediocrity, and also from the Bible, the "Reverend" Clinton C. Cox, pastor of the Drexel Park Presbyterian church, Chicago, aped the "Very Reverend" Ernest William Barnes, bishop of Birmingham, England, by proposing the murdering of

TOP

what the clergy term imbeciles. The way "Reverend" Cox put it was:

> We could say that since immortality is such a glorious thing, then the death of these would give them an immediate entrance into eternal life, saving many years of useless and unnecessary suffering.

Campaign to Stop Quacks

A dispatch from Chicago says that Protestant, Catholic and Jewish theologians are organizing to put a stop to other quacks putting on religious programs and getting maybe $200,000,000 a year for nothing. That's an idea. Suppose now that these misguided quacks should start to operate "eternal torture" and "purgatory" swindles. What a shame that would be! for any honest Bible student can readily prove that both are absolute lies. The idea of broadcasting the truth about the Bible, and not asking anybody to contribute one red cent, is limited to Jehovah's witnesses: they are the only ones to practice it, too.

Another big idea of the combined theologians is to get 300 churches to spend two years in ringing all the doorbells in Chicago, to get the people back into their ecclesiastical prisons. It won't work. The only people that will ring the doorbells will be Jehovah's witnesses. They are not trying to get the people into cages. They are engaged in the blessed work of feeding the Lord's starving sheep.

At Champaign, Ill., Mrs. Vashti McCollum, mother of three children, asked the court for a writ of mandamus ordering the school board to prohibit religious education classes taught in the Champaign public schools for the past five years. She states that her ten-year-old son, James Terry McCollum, has been persecuted by his schoolmates because he was the only child refusing to get his head full of some of the religious nonsense which the others were coerced into receiving. She states that these religious classes in the Champaign schools violate both the Illinois and Federal constitutions. And she is right. The clergy come back with the wail that Sunday has become a day of visiting and recreation, and the schools have expanded their recreation hours, and so, if they are to live without doing any honest work, the only way they can discern is to horn in on the student's time and the state-levied taxes, and grab some portion of the normal school day for their sectarian purposes.

Keep the "Staff of Life" from Bending

FAMINE now stalks through the earth. "For the world as a whole, a food crisis has developed which may prove to be the worst in modern times. More people face starvation and even actual death for want of food today than in any war year, and perhaps more than in all the war years combined." So said President Truman on February 6 of this year as he outlined a program for reducing the food consumption of the American people.

Wheat must be conserved if a major famine is to be avoided. So the Government ordered flour mills to make what is called an 80-percent extraction flour instead of the 72-percent extraction flour they had been milling. In Britain during the war an 85-percent extraction flour was made. *Science News Letter* has pointed out that this new 80-percent flour will have fewer vitamins and less calories than the former artificially enriched flour. There will be about half as much thiamin, or vitamin B_1, and less riboflavin, the pellagra-preventing niacin. These could be added but this might give rise to both legal and technical problems, it is pointed out. Digestive difficulties too may be encountered in using this new flour, as was the case in Britain when they used an 85-percent flour.

TOP

Aside from regulations on milling there are restrictions on the amount of wheat that can be used by distilleries and as livestock feed. There are also other measures in the conservation program aimed at curtailing waste.

One of the great wasters of bread is mold. It is claimed that at least 140,000,000 pounds of moldy bread is thrown away annually. To prevent bread from molding before it reaches the consumer commercial bakers have for some time dumped quantities of chemical compounds into their bread and cakes.

More recently it was discovered that if bread is exposed to high-frequency electronic heat for five seconds it will not mold for at least three weeks under ordinary conditions. Nutritive values and taste are said to be unaffected by this treatment. This is an interesting discovery and will, if instituted as standard bakery practice, cut down on bread losses.

Truman's Famine Emergency Committee said that their aim is to reduce consumption of wheat 40 percent. In order to accomplish this they made thirty-nine suggestions. Topless sandwiches and coverless pies were a couple of their recommendations. This forces people to eat less, or if their appetites cannot be appeased they have to eat more of other things.

Conserving Flour at Home

Wheat and flour may be saved indirectly by using up every bit of dry bread. A person who designates herself as an "Old Housekeeper" wrote to the New York *Times* in answer to another housekeeper, not so old, who claimed it was necessary to throw away one-third of every loaf of bread because it was stale. Said the "Old Housekeeper":

> Has she never heard of toast, better made with not-too-fresh bread? Or bread pudding, made with sugar, eggs, milk and raisins? Or bread crumbs, used for coating veal or pork chops before cooking? Or stuffing for fowls? Or French toast, where slices of stale bread are dipped in a mixture of milk and egg, fried in margarine and eaten with cinnamon and sugar or syrup? Or cheese fondue—slices of bread in a casserole with grated cheese between slices, covered with an uncooked custard of milk and eggs and baked? Or bread pancakes—dry bread soaked a minute, beaten up with a little flour, baking powder, eggs and milk and cooked on a griddle? Delicious, all of these!

Another way of conserving wheat flour is by substituting other grains for it, whether in whole or in part. This idea has prompted a baker in New York city to put on a campaign which he calls "Bread-of-the-Week". For three months he will supply two different types of bread each week, or twenty-six varieties all together. Some of his formulas include the following items: an all-milk loaf made with a combination of white flour and whole-wheat; a bread on the sweet side made with sweetened condensed milk; honey-sweetened cracked wheat bread; an oatmeal bread made with cut oats; bran bread; and a raisin-egg bread. Another type is a heavy and chewy bread called peasant rye, continental in style. Also old-fashioned brown bread. Also, there is an old-time dark bread that will stand up under the hardest day's work. This is made with whole wheat and whole rye, oats and cornmeal, sweetened with molasses and of a consistency that cuts like cheese. But watch out, this bread is hard on store teeth.

Other styles included in this "Bread-of-the-Week" series are: Swedish limpa, a rye bread made with orange juice, pulp and rind, scented with cardamom; cinnamon bread heavily sweetened, fine for toasting; potato bread made with mashed potatoes blended with wheat flour; and cheese bread made by adding grated cheese to the flour base in place of mashed potatoes. This cheese bread does not require butter, and when toasted—oh, yum, yum! pass another slice!

TOP

Holland Dutch bread topped with streusel, whole-wheat bread with dates and nuts, whole-wheat bread with raisins and peanuts, and whole-wheat bread with pitted prunes are other varieties. And then there is a holiday loaf with a variety of nuts and fruits that will win anyone's approval.

These combinations will suggest to housewives and cooks many ways of conserving wheat flour and substituting flours from other grains like corn, barley, oats, rye and soya beans. Ground-up popcorn is also being mixed into bread dough by a commercial bakery as a substitute for wheat flour. Squash muffins also will take the place of bread at any meal. They are so easily made. Mix the dry ingredients together: flour, salt, sugar and baking powder. Then separately beat up the eggs, but instead of adding milk, mash up cooked squash and mix it with the eggs in place of the milk. Add no other liquid; the squash takes its place. Lastly mix in the shortening and drop in muffin pans.

Just leave it to the ingenious housewives to find ways and means of conserving wheat flour. They will not depend too much on this new "Famine Flour" that is low in quality and low in nutritive value, high in chemicals and high in price, hard to obtain and hard to digest. They will consider these suggestions and will add thereto their own novel creations. In doing so wise housewives will keep the "staff of life" from bending under the present emergency and their families will continue healthy and happy.

The Symphony Orchestra

IN THE Chateau de Moutiers in France in the year 1581 a performance of the *Ballet comique de la Reyne* was given in which the dancers themselves played musical instruments. That was what might be called the parent of orchestras as we have them today. It differed greatly from our modern conception of a symphony orchestra, but still it was a start.

Since the time of that small beginning there have been many changes and improvements in orchestral arrangement and organization during the last 350 years. Today a large, well-balanced orchestra consists of 90 to 110 instruments capable of presenting symphonic works and compositions of serious artistic worth undreamed of in the sixteenth century.

A symphony orchestra as distinguished from a military or street band is made up of four distinct groups of instruments. First, the *strings*. This is by far the largest and most predominant part of an orchestra. It is composed of the first and second violins, violas, violoncellos and contrabasses. The second group, the *woodwinds,* are made up of flutes, oboes, bassoons, clarinets, piccolos, English horns, double bassoons and bass clarinets. The third group is the *brass,* with its horns, trumpets, cornets, trombones and tubas. And the fourth part of the orchestra is referred to as the *percussive*. This group is dominated by the drums and cymbals, and also includes the triangle, celesta, glockenspiel, tambourine, castanets and xylophone. Other instruments, such as the harp, are sometimes used in orchestral arrangements for particular effects.

Each of these groups, except percussion, can play full harmony in themselves. However, the all-surpassing power and highest expressiveness of an orchestra is obtained by combining the individual members of the different groups together and having each contribute its own particular timbre to the richness and full body of the whole. It is only by bringing together and using many and varied instruments that the larger kinds of concert music, symphonies and overtures, can be properly performed,

TOP

as well as furnishing the exalted accompaniment demanded by operas and oratorios.

The many instruments that find a place in the orchestra of today have behind them each a history of its own. The xylophone is from a very primitive instrument used by native tribes. The trombone is a descendant of the old sackbut used by the Hebrews and Egyptians. The kettle drums were brought from the Far East by the Crusaders. The piccolo is a "baby" flute. And the bassoon, the bass of the oboe group, because of its comical quality in the orchestra, is sometimes referred to as the clown or joker instrument. Even the majestic violin is a development from an earlier instrument called a "piccolo violino", which had a shrill and piercing tone. Under the hands of the Amati family and their pupil, Stradivari, the beloved violin with all of its melodious qualities was finally produced. Many of these changes in the instruments themselves were made during the early part of the seventeenth century.

It was also during the seventeenth century that under Louis XIII of France the famous orchestra arose known as "Twenty-four violins of the King". That string orchestra, which is spoken of as the first *real* orchestra, consisting of alto, tenor and bass violins, reached its height of accomplishment during the reign of Louis XIV. People from England, Germany, Italy and elsewhere came to hear the concerts of that orchestra conducted by Lulli. It was during this period of time that the general interest in the opera was stirred up throughout Europe. Opera houses were built in the principal cities, the best musicians were sought, and orchestras sprang up and flourished everywhere.

Then during the next two centuries, the eighteenth and nineteenth, the greatest advances in the orchestra were made, and this was, to a large degree, due to the talent and efforts of composers who prepared and designed the compositions used by the musicians. Men like Bach, Haydn, Mozart, Schubert, Beethoven, Mendelssohn, Weber, Berlioz, Tschaikowsky, Liszt, Wagner, Strauss and Debussy, each in his turn, contributed to the development and improvement of the symphony orchestra. And the efforts of these men were lasting, too, and can be seen and enjoyed in the concert halls today.

The forming of symphonic societies has also done much to perpetuate the orchestral institution. In 1813, 133 years ago, the Royal Philharmonic Society of London was founded. On the Continent the Vienna Philharmonic began its career in 1842, and eleven days later, in the middle of April, the New York Philharmonic Symphony Orchestra had its first performance. The Boston Symphony dates back to 1881; the Berlin Philharmonic, 1881; the Chicago Symphony, 1892; and the Philadelphia Orchestra, 1900. And within the last fifty years throughout Europe and America cities of any consequence have formed their local symphony societies for the benefit of music lovers of their communities.

Some may think, after listening to Beethoven's Fifth or Ninth Symphony, that the symphony orchestra has reached its zenith of perfection. That may be true in this world, which is more concerned over lethal A bombs than it is with peaceful music. But in the New World of righteousness, with its Theocratic rule which will shortly replace this present evil world, men and women will reach a level of perfection in body and mind equal to that enjoyed by Adam and Eve in Eden. In such a condition it is not likely that they will enjoy the present works of imperfect creatures. Rather, they will be inspired to compose and play orchestral music to which even the angels of heaven will delight to listen. Symphony orchestras then will make the very vaults of heaven ring with music of exaltation all to the praise and glory of Jehovah God's name.

TOP

Some Current Scientific Facts About Humanity

THE *Journal of the American Medical Association* announces that the average newborn baby feels called upon to cry for 113 minutes a day, so that, given a ward where there are 13 of them, they would take up all the time, and more too, if none of them cried at the same time. Experience shows that they are best contented at 10 a.m., and they feel the most like complaining about the way things are run, between the hours of 10 p.m. and 2 a.m.

The Diligenti quintuplets, born July 15, 1943, in Argentina, are reported as alive and well. Three of them are girls and two of them are boys. The chances of survival are everywhere greater for girls than for boys; so say the statisticians on the subject. All five of the Dionne, Canada, quintuplets are girls, and they also are in good health. They were born May 28, 1934, and so are about twelve years of age. The total weight of the Dionnes at the time of their [premature] birth was 11½ pounds.

In itself good evidence that man was designed to live forever, it used to be said of him that he was born with about 2,000,000,000 brain cells, of which only about 2 percent are ever developed. Now, with improved apparatus for seeing and counting, it is claimed that there are 10,000,000,000, and the late Doctor George Crile estimated that the number might run as high as 4,000,000,000,000,000. These four quadrillion brain cells (if there are that many) are all interconnected, and the number of possible connections is so stupendous that it is claimed it would take thirty 350-page books just to publish the number, provided anybody had time to make the calculation.

If the brain of man is in itself so wonderful, what about the remainder of his marvelous organism? Lord Rutherford, British scientist, put it in this wise:

The basis of what for convenience we call life is matter; the basis of matter is the atom; the basis of the atom is electricity; and don't dare ask me, "What is electricity?"

Current Letdown in Morals

Man is supposed to be a moral animal, but at present is conspicuous for activities in the opposite direction. The American Social Hygiene Association, New York city, states that in five months after victory in Europe the incidence of venereal disease rates among the troops there located had trebled. Still worse conditions prevailed in the Philippines, where within a few weeks after the cessation of hostilities the rate was twenty times that previously recorded in the Pacific military forces.

A few years ago the lie detector was going to change everything. Experience shows that it does nothing of the sort and is absolutely untrustworthy. The American Psychiatric Association states that the findings are wrong in about 30 percent of the cases. It has been discovered that hardened criminals resist its findings quite successfully. Lie detector findings are not admissible as evidence in court, because they are obtained under duress. Even if the lie detector operates accurately, the evidence thus obtained is no more trustworthy than an ordinary confession.

Those who have for years protested against the vicious and nonsensical vivisection of the lower animals have been certain that in due time this form of sadism would break out against man, and it has done so, with unimaginable horror. Herman Goering issued orders to freeze prisoners at Dachau in every conceivable way and then make efforts to revive them; also, to keep a complete record of every case, which was done. In the coldest winter weather the victims were immersed in ice-cold water, and left there until death impended. Then they were taken out, given hot baths, and each

TOP

man was made to nestle against two naked gypsy girls. The naked girls did no good, but the hot water did, and some were saved from death by this means. It was discovered that for an hour and a half after withdrawal from the freezing water the body temperature continued to drop, and as much as five degrees. Some survived after they had been so frozen that their ordinary blood temperature of 98° had fallen as low as 86°. Who would suppose that for any conceivable reason men would do such devilish things?

As a whole, American health is not as good as might be imagined. Of the men of military age about 40 percent were found unfit for duty as soldiers. Of those inducted into the army 1,500,000 were treated for dental defects, impaired vision, syphilis and hernia. In the first two years there were 14,500,000 cases of various kinds treated; there were 31,000,000 dental fillings, 6,000,000 teeth were renewed and 1,500,000 bridges and dentures were provided. Five years before the war, a public health survey disclosed that there were then 23,000,000 Americans afflicted with some chronic disease or physical disability.

The suggestion seems reasonable that the United States would be better off if it had as many bathtubs as it has automobiles, and if it could provide sewage disposal for the 2,800 incorporated communities that still have to get along with conditions as primitive as they were everywhere 400 years ago.

"The Growth of the English Nation"

THE year is 1894. Not yet has the boycott, bludgeon tactics of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy caused the newspapers to stifle their honest opinions and render them nothing but praise. Not yet are the publishers of books in fear that what they publish may offend Rome. Not yet has the fifth column of Catholic Action seeped into positions of power with the political and educational systems for the purpose of putting "religion" in the schools, the Catholic brand, to keep America and her schools from being "Godless"—America, whose very founders fought for freedom to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience, not to have religion forced on them.

In this year of 1894, two historians, Katherine Coman and Elizabeth Kendall, published a book setting forth, honestly and fearlessly, facts of history that today would be skipped over lightly by many a publisher. In the foreword by one of the authors, we note these words: "We shall . . . pay slight attention to the deeds of kings and potentates, that we may give more attention to the deeper influences at work." Excerpts follow:

In the thirteenth century the political power of the papacy was boundless, but secular interests had been secured at the expense of spiritual influence, and men were turning away from a Church controlled by worldly ambitions and considerations of material advantage. [Even then!] In England resistance to the authority of a political Church was strengthened by the national hostility to papal *interference.* [Page 95]

Henry III was "deeply religious, moral, refined . . . but . . . vacillating and weak, he showed himself throughout his reign incapable of fulfilling the wishes of his subjects or carrying out a vigorous policy of his own. His rule was characterized by misgovernment at home and inefficiency abroad . . . both devoutness and personal gratitude bound Henry to the pope. Self-interest, too, led him to connive at the papal exactions in return for papal support in his dealings with his subjects". [Pages 98, 99]

Lazy, Shiftless Religionists

This picture of the world, as it looked to an honest priest, would be incomplete with-

TOP

out the pious rout of monks and friars, pilgrims and palmers, that go to Rome, to do honor to the saints, and return with "leave to lie all their life after"; wanton hermits, long-legged lubbers, who, being too lazy to work, wear a celibate's habit and live at their ease; friars in plenty—all the four orders—preaching to the people for their own profit, interpreting the scriptures to suit their own purposes. In their midst stands a pardoner, armed with a papal bull, and professing to have power to absolve men from falsehoods and broken vows. The ignorant people believe him and throng to his feet, bringing rings and brooches, and hard-earned pennies to pay for the pope's indulgence. [Page 129]

Religious war raged on the continent, but by skillfully balancing one party against another, while committing herself to none, Elizabeth kept England at peace. An ever present danger was the Catholic party. [Page 182]

Wiclif had ably seconded the endeavor of Parliament to restrict the privileges of the pope and the English clergy, arguing that such power and wealth were inconsistent with the teachings of Christ. The essential feature of Wiclif's reform was the endeavor to recall the Church to Apostolic Christianity. Since God had revealed himself as the Redeemer of men, each human soul might have access to the divine life and was responsible to God alone. The mediation of the priest was unnecessary, and the ecclesiastical hierarchy with its pride and its greed for power was a fungus growth upon the Church of Christ. The claim of a sinful pope to act as vicegerent of Christ was blasphemous. No authority could be legitimate that was not sanctioned by God. Ruler and priest alike held of him. Obedience need not be rendered nor tribute paid to an unrighteous lord, though he be the king himself.

Wiclif Stood for the Right

Such doctrines quickly called down upon Wiclif the condemnation of the ecclesiastical authorities. The Friars raised the first cry of alarm. Their hypocrisy and immorality had excited the indignation of Wiclif, and they had writhed under many a scathing denunciation at his hands. Now his bold utterances against the papal supremacy gave them opportunity for revenge. Courtenay, Bishop of London, the champion of clerical privilege and sworn foe of John of Gaunt, summoned Wiclif to defend himself against the charge of heresy. Lancaster maintained his cause, and the citizens of London made a demonstration in his behalf; but the attack was renewed and he was finally condemned by a synod of the clergy. The last eight years of Wiclif's life were overshadowed by persecution so persistent, so formidable, that a feebler spirit would have quailed before it, but he maintained undaunted confidence in God and in the truth as he saw it. The faith he defended grew clearer while he argued. Pardons, indulgences, pilgrimages, were one after another declared of no avail. The climax was reached when he boldly denied the doctrine of transubstantiation, the corner stone of priestly authority. At this his friends wavered. John of Gaunt protested and withdrew his support. The Peasant Revolt, which broke out at this inopportune moment, was attributed to Wiclif's subversive doctrines. The condemnation of the synod was at last accepted by the university, and the great teacher was obliged to withdraw to his parish church at Lutterworth. Here, as if despairing to accomplish reform by the aid of princes and learned men, he devoted his energies to translating the Bible into the speech of the people and training disciples—his "poor priests"—who should perpetuate his message. In 1384 he was summoned to Rome to defend his doctrines before the pope, but a stroke of paralysis rendered the journey a physical impossibility. He sent a written statement of his faith, saying, "I joyfully admit myself bound to tell to all true men the belief that I hold, and especially to the pope; for I suppose that if my faith be rightful and given of God, the pope will gladly confirm it, and if my faith be error, the pope will wisely amend it." These were bold words to address to the tribunal where heresy was more hateful than sin. The Vicar of Christ immediately recognized in the advocate of poverty and righteousness an archenemy of the Church of God. Wyclif died before the pope's anathema could reach him, but the sentence was executed without delay.

TOP

His doctrine was denounced as heresy, his writings were condemned, and his poor body, exhumed from Lutterworth churchyard, was burned by the common hangman.

Not so, however, was the work of the great reformer undone. The students of Oxford cherished his memory and the people secretly revered the valiant advocate of the rights of man against iniquitous privileges. His "poor priests" became most zealous evangelists. They are described in a contemporary statute as "going from county to county and from town to town, in certain habits, under dissimulation of great holiness, preaching daily not only in churches and churchyards, but also in markets, fairs, and other open places where a great congregation of people is". The writings burned in accordance with papal decree were reproduced with marvelous rapidity and copies of Wiclif's Bible were furtively read in the houses of the nobility, in the court of the king."—Contributed from Kentucky.

Breathing Aluminum Dust

HARD-ROCK miners readily contract silicosis, their lungs fill up with dust and they die. Naturally, they don't want to do that, and so when the suggestion was made to them by the University of Colorado's School of Medicine that they should breathe aluminum dust and thus coat the silica dust and prevent lung-eating silicic acid from forming, they jumped at the chance of recovery by this means. Here is hoping they will not be disappointed; but in view of what aluminum hydroxide and aluminum chloride and other aluminum compounds have done and are doing to the human stomach, the proposition looks like a very risky one indeed.

STUDY TO GAIN TRUE KNOWLEDGE

"Knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul." So says Solomon. But political, scientific and religious knowledge did not prevent widespread destruction. Actually, it has increased fear for the future. It has not brought genuine pleasure.

What knowledge is it that is pleasant? It is that which is found in God's Word. If you desire this knowledge, you must 'search for it as for hid treasures'; that is, put forth effort in study. To help you do this, we offer you ten Bible helps which seek out this pleasant knowledge. They are entitled

Choosing
Religion Reaps the Whirlwind
Theocracy
Fascism or Freedom
Conspiracy Against Democracy
Safety
Satisfied
God and the State
Comfort All That Mourn
"Be Glad, Ye Nations"

Use the coupon below and send now for the special offer of all ten on a 25c contribution.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn 1, N.Y.**

Please send me the 10 publications, *Choosing, Religion Reaps the Whirlwind, Theocracy, Fascism or Freedom, Conspiracy Against Democracy, Safety, Satisfied, God and the State, Comfort All That Mourn,* and *"Be Glad, Ye Nations"*, for which I enclose a 25c contribution.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... Postal Unit No. ..... State .....

TOP

Dixie Sees the Difference

SOME of the level-headed people of Dixie Land are beginning to see the difference between Christianity and religion; and it's a big difference, for they are diametrical opposites. Christianity is the truth and religion is a lie. Here is how J. F. Yarbrough puts it in a letter to the Montgomery, Ala., *Advertiser:*

About fifty years ago German "cultur" was the envy of most of the civilized nations of the world. Most of the educational and ministerial leaders of the United States were completely captured by this fallacy. Great numbers of American youth were sent to Germany to window-dress their education with German "cultur". Most of the educational and ministerial leaders were so impressed with this "cultur" they devised means to thoroughly saturate American youth with this particular brand of education. The plan was the exchange of professors by the universities of Germany and the United States. Very soon after this plan was consummated nearly all American universities had on their roster of teachers a German professor. German "cultur" was and is camouflaged atheism. To prove this is true, pretty soon after the exchange of professors, articles began to appear mainly from educational and ministerial sources on "Higher Criticism". Boiled down to its last analysis, "Higher Criticism" was an attack upon the integrity and authority of the Bible.

As an evidence that the real men and women of America have little use for such a transparent fraud, Mr. Yarbrough went on to say that, because of the conditions just named, at the last General Conference of the Methodist Church "2,983 ministers reported not a single member received by profession of faith during the past year". That is common sense. Consider the bare facts:

No one is a Christian unless he is a believer in and an obedient follower of Jesus Christ, his Master and his Savior, and Jesus Christ gave unqualified endorsement to the Bible when He prayed to His heavenly Father for His followers, saying, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." Now, why would any sane man or woman, who knows that there is no other name given under heaven or among men whereby they may be saved, entrust their eternal welfare to any man, whatever he may call himself, who has no faith in Jesus Christ's honesty or truthfulness? If Jesus believed the Bible to be the Word of God, and He did, and so confessed, and the clergy do not believe it to be that, and so confess, why would anybody with an ounce of brains follow them to his own destruction?

Clergy Disbelieve the Bible

The gentleman, J. F. Yarbrough, who puts the Alabama preachers on the spot, seems to know all about them; for he goes on:

At a District Ministers' Retreat held in Alabama a paper was read by one of its members in which he said, "The Bible is not a reliable moral guide. It is not the Word of God." The ministers present endorsed the paper and by resolution asked the Alabama Christian Advocate to publish it, which it did. The annual conference following the publication of the paper seems to have tacitly endorsed it by not unfrocking or even censuring the ministers participating in the attack on the Bible.

After saying, "Today a very small percentage of the young ministers can be found who have not a question mark in their minds as to the integrity and authority of the Bible," Mr. Yarbrough furnishes the information that the board of education of the Methodist Church places in the study course of every Methodist ministerial student in America a book by one of the Fosdicks which teaches thus:

That all we know about Christianity and God was borrowed from pagan records. [Pages 23 and 30] That the Old and New Testa-

TOP

ments abound in contradictions and cannot be historically trusted. [Pages 33 and 54] That both man and God are the products of evolutionary processes. [Page 199] That miracles are but legends. [Page 56] That Christianity borrowed its idea of the existence of a devil, eternal punishment, angels and miracles, from the Persian religion and other superstitions. [Pages 77, 188, 189]

Evil Spirits on the Job

Demons are at the bottom of this state of affairs, and are doing everything possible to bring the Bible into disrepute. It is well known to Bible students that verses 9-20 of the last chapter of Mark's gospel were added by some later writer, since they do not appear in any of the oldest Greek manuscripts. It is therefore wrong to use Mark 16:18 as a basis for human conduct. It reads:

> They will take up serpents; and if they should drink any deadly poison, it will not injure them; they will lay hands on sick persons, and they will be well. (*Diaglott*)
>
> They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (*A.V.*)

At a religious meeting (mistakenly called a revival meeting) held in La Follette, Tenn., Johnnie Hensley was bitten by a rattlesnake which he handled on instructions from a "clergyman" whose business it was to know better. Hensley died in two days, and if he had taken a drink of poison he would have died from that just as readily as he did from the snake bite. What a responsibility the clergy have to learn the truth about God's Word and declare the truth to the sheep in their care! If Hensley had known the truth about that passage he might be alive today, and not rotting in his grave.

There is plenty of religion scattered around. It was a favorite saying of the showman, P. T. Barnum, that "the American people love to be humbugged", and this saying seems borne out by the doings at Sarasota, Fla., winter quarters for the show which still bears his name, before it goes out to entertain the American people.

Only one-seventh of the American people are Roman Catholics, but each year, before the big show takes to the road, it takes a Roman Catholic priest an hour and a half to bless the big tent, the acrobats and the train crews, and it is all just pure nonsense, absolute buncombe.

Occasionally some politician gets religious, and when he does one has to pinch both nostrils tight to keep out the odor. At Atlanta the ODT was too pious to sanction Sunday delivery of milk, and the Georgia Producers' Federation had to pour a thousand gallons of this vital food down the sewer. In his wisdom the ODT man responsible for this display of brilliance should have the cows lined up in front of him so that he can reproach them for producing milk on Sunday.

A Politician Religiously Qualified

Senator Bilbo is a graduate of three American universities and seems to have had enough religion pumped into him, so that if he ever did have any common sense he is now without it. When a group of highly educated and highly placed Negroes (two of them attorneys) called on him in his official capacity to insist upon passage of a civil rights and a suffrage law for the District of Columbia, the senator from Mississippi said to these spokesmen for their 11,000,000 fellow Americans:

> Negroes can only hope for continued practice of discrimination and oppression after the war; and Liberia is the place where they must settle to obtain security and equal opportunity, not America.

It is too bad that Senator Bilbo does not take a little time to read up and see what Negroes are doing in spite of the peanut statesmen sent from his home state. Now speaking of peanuts, it used to be thought that a sack of fresh roasted peanuts was a big product all by itself, but under the careful study of a great

TOP

Negro chemist, Dr. George W. Carver of Tuskegee Institute, some three hundred different products have been obtained from this one, and many of them are of great interest, value and importance. "Olive" oil, machine oil, soap, "lard," paint, cloth, are a few. Would Bilbo have sent Dr. Carver away? If so, why?

One of America's leading Negro scholars is Dr. W. E. B. DuBois, educated at Fisk, Harvard and Berlin universities, and holding honorary degrees from Atlanta and Howard universities. This gentleman has lectured at most of the important universities and colleges, as well as at international gatherings in London, Paris, Brussels, Geneva, Lisbon and Japan. Would Bilbo send Dr. DuBois away? If so, why?

Bilbo has a faculty of keeping his mouth open and busy while his brains sleep.

If Bilbo could have the whole 11,000,000 Negroes sent back to Africa whence they were enslaved, how does he think the hard work in the south would be done? Take, for instance, the loading and unloading of vessels. At Fort Lauderdale, Fla., forty-five Negroes were arrested falsely charged with vagrancy. About half of them were longshoremen and their bank accounts proved the truth of their claim to that effect. Yet these men, longshoremen and all, were "fined" $35 each by the sheriff, without ever having a day in court. Suppose now one of the sheriffs in Bilbo's state would want to rob 45 laborers $35 each and there were no colored victims to rob, because they had all been shipped back to Africa; why, he might have to perform only the legitimate duties of his office and earn his living by honest work!

"S. D. A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics"

A HUNDRED years ago the Seventh-Day Adventists, refusing to walk in the light, drifted backward. Now their leaders no longer know what to teach to others, or what they believe themselves. This is brought out by leaflets at hand entitled, "S. D. A. Leaders Surrender to the Catholics." The burden of complaint is that the principal publication office of the sect, located at Takoma Park, D.C., since 1903, set about to build a library. This they had a perfect right to do. They spent $80,000 on their library. They had a right to do that, also. When the library is stocked with books, it is bound to have a great number of anti-Catholic books, because one cannot be a Seventh-Day Adventist, and adhere to the hundred-year-old teaching of William Miller, founder of the denomination, without holding the Roman Catholic system in utmost disesteem.

Though William Miller made mistakes, yet he accepted the Scriptural truths that the dead are dead, awaiting resurrection. He knew that the doctrines of "inherent immortality of man", and of the "trinity", and of "purgatory" and of "eternal torture", and of the worship of the virgin Mary, and of the whole setup of popes, cardinals, bishops and archbishops as practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, were entirely wrong. But when the present-day Adventist leaders dedicated their new library they had as their principal speaker Dr. Roy J. Deferrari, general secretary of the Catholic University of America. And they had three other prominent Roman Catholic leaders on the speakers' platform at the same time.

"For yourselves know perfectly [what all the religionists, including S.D.A., have overlooked] that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day."—1 Thessalonians 5:2, 4, 5.

TOP

Hear all peace problems solved in the talk

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE"

at the Cleveland Municipal Stadium, August 11, 3:00 p.m. The speaker is N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

The name given to the one whose shoulders will bear the everlasting government of peace makes a timely topic for the day. How the world yearns for peace! But never in world conferences do men yield themselves to the great "Prince of Peace". Don't follow their course. You see what results therefrom. Attend this important address and learn more of the peacemaking work of this Prince.

Not all in the future is the unifying work of the Peacemaker. The eight days leading up to the talk, namely, August 4-11, will witness the GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY of Jehovah's witnesses. United in their love for "the Prince of Peace", people of all nations, races and classes will gather together at Cleveland, Ohio. There they will engage in worship of the only true God, Jehovah. Why don't you assemble with these Christian people, many of whom are already arriving from Europe, Africa, South America, and areas in the Pacific? Hear firsthand experiences proving the world-wide unity brought about by "the Prince of Peace".

Preparation is now under way in Cleveland. The Municipal Stadium, Public Auditorium, Exhibition Hall and surrounding grounds, all beside beautiful Lake Erie, await with ample room for upward of 50,000 persons. Will you be one of these?

Address your inquiry for rooms to WATCHTOWER CONVENTION COMMITTEE, 2515 Franklin Blvd., Cleveland 13, Ohio. For information on transportation facilities consult the local company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Plan now to be present at this outstanding event of the year and enjoy all eight days. If you can't arrange that, then be present part of the time at least. Above all, don't miss hearing the principal address climaxing this occasion, namely,

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE."

TOP